

# THE FAMILY OF LOCH

BY

GORDON LOCH

PRIVATELY PRINTED  
BY T. AND A. CONSTABLE LTD.  
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS, EDINBURGH

1934

PRINTED IN SCOTLAND

*This Edition is limited to 111 copies,  
of which this copy is  
No. ....*

Of this number one copy has been deposited with each of the following :—

THE NATIONAL LIBRARY OF SCOTLAND.  
THE LORD LYON KING-OF-ARMS.  
THE GENERAL REGISTER HOUSE, EDINBURGH.  
THE SCOTTISH HISTORY SOCIETY.  
THE BURGH RECORDS OF EDINBURGH.  
THE BURGH RECORDS OF PEEBLES.  
THE SCOTTISH NATIONAL NAVAL AND MILITARY MUSEUM.  
THE NEW CLUB, EDINBURGH.  
THE BRITISH MUSEUM.  
THE SOCIETY OF GENEALOGISTS, LONDON.  
THE UNITED SERVICE CLUB, LONDON.  
THE BODLEIAN LIBRARY, OXFORD.  
THE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, CAMBRIDGE.  
THE PUBLIC LIBRARY, GLOUCESTER.  
THE NATIONAL LIBRARY OF WALES.  
THE LIBRARY OF TRINITY COLLEGE, DUBLIN.  
THE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, OSLO.  
THE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, UPPSALA.  
THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS, WASHINGTON.

A copy of the Bibliography has been deposited in :—

THE GENERAL REGISTER HOUSE, EDINBURGH.  
THE BRITISH MUSEUM, LONDON.



TO  
NORA  
AND  
THOMAS DALYELL  
LOCH



“ In the name of God, the Merciful, the Compassionate !  
And afterwards !

May the legends of the men of old be lessons to the people of our day,  
so that a man may see those things which befell others beside himself :  
then he will honour and consider carefully the words and adventures  
of past peoples, and will reprove himself.

“ Also glory be to him who preserved the tales of the first dwellers  
to be a guide for the purposes of the last ! ”

*The Arabian Nights.*

“ There be of them, that have left a name behind them, that their  
praises might be reported.

“ And some there be, which have no memorial ; who are perished,  
as though they had never been ; and are become as though they had  
never been born ; and their children after them.”

*Ecclesiasticus, xliv. 8, 9.*



## PREFACE

THE writer wishes to offer a word of personal explanation. This History has been compiled in the brief leisure of Service in India, sometimes in places two months or more by post from Home, and the writer has had little opportunity, except occasionally while on leave, of going back to and himself checking original sources of information. He has been faced with the problem whether to publish now the results of his work, even though possibly incomplete and at the risk of errors, or whether to postpone doing so, until he should have had the chance of checking them and making further researches. The life of man is apt to be short, and work of this nature is often lost with the worker, so that he has chosen the former course in the hope that he has at least cleared the ground and placed on permanent record information which might otherwise have been lost to future generations. Every statement of fact is supported by the authority on which it has been made: every conjecture is clearly shown to be so from the wording.

A Foreword to this History was to have been written by his cousin and close friend, Sir Bruce Gordon Seton, Baronet of Abercorn, whose knowledge of Scottish History and sympathy with the writer's aim would have invested an opening passage from his pen with peculiar value. Sir Bruce's illness and death on the 3rd July 1932 rendered it impossible for him to fulfil his promise, but his understanding encouragement was of the greatest help to the writer throughout his task.

The writer wishes to express his thanks to all those who have helped him in his labours, and especially to the Right Honourable Edward Douglas Loch, Baron Loch of Drylaw,

who placed at his disposal material from the *Loch Collection of Scottish Documents* : to Miss Dorothy Cecilia Loch, who carried out research work on his behalf for nearly two years in the British Museum : and to Frederick Sydney Loch, Esquire, who has given him much valuable advice and comment. He has received great courtesy over a period of many years at the hands of the Officers of the Lyon Office, of the General Register House and of the National Library of Scotland in Edinburgh : and of the British Museum and Public Record Office in London. The assistance afforded to him in the production of the History by Mr Robert Kilpatrick and the Staff of Messrs T. and A. Constable Ltd., the printers, has been invaluable.

At the present time the Family of Loch is widely scattered, but the writer is not without hope that this History may serve, not only as a record of the Past and possibly as an encouragement to the Future, but also to renew and strengthen the ties between those now living.

BAHRAIN, PERSIAN GULF,  
*September 12th, 1933.*

## SUMMARY

**B**EFORE setting down the full history of the Family of Loch, which must in the earliest times be fragmentary and vague, and in later times be confused by a wealth of detail, it seems well to give a brief outline of the story which is to be told.

The story opens in the Royal Forest of Dean, where the Family held the lands of La Lega and, as Foresters-in-fee, the Forest Bailiwick of La Lega or Lacu. They were known in those days as de La Lega (in various forms of spelling) from their lands and Bailiwick, or as de Lacu from certain running pools, which distinguished their Bailiwick from the other Bailiwicks of the Forest; and their names make it probable that they were Normans. Willelmus de Lega, who appeared in the *Carta Hugonis de Laci* in 1166 among the Barons and other great men of Herefordshire, held his land under the ancient enfeoffment, that of Henry I (1100-1135) or earlier, by the service of three Knights. It is possible that the Family may have received their lands of La Lega from Walter de Laci before his death in 1084-1085, and that they may have been placed in charge of their Bailiwick of the Forest about the same time. The office of Forester-in-fee, which was hereditary, was held direct from the King, and so began a tradition of humble loyalty to the Crown and of Public Service, which was to endure for more than eight centuries.

As Foresters-in-fee they were responsible for the safe-keeping of their Bailiwick, and in return received certain privileges in the Forest. The post was no sinecure, for not only were there perils from outlaws and robbers, and from wild beasts (one place to the south of their Bailiwick was known as the 'Parliament of Wolves'),

but there was always the possibility of incursions by the Welsh. In 1171 William de La Lega was Sheriff of Herefordshire, a post of great importance, because the Sheriff was the chief local agent of the King's administration and Henry II had made them the instrument of his absolute rule. Some of the Family served in the wars in Wales and on the Welsh marches, one was created a Baron of the Exchequer, one went to the Holy Land with Edward, the King's son. A number of them entered the Church or held appointments connected with it, while others made grants of land to various Abbeys. Isabella de Leye had herself immured as an anchoress in a cell at the Chantry Chapel of La Lea. It may be that the Forest of Dean, which was steeped in witchcraft and ancient faiths, impressed upon the Family their deep and curious interest in mystical and supernormal matters.

The Line who held the Bailiwick in the Forest of Dean died out towards the end of the thirteenth century, but in the meantime a branch had established itself in Scotland.

At some time prior to 1233 Reginald de Lacu obtained a grant of land in Edulouston near Peebles in right of his wife, who was the daughter of Constantine, the son of Adam, the son of Edulf, the son of Uhtred who was almost certainly a son of Fergus, Lord or King of Galloway. Through Uhtred's wife, Gunnild, who was the daughter of Waltheof, Lord of Alledale and son of the famous Gospatric, Earl of Northumbria, Reginald's wife was descended from Kenneth MacAlpin, the first King of Scots and Picts, and also from Aethelred II, the Saxon King of England. The land in Edulouston, which had been given to Edulf by Richard de Moreville, High Constable of Scotland, belonged rightfully, however, to the See of Glasgow, which succeeded in making good its claim in about 1234. Reginald de Lacu and his wife consequently lost this land, but it is probable that they owned other property in or near Peebles. From about 1237 Dominus Willelmus de Lacu appeared as a close friend and adherent of Robert de Brus and his wife Isabella, daughter of

David, Earl of Huntingdon and Garrioch, the brother of Malcolm IV and William the Lion. He probably held land in Scotland, and also in the Honour of Huntingdon, where he may have settled, leaving the Scottish property in the hands of a younger Reginald de Lacu. It appears likely that, soon after the loss of their land in Edulouston, the de Lacus took up their abode in the Royal Burgh of Peebles, though they probably continued to hold land in Peeblesshire, indeed they possessed the lands of Carlinlippis in the Sheriffdom of Peebles as late as 1548.

Thereafter, for some 250 years the de Lacu or, as the name became later, de Loch Family played a leading part in the life of the Burgh. They owned property in Peebles in the Northgate and other places, and a number were Bailies and in this capacity often appeared in Edinburgh and elsewhere on the affairs of the Burgh. The connection of the Family with the Church continued.

Peebles had already been for long one of the Royal Burghs, and the affairs of the Burgh were conducted by the Bailies, for there does not appear to have been a Provost of Peebles till a much later time. In early times the Bailies, in Peebles two in number, were appointed by the King, but in the thirteenth century it became the practice for them to be elected by the burgesses of the Burgh. The office of Bailie in those days carried grave responsibilities, which were not confined to civic administration. The burgesses held their property in the Burgh by a military tenure of watch and ward and were obliged to keep the Burgh in a state of defence. On the Bailies fell, not only responsibility for the administration of the Burgh, for the relations of the Burgh with the King's officers and the neighbouring Barons, for the organisation and discipline of the markets and the finances of the Burgh, but also, and by no means least in those warlike days when forays were of daily occurrence and there was an ever-present fear of war with England, the responsibility for the defence of the Burgh and ensuring that each of the burgesses was suitably armed.

The de Lacus continued to hold the office of Bailie or other offices in the Burgh till the middle of the fifteenth century, and the property which they held affords evidence of lineal descent which supplements the scanty records of those times.

By about 1400 the use of the name de Lacu had changed to de Loch (de Loche, de Lough, de Louche), and the use of 'de' was eventually dropped. In the last half of the fifteenth century the Family migrated, almost to a man, to Edinburgh.

They either already possessed, or acquired about this time, considerable property in Edinburgh, mainly on the south side of the High Street under the Castle Wall, though mention is also made of property in Blackfriars' Wynd and in Our Lady Wynd of the Kirk o' Field. They also owned land in Peeblesshire, Selkirk and elsewhere. Among others, Richard Loch held land in 1492 in the High Street under the Castle Wall in Edinburgh, and also probably in Peeblesshire, and his son, William, inherited a share of his father's land and acquired more land of his own. William married Alison, daughter of his neighbour, Andrew Creichtoun, son of Sir James Creichtoun of Carnys and grandson of George Crichton, Erle of Caithness. Their descendants continued to live in this or other property in the High Street, till they acquired Drylaw in 1641, and some at any rate of the property remained in their possession till the sale of Drylaw in 1786, a matter of some three centuries.

It is at this time, between 1506 and 1530, that the earliest mention of the Armorial Bearings of the Loch Family is found, for Sir Robert Forman depicts them in his Armorial and blazons them :—

“ Loch azur a saltyre ingrailet betwixt 3 swans najant in a loch proper two in fess and on in base argent.”

It is a remarkable thing that these Bearings should contain an argent saltire on an azure ground, which was the national emblem ;

indeed, an Act of Parliament of 1385 directed that this cross should be worn by all Scotsmen and Frenchmen in Scottish employ in wars against England, and it is, therefore, unlikely that it would have been adopted by a private family after that date. There is some ground for suggesting that Reginald de Lacu may have adopted the saltire on his marriage with his wife, who was descended from Gospatric, Earl of Northumbria, whose cognisance was an argent saltire. Be this as it may, the fact that the Loch Armorial Bearings were depicted in Sir Robert Forman's Armorial, which was compiled before the widespread debasement of Armorial Bearings towards the end of the sixteenth century, shows that they were an ancient grant and dated from the time when Armorial Bearings were used for their legitimate purpose.

The Loch Family seem to have tried various forms of activity : two acted as Sheriffs on at least one occasion, one was a Sergeant of the Burgh and took a farm of the customs, and a number became Members of the Guilds. Some entered the Church, and one of them, Sir Henry Loch, Chaplain-Sacristan of St Giles', saved the Mass Vessels from the fury of the 'rascale multitude' of John Knox. In 1565 John Loch was imprisoned in irons in the Tolbooth, and his goods confiscated, for hearing Mass, but he was freed and his goods restored by order of Queen Mary, "which is obeyed to the great offence of the whole people." After the Reformation a curious ecclesiastical or mystical bent which is common in the Family seems to have found an outlet in witchcraft, of which a number of Lochs were accused in the early seventeenth century.

Another turning-point in their path was reached when they entered the Baltic trade, in which they made an enduring success. It is not known when they first fared to the 'Eastern Seas,' as the Baltic was then called, but by the beginning of the reign of Queen Mary their position as seafarers seems to have been well established, for in 1543 Patrick Loch was able to take an armed ship, the *Mary Gallande*, against the English, for which he obtained a privateering commission under the signature of Arran,

as Tutor and Governor of the baby Queen of Scots. For the next hundred years the story reads like one of the northern sagas, for their success was built on risks taken and lives sacrificed. There is no further record of the *Mary Gallande*, but in 1565 Patrick Loch received a letter of recommendation from Queen Mary to Frederick II, King of Denmark. In the same year James Loche, who was a merchant burgher of Edinburgh and a man of considerable importance, received letters of recommendation from the Queen to Frederick II, King of Denmark, and to Eric XIV, King of Sweden. In 1579 John Loch died in Danskene (Denmark). In 1583 another John Loch died at Dantzic; in 1617 Edward Loch died in Holland; and in 1622 Henry Loch died in Sweden. Success came to James, the son of that John Loch who died at Dantzic, and by 1643 he had made a fair fortune, largely in trade with Sweden. And it must not be supposed that the Baltic trade in those days was comparable even with the usual trade to the Low Countries, through Camp Vere. The deaths recorded above, and the fact that the Town Council of Edinburgh were wont to refer to this trade in their records as the 'Wild Adventures,' testify to the risks that were run—and in truth, the conditions were often close to warfare, and the merchant adventurer to the distant seas was a curious mixture of soldier and trader, merchant seaman, and, if opportunity offered, pirate. Indeed, much of the spirit of the old reivers of the Northern Ocean seems to have descended upon them, and they played a part no less important, though perhaps less spectacular, than did the great bands of Scottish mercenaries, who made the name of the Scots respected and feared<sup>1</sup> throughout Europe. And Scotland owes much to these pioneers who faced the hardships and dangers of voyages to northern countries, where but few dared to venture in early times. The main trade of Scotland was with the Low Countries and London, and not many ships

<sup>1</sup> An old ruse of war on the Continent was to play Scots music before the fortifications or lines of an enemy in order to make him believe that the dreaded Scottish mercenaries were to take part in an attack.

sailed to the 'Eastern Seas.' 'The entress of the ships, judis and geir, transportit out of Edinburgh at the port of Leith, fra the last day of October 1627 years, to the first day of November 1628 years' shows that 33 ships cleared from Leith for London, 46 for the Low Countries, 3 for Ireland, and only 2 for Stockholm, and 1 each for Elsinore, Lubeck and the 'Eastern Seas.'

James Loch, besides making a success of his Baltic trade, was Town Treasurer of Edinburgh and played a leading part in the affairs of the town, and was largely responsible for the fortification of Leith in 1639. In 1641 he acquired the estate of Drylaw near Edinburgh, and other property, including an area near the Palace of Holyrood, known as Loch's Land, which remained in the Family for about a century and a half.

During this period they possessed, in addition to their land, great wealth in money, which was very unusual in those days, and seem to have played a considerable part in civic and wider affairs. James Loch of Drylaw was appointed in 1690 to be a Commissioner of Supply in the County of Edinburgh to William and Mary, and his son, George, was similarly appointed in 1704. In 1732 George's younger son, also George, was admitted into The King's Body Guard for Scotland (The Royal Company of Archers), in which he won the Musselburgh Arrow and Edinburgh Arrow in 1734 and the Silver Bowl in 1739: he was Commandant of the Trained Bands of Edinburgh. George the elder was succeeded in Drylaw by his son, James, who married in 1748 Frances Erskine, daughter of the Honourable William Erskine, son of Henry, third Lord Cardross. She was thus descended from John Erskine, second Earl of Mar and seventh Lord Erskine, and Lady Mary Stewart, who was of the Royal Family of Stewart. It seems possible that their connection with the Continent enabled them to help in the events of the '45, as among the *Loch Collection of Scottish Documents* were a number of calls to arms to Appin, and David Loch of Over Carnbie married Anna, the last of the main line of the Stewarts of Appin. In 1763 William Loch, nephew of Drylaw, acquired the estate of Hawk-

shaw, Fingland and Carterhope, and his brother, James Loch of Herdmanshiels, in 1765, that of Glenholm, Rachan and Glenkirk. These estates were, however, gradually disposed of, and finally Rachan was sold in 1844. In 1786 Drylaw (and other property) was sold, partly owing to mismanagement of the estate during the absence in Italy of George Loch, the last of Drylaw, and partly, it is said, owing to the gift of considerable sums to the Stewart Court at Rome.

David Loch of Over Carnbie travelled widely throughout Scotland and did much to bring about the great improvement of this time in the conditions of sheep-farming and in the Scottish woollen trade and fisheries ; indeed, much of the modern pre-eminence of the Scottish Woollen Trade, and the prosperity of Hawick, may be ascribed to his efforts.

After the loss of Drylaw the Loch Family went to England and the East Indies. Some devoted themselves to administrative, legal and parliamentary work, but the majority entered the service of the Crown.

Their record is a remarkable one. For during the century and a half between 1780 and 1932 the men of the Family, who were descended from George Loch, the last of Drylaw, and Mary Adam, numbered sixty-two, and of them forty entered the Naval, Military and Air Forces, and six the Civil Service, of the Crown or of the Honourable East India Company. Thirty of them spent the whole or the greater part of their service in India, and the writer has seldom been in any place in the East in which he could not point to the fact that one of his Family had been there before him.

Many of them reached positions of some distinction. No less than eleven of them were killed or died in the execution of their duty.

During the European War, 1914-1919, there were nineteen Loch men of military age. Fourteen were officers of the Regular Army and one of the Flying Corps : one was in the Civil Service and was employed on munition work ; two joined the Army

from private avocations. They served in France, Italy, Gallipoli, the Balkans, Egypt, East Africa, the Cameroons, Mesopotamia, Arabia and the North-West Frontier of India.

The four sons of George Loch, the last of Drylaw, had notable careers. James, the eldest, was a man of outstanding ability—agriculturist, advocate, economist and administrator. He was entrusted by the Marquis of Stafford (afterwards the first Duke of Sutherland) with the management of his and Lady Stafford's<sup>1</sup> vast estates in Staffordshire and Sutherland in the development of which they took deep interest. He was responsible for the so-called 'Loch Policy,' which was then violently execrated but which time has so signally vindicated, of removing the crofters of Sutherland from the semi-starvation of the inland valleys to employment by the sea or to America. He brilliantly justified all that had been done both in Parliament and in a book on the improvements on the Staffordshire and Sutherland estates, published in 1820, which is even now (1932) shown by the Duke of Sutherland to any who may criticize his Family as landlords. He was a member of Parliament, first for St Germain's and then for twenty-two years for the Wick Burghs, had wide interests and was concerned in a number of public enterprises, particularly the development of canals and railways. James' influence is also to be seen in the great improvement effected about this time in the general condition of agriculture all over Britain. He was Deputy Lieutenant of Sutherland, and there is a striking monument to him placed by the Duke of Sutherland on the hill overlooking Dunrobin Castle.

John entered the Naval Service of the Honourable East India Company, and also served with the Royal Navy, notably at the blockade of Brest and at Ferrol. In 1821 he retired from the Naval Service and joined the direction of the Company, on which he remained till 1854, acting on various occasions as Deputy

<sup>1</sup> She was Countess of Sutherland in her own right.

Chairman and Chairman. He also entered Parliament for a short period, representing Folkestone and Hythe. He was one of the first of the Loch Family to fare to the East, and it is largely to his influence that may be ascribed their long and close connection with India. He was a friend of Sir Walter Scott, and was one of the brilliant literary and political circle who met frequently at Blair Adam. The story of the close friendship and co-operation between the Loch Family and their kinsmen, the Adam Family of Blair Adam, over a long period is told in the *Autobiography and Journal* of William Adam Loch, and makes very pleasant and interesting reading.

William joined the Honourable East India Company's Bengal Civil Service in 1803, and rose to be Agent to the Governor-General at Moorshedabad, where he died in 1824.

Francis Erskine was in the Royal Navy and saw active service in the blockade of Genoa, the capture of Monte Video and the unsuccessful attack on Buenos Aires. He served for some time in the Persian Gulf and later commanded H.M.S. *Victory*. He was appointed in 1847 to be Naval Aide-de-Camp to the Queen, and was appointed to be a Rear-Admiral of the Blue in 1850. He was a great personal friend of Queen Adelaide, who left with him a memorandum of her wishes regarding her funeral. His wife, Janet Robertson, was of the Family of Robertson of Strowan, descended from Angus of Cowel, Lord of the Isles.

The eldest sons of the next generation followed their fathers in administrative and Parliamentary work and in the Royal Navy, but it is noticeable that the influence of India becomes more prominent.

Of James Loch's sons, the eldest, George, succeeded him in the management of the Sutherland estates and was also Deputy Lieutenant of Sutherland : he became a Queen's Counsel and was the Attorney-General to the Prince of Wales. He entered Parliament for the Northern (Wick) Burghs, and like his father had other wide interests. He had no male issue. One daughter, Emily Elizabeth, was for forty years Lady-in-Waiting to Princess Christian of Schleswig-Holstein, and his youngest daughter,

Catherine Grace, had a remarkable career, which will be described later on.

Granville Gower joined the Royal Navy, in which he greatly distinguished himself. When Flag-Lieutenant to Vice-Admiral Fleming, Commander-in-Chief at the Nore, he perceived that steam was becoming all-important, and studied that arm in the workshops of Napier at Glasgow and himself voyaged as a stoker to gain experience. He saw much active service in South America and China, where he showed himself a gallant and successful leader. For his work in Nicaragua he received the highest compliments in the House of Commons from Sir Robert Peel and Lord Palmerston. He was killed leading his men against a stockade in Burma and was buried in the Shwedagon Pagoda at Rangoon.

William Adam was called to the Bar, became a Parliamentary Agent and was appointed in 1859 to be Crown Agent for Scotland, and his brothers Thomas Coutts and John Charles both went to India, in the Bengal Civil Service and in business respectively.

The most notable, however, of James' sons was the youngest, Henry Brougham, who had a remarkable career. He joined the Bengal Cavalry and was Aide-de-Camp to Lord Gough during the Sutlej Campaign of 1844-1845. On the outbreak of the Crimean War he was sent to Turkey to help organize the Turkish Auxiliaries, and was at the battle of Alma, after which he was evacuated seriously ill. He was with Lord Elgin's Mission to China in 1858, accompanied him to Japan when the Treaty of Yedo was made, and then again to China, where he was captured and tortured by the Chinese. He was for many years Lieutenant-Governor of the Isle of Man, Governor of Victoria from 1884 to 1889, and then Governor of the Cape and High Commissioner for South Africa till 1895, in all of which he rendered signal and devoted service. He was created Baron Loch of Drylaw in 1895, and acquired the estate of Stoke College in Suffolk. During the South African War of 1899 he raised and equipped Loch's Horse. He married, in 1862, Elizabeth Villiers, daughter of the Honourable Edward Villiers and niece of the Earl of Clarendon. He died in 1900

leaving one son, Edward Douglas, now (1932) Baron Loch of Drylaw, who joined the Grenadier Guards and rendered distinguished service in the Soudan, South Africa, and the European War, 1914-1919. He married in 1905 the Lady Margaret Louisa Lizzie Compton, only daughter of the fifth Marquis of Northampton, and has issue.

The remainder of this generation almost to a man went to India, in the service of the Honourable East India Company. George, William Loch's eldest son, entered the Civil Service in Bengal, and in 1852 was Collector of Moorshedabad, where his father had died as Agent to the Governor-General. He became a Puisne Judge of the High Court at Calcutta in 1862 when it was first formed, and was Senior Puisne Judge when he left India in 1872. William's second son, also William, entered the Company's Army, and saw service as a cavalry officer in Sind and Afghanistan, and was present at the storm and capture of Ghuznee. He was severely wounded at the attack on the Pass of Nuffoosk, and was at the siege and capture of Mooltan. His younger brother, John Adam, entered the Civil Service in 1840 and was in the Delhi Division on the outbreak of the Mutiny, during which his health was seriously affected by fatigue and exposure.

Of Francis Erskine's sons, one, William David, was in the Royal Navy, but was killed in an accident while in the discharge of his duty on board H.M.S. *Agamemnon*. Four of his other sons went to India: two of them, George Francis and Charles Adam, joined the Honourable East India Company's Army, but died at a comparatively early age. Francis Adam Ellis joined the Bombay Cavalry and saw service at the siege of Mooltan, in the Indian Mutiny and the Abyssinian Expedition, in which he was present at the capture of Magdala. James Henry joined the Bengal Medical Service, served with the Oudh Field Force and became Deputy Surgeon-General of the Central Provinces.

Since about 1850 the history of the Loch Family, with a few exceptions, has been bound up with the Army and India. It is

almost impossible to give any short account of them individually that would not tend to be a mere record of service. Moreover, the majority are known to each other personally or by hearsay, so that it is hardly necessary to carry this Summary further. It is, however, interesting to note the extent to which they have been appointed to do work of a staff or administrative nature : for members of the Family have worked, some with marked success, in diverse fields—for example, the General Staff and other military staff appointments, the Political Department of the Government of India, the Central Provinces Commission, the Military Police in the Lushai Hills, Principal of the Mayo Chiefs' College, the Remount Department.

The name may perhaps be mentioned of one who had an outstanding success in a field which was essentially his own—Sir Charles Stewart Loch of the Charity Organization Society. He possessed to the full the organizing bent of his Family, and he built up the Charity Organization Society into a social force of national importance. The ability, energy and self-denial which he brought to the task were recognized even by those with whom he was at variance, and his death removed one who had no small influence on the social reconstruction of Great Britain.

And finally a tribute may be paid to Catherine Grace Loch, who carried out her wish to train as a Hospital Nurse in the face of much opposition at a period when it was considered impossible for a gentlewoman to do so. After some five years in St Bartholomew's Hospital, where she was for a considerable time in charge of the Men's Surgical Ward, she offered her services in 1887 to the India Office for duty in the Nursing Service, which was about to be inaugurated in the British Military Hospitals in India, and was selected to be one of the two Lady Superintendents. She saw service in the Black Mountain Expedition, with which she insisted on going in spite of orders to the contrary, and received the Royal Red Cross in recognition of her services. Her action was, moreover, justified by the employment of European Nursing Sisters in subsequent campaigns. She after-

wards served on the Ladies' Board at the India Office for selecting candidates for the Indian Nursing Service, and the Army in India owes her a profound debt of gratitude for her work in connection with the starting and maintenance of the Nursing Service in India. Her career was a fine one, but it is well to record that she was but one of a number of the distaff side of the Loch Family who have had to make their own way in the world and have done so with success.

# CONTENTS

	PAGE
PREFACE . . . . .	vii
SUMMARY . . . . .	ix
CHAPTER I	
EARLY HISTORY OF THE DE LA LEGA OR DE LACU FAMILY. FORESTERS- IN-FEE IN THE ROYAL FOREST OF DEAN . . . . .	I
CHAPTER II	
APPEARANCE OF THE DE LACU FAMILY IN SCOTLAND PRIOR TO 1200, AND MARRIAGE CONNECTION WITH THE ANCIENT LORDS OF GALLOWAY. PEEBLES PERIOD, 1250-1475. NAME CHANGED TO DE LOCH OR LOCH . . . . .	30
CHAPTER III	
EDINBURGH, 1475-1650. 'WILD ADVENTURES' TO THE BALTIC SEA. WITCHCRAFT . . . . .	76
CHAPTER IV	
DRYLAW PERIOD, 1641-1786. ACCOUNT OF THE HOUSE AND ESTATE OF DRYLAW . . . . .	136
CHAPTER V	
PERIOD OF THE CHILDREN OF GEORGE LOCH OF DRYLAW AND MARY ADAM, 1780-1868 . . . . .	240

CHAPTER VI	PAGE
PERIOD OF THE GRAND-CHILDREN OF GEORGE LOCH OF DRYLAW AND MARY ADAM, 1811-1918 . . . . .	268

CHAPTER VII	PAGE
PERIOD OF THE GREAT-GRAND-CHILDREN OF GEORGE LOCH OF DRYLAW AND MARY ADAM, 1839-19— . . . . .	335

CHAPTER VIII	PAGE
PERIOD OF THE GREAT-GREAT-GRAND-CHILDREN OF GEORGE LOCH OF DRYLAW AND MARY ADAM, 1873-19— . . . . .	378

CHAPTER IX	PAGE
THE LOCHS OF HAWKSHAW, RACHAN AND HERDMANSHIELS . . . . .	424

CHAPTER X	PAGE
THE LOCHS IN IRELAND . . . . .	439

---

## APPENDICES

I. The Lochs of Over Carnbie . . . . .	448
II. Correspondence regarding the Removal of Granville Gower Loch's Grave from the Shwedagon Pagoda in Burma . . . . .	454
INDEX . . . . .	463

## LIST OF GENEALOGICAL TABLES

### THE FAMILY OF LOCH :—

PERIOD OF THE FOREST OF DEAN AND EDULUISTON .	<i>facing page</i> 28
PERIOD OF PEEBLES AND EARLY EDINBURGH . . . . .	” ” 74
PERIOD OF EDINBURGH AND DRYLAW . . . . .	” ” 238
PERIOD OF THE DESCENDANTS OF GEORGE LOCH OF DRYLAW AND MARY ADAM . . . . .	” ” 422
DESCENT OF THE WIFE OF REGINALDUS DE LACU . . . . .	” ” 42
DESCENT OF ALISON CREICHTON, WIFE OF WILLIAM LOCH, AND JANET ROBERTSON, WIFE OF ADMIRAL FRANCIS ERSKINE LOCH . . . . .	<i>page</i> 89
DESCENT OF ISOBEL MAKMATH, WIFE OF JAMES LOCH OF DRYLAW . . . . .	<i>facing page</i> 124
DESCENT OF FRANCES ERSKINE, WIFE OF JAMES LOCH OF DRYLAW . . . . .	” ” 186
TABLE SHOWING THE CONNECTION BETWEEN THE FAMILIES OF LOCH AND MARJORIBANKS . . . . .	” ” 258
DESCENT OF JANET ROBERTSON, WIFE OF ADMIRAL FRANCIS ERSKINE LOCH, AND OF MARY ADAM, WIFE OF GEORGE LOCH OF DRYLAW . . . . .	” ” 266
THE LOCHS OF HAWKSHAW, RACHAN AND HERDMANSHIELS	” ” 438
THE LOCHS IN IRELAND . . . . .	” ” 446



## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	FACING PAGE
A FORESTER-IN-FEE IN THE ROYAL FOREST OF DEAN . . . . .	1
CONTEMPORARY COPY OF A CHARTER OF ADAM, SON OF EDULF, OF THE LANDS OF PENJACOB, HELD BY REGINALD DE LACU PRIOR TO 1234 . . . . .	34
THE LANDS OF PENJACOB IN EDULUISTON . . . . .	38
CONTRACT AT PEEBLES BETWEEN MYCHEL OF FOREST AND HIS GUDSON, SYMON OF LOCH, 1476 . . . . .	72
EDINBURGH IN 1582 . . . . .	84
ARMORIAL BEARINGS OF LOCH IN SCOTLAND AS DEPICTED IN SIR ROBERT FORMAN'S ARMORIAL, 1506-1530 . . . . .	86
PRIVATEERING COMMISSION GRANTED TO PATRICK LOCH IN THE NAME OF MARY, QUEEN OF SCOTS, 1543 . . . . .	92
THE 'MARY GALLANDE,' 1543 . . . . .	94
CHARTER SIGNED 'MARIE R HENRY R' OF LAND NEAR THE MERCAT CROSS, EDINBURGH, GRANTED TO ARCHIBALD LEICHE IN 1564 . . . . .	102
LETTER OF RECOMMENDATION OF JAMES LOCH FROM MARY, QUEEN OF SCOTS, TO ERIC XIV, KING OF SWEDEN, 1565 . . . . .	104
RECEIPT FOR 5400 MERKES LENT BY JAMES LOCH FOR THE SCOTTISH ARMY IN ENGLAND, 1644 . . . . .	114
CONTRACT OF MARRIAGE BETWEEN JAMES LOCH AND ISOBEL MAKMATH, 1637 . . . . .	126
CONTRACT OF MARRIAGE BETWEEN ANNA LOCH AND WILLIAM CARNEGIE, 1665 . . . . .	133

	FACING PAGE
DRYLAW . . . . .	136
UNDERTAKING BY TENANTS OF JAMES LOCH OF DRYLAW TO LIVE ‘FREE OF ALL FANATICALL DISORDERS,’ 1686 . . . . .	148
CONTRACT OF MARRIAGE BETWEEN JAMES LOCH OF DRYLAW AND ISABELL FOULIS, 1673 . . . . .	150
ARMORIAL BEARINGS OF JAMES LOCH OF DRYLAW, 1674 . . . . .	154
CONFIRMATION OF THE ARMORIAL BEARINGS OF LOCH TO JAMES LOCH OF DRYLAW BY THE LORD LYON KING-OF-ARMS IN 1673 . . . . .	156
BUST OF GEORGE LOCH OF DRYLAW, 1749-1788 . . . . .	235
MINIATURE OF MARY ADAM, WIFE OF GEORGE LOCH . . . . .	237
PORTRAIT OF JAMES LOCH, 1780-1855 . . . . .	242
LOCH’S MONUMENT, UPPAT, SUTHERLAND . . . . .	247
ARMORIAL BEARINGS OF JAMES LOCH AT GUALEN, SUTHERLAND . . . . .	247
PORTRAIT OF JOHN LOCH, 1781-1868 . . . . .	254
PORTRAIT OF WILLIAM LOCH, 1786-1824 . . . . .	260
PORTRAIT OF FRANCIS ERSKINE LOCH, 1788-1868 . . . . .	263
MEMORIAL IN ST PAUL’S CATHEDRAL TO GRANVILLE GOWER LOCH, 1813-1853 . . . . .	284
PORTRAIT OF HENRY BROUGHAM LOCH, BARON LOCH OF DRYLAW, 1827-1900 . . . . .	296
PORTRAIT OF JOHN ADAM LOCH, 1820-1892 . . . . .	330
PORTRAIT OF JOHN LOCH, 1775-1831 . . . . .	440
MAP OF PEEBLESSHIRE SHOWING THE LANDS IN THE POSSESSION AT VARIOUS TIMES OF THE LOCH FAMILY . . . . .	462





#### A FORESTER-IN-FEE IN THE ROYAL FOREST OF DEAN

This picture of a Forester-in-fee of the twelfth century in the Royal Forest of Dean is after a sketch by Marcus Holmes, based on information given in *The Royal Forests of England*, by Cox; *Highways and Byways (Gloucestershire)*, by Hutton; and *The Forest of Dean*, by Nicholls; and also on an inspection of the tomb of a Forester-in-fee of a later period in the churchyard of Newland Church.

The dress of a Forester-in-fee has been described as a loose frock or tunic, slit at the sides, with full sleeves, trunk hose and low boots open at the outside. He wore a curious headdress, perhaps one of the "headdresses at the gift of our Lord the King" (see page 20), and carried an horn and hunting dagger, almost a short sword, with a smaller knife in a sheath attached to the main sheath. It seems probable that he was always mounted, and that he only dismounted to deliver the *coup de grâce*, as otherwise his dress would have been unsuited to forest work. The background shows St Briavel's Castle.



## CHAPTER I

Landholders in Herefordshire and Foresters-in-fee in the Royal Forest of Dean—Willelmus de La Lega, Sheriff of Herefordshire, 1171—Bailiwick of La Lega—Gift of land to the Knights Hospitallers—Homage of William de Lacu for his Bailiwick, 1234—Isabella de Leye immured as an anchoress in the Chantry Chapel of La Lea—Bailiwick forfeited by William de Lacu, but restored to his son, John de Lacu—Privileges in the Forest claimed by Nicholas de Lacu—Service in the Welsh Wars and on the marches of Wales—Keeping of the Bailiwick of the Warren of Marleberge for the King, Henry III—Philip de Lacu accompanied Edward, the King's son, to the Crusades—Bernard de Lacu in Gascony—Connection with the Church—Roger de la Leye raised to the rank of Baron—Gift of land by John de Lacu to the Priory of Aconbury.

**T**HE Family of Loch had their historical origin in the Royal Forest of Dean, on the Gloucestershire and Herefordshire border, where they held the lands of La Lega, and the Forest Bailiwick of La Lega or Lacu.

Their early history was bound up with that of the Forest, and it is therefore well to give some account<sup>1</sup> of the Forest of Dean and of its relations with the Crown, in order to make clear the story of the Family.

The Forest of Dean, situated between the River Severn and the River Wye, was one of the King's forests in later Anglo-Saxon times, and the lands of Dene, which lay on the eastern boundary of the Forest, are said in the Domesday Book to have been granted by King Edward the Confessor "quit of geld for the custody of the Forest." Little is known about the Forest before the Conquest, but in those days there was very little cultivated land within its area, which was considerably extended during the following century and an half in the interests of the chase and of the valuable fisheries

<sup>1</sup> This account is based on *The Forest of Dean* by H. G. Nicholls, and *The Forest of Dean in its Relations with the Crown during the Twelfth and Thirteenth Centuries*, by Margaret Ley Bazeley (*Transactions of the Bristol and Gloucestershire Archaeological Society*, vol. xxxiii, pp. 153-282).

of both rivers. William the Conqueror is said to have been hunting in the Forest of Dean when he first heard of the taking of York by the Danes in 1069, and no doubt his successors also hunted there more often than the somewhat scanty records show, but it is clear that almost from the first the main value of the Forest must have lain in the resources, both of minerals and forest produce, which it offered to the Crown.

Nor is much known about the system of administration of the Forest until the early years of Henry III (1216-1272), when it appears that the Forest was in the charge of four distinct classes of officials under the general supervision of the Justice of the Forest south of Trent. At the head was the Warden, who was also Constable of the Castle of St Briavel's and was appointed by the Crown for a term of years or during the King's pleasure, though his duties were usually performed by a Deputy Warden appointed by him. More or less subordinate to the Warden were the Foresters-in-fee, at first six and later ten in number, who were usually local landowners, each placed in charge of a distinct area of the Forest known as his "Bailiwick." Side by side with the Foresters-in-fee were the Serjeants-in-fee, who also held office by hereditary right but whose duties were not restricted to any special part of the Forest. Below the Foresters-in-fee and Serjeants-in-fee, and dependent either upon them or on the Warden, were the ordinary foresters, woodwards and others, removable at will. There were also Verderers and Regarders, officers chosen under the supervision of the Sheriff and intended to act as a check on the Warden and his subordinates in the interests of the Crown.

The duties of the Warden were many and various. He was responsible for the execution of the Forest law ; for the safekeeping of doers of evil to the venison ; for receiving beasts found slain ; and taking charge of cattle discovered feeding unlawfully in the Forest. He took possession of private woods in forfeit in cases where the owners had failed to keep the assize of the Forest. He had to see that no wood was cut and no assarts or clearings made without due authority, and to inspect weirs and forges. His

administrative duties extended to many matters not strictly connected with the Forest, and he had heavy responsibilities as custodian of the Royal Castle of St Briavel's. His financial and economic duties were important, as he was responsible for the collection of the royal rents and dues, for assigning lands in the Forest on the orders of the King, and for giving seisin to an heir on payment of relief. The making of paths in the Forest and sales of wood were entrusted to him, and he had to arrange for fulfilling the King's orders for timber and for giving effect to the numerous grants of wood and venison from the Forest, and he supervised the catching, salting and despatch of venison to the King. He had charge of the arrows (quarrels for the crossbow) and horseshoes manufactured in the Forest, and was called upon to produce them when wanted.

Within the Forest the authority of the Warden was to some extent rivalled by that of the Foresters-in-fee, who were, in the case of the Forest of Dean, officers of unusual importance. There were nine of them under Henry III, each in charge of a Bailiwick, and as they were all landholders of some local importance and were hereditary officials, they were naturally in a stronger position in regard to local affairs than the Wardens, who were only appointed for a limited time.

The privileges which were claimed and exercised by the Forester-in-fee were extensive, and included housebote and haybote<sup>1</sup> by view of the Verderers; ore, sea coal, and the eyries of falcons and sparrow-hawks found in his Bailiwick; dead and dry wood for himself and his men; pannage and common throughout the Forest for the same; fallen wood, except wind-fallen trees; the top and lop of all trees given away; a trunk at Christmas; a pig or two shillings at Martinmas, when the King took his pannage in the Bailiwick; and the right to keep dogs for coursing the hare and fox outside the covert.

It was the duty of the Forester-in-fee to search for evil-doers and outlaws in his Bailiwick, and to bring those found before the Verderers in the Swainmote. The deer of the King's Forest were

<sup>1</sup> Taxes on houses and forage.

preserved in ancient times with the greatest care by the execution of certain laws administered by this Swainmote, which was regulated by officers called Verderers, Foresters and Agisters, who disposed of all cases in which deer were killed without warrant ; not that any man was to lose either life or limb, as formerly, for so doing, but he was to be fined heavily if he had property, or, if not, to be imprisoned for a year and a day, and then to be released if he could find sufficient securities, or to be abjured the realm. In earlier times the penalty for killing deer had been death. Each Forester-in-fee was obliged to keep his own roll of adjustments to present to the Justices when they came round. Each Forester-in-fee appointed the foresters in his own Bailiwick, apparently with the consent of the Warden. Beyond this, the Foresters-in-fee were expected to take part in inquisitions and perambulations and to assist the Warden in carrying out the royal orders. The Foresters-in-fee seem to have acted on occasions, together with the Verderers, as arbitrators between the Constable and the inhabitants, and to some extent they may have been supposed to act with the Verderers as a check on the Warden in the interests of the Crown. This is suggested by a notification to the Foresters, Verderers and Agisters in 1256, that the King had accepted a sale of wood arranged by the then Constable, James Freysil ; and by the fact that a grant of oaks to the Constable, John of Monmouth, in 1223, was addressed to the Verderers and Foresters-in-fee.

The main features of this system of administration may perhaps be traced back to the reign of Richard I (1189-1199), and possibly even to that of Henry II (1154-1189), but before 1154 it is difficult to say to what extent this system had come into force. Little mention can be found of the Bailiwicks before the beginning of the thirteenth century, but it is probable that many of them were in existence at a much earlier date, though direct evidence is wanting. The fact that the Foresters-in-fee of the Abenhall and Bleyth Bailiwicks claimed in the third quarter of the thirteenth century to have held them from the first Conquest would suggest that the system of Bailiwicks had been instituted, or adapted from Saxon usage, when the Normans first seized the Forest.

How the Foresters-in-fee came into possession of their Bailiwicks, which they held direct from the King, it is impossible to say. As early as the middle of the thirteenth century their title was unknown. In the great inquisition which Henry III ordered to be made into the forests in 1244, to the question of what warrant the Foresters-in-fee had for their tenure, the Jurors replied that they knew no warrant " nisi antiqua tenura " :—

" De forestariis de feodo quid et quale warrantum habet de ballivis suis tenendis. . . . Dicunt quod nesciunt quod warrantum habent nisi antiqua tenura. Et quod reddant pro ballivis suis per annum. Dicunt quod Ricardus de Stanton reddit duas marcas pro balliva sua per annum. Et dominus de Bikenour x s. Et dominus de Ruwardin xx s. Et Willelmus de Lay xv s. Et Willelmus de Dene x s. Et Radulfus de Abbehale xxx s. Et Alexander Bleyz v s. Et Thomas de Blakeneya xix s. . . . "

By this time the Foresters-in-fee seem to have paid definitely fixed sums as tribute for their Bailiwicks, but, at an earlier date, John de Abbenhall had held his Bailiwick of the King by the service of guarding it with bows and arrows.

Before turning to the more detailed history of the Bailiwick of La Lea and of the Family who held it, it may be added that the value of the Forest lay not only in the beasts and the timber, but also in the iron forges, which formed a considerable source of profit to the holder. Indeed, Henry III directed that none should have an iron forge in the Forest without a special licence from the Sovereign. Iron-working<sup>1</sup> in the Forest of Dean had been carried on from remote antiquity, certainly from the beginning of the Christian era, and :—

" There are deep in the earth vast caverns scooped out by men's hands, and large as the aisles of churches ; and on its surface are extensive labyrinths, worked among the rocks, and now long since overgrown with woods ; which whosoever traces them must see with astonishment, and incline to think them to have been the work of armies rather than of private labourers.

<sup>1</sup> *Manuscript on the Ancient Iron-works of the Forest, Wyrall, 1780. The Forest of Dean, H. G. Nicholls, pp. 11, 12, 212, 216.*

They certainly were the toil of many centuries, and this perhaps before they thought of searching in the bowels of the earth for their ore—whither, however, they at length naturally pursued the veins, as they found them to be exhausted near the surface.”

In later times the work was in the hands of a peculiar order of operatives known as ‘the free miners of the Forest of Dean,’ whose “customs and franchises” were declared in the time of Edward I to have been granted “time out of minde,” and the process of extraction was gradually improved. By the thirteenth century a system had grown up of licensing ‘*forgiae errantes*,’ which were of moderate capacity and could be moved elsewhere when the fuel near them had become exhausted. Such a forge might consume perhaps an oak every week, and a year’s licence fee taken by the Crown was seven shillings.

Of the beasts of the Forest,<sup>1</sup> fallow deer seem here, as elsewhere, to have formed the majority, and between eight hundred and nine hundred bucks and does were mentioned in grants of venison alone in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries. Gifts of red deer were less common, some two hundred head in all having appeared in the records of the period, while only eleven entries have been found relating to the roe. The Forest seems to have been unusually rich in wild boars; and in the time of Henry III large numbers were frequently provided for the entertainment of the Court on feast days. Thus, on one occasion orders were issued for the capture of twenty boars in the Forest of Dean, so that the King might have eight or ten of them at Westminster for the feast of St David, and in 1254 as many as one hundred boars and wild sows were ordered for the King’s Christmas dinner. Wolves and wild-cat were also found, and Hope Mansel at the south of the La Lea Bailiwick was so frequented by wolves as to have been known as the ‘Parliament of Wolves.’

Finally, in view of certain references to witchcraft which will be made in later chapters, it is interesting to find that even in comparatively late times it was written of the people of the Forest of Dean<sup>2</sup> :—

<sup>1</sup> *Transactions of the Bristol and Gloucestershire Archaeological Society*, vol. xxxiii, p. 165.

<sup>2</sup> *The Forest of Dean*, H. G. Nicholls, p. 150.

“ Many superstitions, however, still linger amongst them, such as the use of charms and incantations, a belief in witchcraft and an evil eye. . . . They are likewise inclined to give credence to tales of apparitions, and to regard sickness and accident as fated and inevitable.”

On the northern outskirts of the Forest were the extensive lands of the Vill or Manor of La Lega or La Lea, and the Bailiwick of the Forest which was known after them. The name of the lands was derived from the old English or Saxon word Leah,<sup>1</sup> meaning a pasture or untilled or fallow land, which was also written lea, legh, leigh, lege, and as a plural leie, leye, lay, lega or leaga. But there was in this Bailiwick of the Forest a peculiar feature, which distinguished it from its neighbours, in the form of a set of running pools, highly useful for the iron ore washings, and the Bailiwick of the Forest became known, perhaps later, also by this feature (the pools—Lacu) as the “ Balliva de Lacu.” The Family in whose hereditary possession the lands and the Bailiwick of the Forest lay for many generations were called by both names—de la Lega (in various forms) or de Lacu. This has led, not unnaturally, to confusion in the past, but once the reason for it is clear, the dual name helps to prevent confusion between members of this Family and those of Families who may have had their name from the pastures or leas in other counties.<sup>2</sup>

In the Domesday Survey, which took place in Gloucestershire and Herefordshire in 1086-1088, it is recorded <sup>3</sup> that the Church of St Peter of Gloucester <sup>4</sup> held, in Herefordshire, Lecce of the gift of

<sup>1</sup> *Place Names of Gloucestershire*, 1913, St Clair Baddeley, p. 98. *Transactions of the Bristol and Gloucestershire Archaeological Society*, vol. xxxiii, p. 192. The writer is also much indebted to Mr St Clair Baddeley for his kind personal help in this matter.

<sup>2</sup> For example : in Cheshire, Shropshire and elsewhere.

<sup>3</sup> *Victoria History of the County of Hereford*, 1908 edition, pp. 277, 311, 325, 335.

<sup>4</sup> The Monks seem to have kept and developed their holding, for in an account of the extent of the Abbey's manors in 1265-1266 there is an item : “ Dicunt per sacramentum suum quod in la Leya sunt viginti acrae arabiles.” (*Historia et Cartularium Monasterii Gloucestriae*, vol. iii, p. 36.)

Walter de Laci<sup>1</sup>: that Ansgot, a free Saxon, held it in the time of Edward the Confessor and that he could betake himself whither he would: there was one hide<sup>2</sup> geldable: on the demesne was one plough, and there could be one more plough: there were two serfs and one bordar.<sup>3</sup> Lecce was then, and had been, worth 10 s. In view of the peculiar form of the name, and of the confusion about certain places in this area in some of the histories, it seems well to point out that Lecce was shown on a map<sup>4</sup> illustrating the Domesday Survey as east of Ross and north-east of Ruardean, and that it was described as being in Bremesse Hundred.<sup>5</sup> It was also stated that William, son of Baderon, held Hope (Hope Mansel), of which one third belonged to St Peter of Gloucester, and Rwirdin (Ruardean), both described as in the Bremesse Hundred. There seems, therefore, no doubt that the cultivated area, called Lecce, which was given to the Church of St Peter, was a part of the extensive leah or pasture of La Lega, from which the Bailiwick in the Forest of Dean took its name.

The chief points of interest which emerge from this information are that by 1086-1088, that is to say only twenty years after the battle of Hastings, the Normans had gained complete control of the Forest of Dean, had disposed of the land, and had, it is safe to infer, placed their own officers in charge of the administration.

The Vill or Manor of La Lega (or Lea as it afterwards became known) was bounded<sup>6</sup> on the north by Linton, on the east by Aston Ingham, on the west by Weston-under-Penyard and on the

<sup>1</sup> Walter de Laci was killed about 1084-1085 by a fall from a ladder while inspecting work on the tower of the Church of St Peter in Hereford. At the Domesday Survey his son, Roger, held no less than sixty-five lordships in Herefordshire and twenty-seven in Gloucestershire.

<sup>2</sup> An hide was originally as much land as would support a family: it seems to have varied from 60 to 100 or more acres.

<sup>3</sup> A villein who rendered menial service for his cottage.

<sup>4</sup> *Victoria History of the County of Hereford*, 1908 edition, p. 309.

<sup>5</sup> Bromesash Hundred. Bromesash was one and an half miles north by west of Lea: not to be confused with Bream, which was part of the Forest Division of St Briavel's. (*A New History of Gloucestershire*, 1779 edition, Samuel Rudder, p. 41.)

<sup>6</sup> *Collections towards the History and Antiquities of the County of Hereford*, Duncumb, 1812 edition, vol. ii, p. 396. *Collections towards the History and Antiquities of the County of Hereford, in continuation of Duncumb's History*, Watkins, edition 1897, p. 2.

south by Micheldean, and therefore covered a very large area. At the Domesday Survey in 1086-1088 the lands were stated to be partly in Gloucestershire and partly in Herefordshire, but a Military Commission in the thirteenth century reported the boundaries of Herefordshire to include “. . . . ad terram de Longhop et tota terra de la Lee versus Hope Maloysell. . . .”<sup>1</sup> The Bailiwick of La Lega was one of the six early divisions of the King’s Forest,<sup>2</sup> but its boundaries are not exactly known. After the accession of Henry II (1154-1189) a moiety of the Vill of Lea was added to the Forest, but was disafforested by Commissioners appointed for that purpose by Edward II (1307-1327). It is possible that this increase in the Forest area may have made it convenient to use the name of its distinguishing feature, the pools—Lacu, to denote the Bailiwick of the Forest, as distinct from the lands, and that, as the importance of their hereditary appointment of Forester-in-fee increased, the Family may gradually have become themselves more generally known by that name.

In 1166 Willelmus de Lega was mentioned<sup>3</sup> in the *Carta Hugonis de Laci* among the Barons and other great men of “Herefordscr in Wallia”<sup>4</sup> as holding his land by the service of three

<sup>1</sup> In a licence of Charles I Lea was described as partly in each county. (*Transactions of the Bristol and Gloucestershire Archaeological Society*, vol. vi, p. 138.)

<sup>2</sup> Later, there were nine and then ten: Abenhale, Berse, Bicknor, Blakeney, Lea, Dene, Ruardyn, Stanton and Bleyth. At some time before 1282 the Bailiwick of Dene was divided into Magna Dene and Parva Dene.

<sup>3</sup> *Collections towards the History and Antiquities of the County of Hereford*, Duncumb, 1812 edition, vol. i, p. 70. *Chronicles and Memorials of Great Britain and Ireland: The Red Book of the Exchequer* (Rolls Series), pp. 281-283. Duncumb makes the following statement: “Under the feudal system the king had a right to levy a territorial impost on the occasion of the marriage or betrothal of his eldest daughter. Henry I (1109) availed himself of this custom. . . . In consequence of which the following returns were afterwards made from the Barons and other great men of this county. . . .” He then quotes the *Carta Hugonis de Laci* mentioned in the text, which is shown by the *Red Book of the Exchequer* to be dated 1166. Duncumb may simply have made a mistake, but the circumstantial character of the statement quoted suggests that he may have had access to a charter of an earlier Hugo de Laci.

<sup>4</sup> In those days the whole county of Hereford was known as “Hereford in Wales” (see the headings in the early *Pipe Rolls*), and the area varied from time to time according as the Welsh or the English prevailed. The term may, later on, have been applied in particular to those parts of Herefordshire lying on the border of Wales, in which Welsh laws and customs were to some extent recognized.

Knights. He held by the ancient enfeoffment, that is to say, by the enfeoffment of the time of Henry I (1100-1135) or before, but it is not known whether he was himself enfeoffed at that time or whether he was the heir to an earlier holder. It has been seen that the powerful de Laci Family held vast possessions in Herefordshire, including part, certainly, of La Lega and of Weston Penyard<sup>1</sup> to the west of La Lega, and as the de Legas appear as making gifts of land to various de Laci religious foundations, it is permissible to suggest that the de Lega Family may have acquired their lands of Lega when Walter de Laci granted the land called Lecce to the Church of St Peter of Gloucester at some time prior to his death in 1084-1085. Nor is there any record of when the de Lega or de Lacu Family first obtained the Bailiwick of the Forest as hereditary Foresters-in-fee, but they were known to have held it in the time of Richard I (1189-1199),<sup>2</sup> and in the great inquisition of 1244 the Jurors stated that they knew of no warrant by which, among others, Willelmus de Lay held his Bailiwick "nisi antiqua tenura." At some time between 1250 and 1275 the Foresters-in-fee of the Abenhall and Bleyth Bailiwicks claimed that they had held their Bailiwicks from the first Conquest,<sup>3</sup> and as the Bailiwick of La Lega was also one of the old divisions of the Forest, it is possible that the de Legas received charge of Bailiwick of the Forest about the same time at which they acquired the lands of La Lega.

In 1170 Wills de la Lega<sup>4</sup> made a payment of xxxvi s and 11 d into the Treasury for the ferme of "Herefscr in Wal'," and was in 1170-1171 Sheriff of Herefordshire.<sup>5</sup> The following description<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The advowson of Weston Penyard was granted by a later Walter de Laci to Ledbury in 1232. It is curious to find a Reginald de Lega was Constable of Ledbury in 1220, but he belonged to the Family of Lega settled at Preston Gubbals in Shropshire. (*Antiquities of Shropshire*, Eyton, vol. xi, p. 210.)

<sup>2</sup> *Chronicles and Memorials of Great Britain and Ireland: The Red Book of the Exchequer*, edited by Hubert Hall, 1896, vol. ii.

<sup>3</sup> *Pleas of the Forest of Dene*, Henry II, E 146/25.

<sup>4</sup> He may have borne "argent, a lion rampant gules." (*The Heraldry of Herefordshire*, Strong.)

<sup>5</sup> *Calendar of Pipe Rolls, 1170-1171*, vols. xv and xvi, p. 81.

<sup>6</sup> *The Mediaeval English Sheriff to 1300*, W. A. Morris, p. 111.

gives an idea of the varied nature and importance of the Sheriff's duties and of his standing :—

“ The reigns of Henry II and his sons mark a rapid development of institutional absolutism which of necessity brought into prominence the sheriff, who was its principal local agent. From the time when King Henry restored sheriffs in regions where they had disappeared during the feudal anarchy, the activity of the office is again written large in administrative and constitutional history. Outstanding functions identify it with the action of the central government in the administration of justice, the levy of taxation, the collection of revenue, the enforcement of feudal military service, and the summoning of local representatives to meet the justices of the king. It was an integral portion of a centralized governmental organization which constitutes the permanent ground-work of the English constitution. As this grew stronger in the reigns of Henry and Richard the office of sheriff became more important. . . .

“ Feudal spirit and opposition, which in 1154 seriously threatened the king's control of the sheriff, were soon overcome. It is obvious that by 1170 the king completely dominated the office, and this was undoubtedly true some years earlier. Henry II, of course, at his accession set out to appoint sheriffs who were his own adherents. In London a new sheriff was at once installed. The excerpts from the lost Pipe Roll of the year 1154-55, printed in the Red Book of the Exchequer and preserving the names of the sheriffs of somewhat more than half of the shires for this first year of the reign, indicate that King Henry found difficulty in filling the office with loyal adherents. Henry's need of strong support stands out in his employment of four earls. Hugh Bigod, despite his title of dignity conferred by Stephen, held Norfolk and Suffolk, as did his father and brother before him. Earl Patrick likewise retained for six years the shrievalty of Wiltshire, and Earl Richard de Redvers in Devon held for a shorter time the post filled by his father before his revolt in 1142. To gain the support of Roger of Hereford the king conceded him the lands and dignities held by his father, Miles of Gloucester, including the earldom and castle of Hereford, the custody of the castle of Gloucester and the shrievalty of Gloucestershire. After Roger's death in 1155, his brother Walter was for a long time sheriff of Herefordshire and also of the county so long held in the family.”

In 1175-1176 at Gloucester Aluredus Leg' made a payment of xx s, of which he paid x s into the Treasury and owed x s, "de misericordia pro foresta."<sup>1</sup>

In 1176-1177 Constantia, wife of Willelmus de Lega, made a payment of five marks for the "terra de Lega,"<sup>2</sup> and in 1186-1187 Willelmus de Lega made a further payment at Gloucester of half a mark<sup>3</sup> because Elias Malesmeins took his homage. The dates tend to suggest that Willelmus, the Sheriff, had died and that Aluredus and Willelmus, husband of Constantia, were his sons and divided the property.

Constantia de Lega seems to have been a woman of substance, for it is recorded<sup>4</sup> that she gave to God and the Blessed Mary all the manor of Wodemancote,<sup>5</sup> to found an Abbey at Lacock, and that afterwards, in the reign of Henry III (1216-1272), she acknowledged before the King's Justice that two carucates<sup>6</sup> of land with their appurtenances in Wydemancote were the right of the Convent of Lacock. She also, as a widow, gave to the nuns of Lega<sup>7</sup> 25 s yearly rent in Calmundesden, which the Knights Hospitallers had formerly paid to her. It may be remarked that in the same History it is stated that Mabilia, Robert and William de Mara gave to the Knights Hospitallers all their demesnes in Calmsden. They seem to have been the Knights of the Preceptory of Quenington,<sup>8</sup> which had been founded by Agnes Laci, William de Poictou and the Countess Cecilia, who had endowed it with their lands there, for Mabilia, wife

<sup>1</sup> *Calendar of Pipe Rolls, 1175-1176*, vol. xxv, p. 128.

<sup>2</sup> *Calendar of Pipe Rolls, 1176-1177*, vols. xxvi-xxvii, p. 56. The Calendar also shows that in 1194-1195 Nicholas Avenell paid five marks for having the Serjeanty in Lalega in the Forest of Dean. This is not clear, but it is possible that he may have gained temporary possession of the lands during the troublous times of the reign of Richard I.

<sup>3</sup> *Calendar of Pipe Rolls, 1186-1187*, vol. xxxvii, p. 139.

<sup>4</sup> *A New History of Gloucestershire*, Samuel Rudder, 1779 edition, pp. 168, 326.

<sup>5</sup> Near Cirencester.

<sup>6</sup> A carucate was probably the area that could be ploughed by a team of oxen in a year.

<sup>7</sup> Possibly so called as Lacock means 'small lea.'

<sup>8</sup> Hugh de Laci gave the Church of Quenington to the Abbey of St Peter of Gloucester, so that there was a connection between Quenington and the Forest of Dean, where the Church of St Peter also owned land. (*A New History of Gloucestershire*, Samuel Rudder, 1779 edition, p. 150.)

of William de Mara, and Robert de Mara, gave to the Knights their demesnes in Camsden belonging to Quenington. William de Lega also gave many lands and tenements belonging to Quenington to the Knights of the Preceptory.

At Easter in 1200 at Gloucester Henry de Pacton appointed Roger de Lak' to be his attorney<sup>1</sup> in a plea of warranty of charter against William de Lak'.<sup>2</sup>

The following entry is taken from the records<sup>3</sup> of the Counties of Buckingham and Bedford in 1208 :—

“ Ricardus de Foderingh' senescallus Dunecan de Lacu affidavit facere pacem de debitis domini sui—Non venit—Judicium.”

No further information has been found about Dunecan de Lacu, but the passage implies that he held considerable property or he would hardly have employed a steward. Two considerations of special interest arise from this entry. Firstly, he bears a Gaelic name which suggests that the Family may already have become connected with Scotland, and, secondly, Fotheringay Manor and Castle in Northampton formed part of the possessions in England of David, Earl of Huntingdon, brother of William the Lion, King of Scots, and his son John le Scot, Earl of Chester.<sup>4</sup> It will be seen in the next chapter that Dominus Willelmus de Lacu was closely connected with the affairs of John le Scot and of his sister, Isabella de Brus, both in Scotland and in England—and among other places in Northampton, where Roland, Lord of Galloway, whose kinswoman was married to Reginald de Lacu, was buried. The fact that the steward was described as 'of Fotheringay' suggests the possibility that Dunecan de Lacu may have held charge of the Manor and Castle for David, Earl of Huntingdon.

About 1212-1217 in Gloucestershire Johannes de Lacu was mentioned, among others, as holding a Serjeanty (probably of

<sup>1</sup> An attorney in those days was a person representing another with powers to act for him: and did not, as is usual nowadays, connote a lawyer.

<sup>2</sup> *Rotuli Curiae Regis*, vol. ii, pp. 222, 235.

<sup>3</sup> *L.F.R. Memoranda Rolls*, vols. i and ix-x, John, p. 130.

<sup>4</sup> *The Bruces and the Cumyns*, pp. 80-83.

the Bailiwick, not as a Serjeant-in-fee) in the Forest of Dean.<sup>1</sup>

On the 27th November 1220 an order was given by Henry III at Canterbury to John de Monmouth to allow Philip de Bantun', Robert de Albemarle, John de Lacu, William de Den', William de Abbenhale and Thomas de Blatten' (Blakeny ?), Foresters-in-fee of the King's Forest of Dean, and Nigel Hathewy and nine others, Serjeants-in-fee in the same Forest, to have their movable forges in that Forest for dead and dry wood, as they used to have them in the times of King John (1199-1216), his father, and King Richard (1189-1199), his uncle.<sup>2</sup>

In 1220-1221, however, it is recorded<sup>3</sup> that " Seriancia de Lacu est in custodia domini Regis et Johannes de Munemue (the Constable of St Briavel's and Warden of the Forest) illam habet per Regem Johannem "; and according to the Testa de Nevill<sup>4</sup> the Serjeanty of Lacu was held, prior to 1221, by John de Lascy or de Lacu.<sup>5</sup>

In 1228 Dionisius de Luston made Hugo de Lillessey his attorney against Herewardus de Luston, and Isabella his wife, who had been the wife of Adam de la Le, in connection with two virgates of land in la Le.<sup>6</sup>

Prior to 1234 Alfred (Aluredus) de Lacu held, in chief from the King, both the lands of La Lea, and the Bailiwick of the Forest, which was in the Bailiwick of the Constable of the Castle of St Briavel's. He married a lady named Matilda (or Maud), for after Alfred's death in 1234 the Sheriff of Hereford was ordered to give her a reasonable dower in the lands that were of the said

<sup>1</sup> *Chronicles and Memorials of Great Britain and Ireland: The Red Book of the Exchequer*, edited by Hubert Hall, 1896, vol. ii, p. 463. *Book of Fees*, p. 343.

<sup>2</sup> *Rotuli Litterae Clausarum*, 1204-1224, pp. 442, 443.

<sup>3</sup> *Assize Roll*, 272, m. 13(11)d. This was perhaps a temporary sequestration, for John of Monmouth was well known for his oppression of the holders of the Bailiwicks.

<sup>4</sup> *Transactions of the Bristol and Gloucestershire Archaeological Society*, vol. xiv, pp. 16, 357, 366, 367.

<sup>5</sup> In the original return submitted by the local officers the name appeared as de Lacu, and the change to de Lascy seems to have been due to the carelessness or ignorance of the clerk who copied the return in London.

<sup>6</sup> *Calendar of Close Rolls, 1227-1231*, 1908 edition, p. 115.

Alfred, which he held of the King in chief in the Sheriff's Bailiwick, and which were in the King's hands by reason of Alfred's death.<sup>1</sup> He apparently had no issue, for he was succeeded by his brother, William de Lacu.

On the 13th July 1234 William (Willelmus) de Lacu made a fine with the King of 15 shillings for his relief on the lands that belonged to Alfred de Lacu, his brother, in the Bailiwick of the Constable of St Briavel's, which the said Alfred had held of the King in chief, and which came to the said William by hereditary right, and the King took his homage for them. The Constable was ordered, after having taken security from William de Lacu for the payment of the 15 shillings, to give seisin to William of all the lands that were the said Alfred's, in his Bailiwick, of which Alfred was seised in fee on the day on which he died.<sup>2</sup>

In 1234 William de Lacu was pardoned of his flight and outlawry for the death of Peter de Dunington.<sup>3</sup> In 1241 Willus de Lacu and three others described as "Milites"<sup>4</sup> appeared in Somerset in connection with a summons.<sup>5</sup>

Probably about 1242 William de Lacu appeared as witness to a charter of lands by Bartholomew de Mora, knight, to the monks of St Mary Tyntern.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Calendar of Close Rolls, 1231-1234*, p. 445. *Excerpta e Rotuli Finium in Turri Londinensi Asservatis, 1216-1272*, vol. i, p. 261.

<sup>2</sup> *Calendar of Close Rolls, 1231-1234*, p. 445. *Excerpta e Rotuli Finium in Turri Londinensi Asservatis, 1216-1272*, vol. i, p. 261. *A New History of Gloucestershire*, Samuel Rudder, 1779 edition. *Transactions of the Bristol and Gloucestershire Archaeological Society*, vol. iii, p. 350.

<sup>3</sup> *Calendar of Patent Rolls, 1232-1247*.

<sup>4</sup> There is some doubt as to the meaning of the term 'miles.' In some cases it would appear to mean an 'esquire': in other cases it is used of persons who were clearly of higher rank. In *Statutum de Militibus*, an Act of 1307 which governed the grant of respite from Knighthood, the term is clearly used of 'Knights.' There was also a special meaning for it in connection with forests, for in 1184 in every county in which the King had forest, twelve 'milites' had to be appointed to have charge of his vert and venison, or greenbow and game. (*The Angevin Empire*, J. H. Ramsay, p. 223.)

<sup>5</sup> *Placitorum in Domo Capitulari Westmonasteriensi Asservatorum Abbreviatio. Temporibus Regum Ric. I, Johann', Henri' III, Edw. I, Edw. III* (1811 edition), p. 53.

<sup>6</sup> *Calendar of Charter Rolls*, vol. iii, pp. 99, 100.

William de Lacu was a juror for the liberty of the Forest of Dean in 1248.<sup>1</sup>

In the Eyre of 1250 at Gloucester William de Lacu was deprived of his Bailiwick for transgressions in the Forest.<sup>2</sup>

In 1254-1255 Henry de Gant, Master of the Hospital of St Mark of Bristol, quitclaimed to William de la Lee and his heirs half a virgate<sup>3</sup> of lands with its appurtenances in La Lea with all the right and claim of the said lands for ever, for which William paid the said Master a sum, which was less than two marks of silver.<sup>4</sup>

In June 1257 William de Lacu was a witness at Westminster to a grant of a small piece of land in the town of Walshale (Walsall ?).<sup>5</sup>

In 1258 John de la Leye was presented for offences to venison, but it was found that he was dead.<sup>6</sup>

In June 1256 a dispensation was granted to William de Lacu and his wife, Isabella, of the diocese of Coventry and Lichfield, to remain in the marriage contracted by them in ignorance that they were connected in the fourth and third degrees of consanguinity.<sup>7</sup>

William died after 1257 and before 1265, when his Bailiwick was restored to his son and heir.

William de Lacu and Isabella (Isabel) had at least four sons<sup>8</sup> :—

- |                      |                       |
|----------------------|-----------------------|
| (1) John de Lacu.    | (2) Nicholas de Lacu. |
| (3) Richard de Lacu. | (4) Philip de Lacu.   |

Isabella long outlived her husband and must have reached a considerable age, for on the 23rd July 1315 Bishop Swinfield

<sup>1</sup> *Transactions of the Bristol and Gloucestershire Archaeological Society*, vol. x, p. 301.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. xxxiii, p. 203. *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1258-1266.

<sup>3</sup> A virgate comprised a messuage, with some 30 or 40 acres of land scattered over the common lands : a messuage was a manor house with outbuildings, garden and orchard.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. xvi, p. 192. A mark was usually eight ounces.

<sup>5</sup> *Calendar of Charter Rolls*, vol. i, p. 478.

<sup>6</sup> *Pleas of the Forest of Dene, Co. Gloucester*, Hilary 42 Henry III, m. 4.

<sup>7</sup> *Calendar of Papal Registers : Papal Letters*, vol. i, p. 332. Attempts to trace the application for the dispensation, which no doubt contained valuable information, both at Coventry and Lichfield and in the Vatican, have hitherto failed.

<sup>8</sup> *Pleas of the Forest of Dene, Co. Gloucester*, m. 6. *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, Henry III, 1266-1272.

issued<sup>1</sup> to brother John de Morcote his special licence for the formal settlement of a female recluse, or anchoress, in the chapel of the Lea—"Considering the laudable devotion of our beloved daughter, in Christ, Isabella de Leye, who desires to lead the life of an anchoress as the servant of the most High, at the Chapel of the Lea aforesaid in our Diocese"—and "being moved to grant this permission, not only by the pious entreaties of the would be recluse herself but also by the devout importunity of her friends."

The Bishop made certain conditions—the consent of the Rector of the Chapel, and of the parishioners, had to be obtained. It had also to be ascertained that Isabella was a proper person to be secluded, and that the place which she had thus chosen for her living tomb was fitting. Also her friends had to undertake to provide her with all things necessary in the way of food and raiment, lest (which God forbid) she be compelled, for want of food, to draw back from her laudable purpose, or, contrary to her vow, to go forth to the peril of her soul and the scandal of many. When all these preliminaries had been satisfactorily arranged Dr John de Morcote might, at the request of herself and friends, proceed to immure the said anchoress, in the Bishop's stead, and, by his authority, duly and solemnly perform the office which it was customary to use at the seclusion of such an one.

In 1258 it was found that Adam le Hare was an offender through the taking of venison in the Forest of Dene, but did not appear before the Court because he was dead. He had been received at the house of John de la Leye of St Briavel (probably a loose term), because the said Adam was the lover of the said John's daughter (eo quod dictus Adam concubuit cum filia dicti Johannis). The said John came and was convicted of receiving the said Adam with a stag, etcetera. Therefore he was detained in prison and afterwards fined by half a mark. The pledges were William the Forester of St Briavel, and William le Bret the younger.<sup>2</sup>

In 1259 Joh'es Fili Willi de Lacu and Galfrid Caperun de

<sup>1</sup> *Register of Bishop Swinfield*, folio 192. Diocese of Hereford.

<sup>2</sup> *Pleas of the Forest of Dene, Co. Gloucester*, Hilary 42 Henry III, m. 3.

Huntend' were charged at Huntingdon with having slain Robert, son of — de Hoghton, near Paxton (in the Honour of Huntingdon), and with having burnt his house.<sup>1</sup>

In December 1265 the Bailiwick in the Forest of Dene, of which William had been deprived in 1250 by judgement before Passeleive (Passelew) and his fellows, Justices in Eyre of the Forest, at Gloucester, for trespasses committed by him in the said Forest, was restored, at the instance of Edward the King's son, to John de Lacu, son and heir of William de Lacu, to hold, for ever, as his father held it and by the same services.<sup>2</sup> On the 25th June 1267 William de Lay was a witness to an inspection and confirmation of a charter, whereby William, Abbot of Grace Dieu,<sup>3</sup> and the Convent thereof, gave to Joan de Knovile, sometime the wife of Reginald Abadam (Ap—Adam), all the manor of Penyard Regis (close to the Bailiwick of La Lea).<sup>4</sup>

In 1270 there was a presentment<sup>5</sup> for the trespasses in the Forest of John, son of Isabel de Lacu, and Nicholas and Richard, his brothers, and Philip<sup>6</sup> and Turpin, his servants. John had been employed by a Canon of Hereford to take five does, which Prince Edward had given him, and had taken (with the Canon's knowledge) two more at least.

John's example seems to have been followed by his subordinates, as in the same year there was a presentment for the trespasses of Seysil, who was woodward of John de Lacu, Nicholas de Lacu, who was likewise woodward under the same John, and others.<sup>7</sup>

At an inquisition made at Staunton in the Forest of Dene on Monday next after the feast of the Assumption of the Blessed Mary, 3 Edward I (1275), before Roger de Clifford, Justice of the Forests

<sup>1</sup> *Placitorum in Domo Capitulari Westmonasteriensi Asservatorum Abbreviatio*, p. 148.

<sup>2</sup> *Calendar of Patent Rolls, 1258-1266*.

<sup>3</sup> A small Abbey of the Cistercian Order in Monmouth, which was built by John de Monmouth in 1226. It was ruined during an incursion of the Welsh in 1233, but was afterwards rebuilt. Edward III gave to this Monastery the Hermitage of St Briavel (Briavelstowe) in the Forest of Dean. (*Monasticon Anglicanum*, Dugdale.)

<sup>4</sup> *Calendar of Charter Rolls preserved in the Public Record Office*, vol. ii, p. 304.

<sup>5</sup> *Pleas of the Forest of Dene, Co. Gloucester*, 54 Henry III.

<sup>6</sup> More probably his younger brother.

<sup>7</sup> *Pleas of the Forest of Dene, Co. Gloucester*, 54 Henry III.

on this side of Trent, enquiries were made from the Foresters-in-fee as to how much the "Bailiwick of the Forest of Lay" was worth yearly, and whether John de la Lee, deceased, who held it, had any other lands and tenements, from whom he held them and so on. The Foresters-in-fee stated that the Bailiwick was worth "40 s clear yearly," and that the said John held no land belonging to the said Bailiwick: and that the said John had died without heir of his body, but that he had a brother called Nicholas, who was, they understood, his next heir.<sup>1</sup>

It is not clear why the Foresters-in-fee stated that John held no lands, but it is possible that they had not been given back to him with the Bailiwick, as in 1287 it is recorded that the lands of La Lee, held of the King, were restored to the holder of Bailiwick.<sup>2</sup>

Nicholas de Lacu was employed by his elder brother, John de Lacu, as woodward,<sup>3</sup> and appeared first in 1270, when there were presentments against him, among others, for trespasses in the Forest.<sup>4</sup> He succeeded his brother, John, in the Bailiwick at his death in or before 1275,<sup>5</sup> and on the 9th September 1275 an order was sent from Birkenhead to Roger de Clifford, Justice of the Forest on this side of Trent, to deliver to Nicholas de la Lee, son (brother) and heir of John de la Lee, tenant in chief, the Bailiwick of the forestership of Lay, in the Forest of Dene, he having done homage.<sup>6</sup> When he fined for his brother's land, Nicholas de-

<sup>1</sup> *The Index Library. Abstracts of Inquisitions Post Mortem for Gloucestershire returned into the Court of Chancery during the Plantagenet Period*, part iv, 20 Henry III to 29 Edward I, 1236-1300. (*British Record Society*, vol. xxx, p. 98.)

<sup>2</sup> *Transactions of the Bristol and Gloucestershire Archaeological Society*, vol. xxxiii, p. 195.

<sup>3</sup> The woodwards were, strictly speaking, foresters appointed by the owners of private woods within the Forest, and sworn before the Justices to guard the royal rights within these woods. But the name was also loosely applied to the foresters provided by the Foresters-in-fee to guard their Bailiwicks, or to the Foresters-in-fee themselves. (*Transactions of the Bristol and Gloucestershire Archaeological Society*, vol. xxxiii, p. 209.)

<sup>4</sup> *Pleas of the Forest of Dene, Co. Gloucester*, 54 Henry III.

<sup>5</sup> *The Index Library. Abstracts of Inquisitions Post Mortem for Gloucestershire returned into the Court of Chancery during the Plantagenet Period*, part iv, 20 Henry III to 29 Edward I, 1236-1300. (*British Record Society*, vol. xxx, p. 98.)

<sup>6</sup> *Calendar of the Fine Rolls preserved in the Public Record Office, 1272-1307*, 1911 edition, vol. i, p. 51. *Rotulorum Originalum in Curia Scaccarii Abbreuiatio*, vol. i, p. 24. *The Royal Forests of England*, Cox, p. 277.

manded<sup>1</sup> for his use herbage and pannage quit for himself and his men: "Husbot et heybot" at the view of the verderers and foresters and bailiffs: and old and dry (wood) for his fire: and inclosure without stint, and one log against Christmas, and head-dresses at the gift of our Lord the King, and honey if it is found, and nuts when they fall. And this his ancestors had.

The following entry<sup>2</sup> was made regarding the Bailiwick of Lacu in the Perambulation of the Forest of Dene in 1281-1282:—

"Est dominicus boscus domini Regis et Nicholaus de Lacu custodit eam. Metae eiusdem balliuae incipiunt apud Aletune et sic per Aletunes brok usque ad crucem de Netherwestune et sic per altum vicum vsque ad arborem vocatam bolletre et sic per altum vicum vsque fraxinum vocatam bromesasse et sic per altum vicum vsque ad crucem vocatam Luce crosse et sic per quamdam semitam vsque ad crucem vocatam Holwardines Croyce et sic per altum vicum vsque birchoure et sic per altum vicum vsque Marlwalle et sic per quamdam trencheam que diuidit balliuam de Dene et balliuam de Lacu vsque Wynterwallethornes et sic ultra le muneden (the Meend) vsque ad album lapidem et sic per quamdam semitam vocatam Mersty quae diuidit boscum Abbatis Gloucestriae et balliuam de Lacu vsque ad Pirihale et sic per altum vicum vsque Pirihalethorne et sic per quamdam syche-ter vocatam Derkesforde vsque halewalle et sic per altum vicum vsque crucem de Koctere et sic per altum vicum vsque Aletune.

Facta est vna trenchea vocata de Sleperesthorne incipiens ad boscum Abbatis Gloucestriae et durans vsque Wyggepol (Wye-pool) et continet vj acras.

Item vna trenchea vocata de Pirihale incipiens apud le Mersty inter balliuam de Lacu et boscum abbatis Glouc. et durat usque la munedwey (Meandway) et continet vj acras vnam rodam et dimidium. Rogerus Spure de Sancto Breuello Walterus Pagum de Bikenore Stephanus Edy de Lideneye sunt malefactores de viridi."

and in the portion of the report entitled 'De Mineriis' there is the following entry:—

"Item in balliva de Lacu est minea et Dominus Ricardus

<sup>1</sup> *Public Record Office. Exchequer, Treasury of Receipt. Forest Proceedings, No. 32 (m. 3).*

<sup>2</sup> The abbreviations in the original text have been extended. *Transactions of the Bristol and Gloucestershire Archaeological Society, vol. xiv, part 2, p. 356.*

Talebatt habet eam et nescitur quo warranto, et dominus rex nihil inde capit.”

Nicholas de Lacu seems also to have had claims to take coal both “in his wood Lideneye” and in Lea, but in his case too the Regarders in 1282 stated that “nesciunt quo warranto.”<sup>1</sup> In the same year mention was made by the Regarders of a forge in Reruwadin (Ruardean) held by Thomas de Leye.<sup>2</sup> Nicholas did not live to enjoy his Bailiwick for long, as on the 23rd July 1287 letters were sent to the Sheriff of Hereford to grant bail to John de la Wode, who was imprisoned at Hereford for the death of Nicholas de la Legh, whereof he had appealed.<sup>3</sup>

Nicholas had a son Peter de la Lee, who granted to Stanley<sup>4</sup> Abbey (a cell of St Peter’s, Gloucester) a rent of 20 s out of his land in La Lee, which he held of Henry de Ha(uk?)close. A fragment exists of a deed of gift by Peter de la Leye to the Priory of Sewardesley<sup>5</sup> of land in Holecote.<sup>6</sup> Neither of these documents is dated, but they seem to be of the time of Henry III (1216-1272), and it is likely that Peter predeceased his father.

Apart from their service for the Bailiwick of the Forest, both John de la Lee and Nicholas de la Legh went on the King’s service to Wales, and at Chester and on the march of Wales, as in 1257, both received ‘protection with clause’<sup>7</sup> so long as they should be there in the service of the King.<sup>8</sup> On the 20th July 1256 at Gloucester, Payn de la Le, who was feeble and broken by age, paid a fine to obtain respite from knighthood for the remainder of his life.<sup>9</sup>

Richard and Philip de Lacu, the younger brothers of John and Nicholas, appeared together on two occasions in 1270. The first occasion was in connection with a presentment for the trespasses in

<sup>1</sup> *A New History of Gloucestershire*, Samuel Rudder, 1779 edition, pp. 29, 34. *Victoria History of the County of Gloucester*, 1907 edition, pp. 218, 219.

<sup>2</sup> *Iron-making in Olden Times; as instanced in the Ancient Mines, Forges and Furnaces of the Forest of Dean*, H. G. Nicholls, p. 21.

<sup>3</sup> *Calendar of Close Rolls preserved in the Public Record Office*, Edward I, 1279-1288, p. 456.

<sup>4</sup> Leonard Stanley near Stroud.

<sup>5</sup> A Cistercian Priory in Northamptonshire.

<sup>6</sup> *Public Record Office: Carta Miscellanea*, 40/245, 41/175.

<sup>7</sup> *I.e.* subject to loyalty and good conduct.

<sup>8</sup> *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1247-1258, pp. 595, 600.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 489.

the Forest of Dene of their elder brother, John de Lacu. The second occasion was when on the 18th May 1270 at Westminster the King committed to Philip de Lacu the keeping of the Bailiwick of the Warren<sup>1</sup> of Marleberge<sup>2</sup> for life: so that he kept it in the King's use. And, whereas at the instance of Edward the King's son (afterwards Edward I), the King had granted to Philip the keeping of his said Warren, and as Philip was going to the Holy Land with the said Edward, the King, of more abundant grace, granted that he might hand over the keeping to Richard de Lacu, his brother, or his attorney, to keep in his place until his return.<sup>3</sup> It is interesting to note that Robert de Brus, the son of Isabella, daughter of David, Earl of Huntingdon, with his son Robert, afterwards Earl of Carrick, and his brother Richard with his son Robert, all attended Prince Edward to the Holy Land,<sup>4</sup> for Dominus Willelmus de Lacu had appeared a number of times in Scotland and England on the business of Isabella de Brus and of her brother, John le Scot, Earl of Chester.

This was the last crusade, and Prince Edward started, only to find at Tunis that Louis IX was dead. He went on to Acre, where he won renown as a Knight and struck such terror into the Saracens that they employed an assassin to murder him; but he escaped with a dagger wound. He failed, however, to save the Frankish Kingdom in the East from its inevitable fate, and at Capua on his way home, in January 1273, he heard of his father's death two months before; but he did not get back to England till August 1274.<sup>5</sup>

No record has been found of the La Lea Bailiwick having been held by Richard or Philip de Lacu, and an order was given from Westminster on the 25th October 1287 to William Hathewy, keeper of the Forest of Dene, to deliver to John de Badeham the lands in La Lee that were held of the King, which had been taken into the

<sup>1</sup> A term of the English Forest Law, applied to one of the three lesser franchises: together with "chase" and "park" it was included under the highest franchise, the "forest." The "beasts of Warren" were the hare, the coney, the pheasant and the partridge.

<sup>2</sup> Marlborough.

<sup>3</sup> *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, Henry III, 1266-1272.

<sup>4</sup> *The Bruces and the Cumyns*, p. 251.

<sup>5</sup> *Chambers's Biographical Dictionary*, p. 328. *A History of England*, Brewer, p. 149.

King's hands because Nicholas de la Lee had alienated them to John without the King's licence, to be held by John until the arrival of the King (Edward I) in England, so that there should be done in this matter what the King should cause to be ordained by his Council.<sup>1</sup> What happened is not clear, but at a perambulation held in 1302 it was stated that the Bailiwick was held by John de la Lee,<sup>2</sup> and on the 14th December 1289 the Bishop of Hereford (Richard de Swinfield), who was then staying at his Manor of Bosbury, instituted Sir John de Lyth, chaplain, to the Rectory of the Church of Lea (de Lega) to which he had been presented by Sir John de Lega.<sup>3</sup> In the circumstances it seems probable that the Bailiwick reverted to another member of the de Lacu Family, though it would not be impossible that John de Badeham might have become known after the Bailiwick, had he gained possession of it.

There is also a record of John de Lacu, who held lands in Great Paxton, in the Honour of Huntingdon, with which the de Lacu Family were connected, and who died prior to 1312.<sup>4</sup>

At an inquisition in 1319 mention was made of Thomas de Leye and Adam de Leye at Ruwardyn, which is to the south of the La Lea Bailiwick,<sup>5</sup> but no further trace has been found of the de la Lea or de Lacu Family as Foresters-in-fee or otherwise connected with the Bailiwick.<sup>6</sup>

It may be that the cause for Isabella de Leye's decision to have herself immured as an anchoress in the Chapel of La Lea was that she felt that such an act would form a fitting end to an ancient tenure.

The men of the Forest of Dean seem to have been esteemed as fighters, for they were continually employed in the Scottish wars and also in France.

<sup>1</sup> *Calendar of Close Rolls preserved in the Public Record Office*, Edward I, 1279-1288, p. 461.

<sup>2</sup> *The Forest of Dean*, H. G. Nicholls, p. 15.

<sup>3</sup> *Register of Bishop Swinfield*, folio 63.

<sup>4</sup> *Calendar of Close Rolls*, 1307-1313, p. 427.

<sup>5</sup> *Iron-making in Olden Times; as instanced in the Ancient Mines, Forges and Furnaces of the Forest of Dean*, H. G. Nicholls, 1866 edition, p. 24.

<sup>6</sup> It is worth noting that about this time a Johannes de Lacu and Adam del Louche appeared in Peebles and Johan de la Leye in Dumfries (see pages 56, 57).

It is recorded that twenty of the best miners in the Forest were summoned to accompany Henry III on his expedition to Gascony in 1253, and supplies of arrows were ordered for Gascony in 1253 and 1255.<sup>1</sup> It is therefore interesting to find <sup>2</sup> that on the 18th and 25th August 1254 at Bordeaux pardons were granted by King Henry III, at the instance of the King of Castile, to Peter de Roset and Bernard de Lacu (also called Bernard de Lay) of all their trespasses against the King, and of all complaints which he had against them, on condition, for which they found two sureties under a penalty of 500 marks,<sup>3</sup> that they would stand their trial, if anyone should proceed against them. A mandate was at the same time given to Bertrand de Podensac, Mayor of Bayonne, and the commonalty of that town, to make restitution to them of their houses, lands and ship, and all the possessions which they had in the Bailiwick of the mayor and commonalty. A similar command was given to the Seneschal of Gascony. Possibly these pardons were not altogether effective, and, indeed, the terms in which the pardons were couched suggest that the King was not entirely assured of their innocence, but the matter was settled on the 5th November 1255, when it was testified <sup>4</sup> to the King by letters of the King of Castile that Peter de Roset and Bernard de Lay, citizens of Bayonne, had not at any time acted to the disherison of the King in Gascony, and he therefore released to them the rancour and indignation which he had conceived against them ; and it was commanded to the mayor and commonalty of Bayonne that they should permit the said Peter de Roset and Bernard de Lay to have free ingress into the town, and cause them to have full seisin and restitution of their houses, possessions and goods, movable and immovable, in their Bailiwick ; and that they (the mayor and commonalty) should do such justice touching all things whereof complaint was made before them, that they (Peter de Roset and Bernard de Lay) should not need to come again to the King through default of justice, or attempt anything contrary to this mandate whereby they should

<sup>1</sup> *Transactions of the Bristol and Gloucestershire Archaeological Society*, vol. xxxiii, pp. 243, 245.

<sup>2</sup> *Calendar of Patent Rolls, 1247-1258.*

<sup>3</sup> A very heavy surety.

<sup>4</sup> *Calendar of Patent Rolls, 1247-1258.*

incur the King's indignation. The same command (except for the last sentence) was given to the Seneschal of Gascony. It is noteworthy that one of the pardons was subscribed by the Bishop of Hereford, for the Bishop of Hereford's Wood lay just to the south of the Bailiwick of La Lea in the Forest of Dean, and at a later date (about 1276) Henricus de Lacu appeared as Chamberlain to the Bishop, by whom he was granted a messuage<sup>1</sup> in Ross at a rent charge of twenty silver pennies.<sup>2</sup> A deed exists<sup>3</sup> by which Henry de Lea granted land in La Lea to Bordesley Abbey. The date is not known, but it appears to be of the time of Henry III (1216-1272). A Henricus de Leye, described as 'Dominus de Sapertone,' was a witness at an assize in 1286-1287 connected with the Monastery of Gloucester.<sup>4</sup>

On the 28th April 1286 Bernard de Lacu was nominated for service overseas with the King of England, Edward I,<sup>5</sup> by Robert de Brus<sup>6</sup> for one year.<sup>7</sup> In October 1292 William Bernardi de Lacu was mentioned at Berwick-on-Tweed as being a citizen of Bayonne.<sup>8</sup> The mention of Robert de Brus is noteworthy, as the de Lacu Family were related by marriage to the de Brus Family, and Dominus Willelmus de Lacu was closely concerned in the affairs of Isabella de Brus, especially in Scotland and in the Honour of Huntingdon.

In May 1309 Bernard de Lac was nominated at Westminster as attorney for Constancia de Byern (Béarn was the province in which Bayonne was situated), who was staying in Gascony.<sup>9</sup> This is of special interest, for Constancia had married at Windsor on the

<sup>1</sup> See note 3 on page 16.

<sup>2</sup> *The Register of Thomas de Cantilupe, Bishop of Hereford*, A.D. 1275-1282, Cantilupe Society Publication, 1906 edition, p. 96. A silver penny weighed 22½ grains; it was the size of a modern sixpence and slightly heavier than a threepenny bit.

<sup>3</sup> *Public Record Office: Carta Miscellanea*, 41/86.

<sup>4</sup> *Historia et Cartularium Monasterii Gloucestriae*, vol. iii, p. 19.

<sup>5</sup> It will be remembered that Edward interceded with his father, Henry III, on behalf of John de Lacu (p. 18) and that he was accompanied to the Holy Land by Philip de Lacu (p. 22).

<sup>6</sup> It is not clear whether this was Robert de Brus, the Competitor, or his son, Robert de Brus, Earl of Carrick.

<sup>7</sup> *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1281-1292.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, 1307-1313.

19th May 1269 Henry (of Almaine), son of Richard Earl of Cornwall, the younger son of King John and uncle of Edward I.<sup>1</sup>

There is no direct evidence, but it seems reasonable to suggest that this William and Bernard were sons of the Bernard mentioned in 1254.

The de Lacu Family had some connection with the Church, and no doubt supported the Chantry Chapel, which existed in the Bailiwick and was probably situated on the site of the present Church of Lea, which was established early in the fifteenth century.

In February 1218 there was a confirmation to Master Laurence de Sancti Nicolao, in the petition of G. Cardinal<sup>2</sup> of St Martins, Papal Legate, of the Church of Tirindon in the diocese of Norwich, to which he was presented by the patron, the Bishop of Ely, and at the prayers of Master R., official of P. Bishop-elect of Norwich, Papal Chamberlain, instituted by the said Legate; notwithstanding that Gilbert de Lacu had been by lay power thrust into the Church.<sup>3</sup>

Mention has already been made of Henricus de Lacu, who was Chamberlain to the Bishop of Hereford in 1276 (see page 25).

It is possible that Walter de Lach, who was Dean of Hereford in 1296, was a member of the de Lacu family, and there is a record<sup>4</sup> of the champion (*pugil*) of the Dean and Chapter borrowing the seal of Walter in 1296 when giving a receipt for his salary: "Et quia sigillum non habui, sigillum Walteri de Lach, diaconi, apponi procuravi presentibus."

On the 23rd September 1299 Magister Radulfus (Ralph) de la Lea (also de la Lee and de Lacu) was appointed to be Proctor of the Bishop of Hereford at Rome, for which he received a salary of two marks yearly. His commission was renewed in 1302, and he was

<sup>1</sup> *A Cotswold Shrine*, 1908, St Clair Baddeley.

<sup>2</sup> Gualo, Cardinal of Santa Maria in Portico, who was much to the fore in English affairs and died in 1227. (*Trésor de Chronologie d'Histoire et de Géographie pour l'étude et l'emploi des Documents du moyen âge.*)

<sup>3</sup> *Calendar of Papal Registers: Papal Letters*, vol. i, p. 52.

<sup>4</sup> Letters in possession of the writer.

still serving in 1315.<sup>1</sup> In 1317 Radulfus paid a fine to the King (Edward II) for land which he held in chief in the Honour of Huntingdon.<sup>2</sup>

In or just after 1304 Mestre Pieres du Lak (who was also called Magister Petrus de Lacu) was concerned in trouble which arose between the Bishop of Glasgow and Edward I, to whom the Bishop had sworn fealty but had gone over to Robert de Brus :—

“ Et pur ceo treiseint Pere, que le dit Evesq' s est si mauveisement portez env's n're Seignr le Roy d Engl' en moltz de man'es sicome il est avantdit en ceo especialment, que tant come il fu jurez du Consail n're Seignr le Roi et fu fait Chief Gardeyn de sa terre d Escosse sur la gant fiance que n're Seignr le Roi avoit de li plus especiale que d autre ausi come il sembleit a le q il poeit et deust aver de tieu Prelat de Sainte Eglise, and il ensi demorant du consail n're Seignr le Roi, si piveement, si soudeynment et si traitrousement, s en partit et se esloigna en alaunt au dit Robt' de Brus sicome est desusdit la quele mespise et maveiste a ceo qu il semble a n're Seignr le Roi fait a charger endroit de sa p'sone tant come la mespise du dit Evesq' de Glasgu, ja soit ceo q' le Evesqu' de Seint Andreu n eit pas estre si souvent p' jurs nr'e Seignr le Roi come le dit Evesq' de Glasgu, prie a vr'e Seintete nr'e Seignr le Roi q'ausi come vo' avez fait p'ces p' somense contre le dit Evesq' de Glasgu dont il est enformez p' ceo q' Mestre Pieres du Lak li ad dit de p' co' de quoy nr'e Seignr le Roi vo' m'cie tres chèrement ; vo' pleise semblable p'cess faire endroit du dit Evesq' de Seint Andreu ou plus red selone ceo q il semblera a v're Seintete q il soit a faire.”<sup>3</sup>

Petrus de Lacu was the bearer of a letter dated the 12th July 1306<sup>4</sup> from Archbishop Greenfield to Pope Clement V regarding the citation of the Bishop of Glasgow, who had been made a prisoner, so that a citation could not be served on him without the King's leave, which he would not give but would give the Pope his reasons

<sup>1</sup> *The Register of Richard de Swinfield, Bishop of Hereford, A.D. 1283-1317*, Cantilupe Society Publication, 1909 edition, pp. 362, 379, 385, 502.

<sup>2</sup> *Rotulorum Originalum in Curia Scaccarii Abbreviatio*, vol. i, p. 236.

<sup>3</sup> *Documents and Records Illustrating the History of Scotland and the Transactions between the Crowns of Scotland and England*, vol. i, p. 338.

<sup>4</sup> *Historical Papers and Letters from the Northern Registers. Record Series : Chronicles and Memorials of Great Britain and Ireland*, p. 172.

for refusing. Petrus de Lacu is referred to as “ per manus discreti viri magistri Petri de Lacu, canonici Claremontensis, juris civilis professoris.” As punishment for its support of Robert de Brus, Edward I dispossessed the See of Glasgow of its lands, and on the 19th August 1304 was at Eddleston on his return from taking this action.<sup>1</sup> In the next chapter it will be related how, about 1234, the de Lacus had to surrender to the See of Glasgow the lands of Penjacob, and it is permissible to suggest that Petrus de Lacu may have thus found an opportunity of taking, or of instigating, a long-delayed revenge.

On the 1st November 1264 orders were given that Roger de la Leye, one of the Remembrancers of the Exchequer, should be admitted by the others to the rank of a Baron, with a view to his residing in the County of Gloucester, which it was clear none of them did. By the end of the same month a close-writ was issued, purporting to have been tested as usual by the King, but countersigned by Hugh le Bigod and another of de Montfort’s adherents, intimating that “ as a Treasurer and Chancellor had not yet been appointed ” this same Roger de la Leye was to execute these offices until further orders. It seems that either a clean sweep of the previous officers had been made, or that their appointments had been ignored, for not long afterwards Henry de St Radegunde was made Treasurer with four colleagues, none of whom, save Roger de la Leye, had been at the Exchequer before.<sup>2</sup> On the 3rd March 1272 Rogerus de la Leye was a witness at Westminster to a charter of Henry III in connection with the Abbot’s tallage of the Monastery of Gloucester.<sup>3</sup> In 1279 Matheus and Rogerus de Lacu appeared in connection with an holding of land in Oxfordshire.<sup>4</sup>

In 1275 at Hereford a grant was made by Roger Codauh, son of Westeyl Codauh, to John, son of Hugh de la Lee, of all his land with

<sup>1</sup> *A History of Peeblesshire*, Buchan, vol. ii, p. 451.

<sup>2</sup> *Transactions of the Bristol and Gloucestershire Archaeological Society*, vol. xvi, p. 175.

<sup>3</sup> *Historia et Cartularium Monasterii Gloucestriae*, vol. ii, pp. 143, 320.

<sup>4</sup> *Rotuli Hundredorum*, 1818 edition, vol. ii, p. 831.

# THE FAMILY OF LOCH

## PERIOD OF THE FOREST OF DEAN AND EDULUISTON

WILLELMUS DE LA LEGA  
DE LEGA

Mentioned in the *Carta Hugonis de Laci* in 1166 among the Barons and other great men of 'Herefordsc in Wallia' as holding the lands of Lega by the service of three Knights. He held his lands under the ancient enfeoffment of Henry I (1100-1135) or before, and may have succeeded an earlier holder. It is possible that the Family may have received the lands of Lega from Walter de Laci prior to his death in 1084-1085. Sheriff of Herefordshire in 1170-1171

ALUREDUS LEGA  
Paid xx s into the Treasury in 1175-1176 'de misericordia pro foresta'

WILLELMUS DE LEGA = Constantia  
Paid half a mark to the Treasury for his lands of Lega, as Elias Malesmeins took the Manor of Wodemancote to found an and tenements to the Knights Hospitallers of Quenington  
Paid five marks to the Treasury for the 'terra de Lega' in 1176-1177. Gave all the Manor of Wodemancote to found an Abbey at Lacock. Gave the Nuns of Lega 25 s rent in Calmundesden

GILBERT DE LACU  
By lay power thrust into the Church of Tirindon in the Diocese of Norwich, 1218

JOHN DE LACU  
Held the Bailiwick of Lacu (La Lea) 1212-1217, probably up to 1220. In 1220 as Forrester-in-fee permitted to have a movable forge in his Bailiwick in the Forest of Dean, as in the time of King John and King Richard

ALUREDUS DE LACU = Matilda (or Maud)  
Held the lands of Lega and, as Forrester-in-fee, the Bailiwick of the Forest in chief from the King prior to his death in 1234  
Received a reasonable dower from the lands of Aluredus

WILLELMUS DE LACU  
Succeeded his brother, Aluredus, in the lands of Lega and Bailiwick of the Forest in 1234

REGINALDUS DE LACU = daughter of Constantine, great-grandson of Uhtred, Lord of Galloway. Through Gunnild, wife of Uhtred, she was descended from Kenneth MacAlpin, King of the Scots and Picts, and Aethelred II, King of England  
Held lands of Penjacob in Eduluiston in right of his wife. Lands resumed by See of Glasgow in or prior to 1234  
(See Table opposite page 40)

DUNECAN DE LACU  
Possibly held charge of the Castle and Manor of Fotheringay, 1208, for David, Earl of Huntingdon, brother of William the Lion, King of Scots

WALTER DE LACU  
Witnessed a charter, before 1230, of Thomas de Masculus granting land in Lochogov to the Monks of Newbattle Abbey

GILLECRIST DE LACU  
Present at a perambulation of the boundary of the lands of Dunduf between the lands of the Abbot of Dunfermline and those of David Doorwood, 1231.

ADAM DE LA LE = Isabella  
d. before 1228  
Afterwards married Herewardus de Luston. In 1228 a suit was brought against them in connection with 2 virgates of land in la Le

WILLIAM DE LACU (DE LA LEE) = Isabella  
In 1241 described as 'miles' when sent to serve summons in Somerset. Witness to charter of lands to St Mary Tyntern 1242. Juror for the liberty of the Forest of Dean, 1248. Deprived of his Bailiwick for transgressions in the Forest, 1250. Obtained from Hospital of St Mark of Bristol half a virgate of land in La Lea, 1254-1255. Witnessed charter of land in Walsale, 1257. d. after 1257 and before 1265

ROGER DE LA LEYE  
Remembrancer of the Exchequer. Admitted to the rank of Baron, 1264. Appeared (?) with Matheus de Lacu in connection with an holding of land in Oxford, 1279  
Married before 1256, as in June 1256 dispensation was granted for them to remain in the marriage contracted by them in ignorance that they were connected in the fourth and third degrees of consanguinity. Caused herself to be immured in a living tomb in the Chapel of La Lea, 1315

MATHEUS DE LACU  
Appeared with Roger de Lacu in connection with an holding of land in Oxford, 1279

DOMINUS WILLELMUS DE LACU  
Probably held land in Scotland, possibly in the neighbourhood of Peebles. Witnessed a charter of John le Scot, Earl of Chester, granting tofts in Inverbervyn and Inveruri to the Monks of Lundors, 1232-1237. Attorney for Isabella de Brus to seek and receive her share of the Earl of Chester's lands, 1237. At Huntingdon, 1242, headed recognitors in the case of Argentein v. Abbot of Ramsey and others. Witnessed charter of Ysabella de Brouse granting to the Monastery of Lundoris the land of 'Cragyne juxta Dundee', 1237-1248. Witnessed grant of pastures to Monks of St Andrew of Northampton by Isabella de Brus, 1245-1251

PAYN DE LA LE  
Feeble and broken by age, obtained respite from Knight-hood for the remainder of his days in 1256 at Gloucester

BERNARD DE LACU (DE LAY)  
In 1255 Henry III, on the assurance of the King of Castile that they had at no time acted to the disherison of the King in Gascony, released to Bernard de Lacu and Peter de Roset the rancour and indignation which he had conceived against them: and ordered the Mayor and Commonality of Bayonne to restore to them their houses, goods and ship. Described as citizens of Bayonne

JOHN DE LACU (DE LA LEE)  
Was on the King's service in Wales, 1257. Imprisoned and fined for receiving an offender through the taking of venison, 1258. In 1259 charged with having slain Robert de Hoghton and with having burnt his house. His father's Bailiwick restored to him in 1265. In 1270 presented for trespasses in the Forest. d. 1275, without an heir of his body

NICHOLAS DE LACU (DE LA LEE, DE LA LECH)  
Was on the King's service in Wales in 1257. Employed as woodward by his brother. Presentment against him in 1270 for trespasses in the Forest. Succeeded his brother in Bailiwick and did homage to the King, 1275. Murdered 1282

RICHARD DE LACU  
Presented for trespasses in the Forest, 1270. Permitted to keep the Bailiwick of the King's Warren of Marleberge for his brother, Philip, while Philip went to the Holy Land

PHILIP DE LACU  
Henry III committed to him the keeping of the Warren of Marleberge for life, and permitted him to hand over the keeping to his brother Richard, as he was accompanying Edward, the King's son, to the Holy Land. (Edward was also accompanied by Robert de Brus and a number of the de Brus Family)

GILBERT DE LACU (DE LAY)

REGINALDUS DE LACU  
Witness to resignation of lands of Windlawes in Eduluiston by David Dunne and his wife Alicia de Moreville to the See of Glasgow in 1260-1268

PETER DE LA LEE  
Granted a rent of 20 s out of his land in La Lee to Stanley Abbey, and land in Holecote to the Priory of Sewardesley in reign of Henry III. Probably predeceased his father

HUGH DE LACU (DE LA LEE)

SIR JOHN DE LEGA (DE LACU, DE LA LEE)  
In 1276 gave land in Rolveston to the Prioress and Convent of Acornbury. Presented Sir John de Lyth, Chaplain, to the Rectory of the Church of Lea. Held (?) lands in Great Paxton and d. prior to 1312

WILLIAM DE LACU (DE LAY)  
Held land in 1279 in the Honour of Huntingdon, next to some property of Dominus Bernardus de Brus, grandson of Isabella de Brus. Held land in Great Paxton in 1279 as 'miles' of Domina de Balliol, and also from Domina de Derv'goll. Witnessed a deed at Ramsey in Huntingdon, 1272-1307

JOHANNES DE LACU  
Held land in Northgait of Peebles, 1317

BERNARD DE LACU  
Nominated for service overseas with Edward I by Robert de Brus, 1286. Attorney at Westminster in 1309 for Constanca, who had married in 1269 Henry, son of Richard Earl of Cornwall

WILLIAM BERNARDI DE LACU  
Mentioned at Berwick-on-Tweed as a citizen of Bayonne, 1292

HENRICUS DE LACU (DE LEA, DE LEYE)  
Chamberlain of the Bishop of Hereford, who granted him in 1276 a messuage at a rent of 20 silver pennies. Granted land in la Lea to Bordesley Abbey in the time of Henry III. Dominus de Sapertone

WALTER DE LACH  
Dean of Hereford, 1296

MAGISTER PETRUS DE LACU (DU LAR)  
Concerned in trouble between the See of Glasgow and Edward I, 1304-1306

THOMAS DE LEYE  
Held a forge in the Forest at Ruwardin in 1282 and 1319

ADAM DE LEYE  
At Ruwardin with Thomas de Leye in 1319

ADAM DEL LOUCHE  
Baillie of Burgh of Peebles. Rendered account of fermes of Burgh, 1330

JOHN LOCHE  
Canon of Glasgow. Witness to notarial instrument, 13-1-1368-9

MAGISTER RADULFUS DE LA LEA (DE LA LEE, DE LACU)  
Proctor of the Bishop of Hereford at Rome, 1299-1315. Held land in chief in the Honour of Huntingdon, 1317

NOTE.—The dotted lines in the Table indicate (i) that documentary proof of the relationship of the individuals so joined has not been found, but (ii) that the circumstances in which they appear render it reasonable to suggest that they were so related.

SIMON DE LACU DE LOCH DE LOCHE  
Baillie of Peebles. Rendered accounts of Baillies of Peebles at various places 1384-1393

(See Table opposite page 74)



tenements etcetera in Roulestone. It was endorsed “ Carta Rogeri Codau de Rolvestone quam fecit Johanni de Lacu.”<sup>1</sup> At Merleberg (Marlborough) on the 4th February 1276 a writ was sent to the Sheriff of Hereford, Escheator, regarding Roger Codagh, who was indicted for felony in the county of Salop and died in prison, and had sold to John de Lacu all his land in Rolveston.<sup>2</sup> On the 27th April 1276 an order was sent from Kennington to the Sheriff of Hereford to cause John de Lacu to have again his seisin of all Roger Codagh’s land in Rolveston, which John had held for over a year.<sup>3</sup> On the 19th October 1275 at Hereford a release was executed by John de Lacu, son of Hugh de Lacu, to the Prioress<sup>4</sup> and Convent of Acornbury (Aconbury) of all his land and tenements in Rolvestone, which he had “ of the gift ” of Roger Codach and of which he had delivered the deed of the grant to the present grantees.<sup>5</sup> On the 6th January 1278 an order was given at the Tower of London that, whereas John de Lacu had granted to the Prioress and Nuns of Acornbiry all his lands in Rolveston, which were held in chief, the King ratified his gift and gave licence for the Prioress and Nuns to enter therein and to hold the same for ever.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Catalogue of Ancient Deeds*, vol. ii, B 3099.

<sup>2</sup> *Calendar of Inquisitions : Miscellaneous*, vol. i, p. 1015.

<sup>3</sup> *Calendar of Close Rolls, 1272-1279*, p. 280.

<sup>4</sup> In the next chapter it will be shown that the de Lacu Family were related by marriage to, and in close touch in affairs with, the de Brus Family. It is therefore of possible interest to find that the Nunnery was founded by Margaret, daughter of William de Braose, Sheriff of Herefordshire, and wife of Walter de Laci, who had a grant from King John of all the forest of Acornbiry, except Athelstan’s Wood, that she might found therein a Nunnery, which she did to the honour of the Holy Cross. In it, by a strange irony of fate, prayers were said for her many relatives (including her mother Maude and her brother William de Braose) who had been the victims of King John’s cruelty. Her daughter, Katherine, was Prioress of Acornbiry, and was still living in 1267. (*Monasticon Anglicanum*, Dugdale, vol. v, p. 489. *Calendar of Patent Rolls, 1258-1266*.)

<sup>5</sup> *Catalogue of Ancient Deeds*, vol. ii, B 3102.

<sup>6</sup> *Calendar of Patent Rolls, 1272-1281*.

## CHAPTER II

Appearance in Scotland about 1200—Reginald de Lacu's lands of Penjacob in Eduluiston—Descent of the wife of Reginald de Lacu—Death of Alan, Lord of Galloway, in 1234, and the division of Galloway among his daughters—Rebellion in Galloway supported by Hugh de Laci—Walter and Gillecrisp de Lacu—Dominus Willelmus de Lacu and the de Brus Family—Change of the name of the Family from de Lacu to de Loch—Migration from Peebles to Edinburgh, 1475-1500.

THE name de Lacu first appeared in Scotland at the beginning of the thirteenth century: Reginaldus de Lacu held the lands of Penjacob in Eduluiston (now Eddleston, near Peebles): Walterus de Lacu witnessed a charter granting the lands of Lochogov near by to the Monks of Newbattle Abbey: Dominus Willelmus de Lacu appeared on a number of occasions in connection with the affairs of John le Scot, son of David, Earl of Huntingdon and Garrioch, and of his sister, Isabella de Brus: and Gillecrisp de Lacu witnessed a perambulation of land belonging to the Abbey of Dunfermlyn. It was far distant from the Forest of Dean to these places, but there had been a close connection between Gloucestershire and Herefordshire and Scotland from very early times.

In 1093 Malcolm III, King of Scots, came to Gloucester to meet William II, King of England, but was so disgusted by the English King's attitude towards him that he retired in open hostility to Scotland, and almost immediately led the fresh incursion into England which ended in his death. David I (1124-1153) brought many Norman families to Scotland. But there was also a more intimate and personal connection, and especially

with the Forest of Dean, through the presence of the Avenel Family in Eskdale and the de Brus Family in Annandale, both bordering on Peeblesshire, where the de Lacus held land.

The Family of Avenel (the Norman French form of Abenhale) were Foresters-in-fee in the Forest of Dean, where their Bailiwick of the Forest lay next to that of the de Lacu Family. Robert Avenel received from David I a charter of the lands of Tumloher and Weidkerroc in Upper Eskdale, which he in turn granted to the Monks of Melrose, retaining rights of forest in them. Robert Avenel was Justiciar of Lothian, and died on the 8th March 1185 and was interred at Melrose. He had a son and heir, Gervase, who died in 1218 and was buried at Melrose Abbey, leaving a son, also Gervase. Roger de Avenel, son of Gervase the second, confirmed the grants of his father and grandfather, but had a dispute about grazing and forest rights with the Monks, which was, however, settled on the 8th October 1225 by Alexander II after a conference with his nobles at Listun. Roger Avenel died in 1243, leaving an only child who married Henry de Graham of Abercorn and Dalkeith, into whose hands the estate passed.<sup>1</sup>

Both the northern and the southern Family of de Brus were connected with Gloucestershire and Herefordshire, and both appeared in Scotland.

Of the northern Family : Robert de Bruce, who died before 1192, married in 1183 Isabel, the daughter of William the Lion, King of Scots, by a daughter of Robert Avenel.<sup>2</sup> Robert de Brus, surnamed the Noble, married in 1209 Isabella, second daughter of David, Earl of Huntingdon and Garrioch, younger brother of Malcolm IV and William the Lion, and thus laid the foundation of the royal house of Bruce : and it was this Isabella de Brus in whose service Dominus Willelmus de Lacu appeared.<sup>3</sup> Robert de Brus, the first Competitor, married about 1242-1244, as his

<sup>1</sup> *The History of Liddesdale, Eskdale, Ewesdale, Walchopdale and the Debateable Lands*, Armstrong, pp. 147-149.

<sup>2</sup> *The Bruces and the Cumyns*, pp. 247, 277.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 248.

first wife, Isabel, daughter of Gilbert de Clare, 1st Earl of Gloucester. Their son, Bernard de Brus, married Alicia de Clare.<sup>1</sup> This Bernard de Brus and his eldest brother, Robert de Brus, afterwards Earl of Carrick, accompanied Edward, the King's son, to the Holy Land on the last Crusade in 1270, and with them went Philip de Lacu.<sup>2</sup> The de Brus Family were Lords of Annandale, which they had held since 1124. Among the witnesses to their first charter of Annandale granted by David I were Hugo and William de Morville, and among those to the confirmation of the charter of Annandale by William the Lion were Engelram, Bishop of Glasgow, Richard de Morville, Uhtred son of Fergus, Gilbert son of Fergus, Roland son of Uhtred and William of Hay, persons closely connected with Reginald de Lacu and his lands in Edulouiston.<sup>3</sup>

Of the southern Family : William de Braose married Bertha, second daughter and co-heiress of Milo, Earl of Hereford, and his grandson was Bishop of Hereford. His elder son, also William, was Sheriff of Hereford and married Maude de St Valerie de la Haia, and it is noteworthy that a Thomas de Haya was a witness to one of a series of charters giving lands in Lochogov to the Monks of Newbattle Abbey : others of the same series were witnessed by Gaufrid de Bosco, also a name connected with Herefordshire, and by Walter de Lacu.<sup>4</sup> Their daughter, Margaret, married about 1199, Walter de Laci, Lord of Meath in Ireland and one of the greatest landowners of Gloucestershire and Herefordshire. In 1208 King John demanded hostages from his Barons in order to secure their allegiance, in spite of an interdict and his threatened excommunication. William de Braose is said<sup>5</sup> to have refused to give his sons as hostages, and for this, or some other reason, he fell into suspicion with King John, and was summoned to Court. He refused to obey the summons, and with

<sup>1</sup> *The Scots Peerage*, Balfour Paul, vol. ii, p. 431.

<sup>2</sup> *The Bruces and the Cumyns*, p. 255. *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1266-1272.

<sup>3</sup> *The Bruces and the Cumyns*, pp. 242, 246.

<sup>4</sup> See page 39.

<sup>5</sup> *Early Sources of Scottish History*, Anderson, vol. ii, p. 384.

his wife, Maude, and two of his sons, William and Reginald, fled to Ireland, where he was harboured by Walter and Hugh de Laci. They promised to give him up to the King, but did not do so. William de Braose received safe conduct to the King and left his Family in Ireland: instead, however, of going to the King, he proceeded to raise a revolt as soon as he arrived in his Sheriffdom of Hereford, and later went to Wales and was finally outlawed. In 1210 King John went to Ireland, and Maude de Braose and her sons, William and Reginald, fled with Hugh de Laci to the Isle of Man,<sup>1</sup> and thence to Galloway, where Maude and her son William were taken, and were afterwards starved to death by order of King John, who:—

“ Put Maude de Braose and William her son in prison, in the Castle of Corfe, and had put beside them a sheaf of oats and one raw [flitch of] bacon; more food he never allowed to be put in.”<sup>2</sup>

In 1212 Alan, Lord or King<sup>3</sup> of Galloway, led 1000 men to the help of King John on the Welsh marches,<sup>4</sup> where he would again have come into contact with the southern de Braose (de Brus) Family and also perhaps with the de Lacu Family, whose land was in ‘ Herefordshire in Wallia.’

After his flight from Ireland, Hugh de Laci escaped through Galloway into Scotland and thence to France, and later, in 1229, his daughter Rohais married Alan, Lord of Galloway,<sup>5</sup> a near kinsman of the wife of Reginald de Lacu. Margaret (Maude) de Braose, wife of Walter de Laci, had had a grant from King John of all the forest of Acornbiry (in Herefordshire), except Athelstan’s Wood, that she might found therein a Nunnery, which she did, about three miles south of Hereford, to the honour of the Holy Cross. In it, by a strange irony of fate, prayers were said for her many relatives who had been the victims of King John’s cruelty.

<sup>1</sup> *Early Sources of Scottish History*, Anderson, vol. ii, pp. 383-384.

<sup>2</sup> *Histoire des Ducs de Normandie*, pp. 112-114.

<sup>3</sup> Alan was the last of the Lords of Galloway to be chronicled in contemporary records as ‘ King.’ (*The Hereditary Sheriffs of Galloway*, vol. i, p. 80.)

<sup>4</sup> *The Hereditary Sheriffs of Galloway*, vol. i, p. 76.

<sup>5</sup> *Chronicle of Lanercost*.

Her daughter, Katherine, was Prioress of Acornbiry and was still living in 1267,<sup>1</sup> and it was to the Prioress and Nuns of this Nunnery that John de Lacu granted his lands in Rolvestone in about 1276.

In or before the year 1189<sup>2</sup> Adam, the son of Edulf, granted to his son Constantine a charter<sup>3</sup> of the lands of Penjacob in Eduluiston (Eddleston near Peebles), and beneath the charter were two later notes stating that Constantine had resigned the lands to the Bishop of Glasgow, and that Reginaldus de Lacu held the charter in right of his wife, the daughter of Constantine. A contemporary copy of this document (see the illustration opposite) is preserved in the *Registrum Episcopatus Glasguensis*.<sup>4</sup> Constantine's resignation took place in 1233 or 1234, when the conflict over Eduluiston between the Bishopric of Glasgow and the de Moreville Family came to an end, and the whole document was no doubt copied at that time into the Register in which both charter and notes appear in the same handwriting.

The wife of Reginald de Lacu was the daughter of Constantine, the son of Adam, the son of Edulf. Edulf is known to have been the son of Uhtred,<sup>5</sup> and there is strong evidence that he was that Uhtred who was a son and the successor of Fergus, the first historical Lord or King of Galloway.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Monasticon Anglicanum*, Dugdale, vol. v, p. 489. *Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1258-66.

<sup>2</sup> One of the witnesses to the charter was Richard de Moreville, who died in 1189.

<sup>3</sup> *Registrum Episcopatus Glasguensis*, Maitland Club, vol. i, pp. 142, 143.

<sup>4</sup> At Blairs College. This contemporary copy of the charter has been reproduced in this History by the kind permission of the Right Reverend the Lord Bishop of Aberdeen.

<sup>5</sup> *The Scots Peerage*, Balfour Paul, vol. iii, p. 87.

<sup>6</sup> Fergus is usually called the *Celtic* Lord of Galloway, but in *The Lands and their Owners in Galloway* it is argued with some force that he was actually a Norse overlord who had won his position by force of arms. Be that as it may, Fergus and his descendants were described as 'Kings,' and the dealings of Fergus' grandson, Alan, with the King of Scots and King of England were those rather of an ally than of a subject. Fergus married the Lady Elizabeth, a natural daughter of Henry I, and her sister Sibilla (also a natural daughter) becoming Alexander's Queen placed Fergus in the position of brother-in-law to the King of Scots. Such alliances were not regarded as dishonourable in those days. Elizabeth was known to the people of Galloway as 'Ealasaidh,' meaning 'Breasted like a Swan.' (*The Hereditary Sheriffs of Galloway*, Agnew, vol. i, pp. 42, 74, 80; vol. ii, p. 410.)

CONTEMPORARY COPY OF A CHARTER OF ADAM, SON OF EDULF,  
OF THE LANDS OF PENJACOB, HELD BY REGINALD DE LACU  
PRIOR TO 1234

Reproduced by kind permission of the Right Reverend the Lord Bishop  
of Aberdeen from the original Register of the Bishopric of Glasgow, now  
at Blairs College.



... presentes et futuri ego Adam filius ...  
... Constantino filio meo pro homagio et ...  
... de Edulinton que cum ...  
... de Aldenstancus usque austrum et aliam ...  
... ascendendo usque ad ...  
... descendendo usque ...  
... de ...  
... de ...  
... de ...  
... de ...  
... de ...  
... de ...

... Constantino resignavit et quoniam ...  
... nullum in ...  
... de Edulinton ...  
... de ...

... de ...  
... ad filium Edulphi



Uhtred, Lord of Galloway, had four sons,<sup>1</sup> Lochlan, Roland, one whose name is not known, and Fergus. Little is known of the third son, but it seems that he fell on the 30th September 1185 in a battle between his brother, Roland, and Gillecolum, a prominent marauder who was defeated and slain.<sup>2</sup>

Eduulf, the son of Uhtred, probably died before 1189, as in or before that year his son, Adam, gave the charter<sup>3</sup> mentioned above of the lands of Penjacob to his son, Constantine, and the charter was witnessed by Richard de Moreville, High Constable of Scotland, who died in 1189.<sup>4</sup> The unnamed son of Uhtred, Lord of Galloway, and Eduulf, son of Uhtred, were therefore contemporaries, and were probably, for the reasons given below, one and the same person.

The evidence in support of their being one and the same person depends on the close relationship between the Families of de Moreville, High Constables of Scotland, of the Lords of Galloway, and of de Brus of Annandale; on the way in which the lands of Eduliston were portioned out; and on the internal evidence afforded by a number of charters. A reference to the genealogical table<sup>5</sup> will make the position clearer, and it is well to bear in mind that in the year 1200 the whole population of Scotland was probably less than 200,000, and that the governing families were few in number, so that any coincidence in the names of persons, or in the places where they appeared, was of greater significance than it would be to-day.

It will be seen that Roland, the second son of Uhtred, Lord of Galloway, and afterwards himself Lord of Galloway, married Elena de Moreville, who was the daughter of Richard de Moreville, the sister of William de Moreville, and the heiress of both. Through her he acquired in 1196 the extensive estates of the de

<sup>1</sup> *The Scots Peerage*, Balfour Paul, vol. iv, p. 138. There may also have been another, probably younger, son, Thomas. (*Early Sources of Scottish History*, Anderson, pp. 393, 395, 396, 447.)

<sup>2</sup> *Fordun à Goodall*, vol. i, p. 491. *Chronicle of Melrose*, pp. 93, 94.

<sup>3</sup> *Registrum Episcopatus Glasguensis*, vol. i, pp. 142, 143.

<sup>4</sup> *Chronicle of Melrose*, p. 97.

<sup>5</sup> Opposite p. 42.

Morevilles, and also, on a payment of 700 marks of silver to the Exchequer, the office of High Constable.<sup>1</sup> His son, Alan, married in 1209, as his first wife, Margaret, daughter of David, Earl of Huntingdon and Garrioch, and sister of John le Scot, Earl of Chester, and of Isabella, who married Robert de Brus. Alan married about 1229, as his third wife, Rohais, niece of Walter de Laci and Margaret de Braose.

To turn to the lands of Eduluiston—the lands of Gillemorestun (which, among others, Richard de Moreville had, as will be seen later, wrongfully withheld from the See of Glasgow) were granted to Edulf, Uhtred's son, by Richard de Moreville, and the name of the lands was changed to Edulfstun (Eduluiston, now Eddleston).<sup>2</sup> The grant was confirmed by William de Moreville.<sup>3</sup> It would be natural for him to make a grant of them to Edulf, Uhtred's son,<sup>4</sup> if he (Edulf) were the brother-in-law of his daughter Elena; the more so, as Uhtred, Lord of Galloway, held, or had held, land in the vicinity, for he granted some land in Troqueer to the hospital of St Peter of York between 1158 and 1164.<sup>5</sup> The fact that the name of the lands of Gillemorestun was changed to Edulfstun after Edulf, Uhtred's son, argues that Edulf was a man of some importance. If, having regard to the de Morville-Galloway connection, his father was not the Uhtred who was Lord of Galloway and father-in-law of Elena, it seems probable that something would have appeared in the charter to identify the Uhtred. Roland, Lord of Galloway (husband of Elena de Moreville) was usually described in charters as "Roland, Uhtred's son,"<sup>6</sup> and Edulf is described in his charter of Eduluiston as "Edulf, Uhtred's son."<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *The Scots Peerage*, Balfour Paul, vol. iv, p. 139.

<sup>2</sup> *Registrum Episcopatus Glasguensis*, vol. i, pp. 142, 143, and several connected quit claims.

<sup>3</sup> *The Scots Peerage*, Balfour Paul, vol. iii, p. 87.

<sup>4</sup> *Early Scottish Charters*, Lawrie, pp. 302-303.

<sup>5</sup> *Bain's Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland*, vol. ii, No. 1606 (6); *Registrum de Wetherall*, No. 94, note.

<sup>6</sup> *The Scots Peerage*, Balfour Paul, vol. iv, p. 138.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. iii, p. 87.

Further evidence of a relationship between Edulf, Adam and Constantine and the Lords of Galloway is afforded by a series of charters, one of which was witnessed by Walterus de Lacu, granting land in Lochogov (which was adjacent to Penjacob) to the Monks of the Abbey of Newbattle.<sup>1</sup> The dates are uncertain, but the first two charters must have been granted in or prior to 1189, as they are witnessed by Richard de Moreville, who died in that year,<sup>2</sup> and the third and eighth in or prior to 1231, as Thomas of Galweth, Earl of Athole, died in 1231.<sup>3</sup>

The following is a brief summary of the charters :—

- (i) Charter by Adam, son of Edulf, granting land in Lochogov to the Monks of the Abbey of Newbattle for the souls of Lord Alan of Galweth, Thomas his (Alan's) brother, Earl of Athole, Lord Roland his father and Lady Elena his mother, and for the souls of their ancestors and successors: and for his own (Adam's) soul and for the souls of his ancestors and successors.

The witnesses were "Ricardo Vuyeth. Rad(ulpho) de v(er)mell(e). Milone Cornet. Ricardo de Morevill(e). Consta(n)tino filio meo (e)t aliis."

- (ii) Charter by Constantine, son of Adam, son of Edulf, confirming to the Monks of the Abbey of Newbattle the above grant of land in Lochogov by Adam, son of Edulf.

The witnesses were "Ricardo Ouyeth. Rad(ulpho) de Vermell(e) Ric(ardo) de Morewill(e). Consta(n)tino filio meo. Dunecano f(rat)re meo. Hugone p(ar)sona f(rat)re meo. Pet(r)o de Wyttigham."

- (iii) Charter by Thomas of Galweth, Earl of Athole, confirming the above grant of Adam, son of Edulf, to the Monks of the Abbey of Newbattle.

<sup>1</sup> *Chartulary of Neubottle*, Nos. 25-33. The position of the lands of Lochogov is clear from the names of the places mentioned in the charters. Mount Lothian, Kingside, the Loch Burn and the River Esk (possibly others also) exist at the present time (1932), and Scatbrig and Hyrdlau may well be Scarcerig and Harelaw. This area is just north of that of the lands of Eduluiston.

<sup>2</sup> *Early Sources of Scottish History*, Anderson, vol. ii, p. 321.

<sup>3</sup> *Chronicle of Melrose. Early Sources of Scottish History*, Anderson, vol. ii, p. 492.

The witnesses were “ d(omi)no abbe et quetu de kylwynyn. Waltero Clapham. Gaufrido de Bosco (e)t aliis.”

- (iv) Charter by Adam, son of Edulf, granting another piece of land in Lochogov to the Monks of the Abbey of Newbattle.

The witnesses were “ Joh(ann)e Marescallo. Daid f(rat)re ei(us). Ricardo Vuyet. Gaufrido de bosco.<sup>1</sup> Dunecano fratre meo et aliis.”

- (v) Charter by Constantine, son of Adam, son of Edulf, granting to the Monks of the Abbey of Newbattle land in Lochogov.

The witnesses were “ d(omi)no Rogero de Quency.<sup>2</sup> Ada filio Edulfi p(at)re meo. Radulpho Masculo. Yuone Coco et multis aliis.”

- (vi) Charter by Adam, son of Edulf, confirming to the Monks of the Abbey of Newbattle the above grant of land in Lochogov made by Constantine, his son.

The witnesses were “ d(omi)no Rog(er)o de Quency. Daid Marescallo. et Ricardo f(rat)re eiuf et multis aliis.”

- (vii) Charter by Radulphus Masculus, Dominus de Lochogov, granting land in Lochogov to the Monks of the Abbey of Newbattle for his soul and those of his ancestors and successors.

The witnesses were “ Ricardo Vuyeth. Tho(m)a de Haya. Adam filio Edulfi. Ricardo p(ar)sona de Cultre. Ricardo de Dodynston. Joh(ann)e de Golyn (e)t multis aliis.”

<sup>1</sup> The de Boscos, Lords of Ogilface, seem to have given free passage through their land to the Monks of Newbattle. (*Chartulary of Neubottle*, p. xxxvii.) A de Bosco Family were well known in Gloucestershire near the Forest of Dene, where the de Lacu Bailiwick was situated. (*Transactions of the Bristol and Gloucestershire Archaeological Society*, Maclean, 1885-1886, vol. x, p. 295.)

<sup>2</sup> Sir Roger de Quincy, Earl of Winchester, married Helen, daughter of Alan, Lord of Galloway. Sir Roger's brother, Robert, married Hawisia of Chester, who acquired the Earldom of Lincoln, and their daughter, Margaret, married firstly John de Lacy, Constable of Chester, who became in her right Earl of Lincoln, and secondly Walter Marshall, Earl of Pembroke. Sir Roger de Quincy was with the army of King Alexander which defeated the rebellion of Hugh de Lacy in 1236, no doubt in defence of his wife's heirship in Galloway (*Early Sources of Scottish History*, Anderson, vol. ii, pp. 488, 494.)

#### THE LANDS OF PENJACOB IN EDULUISTON

This view is from a photograph by Drummond Young looking west and south-west from the Loch Hill, which stands to the east of Portmore Loch. Cowieslinn can be seen across the Loch, and the lands of Penjacob extended some two and a half miles south of it.







- (viii) Charter by Thomas de Galweth, Earl of Athole, confirming to the Monks of the Abbey of Newbattle the land in Lochogov granted to them by the above charter of Radulphus Masculus.

The witnesses were "Ada(m) filio Edulphi. Gaufrido de bosco. Rog(er)o Loreng.<sup>1</sup> Hugone Malherb(e) et aliis."

- (ix) Charter by Thomas Masculus, Dominus de Louchogov, confirming to the Monks of Newbattle the above grant of land in Lochogov by Radulphus Masculus.

The witnesses were "Will(elm)o de S(anct)o Claro. Ricardo Owyet militibus. Will(elm)o de Ramesay.<sup>2</sup> Waltero de lacu. Rogero Marescallo et aliis."

The tenour of the charter by Adam, son of Edulf, by which he granted land in Lochogov for the souls of Alan, Lord of Galloway, and his immediate Family, and then coupled with them himself and his ancestors and successors, leaves little or no doubt that they were close relatives : and the succeeding charters tend to confirm this. Moreover, when the lands of Eduluiston were given up to the See of Glasgow, resignations were taken not only from Elena, daughter of Alan, Lord of Galloway, and her husband Roger de Quincy, but from John de Balliol and William of Forth (son of, and himself afterwards, Earl of Albemarle), who had married Alan of Galloway's daughters, Christina and Devorgilla : that is to say, from all the leading members of the Family of the Lords of Galloway.<sup>3</sup> If anyone other than a member of this Family had had a claim to the lands, it seems probable that a separate resignation would have been taken from him.

In all the circumstances, it seems justifiable to claim that Edulf, after whom Eduluiston was named, was the third son of Uhtred, Lord of Galloway.

<sup>1</sup> Philip de Keth, Marischal, is said to have married Eda, daughter and heiress of Hugh Lorens. (*The Scots Peerage*, Balfour Paul, vol. vi, p. 28.)

<sup>2</sup> Simon de Ramsay witnessed the charter whereby William de Moreville, Constable of Scotland, confirmed the lands of Gillemorestun to Edulf, the son of Uhtred, between 1189 and 1196. Between 1189 and 1199 William de Ramsay witnessed a charter by William the Lion to the Church of Coldingham and another to the Abbey of Holyrood House. (*The Scots Peerage*, Balfour Paul, vol. iii, p. 87.)

<sup>3</sup> *Registrum Episcopatus Glasguensis*.

Uhtred, Lord of Galloway, married Gunnild, who was descended from Crinan the Thane, of the kin of St Columba, and his wife Bethoc, heiress of Malcolm II and sixth in descent from Kenneth MacAlpin, who ruled over the Scots and Picts from 844 to 860 and was himself partly Pictish. Through her great-grandmother, Ealdgith, Gunnild was connected with Waltheof, Earl of Northumbria, and with Aethelred II of England. Reginald's wife was thus, so far as can be traced, connected by blood with both the ancient Scoto-Pictish and Saxon dynasties.<sup>1</sup>

The land in Eduluiston which was held by Reginald de Lacu can be described with some certainty, as the charter<sup>2</sup> granted by Adam, son of Edulf, to his son, Constantine, showed the boundaries :—

“ Know all, present and future, that I, Adam, son of Edulf, have given and granted, and by this my present charter have confirmed to Constantine, my son, for his homage and service a certain part of my land in the territory of Eduluiston, which was sometime called Penjacob, that part, viz., which extends from the head of Aldenisslauer towards the south, by the high road along to the cross which stands in the high road, and so ascending crosswise to the ridge of Erhacleth as the stones placed for marches testify ; and so descending towards the west to the Harecarneburne and as the Harecarneburne descends and falls into the Water of Peblis, and thence ascending by that Water to the hass (ravine) of Aldenisslauer and all Harecarflat ; with one acre of land which is between it and the highroad ; and with the meadow next adjacent on to the Kingisford ; . . . ”

Aldenisslauer is translated as the steep or head of the loud sounding waterfall, and the only waterfall in the vicinity is Cowieslinn. Harcarn may mean Whauplaw or Whauphill, and Cloich

<sup>1</sup> *Scotland*, Mackie, p. 46. *Early Sources of Scottish History*, Anderson, vol. ii, pp. 39-42, 467.

<sup>2</sup> *Registrum Episcopatus Glasguensis*, vol. i, pp. 142, 143. *A History of Peeblesshire*, Buchan, vol. ii, pp. 448, 449. Translations only have been given of this and following charters.

Hill is known locally as Whaup Hill. Whitlaw Burn is probably a corruption of Whauplaw Burn, and flows through Darnhall into the Eddleston Water (formerly known as the Water of Peebles). The land held by Reginald would, therefore, have included part of Cowieslinn Farm, Shiplaw, Shiphorns, Darnhall Mains and part of Darnhall and Portmore. Harcarflat is the haugh lying to the east of the Eddleston Water, and may be identified with Marcus, a farm of which it forms part. The whole area was roughly seven square miles.

At some date in or prior to 1234 the de Lacus had to give back this valuable property to the See of Glasgow, and the circumstances in which they acquired and lost the land are related below.

The story<sup>1</sup> began in 1170 when Richard de Moreville (High Constable of Scotland under William the Lion) received from Engelram, Bishop of Glasgow, a charter of the lands of Penjacob (or as they had by then become known, Gillemorestun), which ran as follows :—

“ Know all, future as well as present, that I, Richard of Moreville, Constable of the King of Scotland, have received in farm from Engelram, Bishop of Glasgow, his land of Gillemorestun with its pertinents, excepting the church ; to be held of the Church of Glasgow, by me and my heirs and assignees from the feast of Pentecost in the year of our Lord 1170 for fifteen years complete : and I have given to the said lord bishop Engelram three hundred merks beforehand. And the said bishop shall warrant me in the said lands during the foresaid term, according as his charter bears. And I have promised by oath taken at the altar upon the evangel of God, for me and my successors, that at the expiry of the foresaid term the whole foresaid land, which of old was called Penjacob, shall be fully restored to the said lord bishop or his successor, without any contradiction or retention.”

Once entered upon his lease, however, Richard de Moreville assumed the powers of an owner and gave a grant of the land to Edulf, Uhtred's son, in return for the feudal service of one Knight.

<sup>1</sup> *A History of Peeblesshire*, Buchan, vol. ii, p. 444.

Eduulf's charter ran as follows :—

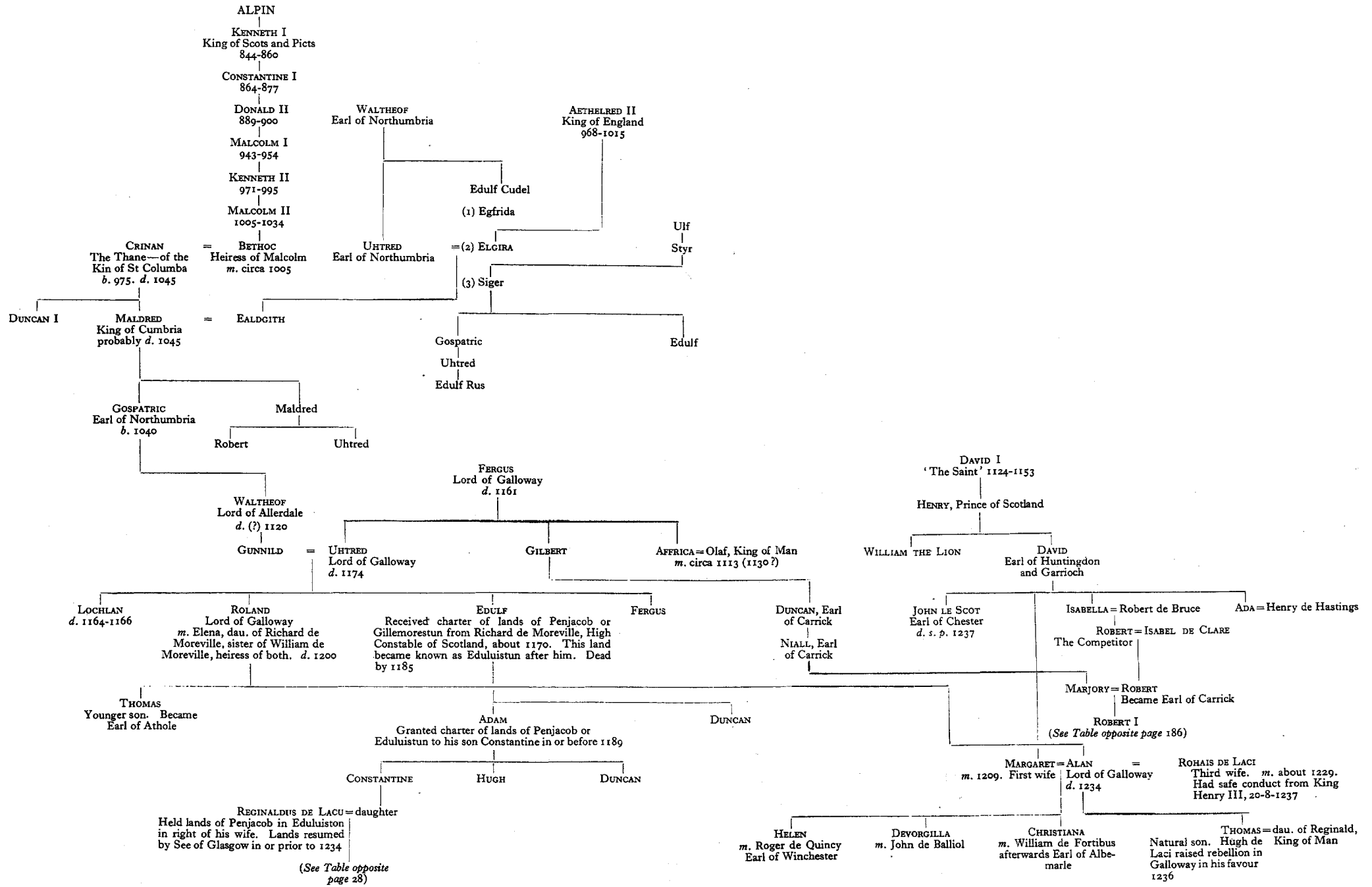
“ Richard de Moreville, Constable of the King of Scotland, to all his friends and good men, as well future as present, greeting : Know ye that I have given, and by this my charter confirmed to Eduulf, son of Uhtred, Gillemuriston, which of old was called Penjacob ; to hold of me and my heirs, to him and his heirs by its right marches in fee and heritage, in monastery and mill, and in all liberties thereto pertaining, as freely and quietly as any Knight most freely and quietly holds his fief of me ; for the service of one Knight.”

Eduulf was dead by 1185 and was succeeded by his son, Adam, and he in turn by his son, Constantine, whose daughter married Reginald de Lacu. But by this time the Bishop of Glasgow was William de Bondington, who was a man of greater force of character than his predecessors and who, in addition, knew the lands in question, as he had been at one time rector of Eddleston. He brought the terrors of the Holy Church to bear on all those concerned in the withholding of the land belonging to the See of Glasgow, and in spite of the brave ending of the charter of Adam, son of Eduulf, to Constantine—

“ I and my heirs shall warrant the whole land with its marches and pertinents and easements to the said Constantine and his heirs against all men ”

—the lands had to be relinquished and a number of quit-claims, executed in or prior to 1234 by Elena of Galloway, granddaughter of Elena de Moreville (heiress of Richard de Moreville and married to Roland, Lord of Galloway), and others, bore witness to the energy and thoroughness with which the Bishop of Glasgow vindicated the claim of his See. It seems probable that Reginald de Lacu had died before these quit-claims were executed, as otherwise he would no doubt have been called upon either to execute a similar quit-claim himself or at least to have witnessed one of them. Dominus Willelmus de Lacu, of whom hereafter (see page 47), may have been his heir, but the fact that he was a witness about this time to a charter by John, Earl of Chester, to

DESCENT OF THE WIFE OF REGINALDUS DE LACU





the Monks of Lindores,<sup>1</sup> suggests that he may have been absent from the neighbourhood when the quit-claims were executed.

In 1234 an event took place which had a profound effect on the de Lacu Family, for in that year Alan, Roland's son, the last of the ancient Lords of Galloway and Constable of Scotland, died and was buried at Dundrennan.<sup>2</sup> Alan had married Margaret, the eldest daughter of David, Earl of Huntingdon and Garrioch and brother of William the Lion, by whom he had as his heirs three daughters, Helen, Devorgilla and Christiana. He also left a natural son, Thomas, who had married during his father's lifetime a daughter of Reginald, King of Man. Alan's three daughters were themselves half Norman, and in turn were married to Normans—Helen (Elena) to Roger de Quincy, Earl of Winchester: Devorgilla to John de Balliol: and Christiana to William de Fortibus, eldest son of, and afterwards himself, the Earl of Albemarle.

In the absence of a legitimate heir male, Alexander II, King of Scots, divided Galloway among the three daughters of Alan, and his decision had the effect not only of cutting Galloway into three divisions but of placing the rule of the country in Norman hands. This was an inevitable development of the extension of Norman power in Scotland which had begun in the reign of David I, but was, naturally, regarded by the Galwegians with the utmost horror. Rebellion ensued in favour of Alan's natural son, Thomas, and the Galwegians even laid waste with sword and fire some of the King's land. In 1235 the King entered Galloway and put down the rebellion, but "with his accustomed piety" granted peace to all who came to him. Thomas, however, fled to Ireland, where he obtained the support of Hugh de Laci, Earl of Ulster, and it is but one of the curiosities so often to be found in history that a rebellion, which was in fact the last protest of Celtic Galloway against Norman dominion, should have been

<sup>1</sup> *Lindores Abbey and its Burgh of Newburgh*, Alexander Laing, 1876.

<sup>2</sup> *Chronicle of Melrose*, p. 144. The death of Alan may well have affected the issue of the struggle over the lands in Edulouston.

supported by a Norman. The expedition burnt their ships so that there might be no possibility of flight, and it is curious to learn that they started with a sorcery :—

“ And that, in attempting this, they might more surely attain to their desire, they made an unheard of covenant, inventing a kind of sorcery, in accord nevertheless with a certain abominable custom of their ancient forefathers. For all these barbarians, their leaders and magistrates, shed blood from the precordial vein into a large vessel by blood-letting ; and moreover stirred and mixed the blood after it was drawn ; and afterwards they offered it, mixed, to one another in turn, and drank it as a sign that they were thenceforth bound in a hitherto indissoluble and as it were consanguinial covenant, and united in good fortune and ill even to the sacrifice of their lives.”<sup>1</sup>

It would be interesting to know if this was a simple exchange of blood as a bond, or whether it was part of some ancient ritual. Be that as it may, the rebellion was unsuccessful and Hugh de Laci withdrew to Ireland.

It is improbable that either Reginald, if still alive, or Dominus Willelmus de Lacu took part in the rebellion. In the first place, the sympathies of Reginald's wife would probably have lain with the legitimate daughters of Alan, though she may have regretted the passing of a united and almost independent Galloway. In the second place, the de Lacus must have recognised that any attempt to save Galloway was foredoomed to failure, and they would have appreciated that any action on their part must inevitably have resulted in the loss of any property which they had. And they owed no bond of loyalty to Thomas, which might have outweighed discretion.

The de Lacus found themselves faced with the situation that the Family of the Lords of Galloway, into which Reginald de Lacu had married, had come to an end and that their territory had been divided up : that at the same time the de Laci Family, who were connected by marriage with the southern de Braose

<sup>1</sup> Matthew Paris, *Chronica Majora*, vol. iii, pp. 264-266. *Scottish Annals from English Chroniclers*, Anderson, p. 34.

Family and were among the most powerful landowners in Herefordshire and Gloucestershire, had withdrawn to Ireland :<sup>1</sup> and finally that Isabella de Brus and her husband, friends of Dominus Willelmus de Lacu, resided far away at Hatfield in Essex, where he was known as the ' Lord of Annandale, of Writtle and Hatfield.'<sup>2</sup> They had had to relinquish the extensive lands of Penjacob, but it seems probable that they still held land in the neighbourhood, for Dominus Willelmus de Lacu was designated ' Dominus ' <sup>3</sup> after the loss of Penjacob, and at a later date, between 1260 and 1268, a Reginald de Lacu, of whom hereafter (see page 53), was of sufficient importance to be called upon to witness the quitclaim by which the last of the land taken by the de Morevilles was restored to the See of Glasgow. There are considerations which suggest that Reginald de Lacu's wife may have brought to her husband more extensive property than the ill-fated lands of Penjacob, for it is known that the Lords of Galloway held land in the vicinity of Peebles, as, between 1158 and 1164, Uhtred, Lord of Galloway and great-grandfather of Constantine, granted land in Troqueer to the Hospital of St Peter of York<sup>4</sup> and the de Morville Family held land on the Gala Water<sup>5</sup> and elsewhere in the vicinity. The lands of Eduluiston (including Penjacob) had been granted to her branch of the Galloway Family by Richard and William de Moreville, and it is improbable that a branch of the Family who were next heirs to the ruling line, would have been without considerable property of their own. She had been given land in the shape of Penjacob, and may well have inherited further land ; and it would not have been unnatural for her also to have received property in the Burgh of Peebles, which was the chief place in that area and was frequently visited by the Court.

<sup>1</sup> In 1241 Walter de Laci, Earl of Meath, died, and in 1242 his brother, Hugh de Laci, Earl of Ulster, died : and the powerful de Laci Family disappeared.

<sup>2</sup> *The Bruces and the Cumyns*, p. 249.

<sup>3</sup> See page 52.

<sup>4</sup> Bain's *Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland*, vol. ii, No. 1606 (6). *Registrum de Wetherall*, No. 94, note.

<sup>5</sup> *The Bruces and the Cumyns*, p. 518.

But in any case, from the fact that Reginald de Lacu had married a girl of such consequence, it is reasonable to infer that he himself was a man of substance. No other record of him has been discovered, but it is possible that the following information may afford an indication of one place where he may have held land. It has been seen that Walter de Lacu witnessed a grant of the lands of Lochogov to the Monks of Newbattle Abbey, and a reference to the map<sup>1</sup> will show that the lands of Lochogov adjoin and lie to the north of those of Eduluiston, and that the lands now known as Carlops lie near to the west of Lochogov. In *Origines Parochiales Scotiae* it is stated that:—

“ On the lands of Carlops is a deep and narrow glen, which seems to have been fortified of old, and to have been a pass of importance. It would appear to be the ‘ Karlynglippis ’ spoken of by Andrew of Wyntoun and John of Fordun, as one of the marches of the territory conceded to the English Sovereign by King Edward Balliol<sup>2</sup> in the year<sup>3</sup> 1346.”

‘ Karlynglippis ’ may have been limited to the pass mentioned in *Origines Parochiales Scotiae*, or it may have included a larger area, as it is also said<sup>4</sup> that the estate of Carlops was noticed under this name in the old records. In 1548 half certainly, if not the whole, of the “ lands of Carlinlippis in the sheriffdom of Peebles ” were in the hands (as an hereditary possession) of the Loch Family;<sup>5</sup> and these lands may well have been a last remnant of their possessions in ancient times in that part of Peeblesshire.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See page 462.

<sup>2</sup> The claim of the Balliol Family to the Crown of Scotland was based on the marriage of John de Balliol with Devorgilla, daughter of Alan, Lord of Galloway, and Margaret, eldest daughter of David, Earl of Huntingdon and Garrioch, the brother of William the Lion.

<sup>3</sup> The year seems to have been misstated, and should be 1334.

<sup>4</sup> *The History of Peeblesshire*, William Chambers, p. 467.

<sup>5</sup> A. Guthrie's *Protocol Book* (see pages 85, 88, 91).

<sup>6</sup> In 1425-1426 the Lords Auditors admitted as correct a claim by David Menhyes of Bogry to have possessed the lands of Karlinlippis for twelve years as the vassal of Sir James Douglas, Lord of Dalkeith, but owing to the vagueness of the area known as Karlinlippis, this admission does not rule out the ownership mentioned above.

Among the charters granting land in Lochogov to the Monks of Newbattle Abbey, which have been quoted above, was one<sup>1</sup> witnessed at some time prior to 1230 by Walterus de Lacu,<sup>2</sup> in which Thomas Masculus confirmed a grant by Radulphus Masculus. Lochogov lay adjacent to and just to the north of Penjacob, and the majority of the charters were granted by Adam, son of Edulf, his son Constantine and Thomas of Galweth, Earl of Athole, which suggests a close connection between Reginald de Lacu and Walter de Lacu. It is impossible to say what their relationship was, but they may have been father and son.

In 1231 Gillecrist de Lacu<sup>3</sup> was present at a perambulation<sup>4</sup> of the boundary of the lands of Dunduf<sup>5</sup> between the lands of the Abbot of Dunfermline and those of David Doorwood.<sup>6</sup>

Between 1232 and the 5th June 1237 Dominus Willelmus de

<sup>1</sup> *Chartulary of Neuboite*, No. 33. *A History of Peeblesshire*, Buchan, vol. ii, p. 446 (see page 39).

<sup>2</sup> Prior to March 1244 a Walter de Lacu held land at Ixning in Suffolk, for on the 24th March 1244 a grant was made, during the King's pleasure, of the land, late of Walter de Lacu in Ixning, to Hugh Gifford for his maintenance in the King's service. (*Calendar of Patent Rolls, 1232-1247*.)

<sup>3</sup> This is the only occurrence of a de Lacu bearing a Gaelic name, except for Dunecan de Lacu, who appeared in England in 1208 (see page 13).

<sup>4</sup> *Registrum de Dunfermlyn*, vol. iii. In his *History of Scotland* (1873-1877 edition, vol. i, p. 264) Fraser-Tytler mentions a Philip de Loch. In the original the name is clearly an abbreviation of Philip de Lochor, and this is confirmed by mention of the latter in other charters in the *Registrum de Dunfermlyn*. Another witness to the perambulation was Walter de Logni, and it is just possible that this may have been a corruption of Walter de Lacu.

<sup>5</sup> About three miles north of Dunfermline.

<sup>6</sup> It is interesting to note that Thomas of Galweth, brother of Alan, Lord of Galloway, became Earl of Athole by his marriage with Isabella, Countess of Athole, daughter of Earl Henry, son of Earl Malcolm, Matad's son. (*Early Sources of Scottish History*, Anderson, vol. ii, p. 478.) After his death in 1231 she married before the 9th January 1234 Alan, the Doorward, Justiciar of Scotland. Earlier a sister of Earl Henry (named perhaps Cristina or Margaret) had married Thomas of Lundin, the Doorward, who seems to have been closely related to Alan, the Doorward. (*The Scots Peerage*, Balfour Paul, vol. i, p. 418.) The de Lacu connection by marriage with Alan, Lord of Galloway, might account for the presence of a de Lacu at this perambulation.

Lacu<sup>1</sup> witnessed a charter by John, Earl of Chester, to the Monks of Lindores which ran :—

“ He gives, grants, and confirms to the monks of Lundors, for the weal of the soul of himself, his father and mother, and of all his ancestors and successors, one toft in the vill of Inverbervyn, that, namely, which belong to Utting Cachepol, near the Castle on the south side, in exchange for the toft which Earl David, his father, had given them ; and one toft in the vill of Inveruri for the use of the church of the same vill and of the chaplains there serving. . . . To be held of the earl and his heirs, with all pertinents, liberties, and easements, in frank-almoign.”

It was sealed by Earl John and witnessed :—

“ Hiis testibus, dominis Henrice de Strivelyn, Simon de Carentull, Wilelmo de Lacu, Walone de Burg, Girardo de Lindesey, Ada de Audideleger, Nicholao de Inuerpephin, Roberto de Wrth clerico, et aliis.”<sup>2</sup>

Dominus Willelmus de Lacu was a close friend of Robert de Brus and his wife, Isabella, daughter of David, Earl of Huntingdon and Garrioch, brother of William the Lion, as he constantly

<sup>1</sup> In *Foedera Conventiones, Litterae, et cujuscunque Generis Acta Publica inter Reges Angliae et alios quosvis Imperatores, Reges, Pontifices, Principes vel Communitates* (1816 edition, vol. i, part 1, pp. 233-234) it is stated that W . . . de Lacu was one of the witnesses to the Agreement at York on the 25th September 1237 between Alexander II of Scotland and Henry III of England. By this treaty the century-old claim of the Scots to Northumbria, as the patrimony of Waltheof, Earl of Northumbria, was renounced in return for lands in the northern counties of England worth £200 yearly, and certain other matters outstanding between the two Kingdoms were settled. (*History of Scotland*, Lang, vol. i, p. 120.) The Scottish claim to the northern counties of England was based on the marriage of David, brother of Alexander I of Scotland, to Matilda, daughter of Countess Judith (niece of William the Conqueror) and Waltheof, Earl of Northumbria, and it would have been curious if W . . . de Lacu had signed this Treaty shortly after Reginald de Lacu had married a girl who was a descendant of Waltheof. An examination of the Patent Roll (Public Record Office, London) on which Rymer based his reproduction of the Treaty gives clearly “W. de Lanc(astria).” It is of course possible that Rymer may have corrected the Patent Roll from some other source of information, but it seems more likely that the change was due to a careless error of transcription.

<sup>2</sup> *Lindores Abbey and its Burgh of Newburgh*, Alexander Laing, 1876.

appeared in matters connected with Isabella de Brus both in Scotland and England.

In 1237 he was attorney for Isabella de Brus at Wudestok,<sup>1</sup> and on the 10-14th July 1237 was attorney (with Saer de Wulaneston) for Isabella de Brus to seek and receive her share of the Earl of Chester's lands.<sup>2</sup>

In 1186<sup>3</sup> the Honour of Huntingdon<sup>4</sup> had been granted by William the Lion to his brother David, who died in 1219 and was succeeded by his son, John le Scot, a minor. During his minority the custody of the Honour was given to the King of Scots, who granted it to Ranulph, Earl of Chester, uncle of the heir. John probably came of age in 1227, when he did homage and had sasine of his lands. He succeeded his uncle in the Earldom of Chester about December 1232, and died without issue in 1237. Among his heirs were the two daughters of his eldest sister, Margaret, wife of Alan of Galloway (who was connected by marriage with Reginald de Lacu), and two younger sisters, one of whom was the aforementioned Isabella, wife of Robert de Brus, who thus succeeded to a portion of the Honour. The mission with which Sir William de Lacu was charged was a delicate and important one, for on the death of John le Scot, Henry III had seized the Earldom of Chester, declaring it to be too great an inheritance to be held by women, and had also seized the Earldom of Huntingdon. Henry III granted to Isabella the manors of Hatfield and Writtle in Essex and half the Hundred of Harlow, stating them to be a reasonable exchange for her share in the Earldom of Chester. She also had Connington in Huntingdon and Exton in Rutland, besides the Lordship of Garrioch with Kildrummie Castle in Scotland.<sup>5</sup> It speaks well for Sir William de Lacu's devotion to her service and for

<sup>1</sup> *Calendar of Close Rolls, 1234-1237.*

<sup>2</sup> *Bain's Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, vol. i. No. 1342.*

<sup>3</sup> *The Lands of the Scottish Kings in England, Moore, pp. 10, 11, 31.*

<sup>4</sup> It is worth noting that among those who held manors in the Honour of Huntingdon were the de Morvilles, and through them, Roland and Alan, Lords of Galloway: and also the de Quincy Family. (*The Lands of the Scottish Kings in England, Moore.*)

<sup>5</sup> *The Bruces and the Cumyns, pp. 248, 249.*

his diplomatic skill that she should have received so considerable a portion : and it seems likely that she rewarded his efforts with a grant of land in the Honour of Huntingdon, as in certain proceedings—Argentein *versus* the Abbot of Ramsey and others—the recognitors summoned to Huntingdon on the Saturday after Michaelmas 1242 were headed by William de Lacu.<sup>1</sup> Between 1238 and 1243 he was a witness to a release by Isabella, daughter of William Ruffus and Nicholae de Hemmingeford, to the Abbot and Convent of Ramsey of her right to the rents of a pair of scarlet hose, two pounds of pepper, two pounds of onions, two pounds of cumin, and one thousand eels on account of a tenement that belonged to her parents in Hemmingeforde ; and of her claim to underwood in the wood of St Ives.<sup>2</sup>

In about 1279 William, the son and heir of Gilbert de Lacu and possibly a grandson of the earlier William, held land<sup>3</sup> in the Honour of Huntingdon next to some property of Dominus Bernardus de Brus of Connington and Exton, the grandson of Isabella, while William son of Gilbert de Lay appeared also in Great Paxton (also in the Honour), as holding land there and as “ Miles ” of Domina de Balliol.<sup>4</sup> He also in 1279 held land in Great Paxton from Domina de Derv’goll (Devorgilla),<sup>5</sup> and in the reign of Edward I (1272-1307) witnessed a deed at Ramsey in Huntingdon.<sup>6</sup> In 1300 John de Lacu held land<sup>7</sup> in Great Paxton.<sup>8</sup>

At some date after 1237 and before the 9th August 1248

<sup>1</sup> *Cartulary of Ramsey Abbey (Rolls Series)*, vol. iii, p. 37.

<sup>2</sup> *Catalogue of Ancient Deeds*, vol. i, no. A 1195.

<sup>3</sup> *Rotuli Hundredorum*, vol. ii, p. 653.

<sup>4</sup> *Rotuli Hundredorum*, vol. ii, p. 686. There are many references about this time to persons of the name ‘ de Lay,’ which, as has been seen, was another name of the de Lacus.

<sup>5</sup> *Rotuli Hundredorum*, 1818 edition, vol. ii, p. 674.

<sup>6</sup> *Catalogue of Ancient Deeds*, vol. i, p. 135.

<sup>7</sup> *Calendar of Close Rolls, 1307-1313*, p. 427. *Calendar of Fine Rolls*, vol. i, pp. 130, 136.

<sup>8</sup> Great Paxton was in the overlordship of the Balliol Family, and Little Paxton divided between that of the Balliol and Brus Families. (*The Lands of the Scottish Kings in England*, Moore, p. 124.)

Dominus<sup>1</sup> Willelmus de Lacu witnessed a charter<sup>2</sup> by Ysabella de Brouse granting to the monastery of Lundoris the land of "Cragyne juxta Dundee," which ran :—

"Omnibus hoc scriptum visuris vel audituris, Ysabella de Brouse, salutem in Domino. Sciatis me dedisse, concessisse et hac presenti carti mea, confirmasse, Deo et ecclesie Sancte Marie, et Sancte Andree de Lundoris, et monachis ibidem Deo servientibus et servituris, totum messuagium meum de Cragyne juxta Dundee, cum tota terra, ad me, vel heredes meos pertinente, in eadem Cragyne, et in villa que dicitur Melnetone et in villa Abrahe, sine aliquo retinemento: tenendum sibi de me et heredibus meis in puram et perpetuam elimosinam, ad sustentationem unius monachi, qui in predicto celebrabit missam pro anima mea, and pro animabus antecessorum et successorum meorum, in perpetuum, quod ipsi michi ad petitionem meam caritati concesserunt. Et ego et heredes mei; omnia predicta predictis monachis varantizabimus et adquietabimus de omni servicio seculari et exactione.

"Testibus :—

Dominis Willelmo de Brechyne,<sup>3</sup> Willelmo de Lacu, Hugone de Beaumis, Michale de Muncur, Militibus, Alberto de Dundee, Nicholao filio Roberti, Henrico Koks, Normanno de Castello, burgensibus, cum multis aliis."

Between 1245 and 1251 Isabella de Brus gave to the Monks of St Andrew of Northampton<sup>4</sup> in frank-almoigne the pastures of

<sup>1</sup> It is not certain in what sense the word 'Dominus' was used, whether in the English sense of a Baron or in the Scottish sense, which was what would now be termed a 'Laird' with, probably, baronial rights, not a Lordship of Parliament. Another witness of this charter was Sir William, Lord of Brechin (*The Scots Peerage*, Balfour Paul, vol. ii, pp. 216-218), also described as 'Dominus,' and the term may, therefore, have been used in the Scottish sense. If so, it would imply the ownership of land, and this point will be further examined in the text on the two following pages.

<sup>2</sup> *Liber S. Marie de Lundoris*, p. 18. *Lindores Abbey and its Burgh of Newburgh*, Alexander Laing, 1876, p. 470.

<sup>3</sup> Sir William de Brechyne was the son of Henry de Brechyne, a natural son of David, Earl of Huntingdon. He married Elizabeth, fourth daughter of Alexander Cumyn, Earl of Buchan: and their son, Sir David, married a sister of Robert I. (*The Bruces and the Cumyns*, p. 274.)

<sup>4</sup> The Scottish Kings had held land in Northampton since the time of Edward the Confessor. (*Early Sources of Scottish History*, Anderson.)

eight animals—four oxen, two cows, and two horses, with her own animals, both in the woods and meadows of her manor of Exton, for masses for the souls of her ancestors<sup>1</sup> and successors. She appended her seal, and the witnesses were “ Sir Peter de Thany, her seneschal, Sir William de Lacu and Sir Robert de Beaumeys, her knights, William de Rolleston<sup>2</sup> and others.”<sup>3</sup>

Isabella de Brus was connected by marriage with Reginald de Lacu, and the de Lacus continued, till towards the end of the thirteenth century, to appear in conjunction with the de Brus Family. It is therefore interesting to find that Isabella de Brus' grandson,<sup>4</sup> Robert de Brus, married Margaret, or Marjory, daughter and heiress of Nigel, the Earl of Carrick who was a great-grandson of Fergus, Lord of Galloway, and so near in kinship to the wife of Reginald de Lacu.

It is noteworthy that in both the documents which Sir William de Lacu witnessed in Scotland he was referred to as ‘ Dominus,’ but that in England he was referred to as ‘ Sir ’ William de Lacu.

<sup>1</sup> Among her kinsfolk buried there was Roland, Lord of Galloway, father of Alan, Lord of Galloway, who (Alan) had married her sister, Margaret. (*The Scots Peerage*, Balfour Paul, vol. i, p. 4 ; vol. iv, p. 139.)

<sup>2</sup> John de Lacu granted land in Rolveston to the Prioress and Nuns of Acornbiry in 1276.

<sup>3</sup> *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, vol. ii, p. 345.

<sup>4</sup> Robert de Brus, husband of Isabella, daughter of David, Earl of Huntingdon and Garrioch and brother of William the Lion, died in 1245, and his eldest son, Robert, who was born in 1210, became the fourth Lord of Annandale. In 1242-1244 he married Isabel, daughter of Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester. In 1245 he succeeded to Annandale, and on his mother's death in 1251 obtained ten Knights' fees as her share in the Earldom of Huntingdon. He was active in English public affairs, was a Justice of the King's Bench, and later, Chief Justice of England. He was also prominent in Scottish affairs, being one of the fifteen Regents during the minority of King Alexander III from 1249 to 1258. This Robert de Brus was the one known to history as the ‘ Competitor ’ because he had been a claimant to the Throne after the death of Margaret, the Maid of Norway. He resigned his claims to the Throne in favour of his eldest son, also Robert de Brus, the fifth of Annandale, who married Margaret, Countess of Carrick, and in consequence became by courtesy Earl of Carrick. Margaret, or Marjory, was the daughter and heiress of Nigel, the Earl of Carrick, who was a great-grandson of Fergus, Lord of Galloway. Robert died in 1304, and his eldest son became in due time Robert I of Scotland.

This suggests that the term 'Dominus' was being used in the Scottish sense of what would now be termed a 'Laird,' and not in the English sense of a Lord of Parliament (which did not exist in Scotland at that time): a man so designated would ordinarily have held land, and would probably have had baronial rights. It may therefore safely be inferred that Sir William de Lacu held land in Scotland, and this view is supported by the fact that he appeared as a witness among other landholders, notably Dominus Willelmus de Brechyne, who held Brechin Castle and was the son of Henry de Brechyne, a natural son of David, Earl of Huntingdon and Garrioch.<sup>1</sup> There is no record showing where he held land, but he may have inherited the property of Reginald de Lacu. He did not, however, appear in or near Peebles himself, and it is possible that he wished to remain near his friends, Robert and Isabella de Brus, so himself settled on the de Lacu land in the Honour of Huntingdon. In that case, he may have left any property which he held in Scotland to a Reginald de Lacu, perhaps a son, who appeared between 1260 and 1268 as a witness to a deed of resignation by Malcolm, son of David Dunne of Constablestune, and his wife, Alice, a natural daughter of William de Moreville,<sup>2</sup> in favour of the Bishopric of Glasgow of the lands of Tor or Windilawes in the territory of Edulfistune.<sup>3</sup> This deed finally closed the de Morville-Bishopric of Glasgow controversy. The de Lacus, having had to resign the lands of Penjacob, may well have encouraged their kinswoman and her husband to defy the endeavours of the Bishop to regain this land reft from his See by Richard de Moreville a century before, but in any case it would have been no more than a wise precaution to require them to witness this final resignation. On the whole, it seems unlikely that the original Reginald de Lacu would have survived to so late a time, and as suggested above, this Reginald may have been his grandson.

<sup>1</sup> *The Bruces and the Cumyns*, p. 274.

<sup>2</sup> Died in 1199.

<sup>3</sup> Renwick's *Historical Notes on Peeblesshire Localities*, 1897. *Registrum Episcopatus Glasguensis*, vol. i, p. 175\*: *History of Peeblesshire*, Buchan, vol. ii, p. 450.

Nothing further is known of Reginald de Lacu, but he was clearly of some account or it would not have been necessary for the See of Glasgow to have called upon him to witness Malcolm's resignation, and his presence in the neighbourhood suggests that he held property not far off. It is also possible that he may have held property in Peebles, which was to be the home of the Family for the next two hundred years: indeed, it would have been likely for a man of Reginald's position and antecedents to have made it his headquarters, for Peebles was in those days a favourite hunting centre of the Scottish Kings, as the two Forests, Ettrick and Glentress, were near at hand, and the Court often visited the place for this purpose.

Something of the conditions of life in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries may be learnt from the development of the Royal Burgh of Peebles.<sup>1</sup> The old town, which was in the beginning little more than a nomadic encampment, was situated on the low ground north of the Tweed and was very vulnerable to attack. The very existence of the town, with its considerable ecclesiastical establishments, in such an exposed position is an indication of the peaceful relations between Scotland and England. But when troublous times came the new town, which was on an entirely different footing and became a kind of garrison town, an outpost so to speak of Edinburgh, was built on the V-shaped promontory formed by the junction of the Tweed and the Water of Peebles and some sixty feet above the rivers. At the extreme point of this promontory was the Castle, and there was space for a broad street running east and west known as the 'Hie Gait,' and for divergent closes or lanes on each side. The houses lining the Hie Gait were called the North and South Raw respectively. At the Market Cross the North Gait led off from the Hie Gait, and the corner tenement at this point was called the Cunzie or Cunie Neuk, the term being derived from the old word 'coign,' a corner.

<sup>1</sup> This account is based on *A History of Peeblesshire*, Buchan, and *Records of the Burgh of Peebles*.

Around the town there were continuous stone dykes, with four principal entrances or ports, and ultimately these dykes were replaced by a strong wall. But the inhabitants did not rely only on the Castle and the dykes for their defensive measures, for the dwellings on both sides of the Hie Gait and also some of the dwellings in the closes were strongly built as bastel-houses. The name bastel-house was applied to a dwelling constructed with its ground floor as an arched vault, the apartments above being reached by an outside stair. In cases of unexpected attack, the Burgesses placed their wives and children, with such movable wealth as they prized, in these vaults, which were secured by a small and very strong arched door. The thatched roof of these bastel-houses was easily set on fire, a device resorted to in order to stop the progress of the enemy, but it was not difficult to restore : and at the end of an hard-fought onset, the town had probably suffered but little material damage.

Although Peebles was not harried as often as some of the Border towns, it did not escape from the troubles brought by the wars with England. Edward I visited Peebles on at least two occasions—in 1301 when he came from Berwick with an army of 6800 men, and in 1304 on his return from an expedition in the north. In 1306 he assigned Peebles with its mill and other pertinents to Aymer de Valence, his Warden in Scotland. Robert the Bruce regained the Kingdom, but his death in 1329 was followed by the long minority of David II. After the battle of Halidon Hill Edward Balliol obtained a temporary and imperfect possession of the Kingdom, and thereafter, in 1334, surrendered to Edward III a large portion of the south of Scotland. The north-western boundary of the ceded territory was Karlynlippis, which may have formed part of the de Lacu possessions in Peeblesshire. This event placed Peebles under English jurisdiction for a period of twenty years. In 1356 Peebles, with fifteen other Burghs, undertook financial and other obligations for the ransom and release from captivity in England of David II, and on the completion of the arrangements became once again a free Scottish Burgh. The

country at large suffered woefully during the end of the fourteenth and beginning of the fifteenth century. One incident, which shows the precarious state of the Burgh in these times, was the incursion in 1406 of Sir Robert de Umphraville, Vice-Admiral of England, when he raided the town on a market day and made great spoil of the wares there displayed, causing his men to measure out the cloth with their bows and spears :—

“ At Peebles . . .  
He brent the town upon their market day,  
And mete their cloth with spears and bows sere,  
By his bidding without any nay ;  
Wherefore, the Scots from henceforward ay  
Called him Robin Mendmarket in certain,  
For his measures were so large and plain.”

One result of these calamities was a grievous loss of records : indeed, in a charter of James II, dated the 5th February 1451-1452, setting forth the general rights of the Burgesses and community of Peebles, it was stated :—

“ that in times long past by the hazards of war, and by fire, the charters, evidents, and several deeds of infetment, granted to their predecessors and them, had been destroyed, burnt and annulled.”

Sufficient has been said to show the immense difficulties with which the social, ecclesiastical and mercantile life of the Burgh was faced, and the hard task of the Magistrates and Council in defending the Burgh and upholding its rights and privileges against internal strife and external aggression.

In 1317 the land of Johannes de Lacu <sup>1</sup> in the Burgh of Peebles was mentioned as the southern boundary of land granted by the Abbot and Convent of Arbroath to William called Maceon. The property of the Abbot and Convent seems to have been a hostilage and piece of land in a street running north and south, and at that

<sup>1</sup> *Records of the Burgh of Peebles. A History of Peeblesshire*, Buchan, vol. ii, p. 11. *Liber S. Thome de Aberbrothoc Registrum Abacie de Aberbroc.* Bannatyne Club Publication, 1848-1856, p. 300.

time the Northgate was the only thoroughfare of that nature.<sup>1</sup> This is of importance, as the position of the land of Johannes de Lacu would thus correspond with that owned by James Loch in 1461, by John Loch in 1464 and 1489. The scanty records of the time seldom show the relationship between the various de Lacus, and later de Lochs, who appeared in Peebles, and it is therefore valuable to have this evidence of a lineal descent.

After this mention of his land, Johannes de Lacu<sup>2</sup> did not appear again. There is no mention of his father's name, but he may well have been a son of that Reginald who witnessed the resignation of the lands of Tor or Windilawes between 1260 and 1268.

In 1330 Adam del Louche and Robert Uscher, 'prepositi' of the Burgh of Peebles, rendered an account of the fermes<sup>3</sup> of the Burgh.<sup>4</sup> One of the distinguishing features of a Royal Burgh was the payment to the King of a rent in respect of the lands occupied by the Burgesses. This rent was at first collected direct, but it soon became the practice for the Bailies of the Burgh to

<sup>1</sup> *A History of Peeblesshire*, Buchan, vol. ii, p. 11.

<sup>2</sup> There are certain records which deserve mention here. On the 28th August 1296 'John Lock del Counte de Roxburg' signed the Ragman Roll at Berwick and sealed the Roll with an eight-rayed figure bearing the inscription 'S. Johnis Log.' The Roll was signed in the same group of names by William and Thomas de Chartres. (Bain's *Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland*, vol. ii. *Ragman Roll and Appendix. The History of King John, King Henry III and the most illustrious King Edward I, wherein etc.*, 1775, p. 655.) The Roll was also signed by 'Johan de la Leye del counte de Dunfres.' In 1303-1304 John Lok or Lokes was a member of an inquisition at Rokesbourghe to determine what lands formed the inheritance of William de Chartres, and by what service they were to be held. (*Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland*, vol. ii, 1435. *Chronicles and Memorials, Scotland*, 1870 edition, p. 463.) In 1305 John Loghe was a member of an inquisition regarding the Sheriffdom of Selkirk. (Bain's *Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland*, vol. ii, No. 1681.) There seems to be some possibility that these entries may refer to Johannes de Lacu, for it will be seen later that the name de Lacu changed to de Loch, and that there were many variations of the word Loch. In this connection it is interesting to note that in *Scalacronica* (Maitland Club, p. 129) Lochmaben is referred to as Loghmaban. On the 1st June 1296 Malisio de Loghys was a Scottish prisoner in Gloucester Castle. (J. Stevenson's *Documents Illustrative of History of Scotland*, vol. ii, p. 54.) The matter must in the absence of fuller information be treated with reserve. See also note 6 on page 23 and note 5 on page 65.

<sup>3</sup> rents.

<sup>4</sup> *Exchequer Rolls, 1264-1550*.

farm the rent and customs for payment of a fixed sum annually, the surplus going to the common good of the town. Some idea of the extent of the fermes is afforded by the figures for 1329, when it is recorded<sup>1</sup> that the King's Chamberlain received from the Bailies or Boroughreeves (prepositi) of Peebles a rent of £10, 5s. 4d.: the rent received for the same year from Lanark being £9, 3s.; from Haddington, £12, 19s. 11d.; from Edinburgh, £9, 4s. 8d.; and from Linlithgow, £10, 8s. 6d. The meaning of the word 'prepositus' is open to some doubt, but may be taken to mean a Magistrate of the town, or Bailie, and later the chief 'prepositus' no doubt developed into the Provost. Peebles had already been for long one of the Royal Burghs, and the affairs of the Burgh were conducted by the Bailies, for there does not appear to have been a Provost of Peebles till a much later time.

In early times<sup>2</sup> the Bailies (of whom there were usually two in Peebles) were appointed by the King, but in the thirteenth century it gradually became the practice for them to be elected by the burgesses of the Burgh. It is possible, however, that this development did not take place as quickly in Peebles as elsewhere, for in 1262 Alexander III issued a writ to *his* Sheriff and Bailies of Peebles.<sup>3</sup> After their election the Bailies appointed a number (theoretically twelve, though it varied) of the most competent and discreet burgesses to form the 'Doussan' to act as a kind of town council. They also appointed some fifteen or twenty burgesses called the 'Quest' or 'Inquest' to help them when need arose, though when any matter of special importance had to be decided it was usual to call together all the inhabitants at one of the chief Courts. The Court appointed its Sergeant, and also a number of ale tasters and flesh pricers (*al tastaris* and *flesch pryssaris*), who regulated the quality and prices of these commodities, when placed on sale, for in the olden days the conditions under which necessities were sold were subject to very strict

<sup>1</sup> *Origines Parochiales Scotiae*, vol. i, p. 233.

<sup>2</sup> *Mediaeval Scotland*, Cochran Patrick.

<sup>3</sup> *Origines Parochiales Scotiae*, vol. i, p. 232.

official control. The office of Bailie carried grave responsibilities, which were not confined to civic administration. The burgesses held their property in the Burgh by a military tenure of watch and ward, and it was incumbent on them to keep the Burgh in a state of defence; and on the Bailies fell, not only responsibility for the administration of the Burgh, for the relations of the Burgh with the King's Officers and the neighbouring Barons, for the organisation and discipline of the markets and the finances of the Burgh, but also, and by no means least, in those warlike days when forays were of daily occurrence and there was an ever-present chance of war with England, the responsibility for the defence of the Burgh and ensuring that each of the burgesses was suitably armed. The position of the merchant burgess<sup>1</sup> of a Royal Burgh was such that he might 'have battle'—that is to say, might claim the right of duel—against burgess, abbot, prior, earl or baron. And to follow trade was not considered, as it was in France and Germany, any degradation to the Scottish gentleman. The noble in Scotland, when he sought to better his fortunes by commerce, was not required to give up his sword in the face of his brother nobles—to be reclaimed when he had renounced his gainful calling. From the earliest times, Burghs and burgesses were held in respect and honour and their trade encouraged and protected. The Burghs and their institutions were, moreover, of great value to the country, for at a time when warfare was a common experience, and to many a means of livelihood and a pastime, it meant much to have a steady centre of security of life and property, trade and manufacture, against a turbulent and lawless population.

Between 1384 and 1393 Simon de Lacu (who also appeared as de Loch and de Loche) was a Bailie of Peebles and rendered the accounts of the Burgh as far afield as Stirling (1384 and 1388), Edinburgh (1387) and Perth (1393).<sup>2</sup> Such journeys must have been no light undertaking in those days, for the roads were for the

<sup>1</sup> *Ledger of Andrew Halyburton*, vol. xxviii, p. li.

<sup>2</sup> *Exchequer Rolls*, 1264-1550.

most part mere tracks and the way would have been beset by difficulties and dangers from outlaws or 'masterful beggars.' There was, moreover, little or no accommodation available for the stranger who travelled. This Simon was the last of the Family (except a Notary in Edinburgh in 1506) to be called de Lacu, and the name subsequently appeared in its form of Loch (sometimes Loche, Louch, Louche) and the use of 'de' (or sometimes 'of') gradually fell into disuse.<sup>1</sup>

It seems well at this point to draw attention to the curious fact that there has never, so far as can be traced,<sup>2</sup> been any other family of the name of de Loch or Loch in Scotland, though it would be natural, in a country where so many lochs exist, to expect

<sup>1</sup> "When surnames were in the making, the particle (de) was used for those who took their designation from their chief estate or place of origin as distinguished from others who bore names designating a trade or characteristic—or were simply Johns sons of Rogers etc. As, however, the majority of persons whose names are found in early records, mainly written in Latin, were nearly all landholders, and most of them tenants of great estates, the 'de' was largely in use from the 11th to the 14th centuries. Its continuation depended on whether the name it prefixed was English or foreign and began with a vowel or a consonant.

"With hardly any exceptions the 'de' was eventually discarded in the case of all names, English or foreign, beginning with a consonant, and this seems to be true also of English names beginning with a vowel; but foreign names beginning with a vowel usually absorbed the particle. When the native tongue began to be used in records the 'de' gradually was translated 'of' before English names." (*The Complete Peerage*, Vicary Gibbs and H. A. Doubleday, vol. vi, p. 689.)

<sup>2</sup> A number of scattered references have naturally been found, but none of importance. It is well, however, to mention that a number of Lochs appear in Glasgow, two of whom were Deacons of the Incorporation of Weavers. There seems to be some probability that they originally came from the Peeblesshire Family, as on the 14th March 1537-1538 a tenement of land given to the Incorporation of Weavers was described as ". . . between the manse of the rector of Edlistoun on the west . . .," and it is evident that the land on which the rector's manse stood also passed into the hands of the Incorporation. Reference may be made to the following works: *Extracts from the Records of the Burgh of Glasgow*, by James Marwick and Robert Rennick: *Abstracts of Protocols of the Town Clerks of Glasgow: Old Glasgow Weavers; being Records of the Incorporation of Weavers*, by Robert D. McEwan: *Liber Protocollorum M. Cuthberti Simonis, Noatrii Publici et Scribae Capituli Glasguensis: Rental Book of Diocese of Glasgow: Register of Testaments, 1547-1810: Munimenta Alme Universitatis Glasguensis: and Liber Collegii Nostre Domine Registrum Ecclesie B.V. Marie et St Anne infra muros civitatis Glasguensis*

the name to be a common one. The Loch Family has always been a very small one, and its existence over so long a period is remarkable.

The name de Loch is clearly the Scottish rendering of de Lacu, and the varying forms of the name, which are met with, seem to be accounted for by the following extract from *Jamieson's Dictionary of the Scottish Language* :—" Loch, Louch—(i) A lake (Scottish). (ii) An arm of the sea (Scottish). Islandic, *laug* ; Sueo-Gothic (Old Swedish), *log* ; Irish, *louch* ; Welsh, *llugh*, a lake." A Norse word *laag* means an expanse of water.

There is a tradition in the Loch Family that it came from Norway. The name has been traced to Loge, the Norse God of Fire or Evil; and Lochlann was the ancient Celtic name of Norway, and earlier still, before it came to mean the home of the Norsemen, it was the name of a mysterious country in the lochs or the sea.<sup>1</sup> But passing over these mythical derivations, it is curious to find<sup>2</sup> that it has been suggested that the Forest of Dean obtained its name from the " Danes having sheltered themselves in it, secured by its shades and thickets, from the retaliation of the neighbouring people, whose country they had devastated." The Family were, moreover, probably Normans, and the Normans were themselves originally Northmen. Again, it has been suggested,<sup>3</sup> and with some force of argument, that the Lords of Galloway, Fergus and

*MDXLIX. Accedunt Munimenta Fratrum Predicatorum de Glasgu Domus Dominicane apud Glasguenses Carte que supersunt MCCXLIV-MDLIX. The Register of the Privy Council of Scotland, vol. viii.*

Some references to Lochs, including Mark Loch who was Provost, have been found in Annan between 1609 and 1668. (*Executions on Summons of MacBriar v. Johnstone, 1609. Peerage Cases, III A: Register of Decrees, Dalrymple Office.*) Annandale was de Brus country (Annan itself was burnt by the English in 1298 and rebuilt by Robert Brus two years later), and (see note on page 57) Johan de la Leye del counte de Dunfres signed the Ragman Roll. There does not seem to be any loch near Annan which could account for the name, and they may have been descendants of an early de Lacu, but it is impossible to do more than draw attention to the matter.

<sup>1</sup> *An Gaidheal*, November 1916. *Hibbert Lectures*, 1886, p. 355.

<sup>2</sup> *The Forest of Dean*, H. G. Nicholls, p. 1.

<sup>3</sup> *The Lands of Galloway and their Owners*.

his descendants, were not, as is usually stated, the Celtic chiefs of that country, but were in fact Norse overlords who had won their position by force of arms. In any case, they had Norse blood on the distaff side. Reginald de Lacu's marriage might therefore have given rise to, or strengthened, a tradition of Norse origin. On the other hand, it is possible that this tradition may have sprung from the trading operations of the Family in the Baltic Sea in the sixteenth century, rather than from an earlier connection with Scandinavia.

Whatever may be the truth of these conjectures, it is notable that the use of de Lacu and Loch as a surname has been confined to this one small Family.

In 1428 Sir William de Loch appeared as settling an account in Dundee for the custom of wool, cloth and rabbit skins in Haddington.<sup>1</sup>

Thomas de Loch owned land in Peebles, and as a Bailie rendered the accounts of the Burgh at Stirling in 1425 and 1444, at Perth in 1429, at some place which is not named in 1435, and at Edinburgh in the Monastery of Holyrood in 1450.<sup>2</sup> Thomas de Loch appeared on the 15th February 1434 as a witness to an indenture between David the Hay, Lord of Yester, Sheriff of Peebles, and William Geddes of Ladyurd.<sup>3</sup> He witnessed a deed on the 12th August 1439 dated at the Castle of Peebles,<sup>4</sup> and on the same day a charter by David of Hay, Lord of Yester, to his brother Edmund of the lands of Kingledores.<sup>5</sup> On the 16th November 1439 he witnessed a charter of land in Peebles granted by James II to David Hay, Lord Yester.<sup>6</sup> On the 20th April 1448<sup>7</sup> Thoma de Louch, a burghess of the Burgh, was a witness to a charter by Sir John Blounte, rector of Lyne, granting to the

<sup>1</sup> *Exchequer Rolls*, 1264-1550.

<sup>2</sup> *Exchequer Rolls*, 1264-1550.

<sup>3</sup> *Calendar of Yester Titles*.

<sup>4</sup> *Registrum Magni Sigilli*.

<sup>5</sup> *Historical Notes on Peeblesshire Localities*, Renwick, 1897.

<sup>6</sup> *Registrum Magni Sigilli*.

<sup>7</sup> The information in the entries in this chapter is taken from the Burgh Records of Peebles, except where specific reference is made to other authorities.

Burgh of Peblis all his tenement of land with the pertinents lying in the street commonly called the Northgate. Johanne and Thoma Dekysoun and Johanne Uschar were also witnesses of this charter.

On the 9th November 1456 a mention is made of land belonging to Sym Loch :—

“ It is to ramember, the Tysday the ix day of the monath Nowember the yeir of God m cccc l and vj yer, that Masster Wilyam of Lauadyr com befor the balyeis in the Tolboth and askyt a qwest to be serwit qwath anwallis the lard of Cauerhil had within yowr burgh of Peblis has he that was lachful atornay for the thre women that is hys arris ; and than the balyeis chessit <sup>1</sup> the qwest, and than the qwest ryply awisit serwit al that he askyt ; and than the balyeys and the qwest yhed fwrth and gayf hym sessyng has he that was lachful atornay for the arris :—In the fryst, of thre rud land that John Gybson haldys, than Wil Mouat beand balye gayf grwnd sessyng with a penne of half a stan <sup>2</sup> wax of that land ; alssua the sayd balye gayf grwnd sessyng with a penne of a sartan of <sup>3</sup> land that Sym Loch hald for half a stan of wax ; and than the sayd balye gayf grwnd sessyng with a penne of four sellyn anwal of Mechal Forest land liand on the South Rau nex awest half Sym Loch land ; and than the balye gayf grund sessyng with a penne of xx<sup>ti</sup> penneys of annual (of) Dic Smyth land ; and than the sayd balye gayf grund sessyng with a penne of four sellyn of anwal of his awyn land ; alsswa the said balye gayf sessyng with a penne of a pond of connryng of Wil Bully <sup>4</sup> land awest half the Cors and on the North Rau som tym was callet the Lwkyn Bothys. Thir beand witnes, the hal qwest with mony other, Rob Lillay, Wil Peblys, Thom Dikyson, Thom Loch, Wil Balcaske, Thom Jamson, Thom Dawson.”

On the 13th December 1456 the Court of the Burgh of Peebles was held and :—

“ that ilk day Sir Ion Loch com in curt and planyheit to the balyeis that he cwt noch get hys Martemes mayl of Sant Mechallis land, than the balye Wil Mouat chardit Dic Cant and Thom

<sup>1</sup> chose.

<sup>2</sup> stone.

<sup>3</sup> certain.

<sup>4</sup> See Mertyne Bully mentioned in Edinburgh (page 85).

Jamson has thai that was mayd balye of that land to bryng in the Martymes mayl; and fra thin furth the said chaplan Sir Ion Loch sal be balye tyl hym self to gaddir the mallis of that land and the said Sir Ion sal hald vp that land with awys of the consal of the ton at (thair) cedens has he may do by hys awn leyfyng. Witnes the hayl curt."

On the 25th August 1457 it is recorded :—

" that Marion of Sellar the wif (of) James Loch has ressyngit with a penne xvj sellyn of anwel that scho had of Wil Bulliis land throu hir husband in John Dekyson hand than beand balye in that tym, and than the said Marion sour <sup>1</sup> it was with hir wil and noch thret be husband na other, na scho swld noch clam thar to in tym to com; and than the balye chardit John the Wach seriand to geyf sessyng with a penne to Sym Loch and his arris of that xvj s. of anwel, safand ilk manis rych, the sayd Sym na his arris sal noch jos <sup>2</sup> na anwel qwl Wil Bulli termmis lesstis."

It seems likely that this was the land, or part of it, referred to in 1456 as " awest half the Cors and on the North Rau som tym was callet the Lwkyn Bothys."

On the 3rd October 1457 at the " hed curt of the burgch of Peblys " Thom Loch elder was chosen with 14 others to serve on the Quest, and he appeared on the Quest at the Court held on the 17th of that month. On the 17th November 1457 he, and also his son Thom, was a witness to the accounts of the Burgh :—

" That day the sayd town and the myllar was evyn <sup>3</sup> of the myllyng of Pebillis at this cont, and the sayd myller to pay x lib. of the Wytsonday term next followand.

" That ilk day custumaris gaf thair cont and thai lefit in det of xlvij s. ij d. of that Martymes mal bygayn at the cont.

" That ilk day the balyais and the awdytouris has gewyn of the myller of the som of his x lib. befor wrytyn ij markis.

" That ilk day the balyeis and the auditoris chardit that ilk day the custumaris to gyf John Donal, clark, xx<sup>ti</sup> s. and Tom Gladou x s. and to John Donald wif xv d. that thai spendit at the cwnt.

<sup>1</sup> swore.

<sup>2</sup> enjoy.

<sup>3</sup> even, equal.

“ Item, the balye gaf v s. to James Gybson for the hos bycgyn.

“ Item, x s. tan fra the cusstumaris ta the xiiij nobelis to the kynknis currou <sup>1</sup> xij d.

“ Item, x s. geyfyng to the balyhe of the Candelmes term.

“ Item xx<sup>ti</sup> s. geyfyng be the custemaris to Mechal Forest.

“ Item, the balye twk fra Doby v s. and gayf to James Gofan.

“ Item, the balye has tan fra Mechal Forest v nobilis.

“ Item, fra Andro Melnnar xx s.

“ Item, tan fra Andro Melnnar xvj s. geyfyng to Wil Peblys for the chamerlar <sup>2</sup> met.

“ Item, the cwsstwmarris is qwynt of the Candilmes term in al and in siluer.

“ Item, the sayd balyhe laid don ij s. at the Justys Ar for the comysson and xij d. to Tempill in drenk qwhen he ressafit the gold in Marion Lauson.

“ Alswa, the balye John Dekyson has gefyng to the pursmasster xl s. and vj in siluer and pondis and x s.”

A year later, on the 20th November 1458, he was again a witness to the accounts, but on this occasion he and his colleagues were termed “ awdytouris,” and it speaks well of their work to find “ all thingis contyt that suld be contyt and alowit that suld be lowyt.”

On the 16th January 1457 Thom Loch was again present at the Quest, and on the 7th February 1457 was one of 13 “ lynnaris,” or aligners who were chosen to go into and settle boundary disputes.

On the 4th May 1459 mention was made of the land of Thom Loch, as the boundary on the west of that of Mechal Forest in the North Rau (that is to say, on the north side of the High Street).

On the 4th July 1459 the wife of Mechal Forest :—

“ is concordit that hir masster and scho sal lay thar grath <sup>3</sup> in the gal <sup>4</sup> on Sir Jon Lochys <sup>5</sup> to mak thar yet sekyr, and of this condission Sym Loch is assentit tharto has he that has scat <sup>6</sup> of the fe. <sup>7</sup> ”

On the 14th January 1459 ‘ Thom Loch, eldar ’ was mentioned as one of the members of the Inquest, and on the 2nd April 1460

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps kyngis currou.

<sup>2</sup> chamberlain.

<sup>3</sup> furnishings.

<sup>4</sup> gavel, gable-end of an house.

<sup>5</sup> Cf. Malisio de Loghys (note 2, page 57).

<sup>6</sup> share.

<sup>7</sup> hire.

' Thom of Loch elder ' was one of a number of witnesses to the let of the Common Haugh.

On the 21st April 1460 there seems to have been a claim by two parties to a piece of land " on the Cwnzie " :—

" That ilk day comperit in cwrt Thomas of Loch and brocht twa wytnes, Doby Spendlwf and James Lawson, the quhylk sworch the gret acht that the said Thom of Loch recwnyssyt a land on the Cwnze pertenant to Rob of Percle for half a mark of anwel be yer, and this is the secwnd curt."

" That ilk day the samyn wytnes swer that Sir Adam Forstar recwnysit the samyn land for a mark of anwel be yer to the rwd serwys,<sup>1</sup> and this the secwnd cwrt."

The land " on the Cwnze " was situated at the corner of the High Street and the Northgat, which was known as the " Cunzie or Cunie Neuk," and to ' recwnyssyze ' was to reclaim lands from a vassal. It is not clear what had occurred, but the witnesses seem to have been unreliable.

On the 3rd November 1460 Thom of Loch was one of the Inquest.

On the 19th June 1461 Simon of Loch was one of the ' lynnoris ' or aligners of the Burgh.

On the 13th August 1461 James of Loch resigned two annual rents of eight shillings and four shillings respectively, payable out of his lands in the North-gait, into the hands of a Bailie who gave heritable state and possession to Mychell of Forest. But the resignation was qualified by the condition :—

" And quhat tym that the forsaid James of Loch, or his ayris or his exsecutoris or his assignayis, layis down upon a day in the town of Pebillis twelf nobillis of gwd and wswall mone of Scotland to the forsaid Mychell of Forest, or tyll his ayris or tyl his assignayis, the forsaid xij s. of anwel be yer sal reuert agayn to the forsaid James of Loch or tyl his ayris and tyl his assignais for euirmar fra the forsaid Mychell and his ayris and his exsecutoris and his assignais."

<sup>1</sup> service of the Rood Altar.

On the 10th May 1462 Thomas the Hay compeared in Court and asked the Bailies and neighbours if they would give him in feu and heritage certain land of Sant Mechelis lying to the west of the Water of Peblis. The Bailies did so, with the consent and assent of the neighbours and of Sir John of Loch (spelt Loche when he witnessed the transaction), “chapellan to the sayd seruis of Sant Mechel.” The ceremony of giving sasine was carried out in a curious way :—

“And alsua, that ilke day, incontinent quhen the court was don John Dekysoun balya, with a certan of the nyctburis with hym, passit to the forsayde land, and thair was brocht the ymage of Sanct Mechell, and of that land was layd erd and stan in that ymagis hand, and that erd and stan was delyuerit to John Dekysoun balya, and than the sayd balya incontinent gert Rechart Wylsoun seriand, with the saydis erd and stane, gyf the forsayd Thomas the Hay possessioun and erytable state of the forsayd landis, with the pertinens, to hym and his ayris, sawand<sup>1</sup> ilk mannis rycht ; for the quhylkis land thai payand yerly xiii s. and iiij d. of anwelrent to the huphald of Sanct Mechelis seruis at his awter in Sanct Androis Kyrk.”

Another strange custom was that of giving up or taking charge of the service of the altar of St Michael by the presentation of a glove, and on the 14th June 1462 :—

“Schyr John of Loche comperyt in court and humely besocht the balyeis and the nyctburis in the court at thai wald,<sup>2</sup> with thair fawur, consent and gef hym lef to mak permutacione of Sant Mechelis seruis, as thai at ar tutouris thairto, with maister Thomas of Cokburn, and the sayd maister Thomas vphaldand and ger doand the sayde seruis of Sant Mechelis in Sant Androis Kyrk in siclyk maner and form as the sayd Schyr John makis and dois, and than the court fensyt about, ilke man be his awn vos gaf thair lectioun to the sayd Schyr John and gaf hym lef thairtyll, and than incontinent the sayd Schyr John resygynt vp with a glufe<sup>3</sup> in the balyais handis and the nyctburis the sayd seruis of Sant Mechelis and all the rycht he had thairofe, and than incontinent in the sayd court the forsayd balyais, John

<sup>1</sup> saving.

<sup>2</sup> they would.

<sup>3</sup> glove.

Madour and John Dekysoun, with consent and assent of all the nychtburis, with the said gluf yaf possessioun and ful power of that sayd seruis to maister Thomas of Cokburn quhill he lefis, with sic chargis and seruis to mak or ger be made, in lyk forme as the sayd Schyr John of Loch had it with, bath in quer at messis evynsang quhen tym is and quhen seruis is to be made, ales than he be, or quham he ordanys in his name to mak seruis be, in a neidful erand or besynes than to be assoneyt<sup>1</sup>; and alsua the sayd master Thomas to vphald the sayd seruis, the quhilkis may be plesyng to God and Sant Mechel honor and worschep to the sayd master Thomas meide and meryt for the saulis of the fundouris of the sayd seruis and all cristyne saulis, in maner and form as is forsayd to do and kep; and gyf the sayd master Thomas fulfyllis nocht as is forspokyn he sal be promofyt and put out of the sayd seruis at the wyll of the balyais and the nychtburis gyf he makis caus be the sayd master Thomas awn promyt in court."

It had been the practice for the Curate and Chaplains of the Parish Church to share with the Chaplain of St Mary's Chapel a residence adjoining that of the Archdeacon in the Old Town, but on the 4th June 1484 the former received a property in the Bridgegate as an endowment. William Michelson resigned his "land and Biggin on the south side of Briggat," and Gilbert Williamson, bailie, gave sasine to "Sir John of Lough, curat of Peblis at that tym. . . ." <sup>2</sup> Sir John seems to have died in or before 1492, as on the 31st July 1492 sasine was given to Symoun of Lough as heir to Sir John Loughe, chaplain :—

"in ane akyr of land, lyand in the Auld Town of Peblis, besyd the paroch Kirk of the samyn, in twa sindrie placis, on the south syd of the Kingis Street, strekand to the Neidpath Castle, and on the north part the water of Twede; that is to say three rodis of the samyn akyr lyand betuix the land pertenant to the rud alter within the said paroch kirk on the est parte, and the land partaining to Geddes Yle within the said Kyrk on the west

<sup>1</sup> excused for absence.

<sup>2</sup> *Peebles: Burgh and Parish in Early History*, Renwick, 1897, p. 54. *Records of the Burgh of Peebles*.

part ; and the ferd rod of the said akyr lyand betuix the land pertenant to Geddes Yle on baith the este and west partis.”<sup>1</sup>

This property was apparently still in the Family in 1544, for on the 7th January 1544-5 Adam Dikesoune, bailie :—

“ passit to the land and bigging of umquhill Marioun Lawsoun, the spouse of David Mathosoun, lyand in the Auld Town of Peblis, on the north side the gait, the land of William Loich on the est pairt, the land of William Wyle, callit the Abbot of Melros’ land, on the west pairt, and the gait that strekis betuix the Kyrkis callit the Leidgait on the north pairt.”<sup>2</sup>

On the 17th January 1462 James of Loche, sergeant, was present at a resignation of land lying in the west end of the Burgh of Peebles on the Northe Raw to the service of our Lady at the Kyrk of St Mungo in Stobo, and in the execution of his office gave sasine :—

“ and than incontinent the sayd James of Loche seriand layd the sayd penny in a ymage hand of our Lady Sant Mary payntyt on papar and gaf her thar and tyl her seruis perpetuale has is forsayd erytable stat and possessioun of the forsayde fyfe schillyngis of the forsayd land.”

At the Court of the Burgh of Pebillis holden on Monday the 22nd November 1462 James of Loche was made Burgess and :—

“ gewyn his fredom quhit for his fee of his seriandschep and nentis the poyndyng<sup>3</sup> of quhitis and ladis of skinnis or hidis or brekyn of pryssis, for scotyng<sup>4</sup> wakyn<sup>5</sup> and wardyng his hand and his land.”

On the 1st October 1464 James of Loch was one of a number of witnesses to the grant to the Master of the Cross Kirk of land under the east end of the Castle Hill on the north side for the building of an House of Alms.

On the 6th May 1465 James of Loch, as “ seriand ” of certain

<sup>1</sup> *Gleanings from the Records of the Royal Burgh of Peebles*, Renwick, 1892, p. 254.

<sup>2</sup> *Peebles during the Reign of Queen Mary*, Renwick, 1903.

<sup>3</sup> weighment.

<sup>4</sup> payment.

<sup>5</sup> watching.

land, gave sasine of it to James the Wache and his ayris. The transaction was witnessed by, among others, Sym of Loch and Thom of Loch.

On the 6th April 1467 Sym of Loch was one of the members of the Inquest, at the Head Court of the Burgh of Pebillis.

On the 20th April 1467 the customs of the Burgh were farmed to Wylyem Dykysoun and Georg Robynsoun, and Thom of Loch and Sym of Loch were witnesses to the fact that Georg Robynsoun had drawn his land in pledge.

On the 31st July 1469 James of Loch "seriand" was among the witnesses in the Burgh Court to the let of the common haugh.

As mentioned earlier, James Loch married <sup>1</sup> Marion of Sellar.

In 1464 a John of Loch was mentioned as owning land in Peebles, and on the 8th June 1489 James IV granted to John Crake burgess of Peblis, three acres of land :—

" at the east end of the said borough on the north side of the King's Street between the lands of John Loch on the east, and the Hill of Venlaw on the north." <sup>2</sup>

The land was also described as being " between the land of John Lawson on the west and the land of John Loch on the east." <sup>3</sup>

In 1498 the land of John Loch was again mentioned as a boundary.<sup>4</sup>

On the 30th September 1471 Thomas of Loch was appointed with three others to be ' flesch pryssaris.'

Another proceeding of the Burgh Court on the same day shows how close was the control of the Burgh authorities over trade within their jurisdiction :—

" it is statut that thar sal nother fysch, flesch, butter, chess, frount, salt, na yyt nane other gudis that cummes in the merkat to be sald, bot it sal be present to the cors, thair to be sald ;

<sup>1</sup> *Historical Notes on Peeblesshire Localities*, Renwick, 1897. *Records of the Burgh of Peebles*.

<sup>2</sup> *Historical Notes on Peeblesshire Localities*, Renwick, 1897. *Peebles : Burgh and Parish in Early History*, Renwick, 1903, p. 103.

<sup>3</sup> *Registrum Magni Sigilli*.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid*.

and that na man tak apon hand to hous sic lyk gudis in pregytis and skathyng <sup>1</sup> of the burgh, vnder payn of viij s. And that na man nor woman tak apon hand nother in the burchg, na yyt cumand to the burchg thair forsayd gudis to by, to ragrat agayn quhil the town be seruit, vnder the payn of viij s. and the gud chet; and gyf ony sic gudis cummes vnder nycht to be sald it sal be present on the morn to the merkat cors hal vnvenyt quhill the nychtburis of the town haf coft at thai wyll, and at nother man nor woman by innowth hous na oututhous na yyt at the cors to ragrat agayn quhill the nychtburis be plessyt, vnder the payn of viij s. and that at sa is coft <sup>2</sup> to be chet.<sup>3</sup> ”

One of the common lands of the Burgh was the Venlaw Hill, which lies to the north of the Northgait, and on 1st June 1472 Thomas of Loch was appointed with three others to keep the Venlaw :—

“ The quhilk day, has tan the Wenlaw to kep, at the balyais and the court, Gylbert Wylyam, James Davyson, John of Wodhaw and Thomas of Loch, and thai sal haf to thair fee xx s. of the common purs and v s. of the nest mad burges eftir thair entra, and thai sal haf of ilk nychtburis and induellaris that occupyis the sayd hill i *d.*; and thai sal kep the sayd hill quhill Mechelmes nest to cum fra all bestis and gudis bot hors and calwys and vphald the dykyng of the sayd hill to the sayd tym, sawuand hedromys <sup>4</sup> of croftis, fra the Wedynisday at evyn efter this wryt, and euir ilke man or woman at has part of the sayd dykyng sal mak it suficiand be the sayd nych, and quhar it is otherwys thar sal be tan of thaim vj *d.* to mend it, and at na husche <sup>5</sup> na entre be nocht to the sayd hyll bot at yetis; and quhatsumeuir thai that may be ourtane apon thaim that brekis the sayd dykyng thai sall be tan, but ony request, and put in the stokis xxiiij howris and mynd the skath agayn, and gyf thai be thrys takyn tharwith thai sal be banyst the town yer and day and gewyn has rabelowris to the kyngis justis; and thir four personis sal kep and huphald the sayd dikyng of the sayd hyll vnder the tensal of thair fee.”

The task was no light one, as these were troublous times and there

<sup>1</sup> hurt.

<sup>2</sup> bought.

<sup>3</sup> forfeited.

<sup>4</sup> except boundary grounds.

<sup>5</sup> entrance.

was no lack of persons who would trespass on the common land and raid the live stock pastured on it.

On the 29th January 1473-4 Sir John of Loch was a witness to a grant to the Hospital of St Leonard's in Glasgow, of the loft with the pertinentis of the west house within the place of the landis of that Hospital lying in the west end of the Burgh of Peebles on the North Raw.

On the 20th January 1476-7 Thomas of Loch appeared as sergeant in the Burgh Court.

The following contract, which is also reproduced on the opposite page, throws interesting light on the marriage of Symon of Loch with the daughter of Mychel of Forest and his wife Maryon, and on his relations with his father-in-law :—

“ It is to remember and haf in mynd that apoun the xxij day of the moneth of Januar in the yeir of God m cccc sewynti and vj yeris, it is apontyt and finaly concordit betwex Mychel of Forest, burges of Peblis, on the ta part, and Patrik Dickyson, Symon of Loch and Symon Reid his gud sonis on the tother part, in form and maner has efter folowis, that is to say, the said Mychell of Forest is bundyng and oblist be the fath and trewth of hys body, in the presens of Jhon Morchoson balye of Peblis in that tym, in the parisch kyrkyard of Sanct Andro in Peblis, that he sall neuir analy be na maner of alienation, sall na wedset <sup>1</sup> hys landis nor anwel renttis within the said burgh, na the thre rudis that has lyand in the crofftis withowt the town of the said burgh of Peblis, fra hys forsaid thre gud sonis Patryk, Symon and Symon, for all the dayis of the said Mychellis lyf ; and gyf it happynis the said Mychell to sell or analy part or all of hys landis or anwell renttis forsaid the forsaid Mychell sall warn his forsaid thre gud sonis, Patrik, Symon and Symon, befor notabyll witnes, on the spas and tym of a qwarter of a yeir befor or he mak ony alienation, proforand tham befor all other to haf the said alienation les or mar gyf he ony makis, thai gyffand tharfor for sa mekyll has he analyis for that tym the twa part of the just part at thai landis or anwell renttis ar worth that he analyis for that tym he gyffand tham the thrid part of the just part, but frawd or gyll ; and the said Patrik, Symon and Symon ar oblist that

<sup>1</sup> wadset, pledge.

CONTRACT AT PEEBLES BETWEEN MYCHEL OF FOREST  
AND HIS GUDSON, SYMON OF LOCH, 1476

Reproduced from the original in the Burgh Records of Peebles, by  
kind permission of the Provost's Committee, Peebles.







thai sall neuir analy tha landis nor anwell renttis fra the forsaid Mychellis dochteris barnis and thar rychtwys ayris ; and heir-atowr, gyf it happynis the said Mychell, has God forbeid it do, be ony maner of wys to brek this forsaid contract and condicion, the said Mychell is oblissit and oblissis hym to the said Patryk, Symon and Symon, his gud sonis, in the mast sekyr form of oblygation to pay to tham the som of fowrti lib. of gud and vsual mone of Scotland, but fauor, becaws of legasy left to the said Patrik, Symon and Symon, and thar wyffis, be Maryon the spows wmqwhyll of the said Mychell of Forest, has clerly is contenit in hyr testment maid tharapon, qwhylyk som and gudis that was left to tham in legasy the said Patrik Symon and Symon has dischargyt the said Mychell als fer has he has in his hand, for the fauoris of this condicion befor wyrtyn, for euirmar, that thai sall neuir wex nor tribyll the said Mychell in the payment of the said gudis, the said Mychell kepand the contract and pontment abuf wyrtyn, to the qwhylykis the said Patrik, Symon and Symon ar oblist be the fathis of thar bodeis that thai sall kep thar kyndnes and mak hym seruis as thai awch to do to thar gud fader and brek nocht in thar defawt."

On the 11th February 1476-7 Sym of Loch was one of the lynoris (aligners) of the Burgh, who lined two lands in the Hegat (Hie Gait).

On the 13th March 1478 Thomas of Loch was one of the witnesses to the pathetic sale of the gear of a widow :—

“ for fawlt and gert necessite of hir leffying, a met almery, a wechell almery,<sup>1</sup> a cuch bed, burd and trestis, a pot, a brew caldron, the peralyn<sup>2</sup> of the haw, a nap sek and a cruk.”

On the 23rd July 1480 Sir Jhon of Loch, curat, and Thom of Loch, seriand, witnessed at the Market Cross of Peebles a grant of an annual rent to the Rud Alter in Sant Androis Kyrk by the Bailies and Community of Peebles for prayers for the prosperity and welfare of the Burgh.

On the 24th August 1480 Thom of Loch “ seriand ” was one

<sup>1</sup> a grain (?) cupboard.

<sup>2</sup> furnishing.

of the witnesses to the grant of an annual rent in Peebles to Sant Androis Kyrk.

On the 16th November 1481 Sir Jhon of Loch, curat, and other chaplains and servants at the Parish Altar in Sant Andros Kyrk had sasine of a tenement lying within the Burgh of Peebles “in the gat passand fra Peblis brig to Sant Andros Kyrk.”

In 1488 Patrick Lough owned ground on the north side of the Town, apparently what is now known as Deanspark. He disposed of all or part of this property, as on the 19th February 1488 John Ker had sasine, on the resignation of Patrick Lowgh, of land:—

“in the north croft lyand at the north end of the burgh of Peblis, betix the common gait on the west part, and the Venla hyl on the este parte.”<sup>1</sup>

On the 12th November 1492 and the 19th February 1492-3 Symon Lowgh acknowledged payments for work on the Steeple and the Tolbooth.

In 1492-3 various pieces of common ground at and near the north end of “Peblis brig” were disposed of, and on the 23rd February 1492-3 one of the bailies:—

“passit to ane parte of the common land pertaining to the communitie of the burgh of Peblis, lyand besyd the north end of the brig of Peblis water, aboun the common gat, at the south end of the thre ruddis of land pertaining to Symoun Lough.”<sup>2</sup>

On the 9th May 1488 David Lowgh was made burghess of Peebles, and on the 6th October 1495 he was mentioned as Burgh Sergeant in Peebles when witnessing a resignation and sasine by William Rowcastel to John, Lord Hay of Yester.<sup>3</sup>

The Family migrated to Edinburgh between 1450 and 1500, and about that time John, David, James, William and Patrick

<sup>1</sup> *Burgh Sasines of Peebles. Gleanings from the Records of the Royal Burgh of Peebles*, Renwick, 1892, p. 264.

<sup>2</sup> *Peebles during the Reign of Queen Mary*, Renwick, 1903, p. 133.

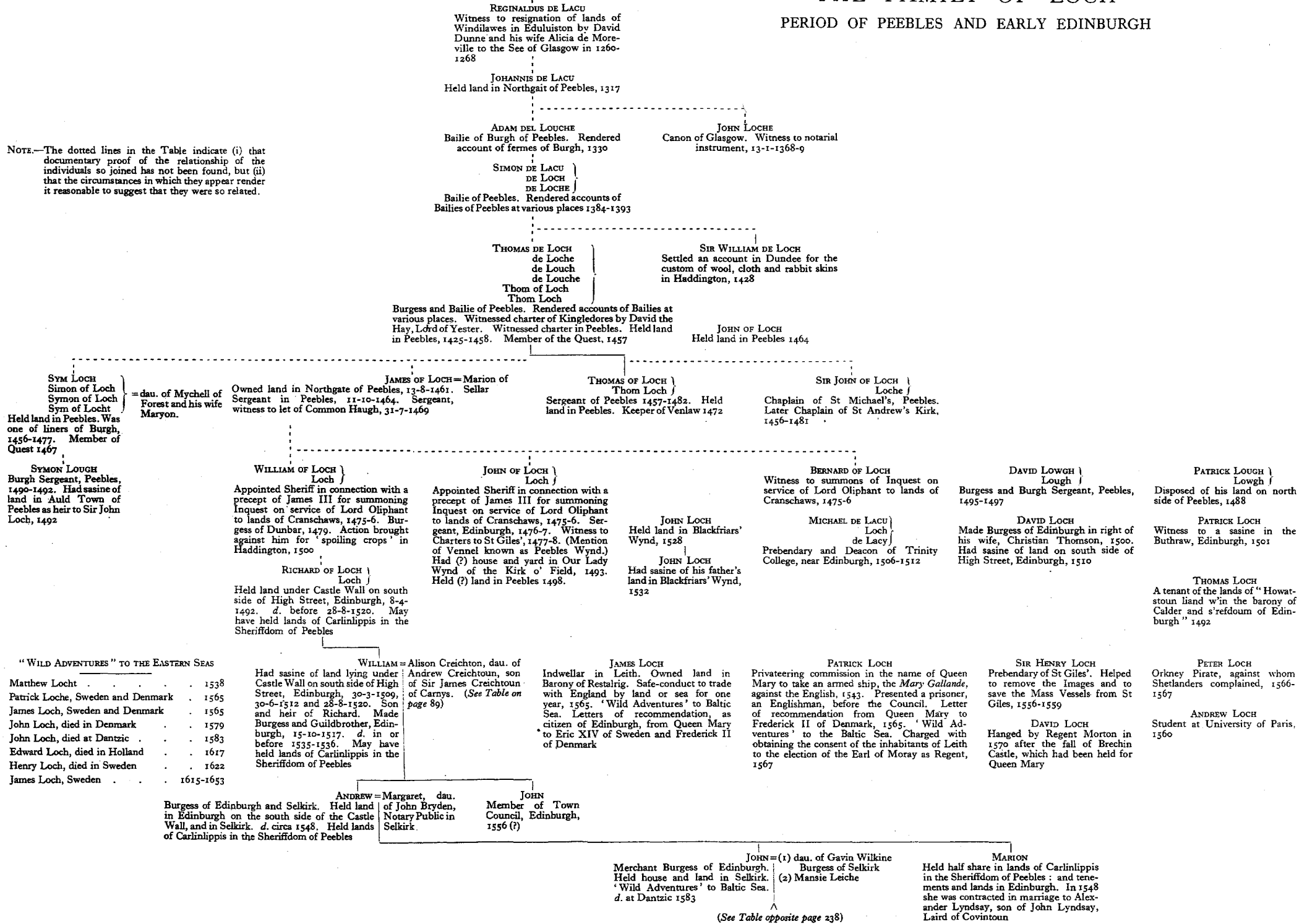
<sup>3</sup> *Records of the Burgh of Peebles*.

# THE FAMILY OF LOCH

## PERIOD OF PEEBLES AND EARLY EDINBURGH

(See Table opposite page 28)

NOTE.—The dotted lines in the Table indicate (i) that documentary proof of the relationship of the individuals so joined has not been found, but (ii) that the circumstances in which they appear render it reasonable to suggest that they were so related.





Loch appeared in various capacities in Edinburgh, and except for a reference to land still held in 1544 they ceased to appear in Peebles. It is possible to say with certainty that there was no Loch holding property in Peebles in 1608, as in that year a Stent Roll was made up in connection with a special assessment of all the householders in the Town.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Letter dated the 6th February 1924 from the Town Clerk, Peebles, to the writer.

### CHAPTER III

Settlement in Edinburgh—Armorial Bearings depicted in Sir Robert Forman's Armorial, 1506-1530—The *Mary Gallande* sailed against the English, 1543—Connection with the Old Church—Sir Henry Loch saved the Mass Vessels of St Giles' Church—Attachment to the Stewart Cause—'Wild Adventures' to the Baltic Sea—Fortification of Leith, 1639—James Loch acquired Drylaw, 1643—Witchcraft.

THERE is no record showing when the Loch Family first acquired land in Edinburgh, but it is certain that by about 1500 they held considerable property in the High Street, in Blackfriars' Wynd and in Our Lady Wynd of the Kirk o' Field, and had other interests in the Burgh. They also held property in places as far afield as Selkirk, Carlops, Calder and possibly at Dunbar and Haddington.

The land in Edinburgh may have been in their possession from very early times, as both Dominus Willelmus de Lacu in 1237 and Gillecrist de Lacu in 1231 had been further north than Edinburgh, and the de Morville, Galloway and de Brus Families were closely connected with the Capital, but it is perhaps more probable that the property was acquired during their visits to Edinburgh in connection with the affairs of the Burgh of Peebles during the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries. However that may be, John, William, James, Patrick and David Loch disappeared from the records of Peebles towards the end of the fifteenth century and appeared in those of Edinburgh; while in one of the earliest records in Edinburgh mention is made of the Peblis Wynd and in another the ownership of land in the Sheriffdom of Peebles. It is easy to understand such a migration. The visits of the Family to the Capital had no doubt acquainted them with the opportunities which it offered; the line of Bailieships and other offices in Peebles

had apparently come to an end, and Peebles had, in any case, become definitely a backwater, while in Edinburgh and Leith adventures were to be had and enterprise might receive, as it was to do in their case, a fair reward. To a Family endowed, or perhaps cursed, with a tendency to wander and to seek curious adventure, such a lure would have been irresistible. In any case, this migration and, still more so, their entering upon the 'Wild Adventures' of overseas trade to the Northern Countries, were further instances of the sudden and complete changes of scene and activity which were so marked a feature of the story of the Family.

The sketch of Edinburgh, which was made about 1582, a century after the Family had settled there, is imaginative and in some respects inaccurate, but it serves well to show what the City was like and where the Family property was situated, and it does much to explain the conditions of life in those days. The City was pent within a small area, and so remained till the sudden move to the new town in the middle of the eighteenth century. As time went on, it became more crowded, open sites were built over and houses towered higher, but the times were too troubled to encourage straggling from the safety of the city wall. And this close proximity of all classes, and especially the tenement system by which one house would contain the lodging of a great noble, of professional men, of artisans, and perhaps in the basement of tinkers and caddies, led to a great community of interest between all the dwellers 'on the stair,' and precluded the growth of the sharp class feeling which was so apparent in other Capitals.

In Edinburgh the Family again took part in the public life of a Royal Burgh, with which they had been familiar in Peebles. But the system of administration had naturally developed further; and Edinburgh had by the end of the fifteenth century reached a position of pre-eminence among the towns of Scotland and had become the permanent meeting-place of Parliament and the Session, which had previously met wherever the King happened

to be.<sup>1</sup> The Council of the Burgh was no longer elected by the whole of the Burgesses, and in 1469 Parliament had ordained that the Magistrates and Council were to hold office for a year only : at the end of the year the old Council was to choose the new Council, and the two bodies together were then to elect a Provost, Bailies and Dean of Guild. Later, it was enacted that at least four of the old Council must have places in the new Council, and in the reign of James IV no one who was not a merchant trading in the Burgh was allowed to become a Magistrate. The result was to make the Burgh Council a rigidly exclusive body representing only the merchant class, and to place very great power in their hands. It is, however, well to remember that socially the merchants were recruited from all walks of life and that a large proportion belonged to the most influential families in Scotland, so that the Council had a wider outlook in affairs than would have been the case in similar circumstances in England or on the Continent. The tradesmen in their turn were just as exclusive as the merchants, and each craft formed a close corporation presided over by its Deacon and governed by elaborate regulations. In theory the Deacons should have confined themselves to regulating the quality of the goods, but in practice they regulated prices, wages and the hours of labour as well : and all the complaints levelled at Trades Unionism in modern times were made of the fifteenth-century Craft. Indeed, in 1493 Parliament had to suspend all Deacons of Crafts for a year, and denounced the craftsmen who demanded wages for holy days as common oppressors of the King's lieges. In 1496 the right of fixing prices was taken from the Deacons and vested in the Provost and Bailies.

In wider affairs, the period of this chapter saw the establishment of Parliament on a more regular basis, improvements in the administration of justice, in facilities for education and in architecture, and a steady rise in the standard of living of all classes. Efforts were made to encourage foreign trade, but industries were

<sup>1</sup> This account is largely based on *Scotland*, by R. L. Mackie, and *Mediaeval Scotland*, by R. W. Cochran-Patrick.

few and poorly developed and agriculture was still carried on by wasteful and ignorant methods. The fall of the Old Church and rise of the Protestant form of worship, and the Union of the Crowns in 1603, tended to strengthen the influences which led a hundred years later to the Union of the Kingdoms.

And underlying it all was the incessant warfare which haunts the story of Scotland :<sup>1</sup> Sauchieburn, Flodden and Solway Moss, the burning of Edinburgh in 1544, Ancrum Moor, the siege of Leith in 1560 and the fighting of the time of Queen Mary and of Charles I. At all times rival nobles pursued their feuds, even in the streets of the Capital itself ; and in the fight in Edinburgh High Street, commonly known as ' Cleanse the Causeway,' seventy persons were killed and the Earl of Arran and the Archbishop of Glasgow had to fly for their lives from the Earl of Angus through the reedy swamps bordering on the Nor' Loch.

On the 16th March 1475-6 William Loch (William of Loch) and John Loch were appointed to be Sheriffs (Vicecomes) in connection with a precept by James III for summoning the persons of Inquest on the service of Lawrence, Lord Oliphant, to the lands of Cranschaws. The summons was executed by John of Loch "Sergeant" on the 18th March 1475-6 ; and by William of Loch on the 9th April 1476, a witness being Bernard of Loch.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In such times the ' watch and ward ' condition of the Burgess tenure was no light responsibility, and every man who was made a Burgess had to appear in possession of suitable weapons. An Act of the 24th December 1567 laid down that an hagbut or arquebus should be carried, and after the 3rd November 1591 the rule was ' that anyone being made burgess must be sufficiently airmitt with ane furnisht muskitt,' though this practice was discontinued in the middle of the seventeenth century. It is interesting to trace the development of the arms from those possessed by a number of Lochs. Johne Loch in 1578 had a jack (coat of mail), speir and steel bonnet : Edward Loch in 1595 had an hagbut : James in 1613 still had an hagbuit, but Henry in 1629 appeared with a muskat : a later James in 1640 had a muskett, and was one of the last burgesses to produce arms as a condition of admission. (*Burgess Roll of the City of Edinburgh.*)

<sup>2</sup> *Calendar of Swinton Charters, 1379-1600. The Swintons of that Ilk and their Cadets*, A. C. Swinton, 1883, p. lxiii.

It seems likely that they had been sent from Edinburgh in connection with this matter, for John of Loch (John Loch) was Sergeant of the Burgh. He was a witness to a charter of land on the north side of the High Street in Edinburgh on the 8th February 1473, and to an instrument of sasine on the 24th September 1477. He also witnessed charters to St Giles' in May 1473, September 1477 and (described as 'laico') on the 4th June 1478, and it is noteworthy that in the first of these charters mention was made of the vennel known as Peblis Wynd, which points to his being one with the John of Loch who owned land at that time in Peebles. On the 28th February 1490 he again witnessed a charter to St Giles', in which he was called 'Serjandus.' He seems to have taken a lease of the petty customs of Edinburgh in 1480.<sup>1</sup>

In 1479 William of Loch, described as a Burgess of Dunbar, witnessed a charter to Sir John Swinton of that ilk of subjects in Dunbar ;<sup>2</sup> and in 1500 an action was brought against him, among others, by William Cok, Burgess of Haddington, for spoiling his crops.<sup>3</sup>

In 1492 Thomas Loch, among others, 'tenets' of the lands of :—

“ Howatstoun liand w'in the barony of calder and s'refdoum of Edinburgh,”

brought a charge before the Lords of Council against John of Gledony and others :—

“ for the wrangwis and maistfull vexacioun and distrubi of the said tenets of howatstoun be the taking far bai of dowble males of the saids lands and also the said Johne of gledony for the wrangwis awaytaking and w'halding fra the forsaid tenets of howatstoun of five horses and mers and four hed of nolt.”

<sup>1</sup> *Calendar of Charters, 1142-1586. Registrum Magni Sigilli. Extracts from Minutes of Edinburgh Town Council. Burgess Roll of the City of Edinburgh, 1473-1660. Acta Dominorum Concillii. Burgh Records. Miscellaneous Charters, Box 3.* (Kindly communicated to the writer by the Keeper of the Burgh Records.)

<sup>2</sup> *Calendar of Swinton Charters, 1379-1600.*

<sup>3</sup> *Acts of the Lords of Council in Civil Causes, Scotland, 1496-1501.*

The case was adjourned on the 5th July, and the defendants were warned :—

“ that thai vex not the said tenets in the meyntyme quhill the deciding of the said mat.”<sup>1</sup>

There may have been a long-drawn-out tenancy, as in 1586 a William Loch (or Loche) was a tenant, and for purposes of military service was described as a “ takkisman on hors bak.” In the *Proceedings of the Baron Court of Calder* of this time there were orders covering service to be rendered :—

“ . . . That is to say, That all men of the said barony, according to thair qualitees, estait and conditioun, be sufficientlie provydit of horse, armor and servandis to attend upoun the Laird and his tutor in our souerane Lordis seruice, when thay salbe chargit in quhatsumeoir oistis or raids, or otherwyse vsit or wont : as alswa to be readdie to follow the fray when as at ony time it sal happen. . . .”

A Henry Loch was mentioned in 1590, and about 1687 there was a mention of the lands of Howatstone occupied by Thomas Livingston and Henry Loch lying in the barony of Calder and sheriffdom of Edinburgh. On the 9th October 1698 Hendry Loch was ordained elder of Mid Calder Parish Church.<sup>2</sup>

In 1493 Johanne Loch had land and an house and yard in Our Lady Wynd of the Kirk o' Field beside the Burgh of Edinburgh.<sup>3</sup>

David Loch was made a Burgess of Edinburgh in right of his wife in 1500, and on the 1st April 1501 witnessed a sasine of land in Edinburgh. On the 9th June 1507 David appeared in the Burgh Court<sup>4</sup> :—

“ The quhilk day the ballies decernis David Loch to pay til Johne Brown x s for this witsonday termes male last bipast / and 11/-s for his stand / as was suorne and previt / and ordanis the

<sup>1</sup> *Acts of the Lords of Council in Civil Causes, 1478-1495*, p. 240.

<sup>2</sup> Wallhouse Writs. *History of the Parish of Mid Calder*, McCall.

<sup>3</sup> *Acta Dominorum Concilii*.

<sup>4</sup> *Burgh Court Book, 1507-1508*. (Kindly communicated by the Keeper of the Burgh Records.)

said David to preif to morne / quhat scaith he has sustenit on the insufficiantness of the hous.

“ Eodem die Sir William Brown foirspeker for Johne Brown protestit that sen he wantis his key of David Loch that thairfor he suld be ansuerand to the said Johne for the nixt termes male.”

In 1510 he had sasine of land on the south side of the High Street in Edinburgh.<sup>1</sup>

Between 1506 and 1512 a number of documents were signed by Magister Michael de Lacu (who also signed himself Michael Loch and Michaele de Lacy), Prebendary and Deacon of Trinity College near Edinburgh.<sup>2</sup> On the 28th December 1509 he was a witness to a charter by James IV of certain lands at Estir Hillhouse to Andrew Sandilands.<sup>3</sup>

On the 28th April 1517 Sir William Loch was mentioned as Chaplain of the Church of St Giles' in Edinburgh.<sup>4</sup>

On the 30th July 1501 Patrick Loch witnessed a sasine of a ' buith ' in the Buthraw, Edinburgh, by Thomas Hathaway.<sup>5</sup>

On the 15th October 1528 mention was made of the land of John Loch, on the west side of Blackfriars' Wynd, and on the 14th November 1532 John Loch, son and heir of the umquhyle John Loch, burgess of Edinburgh, had sasine of the land and resigned it to James Hill.<sup>6</sup>

In 1515 a precept was directed to the Sheriff of Berwick and others, including John Loch, to give sasine to Mr John Swinton, son of John Swinton of that Ilk, in the lands of Cranshaws and others.<sup>7</sup> He may well have been that John Loch who was mentioned on the 9th May 1536 in a precept of remission to Patrick Hepburn of Waughton, Knight, and others, including John Loch,

<sup>1</sup> John Foular's *Protocol Book*, 1500-1502. *Burgess Roll of the City of Edinburgh*, 1473-1660.

<sup>2</sup> John Foular's *Protocol Book*, 1500-1518. *Registrum Domus de Soltre Necnon Ecclesie Collegiate S. Trinitatis prope Edinburgh*, pp. 82, 157, 159, 161, 162, 163, 167, 168.

<sup>3</sup> *Registrum Magni Sigilli*.

<sup>4</sup> *Registrum Cartarum Ecclesie Sancti Egidii de Edinburgh*.

<sup>5</sup> John Foular's *Protocol Book*, 1500-1502.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>7</sup> *Calendar of Swinton Charters*, 1379-1600.

for assisting David Hume of Wedderburn in his treasonable exploits.<sup>1</sup>

The treasonable exploits in question were probably the killing of the Warden of the Marches, *Sieur de la Bastie*. The Duke of Albany had landed in Scotland as Regent in 1515, and, soon after, provoked the hostility of Lord Hume, the Chamberlain. Albany went to the Borders and, after the surrender of Hume Castle, Lord Hume was sent to Edinburgh under the care of the Earl of Arran. They fled together and joined the Earl of Angus in signing a bond against Albany, but by the spring of 1516 all three were reconciled to the Regent.

In September 1516 a Parliament met in the Palace of Holyrood, and among others came Lord Hume. His brother William was in the City, but had refused to enter the gate of the Palace. At the Governor's request, Lord Hume sent his signet-ring to his brother, who straightway hastened to the Palace. No sooner had the doors clanged behind him than Albany's guards seized the two Humes, who were tried, found guilty of treason and beheaded. The heads of the Humes were stuck over the Tolbooth in Edinburgh, and Albany flattered himself that he had cowed the turbulent nobility and could proceed on a long visit to France. In June 1517 Albany sailed for France, and a few months before his departure he made *Sieur Antoine de la Bastie*, one of his French followers, Captain of Dunbar Castle and Warden of the East Marches. This appointment gave dire offence to the Border, and on de la Bastie fell the vengeance of the House of Hume. In September 1517 news was brought to him that Langton Castle was besieged by rebels. At the head of an handful of horsemen he rode out to the rescue, to discover, when it was too late, that he had been trapped and that he was surrounded by the Humes. For a time it seemed that the speed of his horse would save him, but he lost his way and stuck fast in a bog. There he was slain by David Hume of Wedderburn, who cut off his head and carried it at his saddle-bow to the market-place of Duns, where he fast-

<sup>1</sup> *Register of the Privy Seal.*

ened it to a stake.<sup>1</sup> A great cairn of stones at Edrom near Duns still commemorates this exploit.

The connection of the Loch Family with the Baltic and other foreign trade of Scotland, of which more will be told later on, began about this time, and in December 1538 an interesting letter was sent from the Chancellor of Scotland to Cromwell, which showed something of the difficulties of commerce in those days :—

“ . . . Item quhow the merchandis of Scotland cummand furtht of France, Flanderis and othir partis beyond the sea, quhen the land in Ingland be storme of weddyr, contra wynd, or otherwais, and byis hors to come throcht the countretht in Scotland, they ar distursit, and thar hors taken fray tham, at Berwik and other partis of the Bordouris. As now laitly in this last monetht of December was takyn fra Matho Locht burges of Edinburgh cummand throcht Berwik, his sobyr<sup>2</sup> hors.”<sup>3</sup>

Richard Loch held land under the Castle wall on the south side of the High Street of Edinburgh, which was mentioned as a boundary to land given by James IV to Andrew Creichtoun, son of Sir James Creichtoun of Carnys,<sup>4</sup> on the 8th April 1492,<sup>5</sup> and again as a boundary on the 21st February 1501 and on the 21st October 1502.<sup>6</sup> On the 19th August 1507 Richard and his son, William, were mentioned in proceedings in the Burgh Court<sup>7</sup> :—

“ The quhilk day in presens of the provest and counsale

<sup>1</sup> *Scotland*, Mackie, pp. 300, 301.

<sup>2</sup> A ‘sobyr’ horse usually meant one of dark colour. But according to Jamieson it also meant “out of condition—poor—weak.”

<sup>3</sup> *Chronicles and Memorials, Scotland. Letters and Papers illustrating the Political Relations of England and Scotland in the XVI century.* Hamilton Papers, 1890, vol. i, p. 55.

<sup>4</sup> *The Scots Peerage*, Balfour Paul, vol. ii, p. 330. Sir James Crichton was the son of George Crichton, Earl of Caithness, and his first wife, daughter of Sir William Douglas of Strabrock. (See the genealogical table at page 89.)

<sup>5</sup> *Registrum Magni Sigilli.*

<sup>6</sup> John Foular’s *Protocol Book*, 1500-1502, pp. 106, 155.

<sup>7</sup> *Burgh Court Book*, 1507, p. 37. (Kindly communicated by the Keeper of the Burgh Records.)

#### EDINBURGH IN 1582

This view of Edinburgh has been reproduced from a coloured copy (in the possession of the writer) of a plan Number 4 in Volume III of *Civitates Orbis Terrarum* by Georgius Braun and Francis Hogenburg, which was issued probably about 1582.





*Castrum puellarum*

EDEN



Johne of Law has confessit in jugement to deliver the house that he had of Mertyne Bolby's til William Loch efter the forme of the indentour maid throupon and al thingis contenit in the samyn.

“ The quhilk day William Carmychel forspeker for umquhile Thomuoris dochteris protestit for the sicht of the assignatiour that Loch has of Mertyne Bolbis laud that he mycht say agare thame as efferis.”

“ The quhilk day William Carmychel protestit that sentence be provest and ballies of Dick of Loch and William his son under the siclik as he has fundin (suf?)ficient foule anent the improbatiour<sup>1</sup> of Mertyne Bully or ellis that he be dischargit of the sentence.”

From the tenour of two later documents<sup>2</sup> regarding the property inherited by his great-granddaughter, Marion, and the terms of her heirship from his son, William, it seems reasonable to infer that he owned the land of Carlinlippis in the sherifffdom of Peebles.

Richard died prior to the 28th August 1520, as on that date his son and heir, William (see page 88), had sasine of his land under the Castle wall.<sup>3</sup> No document has been found showing the name of Richard's father, but it is possible that he was the son of that William who was mentioned at the beginning of this Chapter, because both were alluded to as 'of Loch' as well as 'Loch,' a practice which had by then become unusual. Some small support is given to this suggestion by the old Scots custom of naming a first son after his father's father.

It is about this time that the first mention<sup>4</sup> occurs of the

<sup>1</sup> A process for disproving or reducing a document. See Wil Bully mentioned in Peebles with Sym and Thom Loch in 1456 (pages 63, 64).

<sup>2</sup> *Acta Dominorum Concilii et Sessionis*, 11th October 1548. A. Guthrie's *Protocol Book*, 1562-1600.

<sup>3</sup> John Foular's *Protocol Book*, 1519-1528.

<sup>4</sup> In the Harleian MSS. there are certain references to the Armorial Bearings of Loche :—

No. 1423. ' *Arms of the extinct Scots Nobility since Quine Mariys tyme.*' ' Loche, A. 5 fusills in fesse sa.'

No. 2120. ' *Irish, Scottish and Yorkshire coats, with many Outlandish Armes, etc.,*

Loch Armorial Bearings, which are depicted (see the plate opposite) in Sir Robert Forman's Armorial and are blazoned :—

“ Loch azur a saltyre ingrailet betwixt 3 swans najant in a loch proper two in fess and on in base argent.”

Sir Robert Forman's Armorial (also known as the Workman MS.) is the earliest existing Scottish Armorial. The only earlier Armorials containing Scottish Armorial Bearings are the Armorial de Gelre (1370-1388) and the Armorial de Bouvier, Berri roi d'Armes (*circa* 1450), which record only a limited number of the best known and most important Armorial Bearings. Sir Robert Forman's Armorial is believed to have been executed between 1506 and 1530, that is to say many years before the widespread debasement of Armorial Bearings, which began towards the end of the sixteenth century, when they ceased to be used for their legitimate purpose, a distinguishing mark in battle and tournaments, and it is interesting to find that the Loch Armorial Bearings are shown on certain pages which are generally considered to be of the earlier date. The fact that they are included in this Armorial shows them to be an early grant ; and their unique form suggests that they may be very old indeed. The argent saltire on an azure ground is the Scottish national emblem, and in this connection two passages may be quoted from Stevenson's *Heraldry in Scotland*<sup>1</sup> :—

“ The national arms of Scotland from an early date have been a white saltire on a blue field, the reputed cross of its patron, St Andrew, in the same way as those of England are the cross of St George, red on a white field. St Andrew's cross is understood to be tinctured, in allusion to the mythical apparition of his cross shining in the sky to encourage the Christian Hungus, King of the Picts, in his advance to battle with the heathen

---

*Arms in blason of Scottish Nobility and Gentry, A.D. 1580.* ‘ Loche, Ar. 3 fussels in fesse sa.’

Add. MSS. 26,695. ‘ *The single Coates of the Gentlemen of Scotland* ’ (sixteenth century), Folio 71. Under the name Loche, very clearly written, is a coat blazoned similarly to the first above.

The writer has not been able to find out anything about these Armorial Bearings, and can offer no suggestion as to who bore them.

<sup>1</sup> Pp. 260, 404.

ARMORIAL BEARINGS OF LOCH IN SCOTLAND AS DEPICTED IN  
SIR ROBERT FORMAN'S ARMORIAL, 1506-1530

Reproduced from the original by kind permission of the Lord Lyon  
King-of-Arms.



Loth or Lough



Loth azure a falcon in gualdron argent & swan's head in a  
Loth proper two in fess & on in base argent



Athelstane, King of the Saxons, some time in or before the seventh century.

“ In later times (1385) a St Andrew’s cross was ordered by the Scottish Parliament to be worn by everyone, Scot and Frenchman alike, in the Scottish host on an invasion of England. And the same cross composed the Scottish flag at sea.”

“ The saltire cross, whatever it was originally, has been adopted as the symbol of the martyrdom of St Andrew. Azure, a saltire argent—a shining cross that once appeared, it is said, on a blue sky ; it is the banner of the Patron of Scotland ; in other tinctures it appears in the Arms of Annandale as in the shields of Bruce, Johnstone, etc. It appears also in the arms of Maxwell, and engrailed, in the arms of Lennox,<sup>1</sup> and of Colquhoun.”

In the case of the Loch Armorial Bearings alone, so far as the writer has been able to discover, are the tinctures both azure and argent. It seems unlikely that a private family would adopt a national sign, and especially a sign which was, by an Act of Parliament, to be worn by everyone, and it may therefore be inferred that the Loch Armorial Bearings were in use before that date, that is before 1385. According to Planché,<sup>2</sup> Geoffrey, son and heir of Robert son of Maldred by Isabel de Nevil, assumed the name of his mother’s family on account of its wide possessions, but retained his own Armorial Bearings, Gules a saltire argent, derived, according to tradition, from his great-grandfather, Gospatric, Earl of Northumbria : it was possible that this derivation might be correct, for although Gospatric had died in 1070, a century before the general usage of coat-armour, crosses so disposed, but of irregular forms, were to be seen on many of the shields in the Bayeux Tapestry : the saltire might consequently have been retained by his descendants as their cognissance, or assumed by them at a later period in commemoration of him. Reginald de Lacu’s wife was descended from Gospatric through his granddaughter, Gunnild, who married Uhtred, Lord of Galloway, and

<sup>1</sup> In the case of Lennox the saltire was not, it is said, engrailed till Sir Robert Forman’s time. (*The Scots Peerage*, Balfour Paul, vol. v, p. 362.)

<sup>2</sup> *The Pursuivant of Arms*, pp. 58, 59, 245.

it is possible that the saltire on the Loch Armorial Bearings may also have been derived from Gospatric's cross. The shield of the Lords of Galloway was azure.<sup>1</sup> The name, de Lacu, would have suggested lochs, though they could hardly be so used alone, as a distinguishing difference, and the swan was the badge of the Nevils<sup>2</sup> and of the de Bohuns, Earls of Hereford. It is, however, idle to speculate too freely in a matter about which so little is really known and which must remain a subject of conjecture. Enough is known to say with certainty that the Loch Armorial Bearings belong to the time when Armorial Bearings were used for their true purpose, and to suggest that they may well be among the oldest in Scotland.

William was the son of Richard Loch (see page 84), and succeeded his father prior to the 28th August 1520, as on that date he had sasine of his land under the Castle Wall.<sup>3</sup> He seems also to have inherited the land of Carlinlippis in the sheriffdom of Peebles.<sup>4</sup> William already held land on the south side of the High Street, as<sup>5</sup> on the 30th March 1509 he resigned it and took sasine in "conjunct infetment" with his spouse, Alison Creichton,<sup>6</sup> whom he had just married. The land is described as lying "between the lands of Andrew Creichton on the west and the land of James Johnston on the east and the land called the Hie Riggis on the south." Andrew was the son of Sir James Creichtoun of Carnys, son of George Crichton, Erle of Caithness. William's great-grandson bought Drylaw, and it is therefore interesting to find in 1556 a reference to "Alexandri Creichtoun filii et heredis apparentis Willelmi Creichtoun de Drylaw. . . ." <sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Uhtred's father, Fergus, bore "Lyone Ram : arg : cround or, in a shield azure" (*The Lands and their Owners in Galloway*, vol. ii, p. 49), and the same blazon is given to Alan by Sir David Lindsay. (*The Scots Peerage*, Balfour Paul, vol. iv, p. 144.)

<sup>2</sup> Hugh de Neville was Warden of the Forest of Dean in 1207. (*Transactions of the Bristol and Gloucestershire Archaeological Society*, vol. xxxiii, p. 182.)

<sup>3</sup> John Foular's *Protocol Book*, 1519-1528.

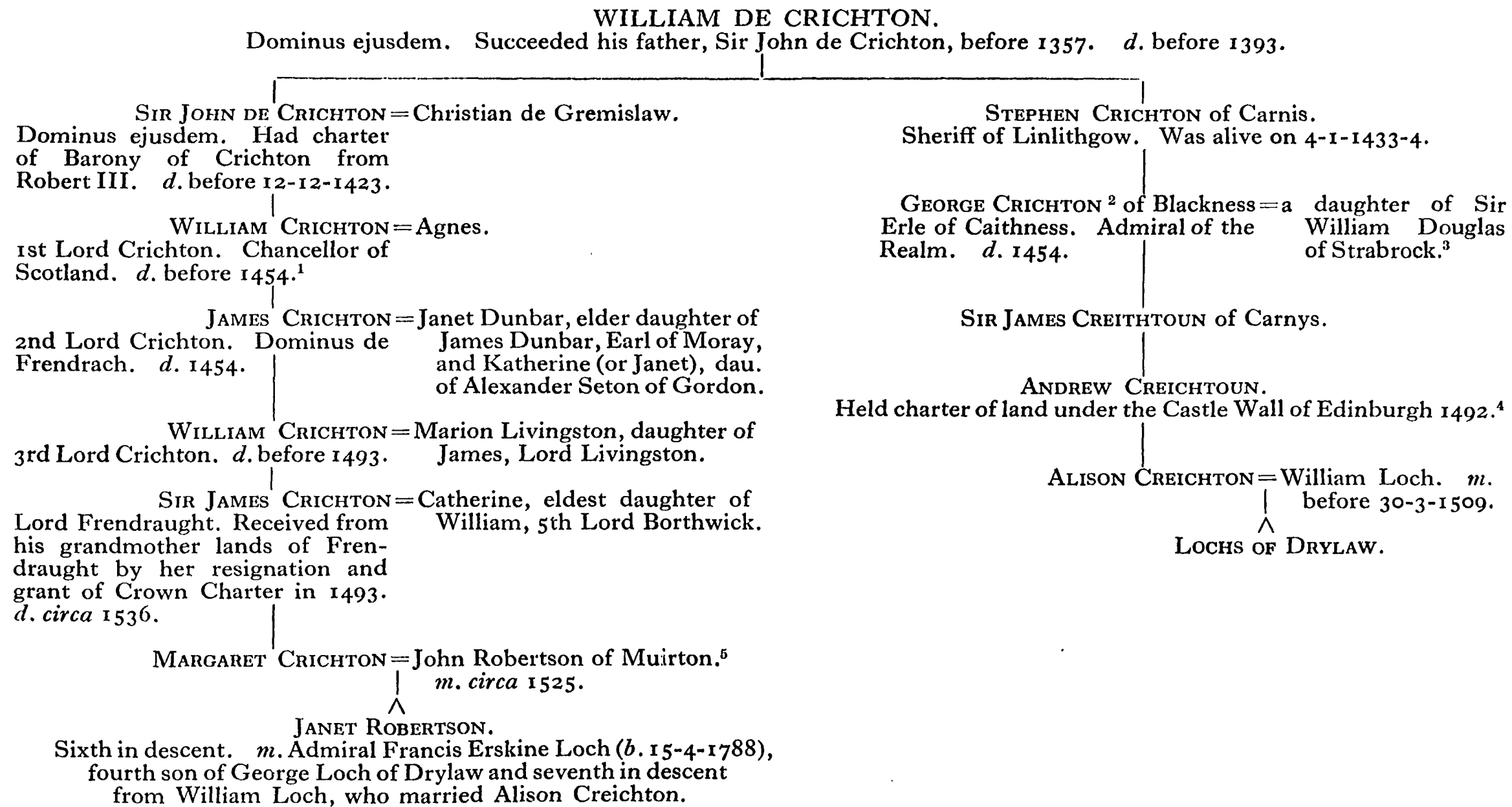
<sup>4</sup> *Acta Dominorum Concilii et Sessionis*, 11th October 1548. A. Guthrie's *Protocol Book*, 1562-1600.

<sup>5</sup> Vincent Strathauchin's *Protocol Book*, 1507-1524.

<sup>6</sup> For the descent of Alison Creichton see the genealogical table opposite.

<sup>7</sup> *Registrum Domus de Soltre necnon Ecclesie Collegiate S. Trinitatis prope Edinburgh.*

DESCENT OF ALISON CREICHTON, WIFE OF WILLIAM LOCH,  
AND JANET ROBERTSON, WIFE OF ADMIRAL FRANCIS ERSKINE LOCH



<sup>1</sup> *Sir Walter Scott wrote of him "a consummate statesman according to the manner of his age"—"as destitute of faith, mercy and conscience as of fear and folly."*

<sup>2</sup> *His seal bore quarterly a galley for Caithness and a lion rampant for Crichton.*

<sup>3</sup> *First wife.*

<sup>4</sup> *Andrew Creichtoun's land was bounded on the east by that of Richard Loch, father of William Loch, who married Alison Creichton.*

<sup>5</sup> *See Table facing page 266.*

Authorities :—*The Scots Peerage*, vol. ii, pp. 323-331; vol. iii, pp. 52-66; vol. iv, pp. 123-124; vol. vi, p. 305.

*Registrum Magni Sigilli. Charter dated 8-4-1492.*

*Vincent Strathauchin's Protocol Book, 1507-1524.*

He seems to have been a wealthy man. In 1521 he had sasine of some lands adjacent to his own resigned by Sir Patrick Auchinlek, Chaplain.<sup>1</sup> He was made burgess and guildbrother of Edinburgh on the 15th October 1517, for which privilege he paid £3, 10s., and died before the 12th February 1535-6.<sup>2</sup>

William had at least <sup>3</sup> two sons <sup>4</sup> :—

- (1) Andrew, of whom below.
- (2) John, who may have been the John Loch who appeared as auditing the Edinburgh Town accounts in 1553 and was a member of the Town Council in 1556.<sup>5</sup>

Andrew held land on the south side of the High Street of Edinburgh near the Castle <sup>6</sup> and also in Selkirk.<sup>7</sup> On the 12th February 1535-6 he was made a burgess and guildbrother of Edinburgh, as son and heir of the umquhile William Loch.<sup>8</sup> On the 4th February 1535 John Donaldson assigned his “tenement lyand in Selkirk” to Andrew Louch and his heirs. Andrew also acted on behalf of Gilbert Ker<sup>9</sup> in the matter of certain rents and “Sanders Lauder burges of Edinburgh was in americiament of this court” (the Burgh Court of Selkirk): he also arrested lawfully James Scot and claimed on behalf of Gilbert Ker £10, 10s. of “myll maill” (rents) of the term of Pentecost 1540. On the

<sup>1</sup> Vincent Strathauchin's *Protocol Book*, 1507-1524.

<sup>2</sup> *Burgess Roll of the City of Edinburgh*, 1473-1660.

<sup>3</sup> Certain family genealogical tables show other children: James, William, Helen, Robert and Sir Henry (Chaplain-Sacristan of St Giles' Church), but the writer has been unable to trace any authority for the entries, though he has found references to each individual. About 1570-1600 a number of Lochs appear in the *Commissariat of Edinburgh: Testaments* and in *Protocol Books*, as owning land in the High Street and under the Wall, but it has not been possible to establish their identity.

<sup>4</sup> *Burgess Roll of the City of Edinburgh*, 1473-1660. See also A. Guthrie's *Protocol Book*, 4th June 1563: *Acta Dominorum Concilii et Sessionis*, 11th October 1548.

<sup>5</sup> *Minutes of Edinburgh Town Council*.

<sup>6</sup> *Calendar of Charters*, 1142-1586 (14th March 1576-7).

<sup>7</sup> *Melrose Regality Records*, vol. iii, p. 364.

<sup>8</sup> *Burgess Roll of the City of Edinburgh*, 1473-1660.

<sup>9</sup> A Gilbert Ker appeared in John Loch's testament on the 5th February 1584-5 as occupying certain husbandland. (*Commissariat of Edinburgh: Testaments*.)

14th December 1540 and 20th January 1540-1 Andro Louch represented Gilbert Ker in the matter of certain debts to Sir William Brydin "Lady Prest" (probably the well-known "Vicar of Selkirk," a relative of Andrew's wife). But on the 4th July 1542 Andrew himself came into the amerciament of the Court for "non entres" at the instance of Wall Elwand.<sup>1</sup> He was a burges of Selkirk and a burges and guildbrother of Edinburgh,<sup>2</sup> and died in or before 1548.<sup>3</sup>

He married Margaret Brydden, daughter of John Bryden, a notary public and son of Andrew Bryden,<sup>4</sup> by whom he had issue<sup>5</sup> :—

- (1) John, of whom hereafter (see page 99).
- (2) Marion. On the 11th September 1548 a contract was made at Edinburgh between John Lyndsay of Covintoun<sup>6</sup> and Alexander Lyndsay, his son on the one part, and John Loch wardator of the half lands of Carlinlippis and having the gift of the marriage and profits thereof of Marion Loch, daughter and heiress of the deceased Andrew Loch, burges of Edinburgh, and taking burden upon him for the said Marion and as tutor to her, on the other part, for the marriage of the said Alexander and Marion: failing the said Alexander the said Marion should marry Bernard Lyndsay son of the said Laird of Covintoun, whom failing, James Lyndsay also his son, whom failing, the nearest of the said Laird's friends con-

<sup>1</sup> *Burgh Court Book, Selkirk, 1503-1545.*

<sup>2</sup> *Melrose Regality Records, vol. iii, p. 364. Burgess Roll of the City of Edinburgh, 1473-1660.*

<sup>3</sup> *Acta Dominorum Concillii et Sessionis (1548).*

<sup>4</sup> The Family of Bryden or Bridin were well known in Selkirk at this time, and were described as "people of means and position." One of them was knighted by James V for ". . . good service done by Wm. Bryden, clerk of our burgh of Selkirk, to our predecessor at the battle of Flodden." (*The History of Selkirkshire or Chronicles of Ettrick Forest.*)

<sup>5</sup> *Melrose Regality Records, vol. ii, pp. 133, vol. iii, pp. 364, 365. Acta Dominorum Concillii et Sessionis (1548).*

<sup>6</sup> The Lindsays acquired the lands of Covington at a date after 1406 and held them till after the Reformation. (*Origines Parochiales Scotiae, vol. i, p. 140.*) Covington is about fifteen miles west of Peebles, and the betrothal suggests that a connection with their friends in that locality may still have been kept up.

venient therefor as he might be pleased to name to her : and the said John Loch should assign the said ward relief and nonentry of the half lands of Carlinlippis in the sheriffdom of Peebles and all right of the tenements and lands pertaining to the said Marion lying in Edinburgh : and the said John Lyndsay should pay to him therefor 200 crowns of the sun. A witness to the contract was Sir Henry Loch, Prebendary, in St Giles' Church.<sup>1</sup> It seems possible that Marion rebelled against this collective betrothal, as in 1570 a Marion Loch, whose " spouse " was Hector Sinkler, resigned a rent of 10 merks of land lying on the south side of the High Street near the Castle of Edinburgh.<sup>2</sup> She had sasine, in terms of precept of clare constat (*i.e.* crown precept from Chancery), in 1563 of land on the south side of the High Street near the Castle, which had formerly belonged to Richard Loch, as heir to her grandfather, William, and also of an annual rent from certain tenements.<sup>3</sup>

By the beginning of the reign of Queen Mary, Lochs were playing a considerable part in the affairs of Edinburgh.

There is on record<sup>4</sup> a privateering commission of Mary, Queen of Scots, in favour of Patrick Loch, in the following terms :—

“ Mary by the Grace of God Queen of Scots to all Princes, Dukes, Officers, Associates, Confederates and Friendly Peoples of Provinces, Lords and Keepers of Cities, and Masters of Ships : Greeting : Although we judge that it cannot be unknown to you that England has invaded our people with a bloody and cruel war by land and sea—so that the whole country will speedily be overrun with desolation ; Now when Patrick Loche is about to proceed against the enemy with an armed ship called the *Mary Gallande* he has desired these official tokens of our trust by which we signify to You that he is our man, no robber or pirate but bearing just and lawful war with his country against the enemy ; wherefore we desire that, if it shall happen him to bring or in any wise send to You any English ships in Your harbours or other naval defences, You aid him

<sup>1</sup> *Acta Dominorum Concillii et Sessionis* (1548).

<sup>2</sup> A. Guthrie's *Protocol Book*.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> *Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of the Reign of Henry VIII*, Record Edition, 2nd edition 1920, vol. xix, part 1, A.D. 1544.

PRIVATEERING COMMISSION GRANTED TO PATRICK LOCH  
IN THE NAME OF MARY, QUEEN OF SCOTS, 1543

This is a contemporary copy preserved in the General Register House,  
Edinburgh. Reproduced by kind permission of the Keeper of the  
Registers and Records of Scotland.



In Stirlingi et  
foris in manu  
signatum

...permanere esse cum abbas et conventus monasterii Sabita Elmatoris ordinis  
quod se adhibuit voto tam abbas possit uti vestro. vestramque ornamentis et  
quam alii episcopi Sed per omnia declarabunt abunde Johannes Hovnoton  
Jacobus Flemingus quibus ut fidem adhibere vestramque rogamus vale patri  
P. mo. Ex. adunumque Romae. Januarii Anno supra mille. et quingentesimo  
tertio

Roma. paternitatis tue dilectio ex animo  
Maria Dei gratia Regina. Scotorum universis principibus Ducibus proceribus  
sociis consociatis et amicitia populis principibus. Dominis Civitatumque  
tyrionibus et classium professoribus salutem. Et si meminimus vestrum gratum  
esse arbitramur. quia fides et aperiendo bello nostram gentem sumasit  
anglicis terra marique propter quod quocumque horum civis sine malum  
persevere consueverit. Quia tamen esset armatum narium enim Mary  
galbaud nomen est in hystor adunumque paternitas tota. Ego vero exorant  
fidei atque officii sui testes quibus sumus nostrum, no prodonem, no pyrata  
sed iustum et legitimum sum patrio hystoribus bonum vestrum vestris  
prudencia significamus. Quo pro ita sunt potimus et si contigerit iam  
in portus aut canali vestra expugnata Anglorum manus aliquot  
deducere, aut aliqui ad nos ducere, comatu finitio et benivolentia  
officia nulla negotio, suo fine humanitatis atque amicitia debere possunt  
nam vestris ut apud nos parva exponantur erit tunc. Vale viri magnifice  
Datum, et scriptis amano comitis tutoris et gubernatoris nostri manu  
designatum Stirlingi pridie calendas februarii Anno Domini 1543

Maria Dei gratia Regina. Scotorum solis utlois moderando optat  
Beatissimo patri qui Ego reddidit martus Summus patriarcha Aquile  
se, erit apud nos sanctitatis legatum menses quinq. regentes quo tempore  
sumum bonum omni amorem et benivolentia in sedem



with provisions and deny him no kindnesses which the claims of humanity and friendship demand for We shall be careful to reciprocate. Farewell Worthy Men. Given at Stirling and countersigned by the Earl of Arran our tutor and Governor 28 February 1543.”

In those days <sup>1</sup> it seems to have been the practice to issue such privateering commissions, though they did not always serve to protect those to whom they were given. In the reign of James IV Scotland became for the first and last time a naval Power, and the names of Wood and Barton were dreaded on the seas. Once Sir Andrew Wood with two ships captured a squadron of five English vessels; in another engagement, which lasted for the whole of “ane lang summer day,” he overcame three English ships. The depredations of Dutch pirates were swiftly brought to an end by Andrew Barton, who swooped down on the coast of Holland, slew the pirates, and sent their heads in barrels to the King. The Portuguese fared in the same way. They had captured Scottish ships and James demanded satisfaction, which was not given. The King thereupon issued letters to Andrew and John Barton, who straightway put to sea and terrorized the Portuguese merchantmen. The King of Denmark, too, received valuable help from the Scottish fleet on more than one occasion. In 1511, however, Andrew Barton’s two ships were treacherously attacked and captured by the English; Barton himself, sorely wounded, was taken to London as a prisoner. To James’ remonstrances Henry VIII calmly answered that princes did not dispute about pirates.

In that same year took place the launching of the *Great St Michael*, a war vessel far more powerful than any in the English navy, 240 feet long and 35 feet broad, with an hull 10 feet thick, and armed with over 300 large and small guns. John Loich <sup>2</sup> was one of the ship’s company, which numbered some 284 persons. The Captain received £7 and the sailors 35 shillings a month.

But in King James’ own words, “in the warlde is naething

<sup>1</sup> *Scotland*, Mackie, pp. 291, 312, 322.

<sup>2</sup> *Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer of Scotland*, vol. iv, p. 504.

mair inconstant as constant peace between Inglismen and Scotis,” and the year 1513 saw the knightly, but disastrous, adventure of Flodden. In the summer of 1542 the English fleet was despatched to watch the coast of Scotland and captured twenty-eight merchantmen; and no doubt the Scots took such measures of reprisal as were possible. Solway Moss and the death of James V followed. In the autumn of 1543 Henry VIII began his attempt to seize the fortresses in southern Scotland and to take the little Queen Mary to England, by capturing some merchantmen, and then in May 1544 despatched a fleet of two hundred vessels and a large army to Scotland. This fleet reached Leith, and the raiders were joined by a great force of cavalry that had come overland from Berwick. Edinburgh was set on fire and burnt for four days, but the English fleet and army had to retire, leaving an unconquered nation behind them. It is to be hoped that the *Mary Gallande* managed to give good account of herself, and helped towards forcing the retreat of the English; and, though there is no further record of her, there are letters of the Council, dated the 24th June 1550, charging Patrick Louche to present a prisoner, an Englishman, before the Council.<sup>1</sup>

Sir Henry Loch, mentioned above, witnessed the lease of an house and booth by Sir William Merschell, the Chaplain of Sanct Erasmois Altar, in 1552, and was Prebendary and Sacristan of St Giles' Church. As Sacristan, he seems to have been responsible for supplying fire and water to the Chaplains, strings to the bells, and for watering and the sweeping of the choir, and so on. He offered to lose his benefit as Sacristan if any dozen of Chaplains could prove want of fire or water. In the Council records of the 20th July 1554 there was an act “anent the Bellis,” by which it was declared that Sir Henry Loch the Sacristan was not only—

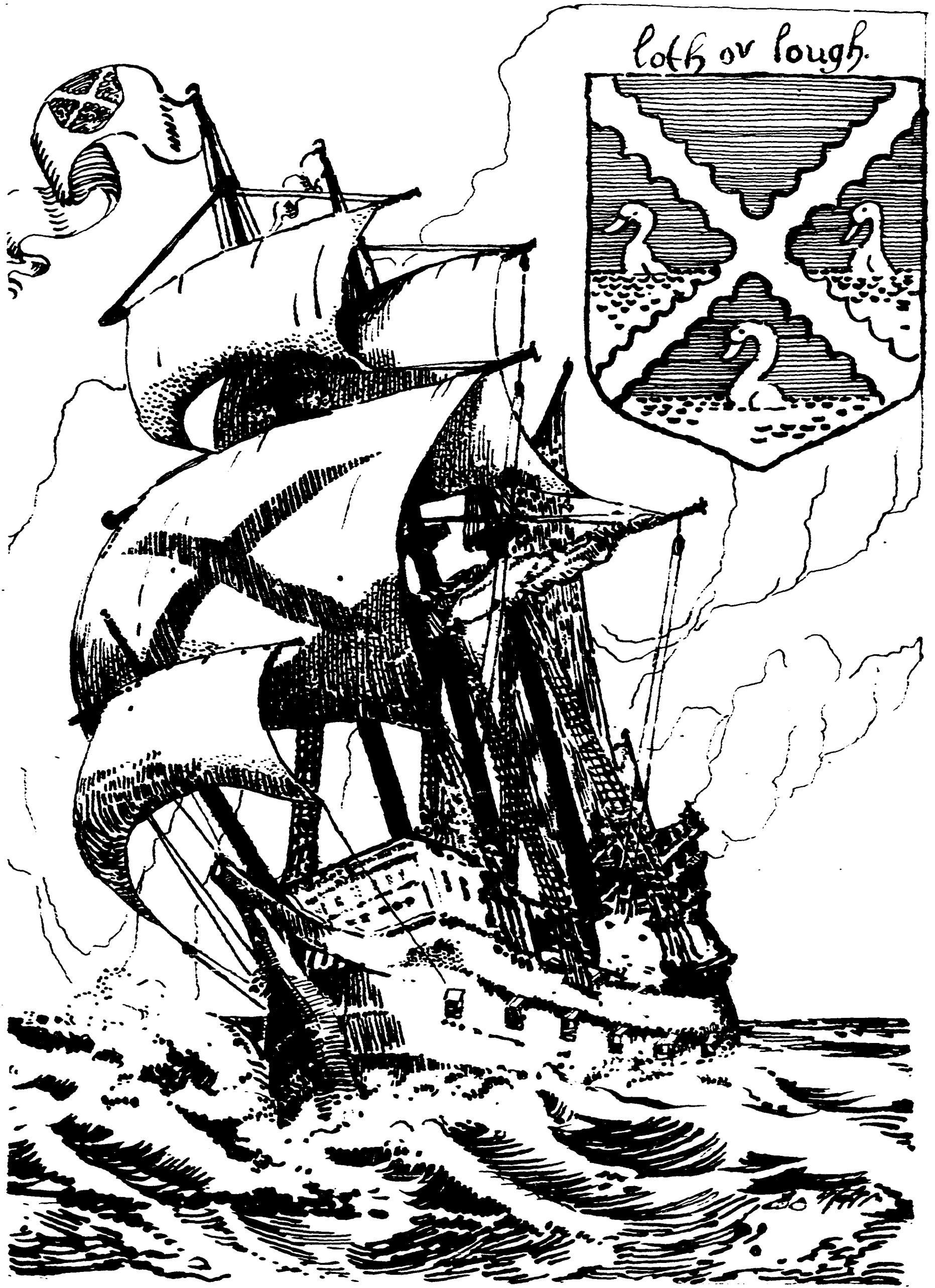
“to find stringis to all the Bellis inwith the steepill, but siclik to watter and soup the Queir once every oulk (week); and further that at all times cuming the grete Bellis be nocht rounng fra ten houris at evin quhill five hours in the mornyng.”

<sup>1</sup> *Treasurer's Accounts, 1473-1550.*

THE 'MARY GALLANDE,' 1543

This picture is based on information collected by the writer, mainly from the South Kensington Museum and the Royal United Service Institution. He is indebted to Mr Lindsay Westwater for his help in ensuring the correctness of the general appearance of the vessel.







On the 22nd September 1556 he was charged to assist in taking down the images, and in 1557 when the "rascale multitude" seized, ducked in the Nor' Loch and burnt the image of the patron Saint of St Giles' Church in Edinburgh, he helped to save the Mass Vessels, which he handed over on the 7th January 1558-9:—

"The Quhilk day the prowest baillies and counsall ordanis Jhone Charteris elder dene of gild to ressaieue the jowallis underwritten fra Schir Henrye Louche sacristane of the Kirk of Sanct Geill now hafar of the same, and to keip them be himself and his deputis that he will answer for that the saym salbe furthcumand to the toun quhen thai think expedient and to serve the nychtbouris thairof as use is . . ." <sup>1</sup>

The Loch Family were at this time staunch adherents of the Old Church, to which they had given not a few Priests, and they remained so, for some years later John Loch was thrown into prison for hearing a Mass. Towards the close of the seventeenth century, and probably later, they were of the Bishops' Church,<sup>2</sup> but later they probably acquiesced in the Presbyterian form of worship.<sup>3</sup> In England from about 1800 they became members of the Church of England. But a close study of the records of the Family suggests the general conclusion that they do not attach great importance to an outward form, but that they are driven by a restless curiosity of mind to enquire, usually with unsatisfying results, into the forces underlying and directing religious or occult phenomena, and that it is therefore of little moment to them whether the form is that of Roman Catholicism, of Witchcraft, or of the Presbytery. They have, on the other hand, a strong sense of obligation to a Cause, and would, therefore, in all probability have continued to profess the old religion so long as a struggle was still actively in progress.

The main circumstance which made possible the Reformation

<sup>1</sup> *History of St Giles'. Registrum Cartarum Ecclesie Sancti Egidii de Edinburgh. Minutes of Edinburgh Town Council. Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, vol. iii, p. 196.

<sup>2</sup> See pages 147, 148, 152, 155. <sup>3</sup> They were buried at Cramond (see page 145).

was the growing distaste and contempt in men's minds for the abuses which had crept into the administration of the Church, in which the higher offices had become the prey of the great men of the land, and for the profligacy of many of its clergy. The position was summed up in a verse of a then popular canticle <sup>1</sup> :—

“ The blind Bishop he culd nocht preiche  
For playing with the lassis :  
The syllie Freir behuffit <sup>2</sup> to fleiche <sup>3</sup>  
For almous <sup>4</sup> that he assis <sup>5</sup> ;  
The curat his creid he culd not reid :  
Schame fall the cumpanie.  
Hay trix, tryme go trix,  
Under the grene wod tree.”

The Church itself recognized the perils which beset it, and the Scottish Clergy, assembled in a Provincial Council in 1549, admitted that

“ . . . there appear to have been mainly two causes and roots of evils which have stirred up among us so great dissensions and occasions of heresies, to wit, the corruption of morals and profane lewdness of life in churchmen of almost all ranks, together with crass ignorance of literature and all the liberal arts.”

The time was overdue for reforms, but it is hard to believe that the Reformation, in the form that it took, was in truth the best that could have befallen Scotland. With the evils perished much that was beautiful and wise : with the Reforms, and their attendant good, came much of harshness and intolerance, which must be deplored. And criticism of the Old Church should be tempered by two thoughts : firstly, that almost all the history that is read of the Old Church was written by its bitterest enemies with malevolent intention ; and, secondly, that the Old Church had, through all time, stood steadily and uncompromisingly for the independence of Scotland.

Nevertheless, a change was inevitable, and in the circumstances

<sup>1</sup> *Scotland*, Mackie, p. 319.

<sup>2</sup> behoved.

<sup>3</sup> beg.

<sup>4</sup> alms.

<sup>5</sup> asks.

of those days it could hardly have come about otherwise than violently ; and it may be, too, that something in the new stern and unbending creed appealed to the consciences of men whose Northern blood made strife a natural state, and who had, from the time of their first conversion, found a religion of humility one difficult to absorb.

On the 6th July 1560 the Treaty of Leith was signed, and with it the death-knell of the “ auld alliance ” with France, and all that it stood for. On the 1st August Parliament met and decreed that the jurisdiction and authority of the Pope should be abolished, that anyone who acknowledged his supremacy or issued decrees in his name should be banished and lose all his goods, and that all Acts of Parliament in favour of the Roman Catholic Church should be annulled. The Confession of Faith, a statement of the chief doctrines of Calvinistic Protestantism, was declared by Parliament to be “ hailsome and sound doctrine groundit upon the infallibill trewth of godis word,” and the celebration of Mass or of baptism according to the ancient form was strictly forbidden. For the first offence against this Act the penalty was confiscation, for the second banishment, for the third death. This Act was by no means the end of the conflict, which raged for many a long year, but it marked the turn of the tide, from the ebb of Roman Catholicism and France to the flow of Protestantism and England.

In 1556, and again in 1566, Harie Loch was mentioned as a Prebendary of St Giles’, and ‘ Henricus Loch notarius ’ in 1553-1558 appeared in a number of papers, including a confirmation of the lands of ‘ Ravilstoun,’ with which the family were afterwards so closely to be connected.<sup>1</sup>

On the 8th August 1560 James Martin, Rector of the University of Paris, gave a certificate that Andrew Loch was a student there and granted him a safe-conduct with his box of books and clothes.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Registrum Cartarum Ecclesie Sancti Egidii de Edinburgh*, pp. 257, 259, 265, 270, and Appendix XCIX.

<sup>2</sup> *Loch Collection of Scottish Documents*. This Collection, to which a number of

On the 18th May 1559 a letter was issued from Francis and Mary to Queen Elizabeth of England requesting a safe-conduct for James Loch, 'indwellar' in Leith, to trade with England by land or sea for a year. It was subscribed by Mary of Lorraine as Regent and signed "Your gud sester and Allye, Marie R."<sup>1</sup> A James, possibly the same, owned a tenement near the gate of Leith in the Barony of Restalrig.<sup>2</sup>

In 1565 Patrick Loch, described as a Scottish merchant, and probably that Patrick who had commanded the *Mary Gallande*, received a recommendation from Queen Mary to Frederick II, King of Denmark;<sup>3</sup> and he apparently wielded considerable influence in Leith, as, during the imprisonment of the Queen in Lochleven Castle in 1567-1568, he and George Hume were charged with obtaining the consent of the inhabitants of Leith to the election of the Earl of Moray as Regent. The record of the 2nd September 1567 ran:—

"The quhilk day, the inhabitants of the toun of Leyth

references will be made in this History, was brought to England after the sale of Drylaw and disappeared for many years, when it was rediscovered and described in 'Notes and Queries, 1st January to June, 1910' as: ". . . evidently the result of the nation's characteristic—business care combined with love of antiquity—is of exceptional interest, both literary and historical, and is the accumulation of centuries by one family."

A number of the most interesting documents were removed from the Collection in circumstances of mystery but, it seems, with untoward results to those concerned: for the writer has been permitted to see a letter of a person into whose hands some of the papers had apparently fallen, describing a series of deaths and other calamities and saying:—

"I am glad the old 'accompts' reached you. When you have done with them please destroy them as I do not wish to set eyes on them again, they being part of a whole possessing some extraordinary fatality affecting all those handling them . . . suffering from the evil influences surrounding everything associated with the Stuarts (for there were included in the collection James II and the Old Pretender's letters to the Stuarts of Appin). . ."

The bulk of the Collection has been recovered, and is now (1933) in the hands of Baron Loch of Drylaw.

<sup>1</sup> *Calendar of Scottish Papers*, vol. i.

<sup>2</sup> *Registrum Domus de Soltre necnon Ecclesie Collegiate S. Trinitatis prope Edinburgh*, p. 127.

<sup>3</sup> *Register of the Privy Council of Scotland*, vol. xiv, Addenda.

underwrittin convenit within the kirk thair of, being requirit be Patrik Loch and George Hume, inhabitants of the said toun, at the command of the maist nobill James, Regent of the realme of Scotland, and Lordis of Secreit Counsale, gif thai wald consent and accept the coronatioun of our Soverane maid of befoir, and electing of the said nobill Lord in Regent. . . .

“ Quhilkis personis underwrittin, all in ane voce, gaif thair expres consent and assent thairto, and committis and committit their full power to the saidis Patrik Loch. . . .

“ Quhairupon the said Patrik Loch askit actis and instrumentis.”<sup>1</sup>

In 1565 a letter of Queen Mary to Eric XIV, King of Sweden, recommended James Loch, citizen of Edinburgh, and a similar letter recommended him to Frederick II, King of Denmark.<sup>2</sup>

Less reputable, possibly, than these was Peter Loch, an Orkney pirate, against whom, among others, complaints were made by Shetlanders in 1566-1567.<sup>3</sup> It would be interesting to know whether later he joined Bothwell.

In 1570 Daid Loch was hanged by the Regent Morton at Brechin Castle, which had been held for Queen Mary: the matter was described in the following words<sup>4</sup> :—

“ Upon the tuelt day of the said moneth of August (1570) the said Castell of Brechin was randerit to my Lord regent, becaus erle of Huntlie and utheris erlis come not to reskew the said suddartis being thair, according to thair promeis maid to thame, and thaj become in his will; quha causit tak the hail capitanis and suddartis being thairin, extending to jc and i personis. And thairefter upon the xii day of the sayme moneth, being Sattirday, he causis justifie in Brechin 31 personis . . .”

To return to Andrew's (see page 91) son, John. It seems likely that he was the John Loch who in 1565 was imprisoned in irons in the Tolbooth and his goods confiscated for hearing

<sup>1</sup> *Register of the Privy Council of Scotland*, vol. i, p. 562.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. xiv, Addenda, pp. 219, 254.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 268.

<sup>4</sup> *A Diurnal of remarkable occurrents that have passed within the country of Scotland since the death of James the Fourth till the year 1575*. Edited by T. Thomson. Bannatyne Club Publication.

Mass, but he was freed and his goods restored by order of Queen Mary, "which is obeyed to the great offence of the whole people." This was no small favour, for under the Act of Parliament of 1560, as has already been related, it had been decreed, among other matters, that celebration of Mass according to the ancient form was strictly forbidden, and that for the first offence the penalty was confiscation, for the second banishment and for the third death.<sup>1</sup>

It is well at this point to draw attention to a number of incidents which suggest a consistent attachment to the House of Stewart. It has been seen that in 1543 Patrick Loch took an armed ship against the English with a privateering commission in the name of Queen Mary. In 1565 James Loch and Patrick Loch received letters of recommendation from Queen Mary to King Frederick II of Denmark and King Eric XIV of Sweden. In the same year John Loch was beholden to Queen Mary's orders for his property, if not for his life. In 1570 David Loch was hanged by the Regent Morton at the fall of Brechin Castle, which was held for Queen Mary. There is a paper in the *Loch Collection of Scottish Documents* which states<sup>2</sup> that :—

"Mr Loch's family were strong partizans of the abdicated monarch<sup>3</sup> and his descendants to whom it is reported that they lent the sum of £10,000/—."

It seems likely that David Loch helped in the establishment of communication between Scotland and the Continent in 1745 and in conveying the calls to arms to the Stewarts of Appin.

<sup>1</sup> *Calendar of Scottish Papers*, vol. ii. *Scotland*, Mackie, pp. 335-336.

<sup>2</sup> It is not known who wrote this paper or on what authority the statement was made. From the nature of the transaction, however, it is most unlikely that any written record of it exists. Some evidence of the pro-Stewart feelings of the Family is afforded by the terms of the letter (see note 5, page 185) from the schoolboy, John Erskine, to his aunt, Frances Erskine, who married James Loch of Drylaw, in which he hopes to see "bloody Cumberland & his followers as well drubbed by the brave Hylanders. . . ."

<sup>3</sup> King James VII.

John probably engaged in the trade with the Baltic, as he died in Dantzic<sup>1</sup> on the 19th August 1583.<sup>2</sup> Going on a voyage then was a very different matter to our modern journeys by sea, and perhaps he had some premonition of death, as his will began curiously “being whole in mind and body, but setting sail for Dantzic. . . .” His estate consisted of merchandise at home and abroad, with ready cash, also the sowing of his half husbandland in Selkirk and plenishing in his house in Selkirk, valued at £1358. It is probable that he inherited the other half of the lands of Carlinlippis in the sheriffdom of Peebles, of which his sister, Marion, is known to have received one-half (see page 91).

John married *firstly* a daughter of Gavin Wilkine, Burgess of Selkirk, by whom he had issue<sup>3</sup> :—

- (1) Sarah. On the 8th August 1590 a charter was given by James VI at Holyroodhouse regarding a tenement of land possessed by Sarah Loch, daughter of the deceased John Loch, only lawful son of Margaret Brydden, widow of the deceased Andrew Loch, burgess of Selkirk :—

“which has been possessed by them as old and kindly tenants of the Abbey of Melrose beyond the memory of man. . . . Therefore he with the consent of the officers of State grants to Sarah and her heirs and assignees in feu ferme that tenement of land within the burgh, with an acre at the end of the 2nd tenement between the lands of the deceased David Hall on the west, of the deceased John Bryden on the east, the highway on the south, and Ettrick Water on the north, for yearly payment of 25s.”<sup>4</sup>

- (2) James, of whom hereafter (see pages 103 and 105).

<sup>1</sup> Enquiries have been made at Dantzic, but no information about him is forthcoming there. The only Ecclesiastical Register going as far back is that of the famous Cathedral Skt. Marien, and there is no mention of John Loch's death or funeral in the Register of 1583. Nor does there seem to be anything in the correspondence relating to the trade between Dantzic and Scotland.

<sup>2</sup> *Commissariat of Edinburgh : Testaments.*

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> *Melrose Regality Records*, vol. iii, p. 364. An “old and kindly” tenant was a free tenant, as opposed to one who was bound to the land. It has been seen (p. 57,

John married *secondly* Mansie, daughter of Archibald Leiche.<sup>1</sup> The marriage contract<sup>2</sup> between John Loch, burges of Selkirk, and Mansie Leith, daughter of Archibald Leith, burges of Edinburgh, and relict of John Hog, burges of Edinburgh, was dated 1576, and in it Archibald Leith or Leich bound himself to infeft Mansie Leith in the second half of his lands and annual rents in

note 2) that there may have been a connection between the de Lacus and Selkirk at the beginning of the fourteenth century. To this day, in any country where the inhabitants are illiterate and agricultural the "memory of man" in matters to do with the land carries back a very long way, and it is in any case improbable that the use of such a phrase would have been permitted in a Royal Charter unless the holding had been one of real antiquity. The Monks of Melrose exchanged for land elsewhere a piece of the lands taken by the de Morevilles from the See of Glasgow (*A History of Peeblesshire*, Buchan, vol. ii, p. 450), so that there was a direct connection between them and Eddleston. It is possible that the Lochs' tenure of the Monks' land in Selkirk may have begun in those times.

<sup>1</sup> *Loch Collection of Scottish Documents*. A grant of land near the Mercat Cross at Edinburgh was made in 1564 by Queen Mary to Archibald Leiche. The charter is signed "Marie R. Henry R" and is one of the very few documents remaining which were signed by Darnley as King. It runs as follows:—

" Rex et Regina

Provost and baillies of our burcht of Edinburcht fforsamekill as in ye monecht of marche last bi past we gaif to archebald leich our furrour burges of our said burcht and his airis that foir mydmest buitht lyand abore ye stair heid occupyit be him within the tenement of land symtyme pertenyng to vmquhile gilbert knokis quha annalut ye said buitht to ye blak freiris of Edinburcht quhilkis being tane away ye samin become in our handis And we will that ye said archebald and his airis bruke ye said buitht in tymes cuming conforme to our said gift— Nocht yeles as we are informit James Johnnstoun of Kellobank hes laitlie obtaint fra ws vponn sinister informacioun ane new gift of ye said buitht and of vtheris parttis of ye said tenement quha thairby intendis to tak away our rycht of ye said buitht disponit be ws of befoir to ye said archebald quhilk we on na wyis will be done Heirfoir we discharge zow and zour clerkis of all gevin of ony sesing to ye said James Johnnestoun or ony vtheris in his name of ye said buitht disponit be ws of befoir to ye said archebald as said is And of all annuelrenttis to be tane vp of ye said buitht in ony wyis in tymes cuming And siclik dischargeing zow of all gevin of sesing of ye said buitht or any annuelrenttis furcht of ye samin to quhatsumeuir vther personn in all tymes cuming. Dischargeing zow thairof And of zour officis in that part And all vtheris quhome it effeiris for ever. Nochtwithstanding ony chargis direct or to be direct to zow in ye contrair Subscriuit withoure handis At halorudhouse the XXIIII day of October 1565.

MARIE R HENRY R "

<sup>2</sup> *Loch Collection of Scottish Documents*.

CHARTER SIGNED 'MARIE R HENRY R' OF LAND NEAR  
THE MERCAT CROSS, EDINBURGH, GRANTED TO  
ARCHIBALD LEICHE IN 1564

From the *Loch Collection of Scottish Documents*.



Key of Keys

Robert and brother of our lord of Edinburgh James the first of Scotland the first of his name of his last past the year to archbishop  
 forth of his own hand and his own seal for himself and his heirs and assigns to have and enjoy the same for ever as his own  
 the command of his said father the king the king's right and his heirs and assigns to have and enjoy the same for ever as his own  
 the king's right and his heirs and assigns to have and enjoy the same for ever as his own the king's right and his heirs and assigns to have and enjoy the same for ever as his own  
 in his own hand and his own seal for himself and his heirs and assigns to have and enjoy the same for ever as his own the king's right and his heirs and assigns to have and enjoy the same for ever as his own  
 for his own hand and his own seal for himself and his heirs and assigns to have and enjoy the same for ever as his own the king's right and his heirs and assigns to have and enjoy the same for ever as his own  
 to have and enjoy the same for ever as his own the king's right and his heirs and assigns to have and enjoy the same for ever as his own the king's right and his heirs and assigns to have and enjoy the same for ever as his own  
 therefore the said king's right and his heirs and assigns to have and enjoy the same for ever as his own the king's right and his heirs and assigns to have and enjoy the same for ever as his own the king's right and his heirs and assigns to have and enjoy the same for ever as his own  
 in his own hand and his own seal for himself and his heirs and assigns to have and enjoy the same for ever as his own the king's right and his heirs and assigns to have and enjoy the same for ever as his own the king's right and his heirs and assigns to have and enjoy the same for ever as his own  
 upon the said king's right and his heirs and assigns to have and enjoy the same for ever as his own the king's right and his heirs and assigns to have and enjoy the same for ever as his own the king's right and his heirs and assigns to have and enjoy the same for ever as his own  
 or any other person's part of the said king's right and his heirs and assigns to have and enjoy the same for ever as his own the king's right and his heirs and assigns to have and enjoy the same for ever as his own the king's right and his heirs and assigns to have and enjoy the same for ever as his own  
 offered in his part and all other persons' offerings for ever notwithstanding any charges due or to be due to his  
 in his own hand and his own seal for himself and his heirs and assigns to have and enjoy the same for ever as his own the king's right and his heirs and assigns to have and enjoy the same for ever as his own the king's right and his heirs and assigns to have and enjoy the same for ever as his own

[Handwritten signature in large, stylized cursive script, appearing to read 'W. R. W. R.']



Edinburgh to her and the heirs begotten of the marriage, whom failing, to Mansie's heirs, whomsoever. John Loch bound himself to infest himself and his wife conjunctly and the heirs of the marriage, whom failing his own heirs, whomsoever, of his land and tenement at Selkirk. By this marriage he had issue: two daughters, Bessie and Margaret, and a son John. Nothing is known of Bessie or John after their childhood. Margaret was probably the "Margaret, d. — Loch Esq." who married James Inglis, whose descendants became Inglis, Baronets of Cramond.<sup>1</sup>

James was brought up by his father's "good friend Patrick Eleis," and on the 28th April 1613 was made a merchant burghess of Edinburgh, as the eldest son of his father.<sup>2</sup> His entry into the Baltic trade marked a turning point in the affairs of the Family and led to the restoration of their Fortunes; and it is therefore convenient at this point to give some account of this early Scottish trade with the northern countries.

The trade to the 'Eastern Seas,' as the Baltic was then called, was no easy venture, and the main trade of Scotland was confined to the Low Countries and to London: indeed, "The Entress of the ships, judis and geir transportit out of Edinburgh at the port of Leith, fra the last day of October 1627 years, to the first day of November 1628 years" shows that 33 ships cleared from Leith for London, 46 for the Low Countries, 3 for Ireland, and only 2 for Stockholm, and 1 each for Elsinore, Lubeck and the 'Eastern Seas.'<sup>3</sup> The usual imports from the Baltic were flax, hemp, iron, pitch, tar and timber (deals), brought in exchange for cloth and fish.<sup>4</sup> The articles of trade were those of a simple and hard age, but were essential needs to the Scotland of those days. The importance of the Trade was great, and so no doubt were the profits, but the risks were considerable, as was vividly shown by the fact

<sup>1</sup> *Parish of Cramond*, Wood, p. 265.

<sup>2</sup> *Commissariat of Edinburgh: Testaments. Burgess Roll of the City of Edinburgh, 1473-1660.*

<sup>3</sup> *Ledger of Andrew Halyburton, 1492-1503.* Preface, pp. ci, cii.

<sup>4</sup> *Scotland*, Mackie, p. 390.

that the Town Council of Edinburgh referred to it as the 'Wild Adventures.'<sup>1</sup> The ships were armed, the conditions were often close to warfare, and the merchant adventurer to the distant seas was a curious mixture of soldier and trader, merchant seaman and, if opportunity offered, pirate. Indeed, much of the spirit of the old rovers of the Northern Ocean seems to have descended upon them, and they played a part no less important, though perhaps less spectacular, than did the great bands of Scottish mercenaries, who made the name of the Scots respected and feared<sup>2</sup> throughout Europe. And Scotland owes much to these pioneers who faced the hardships and dangers of voyages to the northern countries, where but few dared to venture in early times.

But besides their enemies there was much else to contend with. Their ships were small, the largest of two or three hundred tons burthen, the majority of sixty or seventy tons. Those who have passed through a wild storm on the northern seas, or who have made the port of Oslo through a fjord covered with ice, will understand some of their difficulties.

It is not certain when the Loch Family first fared to the Baltic. Patrick Loch may have sailed there in the *Mary Gallande*, which he took against the English in 1543. There is no further record of the *Mary Gallande*, but in 1565 Patrick Loche received a letter of recommendation from Queen Mary to Frederick II, King of Denmark.<sup>3</sup> In the same year James Loch, who was a merchant burgher of Edinburgh and a man of considerable importance, received letters of recommendation from the Queen to Frederick II, King of Denmark, and to Eric XIV, King of Sweden.<sup>4</sup> In 1579 John Loch died in Danskene (Denmark).<sup>5</sup> In 1583 another John Loch died at Dantzic;<sup>6</sup> in 1617 Edward Loch died in Holland;<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Castle and Town*, Robertson and Wood, p. 275.

<sup>2</sup> An old ruse of war on the Continent was to play Scots music before the fortifications or lines of an enemy in order to make him believe that the dreaded Scottish mercenaries were to take part in an attack.

<sup>3</sup> *Register of the Privy Council of Scotland*, vol. xiv, Addenda.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>5</sup> *Commissariat of Edinburgh : Testaments.*

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*

LETTER OF RECOMMENDATION OF JAMES LOCH FROM  
MARY, QUEEN OF SCOTS, TO ERIC XIV, KING OF  
SWEDEN, 1565

This is a contemporary copy preserved in the General Register House,  
Edinburgh. Reproduced by kind permission of the Keeper of the  
Registers and Records of Scotland.







and in 1622 Henry Loch died in Sweden.<sup>1</sup> James, who was mentioned above and was the son of that John who had died at Dantzic, also took part in it.

This is a striking record for one family, and that a very small one, of courage, devotion to an aim and persistent refusal to admit defeat. They succeeded, as they were to do again, three centuries later, in the East, but they paid in both cases with an heavy death-roll and the curse of continual minorities.

To return to the ventures of James Loch (see page 101). The course of his dealings can be followed from a considerable number of documents preserved in the *Loch Collection of Scottish Documents*, of which a few representative papers are quoted here. On the 2nd November and 23rd December 1615 John Weir of Stockholm wrote to James about ten lasts of Dunbar herrings at nine dollars the barrel, brought in Cornelius Janson's ship, and he again wrote about payment for herrings on the 27th July 1617. James also had dealings in timber, as on the 15th November 1632 a receipt was given by James Vane for payment for 2800 "dealles" bought for a stranger, Erick Wilsons, at 26 dollars an hundred, and part of the estate given up in the inventory, when his first wife Margaret Barclay died, was an eighth part of a ship called the *Anna of Leith*,<sup>2</sup> valued at £1000 Scots and a cargo of timber.<sup>3</sup> Trade relations were not always happy: for example, in 1637 he had a dispute with David Anderson, skipper, indweller in Leith, about the repayment for fish described as "24½ lasts of small white Scots salt of Borrowstoneness"; and there were continual cases in which he had recourse to the Courts in order to recover money due to him. He did not, however, confine himself to ordinary merchandise, as between the 27th January and 30th April 1629

<sup>1</sup> *Commissariat of Edinburgh: Testaments.*

<sup>2</sup> The names of the ships in those days had a pleasant ring. Besides the *Anna of Leith* and the *Mary Gallande*, other ships with which the Family had dealings were the *Jonas of Leith*, the *Francis of Leith*, the *Pelican of Wismar*, the *Lyttil Unicorne*, and the *Grace of God*.

<sup>3</sup> *Commissariat of Edinburgh: Testaments.*

receipts were given for deliveries of tobacco by Alexander Stodart, merchant of Edinburgh, and the trade in tobacco in Scotland must then have been in its infancy.

In 1618 James held lands in the High School Wynd and Netherbow, Edinburgh, on which the annual kirk rents were £3, 3s. Among the Burgh Records<sup>1</sup> of Edinburgh there are letters of alienation dated the 26th May 1619 by Gabriel Rankeyne, merchant burghess of Edinburgh, with the consent of Janet Barclay his wife, and also of William Shankis, indweller in Leith, in favour of James Loch, merchant burghess of Edinburgh, of two tenements of land in Leith, on the south side of the Water thereof. On the 12th May 1624 he and Margaret Barclay his wife, had sasine of a tenement of land in Leith. He already owned tenements in Corntoun's Close, Leith, as on the 9th April 1624 he complained that William Cuthil, his neighbour :—

“ . . . is of intentioun as he is informit to stryk out durris windowis lights upoun the west syd of his sayd wall of the saydis landis fforanentis ye said compliner his said land glk wilbe to his grit hurt and dampnage.”

The upshot was that the Court ordered James' oath to be taken on the matter and thereafter Cuthil to be charged to live peaceably.

On the 14th March 1622 he was a witness to an instrument of sasine in Edinburgh, and was described as a merchant burghess of Edinburgh.<sup>2</sup>

On the 11th September 1628 he was mentioned as the owner of a tenement in St Marie's Wynd, and on the 4th December he received rent for his lands of the Castlehill. On the 3rd October 1628 William Nicolson, merchant burghess of Edinburgh, conveyed property in St Mary Wynd, Edinburgh, to James Loch and Margaret Barclay his spouse. On the 4th December 1632 he received £5 rent for lands of the Castlehill.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bundle 1496-1711, Rack 3, Div. 146. (Kindly communicated by the Keeper of the Records.)

<sup>2</sup> *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, Fourth Series, vol. v, p. 361.

<sup>3</sup> *Loch Collection of Scottish Documents*.

In 1634 James was mentioned as being the fourth owner and occupier of houses on the west side of St Mary's Wynd, going down towards the Cowgate (he also, in 1652, owned St Mary's Chapel),<sup>1</sup> and in 1651 the Council ordained that the houses on the west side of Leith Wynd and St Marie's Wynd should be demolished where necessary for defence against the Sectarian army (Cromwell's), and in particular James Loch's houses in St Marie's Wynd. He acquired a "great tenement of land, wasted and burnt by the English (probably in 1544), on the west side of St Mary's Wynd." This property became known as "Loch's land," and remained in the Family for about a century and an half till it was sold in 1786. He also acquired a tenement in St Mary's Wynd from Sir Andrew Hamilton of Reidhewes,<sup>2</sup> and had a charter dated the 22nd June 1638 of the lands of Wolmet.<sup>3</sup>

The following rental<sup>4</sup> given up by his widow in 1665 shows the considerable extent of the property which he held in Edinburgh and Leith :—

*"Rentle of the lands of Edinburghe & Leith comprysed be umqle James Loach of Dryalaw given up be his relict as they wer sett yeirly be hir to tennantes fra the tearme of Martimes 1663 to Whitsunday 1664.*

1. Imprimis the lodging in Edinburgh possessed be the laidi Dryalaw herselfe at the said yeires except from Whitsunday 1654 ta Whitsunday 1655 during which tyme it waste.
2. Item the house benethe ye said lodging possesst presentlie be Nicolas Hartlie being waste fra Martimes 1652 to Whitsunday 1653 was sett fra Whitsunday 1653 to Whitsunday 1654 (being furnished be the Laides ounie furnitour and plenishing) at eightie pounds yeirly was waste to Whitsunday 1655 sett frae Whitsunday 1655 to Whitsunday 1660 at 60 pounds yeirly was waste frae Whitsunday 1660 to Martimes thereafter, sett frae Martimes 1660 to Whitsunday 1661 at 30 pound frae Whitsunday 1661 to Whitsunday 1662 at 54 pound frae Whitsunday 1662 to Whitsunday 1664 at 60 pound yeirly.

<sup>1</sup> *Loch Collection of Scottish Documents.*

<sup>2</sup> *Roll or Register of the Citizens for annuity tax 1634. Minutes of Edinburgh Town Council. Protocols of Adam Watt.*

<sup>3</sup> *Register of the Great Seal, 1634-1651.*

<sup>4</sup> *Loch Collection of Scottish Documents.*

3. Item the housies which enters off sent Marie winde was sett yeirlie as followes viz. the upmost laich house possesst be Thomas Wallis sett frae Martimes 1652 to Whitsonday 1664 at 14 pound yeirlie.
4. Item the laich house nixt yrto possesst presentlie be Wreaght sett frae Martimes 1652 to Whitsonday 1664 at 16 pound yeirlie.
5. Item the house above these presentlie possesst be James Anderson being wast till Whitsonday 1653 was sett frae Whitsonday 1653 to Whitsonday 1656 at 30 pound yeirlie and yrafter to Whitsonday 1664 at 25 pound yeirlie.
6. Item the house above James Anderson's possesst be Wm. Balkster being waste frae Martimes 1652 to Martimes 1658 was then sett till Whitsonday 1660 at 36 pound yeirlie and being waste till Whitsonday 1661 was then sett to Whitsonday 1664 at ye rate of 20 pound yeirlie.
7. Item the laich house nixt to the staire on ye south syde yrof possesst presentlie be James Anderson sett frae Martimes 1652 to Whitsonday 1664 at 16 pound yeirlie.
8. Item the other laich house presentlie possesst be John Broune sett frae Martimes 1652 to Whitsonday 1653 at 18 pound yeirlie and being wast frae Whitsonday 1653 to Martimes 1653 was yrafter sett to Whitsonday 1664 at ye rate of 18 pound yeirlie.
9. Item the house above those two laich houses possesst presentlie be sett frae Martimes 1652 to Whitsonday 1654 at 30 pound yeirlie And being wast to Whitsonday 1655 was then sett to Whitsonday 1656 at 28 pound a yeire was waste frae Whitsonday 1656 to Whitsonday 1658 and was yrafter sett to Whitsonday 1664 at 25 pound yeirlie.
10. Item the house above ye same possesst presentlie be Mr James Balfour being waste till Whitsonday 1661 was then sett to Whitsonday 1664 at 20 pound yeirlie.
11. Item the upmost house of all possesst presentlie be Mr Nicol Udward being waste till Whitsonday 1660 was then sett to Whitsonday 1664 at 18 pound yeirlie.
12. Item the tenement of land in leith at ye foott of ye painche markt presentlie possesst be Johne Ker Couper ye Laidie Drylaw doe not positivlie remember what ye samyn was sett at yeirlie having sett ye same some yeires at 110 pound and some yeires at 130 pound but cannot condescend upon ye particular yeires but ye same being waste frae Whitsonday 1661 to Whitsonday 1662 was sett frae Whitsonday 1661 to Whitsonday 1664 at 90 pounds yeirlie.
13. Item the tenement of land in leith lying in burges closse sett frae Whitsonday 1654 to Whitsonday 1661 at 96 pound yeirlie fra Whitsonday 1661 to Whitsonday 1662 at 100 marks Sett fra Whit-

sonday 1662 to Whitsonday 1663 at 72 pound frae Whitsonday  
1663 to Whitsonday 1664 at 100 marks.

14. Item the house in Leef (?) quarter in Leith rouines.

ISSOBELL MAKMATH

Ffyfth december 1665.

The qlk. day in obedience of the Lord's Interloquitor compered  
personallie in presence of the Lord Whytkirk Issobell McMath  
Ladie Drylaw and produced the within written rental who being  
solemnelie sworn upon her great aith and interrogat whither or not  
the samen wes ane true rental DEPONES the samen to be of veritie  
And this is the truth As schee sall ansr to God.

ISSOBELL MAKMATH.

JS. SCOUGALL."

James was a merchant burghess and guildbrother of Edinburgh<sup>1</sup> and was made Town Treasurer<sup>2</sup> of Edinburgh prior to the 15th November 1632, and seems to have played a considerable part in the affairs of the town during the reign of Charles I.

Every year since he came to the throne in 1625 Charles I had promised to visit Scotland, but it was not until June 1633 that he actually did so. On the 15th June he entered Edinburgh amid a display such as the kingdom had not seen "for many ages."

As Town Treasurer of Edinburgh, James Loch was concerned in the arrangement for the reception of the King. A "Decreat of the Lord Provost, Baillies etc." on the raising of funds still exists.<sup>3</sup>

"Wherein they did resolve and ordayne His Majesty within the Burgh in the most magnifik and soleme manner. . . . The Treasurer to borrow certain somes for his maj. receptyoun propyne, banquet "

and so on, to the amount of 35,000 merkes, this amount being subscribed by Jn. Macnacht, Alexander Clark, Patrick Eleis<sup>4</sup> and Robert Carnegie.

An humorous incident arose out of the banquet, for some weeks

<sup>1</sup> *Roll of Edinburgh Burgesses*. See entry under Captain John Loch in 1712.

<sup>2</sup> The accounts of the Town for his time as Treasurer still exist among the Burgh Records. (*Town Treasurer's Accounts from 1623 to 1636*.)

<sup>3</sup> *Loch Collection of Scottish Documents*.

<sup>4</sup> John Loch in his will expressed the wish that his son, James, should be brought up by his "good friend Patrick Eleis." (*Commissariat of Edinburgh: Testaments*.)

afterwards an appeal to the Lord Provost was made by one Henry Herper, "Tailyour," who stated :—

"that qr at his majesteis being here, the good towne having invetit a great many Nobilles and Gentillmen to the Bankit, and after dinner, Sundrie of the well disposit Burgesses, for the honor and credit of the good towne, Did accompany a number of these Gentills in a way of merriment to the Abay Close intentioning there to drink his Maj. health."

The "way of merriment" seems to have been a wet and expensive one, for Henry Herper went on to say that he was called upon by William Moffat in the name of the Provost and Bailies to find wine-glasses, which he procured from "Lawrence Stottes booth" to the amount of "twentynine punds Scottis." He ended pathetically "for which payment the said Lawrence Stott does dayly trouble me." It is satisfactory to find that the claim was noted by the Lord Treasurer as having been paid in full.

But even amid the loyal rejoicings appeared signs of the coming religious conflict, which was to result in civil war, and the martyrdom of the King. Opposition to the King's policy grew apace, and on the 28th February 1638 the signing of the National League and Covenant began.<sup>1</sup>

By the end of 1638, however, the King felt himself in a position to reassert his authority in Scotland, and in the beginning of 1639 his plan of invasion took definite shape. An army of 30,000 men under his own command was to be ready by the 1st April; Carlisle and Berwick were to be garrisoned; a fleet was to be sent into the Firth of Forth; a force under Hamilton was to co-operate with Huntly in the north; and a diversion was to be made in Argyllshire and on the Clyde by men from Ireland.

The adherents of the Covenant had, however, taken measures for the defence of the country, and, among others, for the fortification of Leith in view of the possible arrival of the hostile fleet.

Bailie John Fleyming and James Loch were commissioned by the Committee of Estates to spend £12,400 sterling on this object,

<sup>1</sup> *History of Scotland*, Hume Brown, vol. ii, pp. 292-314. A very different document to the Solemn League and Covenant of 1643.

and James' account of the money spent on the fortification of Leith is given below <sup>1</sup> :—

“ *Accompt of moneys receaved by James Loch mt. burges of Edinburgh & thresr. for the workes & forts at Leith in anno 1639 ; from & for & in name of John Fleyming mt. burges & pntlie bailie of the sd. Brugh in their name as their thresr. for the tyme.*

Anno 1639.

16th Marche.	Received from George Suttie the Baxter & from the taksmen of the weyhous in name & behalfe of John Fleyming forsd. for the works of Leith . . . . .	785	9	4
29th	from the prties fosds . . . . .	1118	16	0
6th Aprile.	from George Suttie . . . . .	733	6	8
10th	from John Fleyming . . . . .	29	1	4
		<hr/>		
		2666	13	4
		<hr/>		
13th	Received farther 500 mks. . . . .	333	6	8
20th	Received farther 500 mks. . . . .	333	6	8
27th	Received farther 500 mks. . . . .	333	6	8
4th Maye.	Received farther . . . . .	337	6	8
6th	Received farther 100 . . . . .	66	13	4
7th	Received farther . . . . .	922	13	4
18th	Received farther 1500 mks. . . . .	1000	0	0
25th	Received farther 1500 mks. . . . .	1000	0	0
7th Juin.	Received farther . . . . .	756	0	0
6th July.	Received farther from the said Jon Fleyming for the works of Leith forsd. . . . .	2400	0	0
		<hr/>		
		7482	13	4
		<hr/>		
		10149	6	8
		<hr/>		

*Accompt of debursemt. of moyes. by James Loch forsd. for the workes & forts at Leith in anno 1639.*

16th	Anno 1639.			
23rd		lib.	s.	d.
29th Marche.	Delivered to Eduard Little the sum of . . . . .	1158	13	4
6th Aprile.	Delivered to him farther . . . . .	700	0	0
13th } 20th }	Delivered to him farther . . . . .	666	13	4

<sup>1</sup> *Loch Collection of Scottish Documents.*

23rd	Delivered to him farther . . . . .	120	0	0
27th	Delivered to him farther . . . . .	333	6	8
29th	Delivered to him farther . . . . .	240	0	0
4th Maye.	Delivered to him farther . . . . .	337	6	8
6th	Delivered to him farther . . . . .	66	13	4
11th	Delivered to him farther . . . . .	600	0	0
18th	Delivered to him farther . . . . .	666	13	4
25th	Delivered to him farther . . . . .	1000	0	0
1st Juin	Delivered to him farther . . . . .	756	0	0
6th July	Delivered to him farther . . . . .	2400	0	0
		<hr/>		
		9045	6	8

Item debursed for dyvers materyalls to dyvers persones as by the particulares in the booke of accotts geven in to the Comittie doeth appeared . . . . .	753	9	8
Item pad to Jas. Rule for tymber . . . . .	8	8	0
Item pad for loafte & sellare mailles for keiping the workloomes . . . . .	73	6	8
Item for transporting dyvers Mandes & borowes from Leith to St Paull's worke . . . . .	3	0	0
Item pad to Thoas Straitton & Jon Jonston wryts (?) for thir worke at the forts of Leith . . . . .	7	4	0
Mail to keip the workloomes . . . . .	16	13	4
Item pad to Henry Christie one of the four clerks at the forts in Leith for 14 weeks at 3 lib. p. weik is . . . . .	42	0	0
Item pad to the other 3 clerks viz: Jon Young, Jas Congleton & George Porteus to accott. of thir feies 50 mks. p. man . . . . .	100	0	0

anno 1641		1004	1	8
30th Nover.	Rendered backe againe in moyes. to the said John Fleyming for closing his accompt the sum of 99 lib 18s 4d. . . . .	99	18	4
		<hr/>		
		10149	6	8

Wee the Pairties within name viz :—John Fleyming bailzie, Jas. Loch mt. burges of Edr. appoynted by the Comittie for the worke & forts at Leith & Eduard Little thir Clerk to the sds works in anno 1639 ; haveing perused these accompts fords. of charge & discharge, wee find everie one of us discharged one toward the other, & by these pnts. doe discharge everie one of us the other by these pnts ; written by

Eduard Little & subt. with our hands Att Edinburgh this last daye of  
November yeare of God 1639. Before witnesses  
Robt. Fleyming late bailzie & John Penman mt. burges of Edinburgh.

Robert Fleyming witness

JOHN FLEYMING.

John Penman witness

JAMES LOCHE.

EDUARD LITTLE.

(*Endorsed*) Accompt of Charge & discharge of the works & forts  
at Leith, anno 1639."

There was evidently considerable enthusiasm over this work, as it was said that there were "none busier in bearing the rubbish than ladies of honour." In 1644 the Committee of Estates resorted to an Act to raise money, and James Loch had to lend 5400 merkes for the supply of their Army in England, for which he was given the following receipt<sup>1</sup> :—

"At EDINBURGH the 14 of Marche 1644.

"Forsamekle as be the act of the estates of Scotland daitit the second day of Februar the yeere of God 1644 fourtie foure yeeres made for raiseing of moneis for ane present supplie to the armies sent to England and Ireland It wes ordaned that the leineris of moneis for that use sould have assurance for their repeyment frome the publict out of the moneis dew be the Kingdome of England or that sould be raised upon the late excise which the thesaurer or collector generall sould be bund to pay to thame out of the first of his intromissiones thereof as the said act more fullie proportis and now fforsamekle as James Loch merchant burges of Edinburgh at the desyre of ws the Comittie of Estates of this Kingdome vnder subscriueand hes presentlie lent and advanced to ws for the present supplie of the saidis armies quhill the saidis moneis of excise and dew be the Kingdome of England be ingottin The soume of fyve thousand and foure hundreth merkes wheirof we be thir presents grant the resait theirfore we the Comittie of Estates doe bind and obleidge the estates of this Kingdome to repay to the said James Loch his aires executors or assigneyis the said principall soume of fyve thousand and foure hundreth merkes money foresaid out of the first and readiest moneis that sall arise or come in to the use of the publict out of the saidis moneis dew be the said Kingdome of England to the saidis armies or that sall be gottin

<sup>1</sup> *Loch Collection of Scottish Documents.*

out of the said excise or out of the taxationes contributiones or anie other thing quhatsoever heirefter to be laid on this Kingdome Togidder with the ordinar annualrent and interes their of conforme to the lawes of this realme yeerlie and termelie frome the date heirof quhill the repeyment of the samyne and be thir presents ordane the thesaurer of the Excise or anie vther thesaureris or publict receaveres of anie of the moneyis foresaidis dew or that sall pertene to the publict foresaid of this Kingdome to ansuer and pey the said James Loch and his foresaidis the said principall soume with the foresaid annualrent thereof yeerlie and termelie frome the date heirof quhill the repeyment of the samyne out of the first and readiest of the saidis moneyis excises contributiones and vtheris foresaidis that sall happin to be vplifted or receaved be thame wheiranent thir presents sall be ane sufficient warrand to the saidis thesaureris of the Excise or anie vther thesaureris and publict receaveres foresaidis. (Signed) LOUDOUN CANCELLARIUS. SINCLARE J. BURGHLI. A<sup>R</sup>. RAMSAY. JAMES DURHAME. LAWRENCE HENRYSONE. JAMES SIMSONE.”

Repayment was never made, and in view of the events which followed, it is a matter for satisfaction that James did not receive any part of the payment made by England.

In 1649 he seems to have borne expenditure in connection with the troops employed against Cromwell, for the following document is preserved in the *Loch Collection of Scottish Documents* :—

(*Endorsed*) *The roll for the colection of the quartering of the troops of Lewetenent Collonell bruce troupe<sup>1</sup> junii 15 1649.*

Nota of the bolls.

Henrie Mcbrak	.	.	44 bo	.	.	.	.	.	4 lib
Patrick Tailzor	.	.	20	.	.	.	.	.	36 s
James Dewar	.	.	4	.	.	.	.	.	8 s
Johne Harrowar	.	.	36 <sup>4</sup> / <sub>3</sub>	.	.	.	.	.	56 s
Johne Colt yo.	.	.	18	.	.	.	.	.	36 s
Wm. Williamsone	.	.	16 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>	.	.	.	.	.	28
Johne Doncan	.	.	3	.	.	.	.	.	6 s
Johne Mylne	.	.	12	.	.	.	.	.	24 s
James Sanders	.	.	6 <sup>4</sup> / <sub>3</sub>	.	.	.	.	.	

<sup>1</sup> This was a detachment of Pitscottie's Regiment, which was stationed at Perth. (*Acta Parliamentorum Carolii II. Act anent the Localitie of the Forces Horse and Foot within this Kingdom, July 31st, 1649.*)

RECEIPT FOR 5400 MERKES LENT BY JAMES LOCH FOR  
THE SCOTTISH ARMY IN ENGLAND, 1644

*From the Loch Collection of Scottish Documents.*



At Edinburgh the 24 of Marche 1644

Forasmuch as by act of the estates of Scotland date the 23 of february 1643 your petitioners have petitioned for redress of monies for the present supply to the army both in England and Ireland It was ordered that the levies of monies for that purpose should be assured for your payment from the publick out of the monies due to the Kingdom of England or that should be levied upon the late excise by giving the collector thereof power to bind to pay to him out of the first of his intromissions thereof the sum of five thousand and four hundred Merkes at the request of the Committee of estates of this Kingdom under subscription and good certificate lent and advanced to us for the present supply of the said army all the said monies of excise and due to the Kingdom of England be gotten the sum of five thousand and four hundred Merkes of the said excise grant the present petition your petitioners Committee of estates do bind and oblige the estates of this Kingdom to pay to the said James Coch the sum of five thousand and four hundred Merkes money for and out of the first and ready money that shall arise or come in to the publick out of the said monies due to the Kingdom of England to the said army or that shall be gotten out of the said excise or out of the treasuries contributions or any other thing that shall hereafter be levied on this Kingdom to be added with the ordinary interest thereof Confirmed to the laws of this realm your petitioners and termis from the date hereof all the payment of the said sum of five thousand and four hundred Merkes of the said excise or any other thing or publick revenues of any of the monies due to the said army or that shall be gotten out of the Kingdom of England to answer and pay the said James Coch the sum of five thousand and four hundred Merkes money for and out of the first and ready money of the said monies excise contributions and duties for the said army or that shall be gotten out of the Kingdom of England or any other thing or publick revenues for the said

John M. Coatsworth  
Smclare  
Bmyle  
James Pirhame  
James Simson



Alexr. Norie . . . . .	13	.	.	.	.	6 s
David Schort . . . . .	$4\frac{1}{2}$	(illegible) (of				
James Norie . . . . .	$36\frac{4}{3}$	( do. ) forby 4 lib.				
Rot. Doncan . . . . .	$4\frac{1}{2}$	.	.	.	.	8 s
Thomas Lukie (?) . . . . .	$8\frac{1}{2}$	.	.	.	.	
Johne Colt eld. . . . .	37	.	.	.	.	53 s
Wm. Arthor . . . . .	14	.	.	.	.	28 s
James Ridoche . . . . .	12	.	.	.	.	24 s
Johne Ronald . . . . .	8	.	.	.	.	16 s
Johne Bruce . . . . .	11	.	.	.	.	00
Johne Vanan (?) . . . . .	13	.	.	.	.	26 s
Johne Hendersone . . . . .	$8\frac{1}{8}$	.	.	.	.	17 s
Thomas Scharper . . . . .	$8\frac{1}{2}$	.	.	.	.	16 s
Thomas Gressum . . . . .	12	.	.	.	.	24 s
Wm. Primrose . . . . .	$12\frac{4}{1}$	.	.	.	.	24 s
Georg Davisone . . . . .	$6\frac{4}{1}$	.	.	.	.	12 s
Wm. Andersone . . . . .	16	.	.	.	.	00
James Jamieson . . . . .	4	.	.	.	.	8 s
Margratt Benat . . . . .	8	.	.	.	.	16 s
Nicoll Galloway . . . . .	4	.	.	.	.	8 s.
Rot. Clark . . . . .	$7\frac{4}{3}$	.	.	.	.	14 s.
Rot. Lamb . . . . .	3	.	.	.	.	6 s
Andro Beltie . . . . .	$16\frac{1}{2}$	.	.	.	.	16 s
Thomas Isit . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	12 s.
James Davisone . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	4 s
Rot. Pattersone . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	.
James Colt . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	.
					Suma	<u>31 19 00</u>

Discharg within wrytten.

Item the 15 of junii 1649 delyvered for the quartering . . . . .	21 lib 4 s
mair depurst to qlk is the 21 lib. . . . .	16 s
mair for Johne bruce atending of the quatring of the men . . . . .	5 s
Item to Johne Hunter . . . . .	12 s
Item to James Gibsone . . . . .	12 s
for thair attendance att the troapers away going . . . . .	
for thair awwaiting the qlk. the money was resawit . . . . .	17 s
Suma of discharge extends to . . . . .	24 lib
sua rests be James Norie of the hail boll, . . . . .	7 lib.

There are also a number of receipts to James Louch of Drylaw for the maintenance of foot soldiers in 1650.

James contributed towards the building of the Parliament House, for on the 13th September 1637 Nicol Udward, merchant

burgess and Dean of Guild, Edinburgh, gave him a receipt for £100, as part payment of a larger sum promised by him towards the building.<sup>1</sup>

In the Burgh Records<sup>2</sup> of Edinburgh there is an account, charge and discharge, of James Loch, Collector of the offerings of the neighbours of the South East Quarter for building the Kirks and repairing St Giles'.

James paid for seats in the Tron Church, as in 1650 there is an entry in "The Comp. of the quholl charg of the Zeirilly mells of the Dasks in the trone Church for anno 1650" of £10, os. od. in the name of James Loch.<sup>3</sup>

James seems to have had varying fortunes, as in December 1634 he gave up<sup>4</sup> "a testament dative and inventory" of his first wife, Margaret Barclay, who had died in November of the previous year, in which their estate amounted to £6340 Scots, while their debts, including 10,000 merks due to Mr Nicol Udward as the tocher of their daughter Janet, were £13,966, 13s. 4d. Part of the estate was one-eighth part of a ship called the *Anna of Leith*, valued at £1000 Scots and a cargo of timber. In 1643 he owned coal heughs in Tulliallan,<sup>5</sup> and thenceforward he seems to have been very successful in his affairs. In 1643 he was able to buy the considerable estate of Wester and Easter Drylaw, and later Groothill, near Edinburgh, and at his death, in December 1653, his estate included farm stock valued at £2583, 6s. 8d. (Scots), silver work worth £384, and furniture and clothing worth £333, 6s. 8d., while there was due to him £52,943, 11s. 1d.,<sup>6</sup> including 16,000 merks by Sir William Dick<sup>7</sup> of Braid.

<sup>1</sup> *Loch Collection of Scottish Documents.*

<sup>2</sup> Bundle 1612-1821. (Kindly communicated by the Keeper of the Records.)

<sup>3</sup> *The Tron Church of Edinburgh; or Christ's Church at the Tron*, Dugald Butler, 1906, p. 148.

<sup>4</sup> *Commissariat of Edinburgh: Testaments.*

<sup>5</sup> *Register of the Privy Council of Scotland*, Second Series, vol. viii, p. 815.

<sup>6</sup> This was a considerable fortune, as in 1692 Glasgow valued her foreign trade at £205,000 (Scots). (*Mediaeva Scotland*, Cochran-Patrick, p. 149.) See also note 1, page 118.

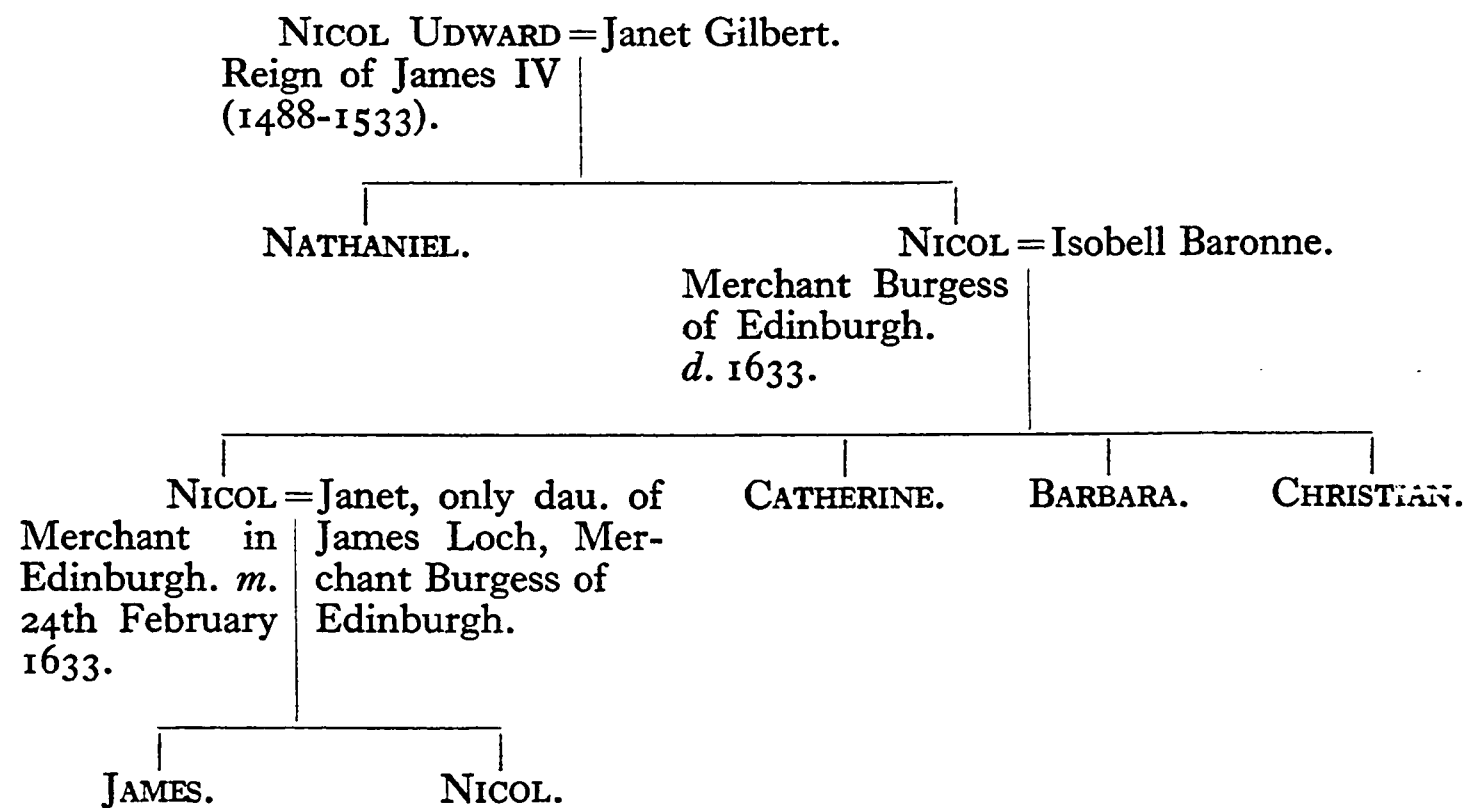
<sup>7</sup> William Dick, Junior, married Janet, sister of Isabel MacMath, third wife of James Loch. (*Liber Conventus S. Katherine Senesis prope Edinburgum*. Abbotsford Club Publication. Note to p. xxxvi.)

It is perhaps worth giving the provisions of his will <sup>1</sup> at some length :—

“ He appoints Katherine, Isobel, Agnes, Anna, his four daughters procreated between him and Isobel McMath his spouse to be his executors and dispones to them his share of the estate, the said Katherine, his eldest daughter, getting 3000 merks more than the others. He appoints Isobel Makmath to be tutrix to James Loch, his only son and heir, and to his said daughters, and each of the daughters is to have 200 merks yearly for bed, board and education, and his son James 300 merks until he is 8 years of age and thereafter 500 merks till he is 17 years old. His spouse is to have her liferent annuity from the sum of 21,000 merks contained in their contract of marriage. His said son James is to have the lands of Easter Drylaw while his mother enjoys the life rent right of Wester Drylaw ; and he is also to pay 5000 merks to the defunct’s daughter Janet and her children ; and he leaves to James Udward,<sup>2</sup> eldest lawful

<sup>1</sup> *Commissariat of Edinburgh : Testaments.*

<sup>2</sup> The name appears as Udward, Uddart or Edward.



Nicol Udward, second above, was appointed in 1577 to be special commissioner to go to Flanders with letters from the Regent and the Convention of Royal Burghs for the purpose of placing the staple (or headquarters of trade) in the most commodious place. Little came of the mission, and in 1578 the staple was located at Camp Vere. He was Provost of Edinburgh in 1592. It was in his house that James VI and the

son of Janet Loch his daughter £1000 and to Nicol Udward her second son 1000 merks, excluding Mr Nicol Udward their father from intromission therewith. He leaves to the said Mr Nicol Udward his son-in-law for his help to the defunct's spouse in her affairs £100 yearly. Dated 29th December 1652 at Edinburgh."

There are not many bills<sup>1</sup> of James' time left, but a bill for groceries shows the prices of such articles as sugar, raisins and so on in 1652, and another the cost of glazing. Two bills, one for repairs to the 'hous of the Luchat' and another for medicines to the 'La: Leuchold,' suggest that James may have acquired Leuchold, a small lairdship not far from Drylaw, but the writer has been unable to find out any more about this possibility. The

Queen and their suite took refuge in 1591, when the Earl of Bothwell was setting law and order at defiance. (Alexander Nisbet's *Heraldic Plates*, Ross and Grant, 1892 edition. *The Family of Inglis of Auchendinny and Redhall*, p. 16. *Mediaeval Scotland*, Cochran-Patrick, p. 141.)

<sup>1</sup> The following list shows the comparative value of the currencies in common use :—

- 12 pennies Scots = 1 shilling Scots = 1 penny Sterling.
- 20 shillings Scots = 1 pound Scots = 1s. 8d. Sterling.
- 1 merk = 13s. 4d. Scots = 1s. 11/3d. Sterling.
- 1 leg dollar = £2, 16s. Scots.
- 1 rix dollar = £2, 18s. Scots.
- 1 guilder = £1, 2s. Scots.
- 1 ducatoon = £3, 10s. Scots.
- 5 ducatoons = 1 Jacobus.

Coin was scarce and barter was a common practice—rents were paid largely in kind—so that, whatever the theoretical value of Scots currency, the possession of money was unusual and for Scottish transactions valuable. The debased nature of the Scots currency, of course, made itself felt very heavily when any foreign transaction took place. In general terms it may be taken that mentions of pounds prior to the Union were to Scots pounds, and after the Union to pounds sterling; though domestic transactions often took place in Scots money long after 1707.

Some idea of the position is afforded by the fact that when the specie in the country was called in to the Bank of Scotland at the Union in 1707, the coined wealth of Scotland was under £600,000 Sterling. The portion or tocher of a laird's eldest daughter was looked upon as handsome if it amounted to 1000 merks (£55, 11s. 1½d. Sterling). (*Account Book of Foulis of Ravelston. Social Life of Scotland in the Eighteenth Century*, Graham. *History of Scotland*, Andrew Lang. *Mediaeval Scotland*, Cochran-Patrick.)

apothecary's account is worth studying, both for the interest of the remedies used and also for the humour of the closing lines— 'chymecal oyles for anoyling the coffin,'<sup>1</sup> and a somewhat diffident endorsement at the foot 'more for the doctor's pains to your oune discretion.'

*Nor. ye 29 1648 resait Mr George Lawsons*

	£	s.	d.
4 pair blak gloufs at 18s pr. is . . . . .	3	12	0
2 pair laser (lesser) blak gloufs . . . . .	1	4	0
1 pair at . . . . .		18	0
1 pair for a bairne at . . . . .		12	0
Suma is . . . . .	6	6	0

CHAIRGE

Item Reseavit of our oun thrid Beir . . . . .	14	b
Item of Rot. Wallisis thrid Beir . . . . .	14	b
Item for our oun ferme Beir . . . . .	26	b
sum of the Beir . . . . .	54	b
at 8 mark the boll is of silluer . . . . .	4	c 24 marks
Item of teind oats . . . . .	10	b
at 5 m. the boll is of silleur . . . . .	50	
Item of silluer deutie . . . . .	40	lib.
summa is 5 c 59 markis.		

DISCHAIRGE

Item for the Bitting of the hous of the Luchat for timber yairto tuo singell tris to be stuts . . . . .	16	s.
Item four singell treis to be spars . . . . .	32	s.
Item two doubell treis to be ye cupill . . . . .	36	s.
Item ane cutt of ane trie to be the hull (?) . . . . .	6	s.
summa for timber to the hous . . . . .	4	lib. 10 s.
Item for the thrid of 99 bags of lyme at aught shilling the bage inde . . . . .	13	lib. 4 s.
Item for proffit of four sixtene pairts of Jon Jon- stoun's ship . . . . .	52	lib.
Item to your self of silluer . . . . .	66	lib. 13 s. 4d.
summa . . . . .	136	lib. 7 s. 4d.

<sup>1</sup> It is not clear who had died.

mor the maistris' coumpt for hir furnishing . . . 65 lib. 8s. 4d.  
 mor for the sope and suggar to Mr Jon Stewart's man 14 lib. 2s.  
 suma totalis . . . 215 lib. 17s. 4

Ressavit payment off all yir comptis

JOHNE STEWART.

R. 161-2-8

*The compt 15 July 1647*

	lib	s	d
Imprimis for Jams ane medicine s R . . . . .	03	00	00
more the purge iterat . . . . .	03	00	00
more Ingredients for broath & juice renewed . . . . .	09	00	00
more ane glas with pectoral syropes s R . . . . .	02	09	00
more Ingredients for a foule of broath . . . . .	06	00	00
more ane cordial julep for margret with bezoar alkerme, &c. s. R. . . . .	04	02	00
more pectoral & cordial electuaryes for Agnes . . . . .	03	02	00
more for George ane emollient cleister & iterat s R . . . . .	06	00	00
more ane quart of pectoral ptisane s R . . . . .	02	08	00
more the cleister iterat . . . . .	03	00	00
more the ptisane iterat . . . . .	02	08	00
more the cleister iterat . . . . .	03	00	00
more ingredients for a broth s R . . . . .	04	08	00
more powders for the same . . . . .	01	04	00
more ane cordial bolus for rest . . . . .	01	04	00
more the bolus iterat . . . . .	01	04	00
more 4 ounces of pectoral electuary s R pot . . . . .	02	09	08
more a pot of electuary pectoral & cordial . . . . .	01	17	04
more ane cooling cordial julepwt, alkerme &c s R . . . . .	05	16	00
more ane cordial bolus s R . . . . .	01	04	00
more ane pot of stomachal cordial electuary wt. alkerme &c. . . . .	06	02	00
more ane purge s R . . . . .	03	00	00
more the julep cordial iterat . . . . .	05	16	00
more ane pot of alkerme s R . . . . .	03	01	00
more the alkerme iterat pot . . . . .	03	01	00
more ane cordial bolus for rest wt. laudanum, mosk &c. . . . .	01	04	00
more ane glas wt. syrope of limons . . . . .	01	16	08
more ane cordial wyne wt. moske ambergreise &c. . . . .	01	16	00
more a pynt of pectoral ptisane . . . . .	01	04	00
more the julep iterat wt. alkerme &c. . . . .	05	16	00
more the cordial wyne with muske iterat . . . . .	01	16	00
more the syrope of limons iterat . . . . .	01	16	00
more the cordial julep iterat . . . . .	05	16	00
more ane urinall and skeppe . . . . .	00	12	00

more the cordial wyne wt. moske &c. . . . .	01 06 08
more a glas of chymecal oyles for anying the coffin . . . . .	13 06 08
	124 16 08
suma . . . . .	124 16 08

more for the doctor's pains to yor oune discretion.  
for the La : Leuchold  
from july 16 1647  
till november 25 1648

*Note.*—The letter 'R' against sundry items represents a mystic sign used by doctors on their prescriptions, and possibly the 's' which precedes it means "secundum," *i.e.* according to the prescription.

*The Compt of glas done be William Took to Melady Drylaw  
10 May 57 in her dweling hous in Edinburgh*

Mendit 27 losens is . . . . .	1 16 0
Mr sonditt (?) to the old windows 86 Lathets is . . . . .	3 00 00
And two . . . . is . . . . .	0 06 00
<b>15 Sept. 57.</b>	
in Robert Kid his dweling hous 28 is . . . . .	0 18 8
And 10 losens at 16 penys a losene is . . . . .	0 13 4
And ane 0 is . . . . .	1 0 0
In . . . . 10 losens is . . . . .	0 13 4
And 3 latchets is . . . . .	0 2 0
And half ane 0 is . . . . .	0 10 0
<b>11 februarie 56.</b>	
in hir dweling hous 3 losens is . . . . .	0 4 0
And 6 . . . . for ane 0 is . . . . .	0 6 0
Mr 30 latchets is . . . . .	1 0 0
	7 10 0
Suma is . . . . .	7 10 0

Received be Mr William Took from the Lady Drylaw the payment of the forsaid Accompt. WM. TOOK.

*(Endorsed)* The Compt of glas &c done be William Took to Me Lady Drayloe.  
is 7 10 0 1657.

*James Louch of dryla and merchand Burges of Edr. his count  
beginning the 25 of ffebriewar 1652*

In the feirst the 25 of Febriewar sald to him ane Stane of  
Ries hemp sald for . . . . . 4<sup>l</sup> 00

Mair the 26 of March sald to him twa pound and allewin unce of wet sucker <sup>1</sup> Sald at 3os. the pound is . . .	4	02s
Mair four pound of fegeis <sup>2</sup> sald at 536d the pound is . . .	1	02s
Mair ane pound of plumbe dames <sup>3</sup> plowmdames sald for . . . . .	00	4s
Mair the 22 of Apryll sald to him ane halfe stain of plowms sald for . . . . .	1	10s
Mair ane quarter of great Reasiouns sald for . . . . .	1	10s
Mair ane quarter of fegis sald for . . . . .	1	02s
Mair the 21 of May sald to him ane sucker laif which weyit fyve pound wet sald for 3os ye pound . . . . .	7	10s
Mair to him ye said day ane half pound of gray sucker candie with ane half pound of fegeis both for . . . . .	0	18s 6d
Mair the of Jullie sald to him sax stain and ane quarter of Lent sald for four pound and half a mark the stain is	27	01s 8
Souma is . . . . .	49	00. 2.

(Endorsed) James Louch of Dery his compt.

At this period in Scottish history the problem of poor relief was even more difficult than usual. There was widespread poverty, and frequent famines had filled the ranks of the ‘sturdy beggars, Egyptians, sorners, cairds, tinkers, gypsies, thiggers’ against whom the severest statutes of Parliament were proclaimed in vain. There was some attempt, it is true, to limit charity in a parish to the poor of that parish, but the appalling misery and abject need of the genuine poor, who at one time, according to Fletcher of Saltoun, numbered nearly one quarter of the population, threw an immense burden on the landholders. The following account for the year 1686 gives an idea of the calls of charity on the Drylaw estate: relief was given to an unusual number of ‘strangers,’ but even so the bulk of the money was spent on the ‘ordinar poore’<sup>4</sup> of the parish.

“ *The Minir, was oweing to Drylaw qn. the compt was given in to him  
of ye 4 years annualrent preceding Martimasse 1684*  
eight pounds scots, qch. completed ye said four years @ rent.  
inde . . . . . 08 00 00

<sup>1</sup> sugar.

<sup>2</sup> figs.

<sup>3</sup> prunes.

<sup>4</sup> Ordinary poor were those likely, from old age or other circumstances, to need relief till their death.

*The Minir's new Accompt, what he hath given out to the poore since,  
begun on Decem. 26 1685 years*

			lib.	s.	d.
1685					
Decem.	26	Imprs. given to Geo. ffinnie to buy a winde- ing sheet to Margt. Lethem . . . . .	01	10	00
1686					
Jary.	3	To the ordinar poore a rex dollar . . . . .	02	18	00
	20	To the ordinar poore for coalls to ym . . . . .	05	08	00
		Item ye same time for drink to ye distem- pered young woman . . . . .	00	04	00
Febr.	7	To Margt. Johnstoun in Cramond . . . . .	00	14	00
		Item ye same day to ye ordinar poore, 6 rex dollars and a legg is . . . . .	20	04	00
		Item ye same day to David Suine in Cramond sicke . . . . .	00	14	00
	21	Item to Bessie Scot a stranger wt. childrein	00	07	00
	27	to David Swin in Cramond sicke . . . . .	00	14	00
March	14	To Mr Jacob Tennent a stranger, & to 3 beggars . . . . .	00	10	00
	21	To Mr Idingtoun a stranger form ffrance	01	01	00
Apr.	12	To Jonet Robison a stranger . . . . .	00	04	00
August	22	To Margt. Reid a stranger her husband being sicke . . . . .	00	14	00
	25	To Mr Lumsden olde clerk to ye presbitery 3 years' sellary yt rested to him viz : 1679, 1680, 1681 . . . . .	20	00	00
		Item to Mr Malcome for releif of 3 persons by the presbiterie's order, viz : Mistres Hume, the hungarian Minister, and Mr Drd. Beith 3 rex dollars . . . . .	08	14	00
Sept.	5	To ye ordinar poore, 4 rex dollars is . . . . .	11	12	00
	7	To Isobell Arnot a stranger . . . . .	00	07	00
		Item to Margt. Johnstoun in Neth: Cramond . . . . .	00	14	00
	11	To a man haveing ye palsie . . . . .	00	04	00
	12	To a distresst woman stranger . . . . .	00	08	00
	19	To a woman stranger ye last week . . . . .	00	03	06
	22	To Geo. fforbes a stranger . . . . .	00	07	00
	23	To Mr Martin Hiltom a stranger . . . . .	00	06	00
Octr.	1	To Nicolas Lindsay a stranger wt. childrein	00	14	00
	3	To ye ordinar poore a rex dollar and a legg	05	14	00
	17	To Jonet Tailzeor a stranger recomended . . . . .	01	09	00
Dec.	4	To ye ordinar poore 3 rex dollars . . . . .	08	14	00
	20	To Margt. Lindsay a stranger . . . . .	00	06	00

1687					
Jary.	1	To ye ordinar poore 2 rex dollars and 3 legg dollars is . . . . .	14	04	00
		Item to Jonet Adamson . . . . .	00	10	00
	6	To Violet Steuart a stranger . . . . .	00	04	00
	18	To Anna Clark a stranger recomended To a creeple called Buchanan . . . . .	00	07	00
		for coalls to ye poore of ye paroch . . . . .	20	08	00
	31	To Jo. Gibson a sea broken man . . . . .	00	04	00
		summa is . . . . .	130	15	00”

James married <sup>1</sup> three times :—

*Firstly.* On the 5th April 1610 (the contract was, however, dated the 1st September 1610) Margaret, daughter of — Barclay, a merchant burges of Edinburgh, and relict of David Carnegie, merchant and burges of Edinburgh, by whom he had a daughter, Janet (born on the 12th May 1611), who on the 24th February 1633 married Nicol Udward <sup>2</sup> and had issue. Margaret died in 1633. It is possible also that they may have had twins, Elizabeth and Thomas, born on the 3rd May 1616.

*Secondly.* In 1634 (the contract was dated the 27th June 1634) Elizabeth Mure, daughter of Ninian Mure, merchant burges of Edinburgh, who died before the 20th April 1636 without issue.<sup>3</sup>

*Thirdly.* In 1637 Isobel, eldest daughter of Edward MacMath,<sup>4</sup> Esquire, merchant burges of Edinburgh, a cadet of the Family of McMath of Dalpeddar.<sup>4</sup> The following is the contract<sup>5</sup> of this marriage :—

“ At Edinburgh the tent day of ffebruar the zeirof God jm vjc threttie sevin zeiris It is appoyntit agreit and finallie contractit betuix the pairties following To witt James Loche merchand burges of Edinburgh on the ane pairt and Issobell McMathe lauffull dochter to vmquhill Edward McMathe

<sup>1</sup> *Loch Collection of Scottish Documents.*

<sup>2</sup> See genealogical table in footnote on p. 117.

<sup>3</sup> A contract dated the 20th April 1636 for the settlement of a dispute about the marriage portion, property on the north side of the High Street, between James Loche and Barbara Mure and sisters and others is mentioned in the *Inventory of Ancient Documents belonging to the City of Edinburgh, 1846*, p. 66.

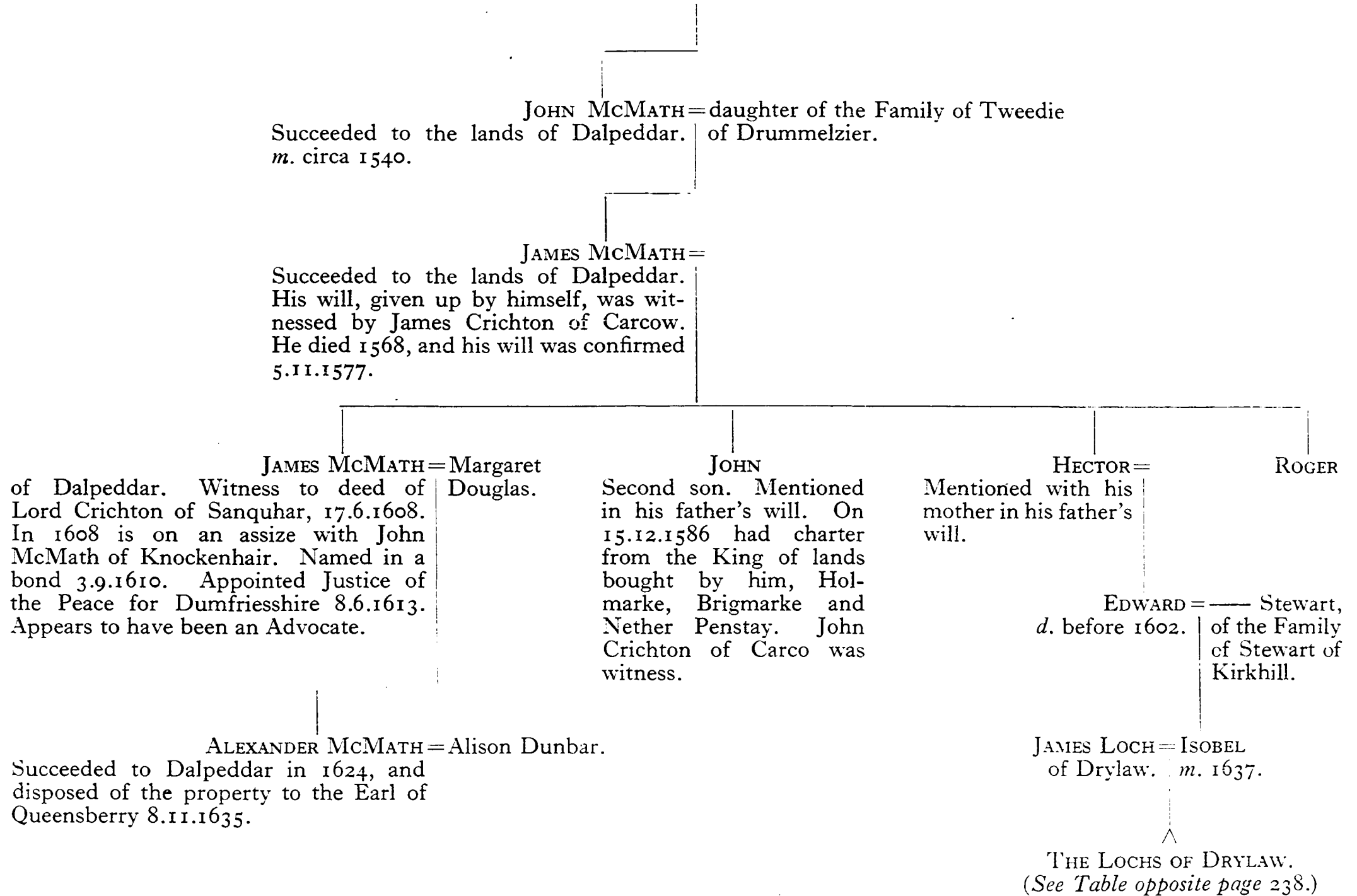
<sup>4</sup> See table opposite.

<sup>5</sup> *Loch Collection of Scottish Documents.*

# DESCENT OF ISOBEL MAKMATH, WIFE OF JAMES LOCH OF DRYLAW

## ALEXANDER McMATH

Said to be descended from Alexander McMath, who signed the Ragman Roll in 1296. Coroner of Nithsdale till 1486, when the office was given to Sir Robert Crichton of Sanquhar in return for his services to the King. He held, under the superiority of the Douglasses of Drumlanrig, the lands of Dalpeddar, including Auchensow, Castle Gilmour and Muirhead, Upper and Middle Dalpeddar. The residence was a tower to which, it seems, a chapel was attached. These lands are said to have come to his grandfather, the first of Dalpeddar, through his marriage with an heiress of the Lindsay Family, whose lands extended to Crawford.



### Armorial Bearings :—

Sable, an inescutcheon chequy, argent and azure, between three lions' heads, erased, of the second, in chief a mullet of the same.

### AUTHORITIES :—

*Folk Lore and Genealogies of Upper Nithsdale*,  
William Wilson, 1904.  
*Roll of Edinburgh Burgesses*.  
*Heraldry*, Nisbet.



merchand burges of the said brughe with expres consent and assent of Sir Leves Stewart of Kirkhill, Knycht aduocat befoir the lordis of Counsall and Sessioun hir uncle on the motheris syde and the said Sir Lueis Stewart takand the burding in and vpoun him for the said Issobell and at quhais instance execution may be vsit for fulfilling to hir of the clausis obligatour efter following consauet in hir favouris on the vther pairt in maner forme and effect as is efter specifiet THAT is to say the saidis James Loche and Issobell McMathe ather of thame with consent foirsaid hes acceptit and tane and be thir presenttis per verba de presenti acceptis and takis vtheris to thair lafull spousis and sall godwilling solempnizat and compleit the band of matrimonie withvtheris in face of Chrystis kirk and his holy congregatioun as his blissed word prescryves and that betuix the dait heirof and the ——— day of ——— but farder prorogatioun IN contemplatioun of the quhilk mariadge to be accomplished as said is it is trewlie affirmit and declairit be the said Issobell McMathe that thair is sevin thousand merkis money pertening to hir selff quhilk schoe hes furth upoun sufficient bandis and obligationis in honest dettouris handis both principalls and cautioneris quhilkis bandis ar consauit in hir awin name and the sowmes foirsaidis tharin contenit is to be payit to hir at Witsonday nixtocum in this instant zeir of God jm vjc threttie sevin zeiris Thairfoir and in contemplatioun of the said mariadge the said Issobell McMathe with consent foirsaid makis and constitutis be thir presenttis the said James Loche hir future spous hir vndoubtit and irrevocabill cessioner and assignay in and to the saidis bandis and obligationis contening the sowme foirsaid and to the samyn sowme of sevin thousand merkis money mentionat thairintill WITH POWER to him at the said terme of Witsonday nixtocum to ask crave uplift and resave the said principall sowme of sevin thousand merkis specifeit in the saidis bandis fra the personis principalls and cautioneris addettit in payment thairof Lykeas for the said James Loche his better securitie thairanent schoe hes instantlie delyverit the saidis bandis and obligationis to him to the effect the sowme forsaid of sevin thousand merkis money thairincontenit may be imployit be him for baith thair utilities as is efter provydit off the quhilkis bandis contening the sowmes foirsaidis assignet and delyverit to the said James Loche be the said Issobell he grantis the ressaite be thir presenttis and discharges hir of the samyn for now and

euir FFOR THE QUHILKIS CAUSIS the said James Loche in con-  
 templatoun of the said mariadge ffaithfullie bindis and oblises  
 him his aires and executors at the said feist and terme of Wit-  
 sonday nixtocum and imediatlie efter his ressait of the said  
 sowme and tocher of sevin thousand merkis assignit to him be  
 the said Issobell with consent foirsaid in maner abonespec feit  
 to wair bestow and imploy the samyn sowme of sevin thousand  
 merkis money togidder with ffourtene thousand merkis money  
 foirsaid of his awin propper moneyis makand vp in the hail the  
 sowme of tuentie ane thousand merkis vsuall money of this  
 realme vpoun suffieient land or anuelrent for infestment richt  
 and securitie of the zeirle rent and proffeit thairof to be maid  
 and grantit to the said James Loche himselff and the said Issobell  
 McMathe his future spous the langer leivar of thame tua in  
 conjunct fie and the aires to be procreat betuix thame quhilkis  
 failzeing to the said James Loche his aires and assigneis quhat-  
 sumeuir And how oft it sall happin the said sowme of tuentie  
 ane thousand merkis money foirsaid eftir employment thairof in  
 maner foirsaid to be upliftit or redemit The said James Loche  
 obleisis him and his foirsaidis als oft of new againe to wair bestow  
 and imploy the samyn vpoun land or annuelrent for infestment  
 richt and securitie of the zeirle rent and proffeit thairof to be  
 maid and grantit to himselff and to the said Issobell McMathe  
 his future spous the langer leivar of thame tua and thair foirsaidis  
 as is above provydit and quhatsumeuir landis or annuelrentis  
 it sall happin the said James Loche to conqueisch or acqyre  
 dureing the foirsaid mariadge he obleisis him his aires and  
 assigneis be thir presenttis to provyd the richt and securitie  
 thairof to himselff and to the bairnes ane or mae to be procreat  
 betuix him and the said Issobell McMathe his future spous  
 quhilkis failzeing to his awin aires and assigneis quhatsumeuir  
 And for the mair securitie baith the saidis pairties contracteris  
 ar content and consentis that thir presenttis be insert and regis-  
 trat in the buikis of Counsall and Sessioun to haif the strenth of  
 ane act and decret of the lordis thairof with lettres and execu-  
 toriallis of horning vpoun ane simple charge of sax dayes allan-  
 erlie poyndeng and vtheris neidfull to pas thairvpoun the ane  
 but prejudice of the vther and to that effect constitutis — thair  
 lauffull procuratoris to consent thairto promitten de rato etc.  
 In witnes quhair of baith the saidis pairties contracteris haif  
 subscriuit this presentt contract with their handis being writtin

CONTRACT OF MARRIAGE BETWEEN JAMES LOCH  
AND ISOBEL MAKMATH, 1637

*From the Loch Collection of Scottish Documents.*







be Mr Andro Williamsone seruitor to Johnne Bannatyne Wryter to His Majestie's Signet day place and zeir of God foir-said Befoir thir witness Johnne Smythe baillie, John Trotter, zounger merchand, Mr Nicoll Vdward merchand, William Dick zounger merchand, Mr John Inglisch, James McMath merchand. (Signed) JAMES LOCHE, ISSOBELL MAKMATH, L. STUART, J. SMYTH wittnes, JOHN TROTTER wittnes, JAMES MAK-MATH wittnes, Mr N. VDWART wittnes, A. MIES<sup>R</sup> wittnes, M. JO. INGLIS wittnes, W. DICK wittnes, JOHNE INGLIS wittnes, JA. MAKMATH wittnes."

Isobel Macmath outlived James and reached a ripe old age, as the following paper <sup>1</sup> bears witness :—

*“ Accompt of money debursed for severall necessars for the old  
Lady Drylaw her funeralls*

	lib	s.	d.
Imp. for nyne ells of holland for her dead cloathes att 4 lib. 6 sh. p. ell is . . . . .	20	14	00
It. for 6 ells of musline att 2 lib. 2 sh. p. ell is . . . . .	12	12	00
It. for a pair of gloves . . . . .	00	14	00
It. for ribbans, knittings, threed & pins . . . . .	01	13	00
It. for suggar biscat of all sortes . . . . .	03	04	00
It. for a peck of the best pembies and ane peck of common pembies . . . . .	16	00	00
It. for 3 pecks of short bread . . . . .	03	12	00
It. for seck and wine . . . . .	13	04	00
It. for candle, tobacco and pipes . . . . .	03	04	00
It. for 2 loaves and 8 gallons of ale . . . . .	06	18	00
It. given to the poor att the door . . . . .	00	14	00
It. of drink money to ye wright's men who made the coffins	01	08	00
It. to a man for keeping the door . . . . .	00	07	00
It. to the Baxter's men of drink money . . . . .	00	07	00
	<hr/>		
summa is . . . . .	84	12	06[?]

Edr. March 6th.

Received from Isobell Foullis <sup>2</sup> Lady Drylaw the soume of money contained in the awrne accompt and the samin was payed out for the

<sup>1</sup> *Loch Collection of Scottish Documents.*

<sup>2</sup> The wife of her son, James Loch.

severall articles yrin mentioned by me as witnesseth my hand day  
and date awrne. ANNA LOCH.

goven out for paper and wax . . . . .	03	04	00
It. to the men who delyvered the lres . . . . .	04	18	00

(*Endorsed*) Accompt of The Old Lady Drylaw her funerall expenses.  
1693.”

Isobel Macmath was forced, in the minority of her son, James Loch of Drylaw, to make a contribution to the building of the Citadel at Leith, for the writer has in his possession a discharge to her by John Jossy, Bailie of Edinburgh, for twenty-eight pounds for the first payment for building the “Cittadell at Leith,” dated the 5th August 1656, and a similar discharge for twenty pounds, being part of the second payment, is in the *Loch Collection of Scottish Documents*. This Citadel was apparently the important fort erected at Leith during the Protectorate, one of a number scattered over the country and designed to facilitate the prompt suppression of any attempt at a rising.

By this third marriage James had issue: a son and four daughters<sup>1</sup> :—

- (1) Catherine, who married, *firstly*, on the 27th March 1662 Dr John Mein of Craigmuck (adjacent to Drylaw), and, *secondly*, on the 18th December 1668 Sir John Hall,<sup>2</sup> Baronet, of Dunglass in the County of Berwick, and had issue.<sup>3</sup> She was buried in the Greyfriars Burying Ground, Edinburgh, on the 13th November 1690.<sup>4</sup>
- (2) Agnes, who was born on the 3rd November 1643, married on the 10th November 1664 John Colville, Advocate, and died on the 25th January 1723.

<sup>1</sup> *Service of heirs. General retours.* Papers in the possession of the late Lieut.-Colonel G. H. Loch. *Edinburgh Marriage Register, 1595-1700.* Contracts of all three marriages of James Loch are in the *Loch Collection of Scottish Documents*.

<sup>2</sup> In 1690 Lord Provost Sir John Hall of Dunglass was infefted in a tenement in Blackfriars' Wynd, disponed to him by James Loch, merchant in Edinburgh, as administrator to James, son to the deceased Henry Loch, merchant. (*Minutes of Edinburgh Town Council.*)

<sup>3</sup> *General Retours*, No. 7195 of the 17th December 1691, vol. xlii, p. 406.

<sup>4</sup> *Register, Greyfriars Burying Ground, Edinburgh.*

- (3) Isabel, who married on the 7th January 1664 James Na-smith, Writer in Edinburgh, and had issue.<sup>1</sup>
- (4) James, of whom hereafter (see page 146).
- (5) Anna, who married on the 30th March 1665 William Carnegy, Writer in Edinburgh, and had issue.<sup>2</sup> Her marriage contract<sup>3</sup> is of considerable interest, as it bears the signatures of many well-known persons :—

“ AT EDINBURGH the twentie eight day of februarie the yeir of God jm vjc thriescore fyve yeires It is appointed agried and fynallie contracted betuixt the pairties following They ar to say William Carnegy lawfull sone to vmquhill Robert Carnegy of Lewchland on the ane pairt and Anna Loch ane of the lawfull doghteres and executrices nominat and confirmed to vmquhill James Loch of Drylawes her father with consent of Issobell McMath relict of the said vmquhill James Loch her mother In maner forme and effect as efter followes THAT IS TO SAY the said William Carnegie sall accept and take and be thir presentis acceptis and takis the said Anna Loch for his lawfull spowse And the said Anna Loch sall accept and take and be thir presentis acceptis and takes the said William Carnegy for her lawfull husband and ather of them sall godwilling solemnizat and compleit the holy bond of matrimonie with otheres in face of holy kirk as Godis word doeth allow and prescryve betuixt the day and dait heirof and the — day of — nixtocome or sooner as the saidis pairties sall think expedient IN CONTEMPLATION of the quhilk mariage the said William Carnegie bindis and oblisses him his aires and successores to provyde and have in readines of his awine proper moneyes and meanes against the terme of Witsonday nixtocome all and hail the sowme of ten thowsand merkes good and vsuall money of this realme and to wair imploy and bestow the same vpon landis heretages tenementis or anualrentis for infeftment seasing or other sufficient securitie therof to be

<sup>1</sup> *General Retours*, No. 7196 of the 17th December 1691, vol. xlii, p. 407.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, No. 7965 of the 9th April 1698, vol. xlvii, p. 593.

<sup>3</sup> *Loch Collection of Scottish Documents*.

maid and grantit to the said William Carnegie and Anna Loch his future spowse the longest liver of them two in conjunct fie and the aires lawfullie to be gottine betuixt them Quhilkis failyieing to the said William Carnegie his aires and assignayes whatsomever and how oft the samen sowme of ten thowsand merkes or any pairt therof efter the imployment of the samen sall happine to be vplifted The said William Carnegie bindis and oblisses him and his forsaidis also oft to waire imploye and bestow the samen of new againe in maner forme and to the effect abovewrittin For the quhilk mariage and causes abovewrittin and in name of tocher to the said William Carnegy with the said Anna Loch his future spowse the said Anna Loch as ane of the saidis doghteres and executrices confirmed to the said vmquhill James Loch her father with consent of the said Issobell McMath her mother hes maid constitut and ordained and be the tennor heirof makes constitutis and ordaines the said William Carnegie and herself the longest liver of them two in conjunct fie and the aires and bairnes lawfullie to be procreat betwixt them quhilkis failzieing the said William Carnegie his aires and assignayes whatsomever, her lawfull cessioneres and assignayes in and to the sowme of ffyfteine thowsand merkes money forsaid destinat left and provydit be the said vmquhill James Loch to her be vertew of his Letter Will and Testament daited the — day of — jm vjc and fyftie and — yeires dewlie confirmed be the Commissares of Edinburgh vpon the — day of — jm vjc and fyftie — yeires And in and to the said confirmed testament hail heades and contentis therof and all that hes followed or may follow therypon And in and to all actione instance and executione competent or that may be competent to her be vertew therof in swa far as may be extendit to the said sowme of fyfteine thowsand merkes allanerly and no farder (Reservand alwayes to the said Issobell McMath her lyfrent of the sowme of fyve thowsand merkes money forsaid of the said sowme of ffyfteine thowsand merkes dureing all the dayes of her lyftyme TURNAND AND

TRANSFERRAND the samen and haill rycht therof to and in favores of the said William Carnegie and his said future spowse the longest liver of them two and ther forsaidis (under the reservatione abovewrittin) whome the said Anna Loch surrogattis and substitutis in her full rycht and place therof for ever For obtaineing payment of the quhilk sowme of fyfteine thowsand merkes money forsaid the said William Carnegy bindis and oblisses him and his forsaidis to concurre with and assist the rest of the doghteres and executrices of the said vmquhill James Loch in doeing dilligence against the persones lyable and subject in payment therof LYKAS the said William bindis and oblisses him and his forsaidis immediatly efter the ingetting of the said sowme of fyfteine thowsand merkis or any pairt therof to waire imploy and bestow the samen vpon landis heretages tenementis annualrentis and otheres for infeftment seasing and other sufficient securitie therof to be maid and givine to the said William Carnegie and Anna Loch his future spowse the longest liver of them two in conjunct fie and the aires and bairnes lawfullie to be procreat betuixt them quhilkis failzieing to the said William Carnegie his aires and assignayes whatsomever Reserving alwayes to the said Issobell McMath her lyfrent of the said sowme of fyve thowsand merkes dureing all the dayes of her lyftyme) And how oft the said sowme of fyfteine thowsand merkes money for said or any pairt therof swa to be ingottine as said is shall happine to be vplifted efter the imployment therof the said William Carnegy bindis and oblisses him and his forsaidis to wair imploye and bestow the samen als oft in maner forme and to the effect abovewrittin and vnder the reservatione above mentioned To the effect the said Anna may be secured in lyfrent not only in the annualrent of the said sowme of ten thowsand merkes money forsaid of the said William Carnegie his awine proper meines and estate bot also in the annualrent of the said sowme of fyfteine thowsand merkes money forsaid of tocher vnder the reservatione abovespecifeit And that efter the deceas of the said William the fie of the sowmes respective above-

writtin may fall and belong to the saidis aires and bairnes to be procreat in the said mariage quhilkis failyieing to the said William his aires and assignayes whatsomever And farder whatsomever landis heretages tenementis or annualrentis quhilkis it sall happine the said William Carnegy to conques and acqyre during the tyme of the mariage standing betuixt him and the said Anna Loch his future spowse He oblisses him and his forsaidis to take the rightes and securities of the two pairt of the said conques in favores of himself and the aires and bairnes lawfullie to be procreat in the said mariage quhilkis failyieing to the said William his aires and assignayes quatsomever LYKAS the said William oblisses him and his forsaidis to take the rightes and securities of the thrid pairt of the said conques in favores of himself and the said Anna Loch his future spowse the longest liver of them two in conjunct fie and the aires and bairnes lawfullie to be procreat betuixt them Quhilkis failyieing in favores of the said William his aires and assignayes whatsomever It is heirby alwayes declaired executione sall pass at the instance of the said Issobell McMath and James Loch of Drylawes her sone or ather of them or ther aires for implement and fullfilling of the heades and pointis of this present contract conceavit in favores of the said Anna and the aires and bairnes to be procreat in the said mariage And for the mair securitie baith pairties ar content thir presentis be registrat in the bookes of Counsell and Sessione or bookes of any other judicatorie within this Kingdome in vse for the tyme to have the strenth of ane decreit of any of the Lordis therof That letteres and executorialles in forme as effeires may pas heiron And constitutis — ther procurators etc. IN WITNES WHEROF baith the saidis parties have subscrivit thir presentis (writtin be James Carnegy servitor to James Allane Writer to the Signet) day moneth yeir and place respective forsaidis Befor thir witnesses ane noble earle James Earle of Southesk David Viscount of Stormonth Robert Lord Carnegie David Lord Loure Sir John Nisbit of Dirltoun His Majesties advocat Sir Peter Wedderburne

CONTRACT OF MARRIAGE BETWEEN ANNA LOCH  
AND WILLIAM CARNEGIE, 1665

From the *Loch Collection of Scottish Documents*.



In witness whereof unto the said parties have subscribed by printed names be John  
 I am not forbidden to James I have written to the said parties I am not forbidden  
 to be for the said parties and noble lords James Duke of York Duke of  
 of the night Robert Lord Curzon Duke of Devonshire Duke of Northumberland  
 Robert Earl of Derby Duke of Devonshire Duke of Northumberland Duke of  
 and James Earl of Derby Duke of Devonshire Duke of Northumberland Duke of  
 Earl of Devonshire Duke of Northumberland Duke of Devonshire Duke of  
 Duke of Devonshire Duke of Northumberland Duke of Devonshire Duke of  
 in the said James written in the

*Wm Murray*

~~James Stuart~~

Anna

*James Stuart*  
*James Stuart*  
*James Stuart*  
*James Stuart*

*James Stuart*  
*James Stuart*

*James Stuart*

*James Stuart*  
*James Stuart*

*James Stuart*

*James Stuart*

*James Stuart*

*James Stuart*  
*James Stuart*  
*James Stuart*

*James Stuart*  
*James Stuart*  
*James Stuart*



of Gosfoord advocat Mr John Stewart of Kettilstoun  
 John and James Murrayes brothers germane to the  
 said noble Viscount Robert Grahame yonger of Creigie  
 Mr George McKeinzie advocat James Carnegy sone  
 to the laird of Pittarrow John Wedderburne fiar of  
 Blacknes advocat Doctor John Meine Mr John Colvill  
 advocat Mr Nicoll Udward merchand in Edinburgh  
 Mr James Nasmith writter in Edinburgh. (Signed)  
 W<sup>M</sup>. CARNEG Y, ANNA LOCH, ISSOBELL MAK MATH, SOUTH-  
 ESK witnes, STORMOT witnes, CARNEG Y witnes, LOURE  
 witnes, JO. NISBET witnes, PET. WEDDERBURNE witnes,  
 JO. STEUART witnes, J. MURRAY witnes, GEO. MACKENZIE  
 witnes, J. MORRAY witnes, R. GRÆM witnes, J. CARNEG Y  
 witnes, J. WEDDERBURN vitnes, JO. FALCONER witnes,  
 Mr N. UDWART vitnes, JO. MEINE witnes, JO. COLVILL  
 witnes, M. J. NASMYTH witnes, J. ALLANE witnes, JA.  
 CARNEG Y witnes.”

Anna was buried in Greyfriars Burying Ground, Edinburgh,  
 on the 8th October 1694.<sup>1</sup>

\* \* \* \* \*

At this point it is well to note a strange current which runs  
 through the story of the Family, of mysticism and of curiosity regard-  
 ing supernormal phenomena: and the possession of a power, which  
 appears at times, of themselves taking part in such phenomena.

The Forest of Dean was steeped in the ritual of the Druids,  
 whose sacrificial stones are still to be seen, in pagan and early  
 Christian rites, and in witchcraft, and the Family cannot but have  
 been affected by the influences to which they were exposed during  
 their long contact with the Forest. From as early as 1170 members  
 of the Family were connected with the Church, both as priests  
 and monks and as benefactors, and in 1315 Isabella, who was close  
 kin to and also the widow of William de Lacu, had herself walled  
 up as an anchoress in the Chantry Chapel of La Lea in the Forest.  
 The connection with the Church continued during the Peebles  
 and early Edinburgh periods, but at the Reformation it ceased

<sup>1</sup> *Register, Greyfriars Burying Ground, Edinburgh.*

abruptly and a curious development took place—for there were a number of cases recorded in which Lochs were accused of witchcraft.

In 1629 a Commission was issued under the Signet<sup>1</sup> to the Sheriff of Berwick to try ‘Margaret Loch in Haymouth who has long been suspected of witchcraft.’ The Commission was signed by Mar, Hadinton, Wintoun, Linlithgow, Jedburgh, Hamilton, Scottistarvet.

In 1661 Agnes Loch, among others, in Musselburgh was indyted and found guilty of witchcraft, but there was nothing very remarkable in this process, for the lybell was upon the common grounds of Compact with the Devil, Renouncing of Baptisme, and keeping Meetings with the Devil and accepting his mark.<sup>2</sup>

The writer has been told, though he has found no record of the case, of the following incident. The Marquis of Argyll is said to have billeted himself (or more probably some of his men) on Mistress — Loch, who was alleged to have cursed Argyll as he rode on his way. On his entry into Edinburgh a cloud formed and thunder was heard from a sky which had been till then clear: and this seems to have been taken as a portent of the fulfilment of the curse, for Mistress Loch was seized and drowned in the Nor’ Loch. The Marquis of Argyll was executed in 1662.

James Loch of Drylaw, who lived from 1698 to 1759, was described<sup>3</sup> as “a person of a recluse disposition, and lived in a retired manner, immersed in mathematical and mechanical pursuits.” Some of the books bought by him<sup>4</sup> suggest that he may also have been interested in occult matters.

In later times a number of members of the Family are known to have had the Sight, and one is believed to have possessed the power of ‘overlooking.’ A number of cases have occurred of the

<sup>1</sup> *Register of the Privy Council of Scotland*, Second Series, vol. iii, p. 32.

<sup>2</sup> *Records of the Proceedings of the Justiciary Court, Edinburgh*, Scott-Moncrieff, vol. i, p. 4.

<sup>3</sup> *The Parish of Cramond*, Wood, p. 28.

<sup>4</sup> Bills in the *Loch Collection of Scottish Documents*.

possession of considerable mediumistic powers. One of the Family has belonged to a secret international society for the practice of occultism.

At the present stage of knowledge of such matters there is little that can be deduced from this information, but it is curious that this unusual characteristic should have persisted for so long in so small a Family, and the writer has placed it on record, as he feels that the future will bring a much greater understanding of this form of human activity.

## CHAPTER IV

History and description of Drylaw—Burial Ground at Cramond—Armorial Bearings of Loch of Drylaw—Household Accompts—Inventory of Drylaw.

**B**EFORE proceeding with the history of James' descendants, it is well to give an account<sup>1</sup> of the house and estate of Drylaw where they spent their lives. It is not known how long an house had existed there, but on the 24th August 1406 Sir John Forrester of Corstorphine, Lord High Chamberlain of Scotland, settled Drylaw upon his brother, Thomas Forrester, "tolis et integres terris de Drylaw cum pertinenciis jacentibus in baronia de Netherlibertone,"<sup>2</sup> which suggests that there was already a well-known house at that date. Thomas Forrester died without issue and the lands reverted to Sir John, who had a charter dated the 10th July 1424 of lands of Corstorphine, Drylaw, the barony of Nether Liberton and the lands of Medenfield. The same lands were confirmed to 'Johanni Forstare' in 1430-1431. On the 12th September 1533 Sir Alexander Forrester, the great-grandson of Sir John, had a charter of "Corstorphin, Clerkingtoun, Nether Libertoun, Drylaw and Medofield"; and on the 24th November 1533 the lands of Drylaw were mentioned as going to "Johanni Forrester." Sir Alexander was succeeded by his son, James Forrester of Corstorphine, whose daughter Elizabeth was married to David Macgill of Nisbet, Cranstoun Riddell and Drylaw, from which it would appear that she had brought him the estate of Drylaw as her portion.

On the 9th or 10th May 1544 Drylaw was burnt during the ravages of the Earl of Hertford, and specific mention is made of it

<sup>1</sup> The account is based on (a) the *Loch Collection of Scottish Documents*, (b) *The Parish of Cramond*, Wood, (c) *Registrum Magni Sigilli*, and (d) William Adam Loch's *Journal*.

<sup>2</sup> Sir John Forrester's barony was Nether Liberton.

DRYLAW

From a photograph by Drummond Young, Edinburgh.







in a letter to Lord Russell, Lord Privy Seal, giving an account of the expedition.<sup>1</sup> It is possible that an old ashpit still in existence is the remnant of the burning, and it seems practically certain that a building now used as an outhouse was then the main house, and one of the lofts in it contains an old stone mantelpiece.

This David Macgill (who was the brother of Sir James Macgill,<sup>2</sup> Provost of Edinburgh) was reckoned one of the most able lawyers in Scotland, and a zealous partisan of Queen Mary, and mention of him occurs frequently in the histories of her reign, wherein he is generally styled the Laird of Drylaw. For example, the “ lardis of Craighall, Drilaw, Dundas, Laurestoun, Reidhall, Colinton, Barntoun ” were summoned to Edinburgh at the Queen’s grace on the 23rd of January 1559-60 to meet the Regent, when the English fleet had appeared in the Forth. In 1582 he was appointed advocate to King James VI, an office which he held until the 6th February 1595, when Sir Thomas Hamilton being conjoined with him, he took that so much to heart, as to die of grief a few days after. His son and heir, David MacGill of Cranstoun-Riddel and Drylaw, was on the 8th May 1597 appointed a Lord of Session, and dying in 1607, was succeeded by his son, Sir James Macgill, who was created a Baronet on the 18th July 1627, made a Lord of Session on the 3rd November 1629, and raised to the Peerage by the titles of Viscount Oxfuird, and Lord Macgill of Cousland, on the 19th April 1661. He died in 1663, having, by disposition dated the 2nd and 6th April 1641, sold the lands of Wester and Easter Drylaw to James Loch.

There is a curious break in this chain, which demands notice. A charter dated the 4th June 1556 mentions “. . . Alexandri Creightoun filii et heredis apparentis Willelmi Creichtoun de Drylaw . . .”<sup>3</sup> and on the 5th May 1572 mention is made of the lands of Drylaw “ cum earum manerie,” and “ George Dowglas, Alexander

<sup>1</sup> *Letters and Papers, Henry VIII*, Brewer, vol. xix, pp. 333, 334.

<sup>2</sup> Married Janet, daughter of William Adamson of Craigcrook, adjacent to Drylaw.

<sup>3</sup> *Registrum Domus de Soltre necnon Ecclesie Collegiate S. Trinitatis prope Edinburgh*, pp. 118, 119.

Crychtoun olim feodatarii de nauchtane et Drylaw.”<sup>1</sup> It is not clear how these Creichtouns came to be described as ‘of Drylaw,’ as there does not seem to be any connection between the Forresters and Creichtouns; indeed in 1443 John Forrester, son of the Sir John Forrester mentioned above, was with William, Earl of Douglas, against the Crichtons, who levelled to the ground the Forresters’ house at Corstorphine. It is, however, interesting to find that on the 1st September 1584 a tack of the teinds of the Kirk of Cramond was set by Robert Creightoun, Bishop of Dunkeld, to Alexander Creightoun of Naughton for nineteen years for 265 merks yearly.<sup>2</sup> It will be remembered that William Loch married Alison Creichtoun about 1509, and it is possible that there may have been a family connection with the house before it became Loch property.

Shortly after acquiring the Drylaw estate James Loch built the present house in about 1648, leaving the original house to be used as stables and barns. The writer has been to see it on several occasions, but feels that he cannot do better than quote an interesting account by William Adam Loch of a visit which he paid to Drylaw and Cramond on the 18th October 1870 :—

“Tuesday, October 18th, 1870. When in Edinburgh I called on Mr William Fraser, the antiquarian Lawyer and with him went to see Drylaw and Cramond. The visit was most interesting. I had long wished to see Drylaw. We found the Tenant, Mr Hope, out and introducing ourselves to the Gardner we went all over the House and Grounds. The House is a square one of moderate size and without the least pretension to architectural effect. A small porch has been added. Immediately round the House a piece of ground laid out in modern style with lawn and flower beds, but I was rather surprised to see so very fine a Garden, combining, as old Gardens frequently do, a kitchen or Vegetable Garden with trees and flowers. It is really fine from its extent and the manner of its treatment. A long walk extends along its whole length from which a beautiful

<sup>1</sup> *Registrum Magni Sigilli*, 5th May 1572, No. 2052.

<sup>2</sup> Original notes for *The Parish of Cramond* by Wood.

view is obtained of Edinburgh and its neighbourhood. The Garden bears all the marks of age with its tall hedges and stately trees of Walnuts and elms. There is a pretty little avenue up to the house and on one side opposite to that on which lies the Garden is a large field of some 40 acres with a good number of fine trees in it and which was formerly known as Drylaw Woods. The first thing which I saw before entering the house and above the door was our Arms carved in stone.<sup>1</sup> It gave me a pleasing surprise. The stone had been recently found by Mr Hope in an upper room and he had it immediately put in its present position. The interior was very agreeable. The Hall is well proportioned with a graceful balustrade of hammered iron work slightly gilt. The rooms are rather low panelled throughout, and in one of the bed-rooms very handsomely so with a very dark wood carved. There is a good deal of accommodation and the rooms are cheerful and comfortable. In some of the rooms there are paintings of scenery of Italy or the South of France let into the panelling as was the fashion I believe in the last Century. Altogether I was much taken with the place and intensely interested. You can have no proper or adequate idea of it from the main road. The fields round it are large and well laid out and everything has the appearance of prosperity. A good deal of the old furniture remained and I fancy that substantially the House is not very different from the state in which my Grandfather left it. It was quite curious and to me most agreeable to see the interest my visit excited among the people to whom I became known. My name was perfectly familiar to them and also the knowledge that the property had once belonged to my Ancestors. Would that the Property and Name were once more reunited! My Father and my Uncle John remember being there as boys but that is all. My Grandfather died comparatively young and he sold the Estate before his death. . . . Mr Fraser tells me that the sale to Mr Ramsay of Barnton was nearly broken off from my Grandfather bargaining to receive £800 for the Quarry at Craigleith—from which subsequently a great part of the New Town of Edinburgh was

<sup>1</sup> Actually a brass shield. Drylaw was occupied by Mrs Dewar from 1884 to 1915. In July 1914 the Armorial Bearings fell down with a crash, but were immediately replaced on a strong oak backing by Mrs Dewar, who was disturbed by the incident on account of the old Scottish belief that such an occurrence heralds a death or a change of tenancy. Before a year was out she had passed away.

built and which in consequence yielded an annual profit of several thousands ! . . .

“ I found the Family Burial Ground at Cramond in good substantial order. Mr Fraser at my brother George’s request had restored it from some state of neglect. The Inscription put up by my Father is quite perfect and the Ground is secured by a good gate with a lock and key.”

The description holds good to-day (1932), though much of the outlook has been spoilt by the extension of the suburbs of Edinburgh in that direction. The writer was much struck by the thickness of the inner walls of the main living-rooms, and feels that it is possible that the present house may have been built round an earlier tower, such as that, for example, in the grounds of Cramond House.

The lands of Grotthill (or Groat Hill) were acquired in 1683 by James Loch, and have ever since remained attached to the estate of Drylaw.

In 1744 considerable improvements were made in the interior decoration, and the following account is of much interest as showing the provenance of the mantelpieces, and a recess lined with old Dutch tiles beside the fireplace in one of the larger rooms on the ground floor :—

*“ James Loch of Drylaw Esqr. Debitor To Wm. Coleburne  
marble mason in Edinburgh*

	Sterling
<p>1744 Nov. 28</p>	<p>Dr.</p>
To one white & vain’d marble chimney piece set up in the Dining Room at Drylaw cont. 28 foot 3 inches 9/12 at 6sh p. foot	£8 : 09 : 10½
To Deals for a packing to do. . . . .	: 03 : -
To 6 doz of chocolate couler’d tyles to do. at 3sh. 6d. p. doz. . . . .	1 : 01 : -
To the sworn measurer for his report . . . . .	: 02 : 6
To squaring, guaging and setting 5 doz 4 tyles in do. . . . .	: 05 : 04
	_____

		Brot. Over . . . . .	
1744			
Nov. 28	To 2 days myself at drawing the concaves, building up the chimney, and setting up the chimney piece . . . . .	: 06 : 08	
	To 2 days a Barronman at do. . . . .	: 01 : 4	
1745			
March 12	To 1 foot 3 inches of white and vain'd cubical marble in the friese and cornich of the above chimney piece at £1 5sh p. foot . . . . .	1 : 11 : 3	
	To 2 foot 1 in. of superficial plain work in the friese at 4sh. 6d. p. foot superficial girt . . . . .	: 09 : 4½	
	To 5 foot 6 inches 11/12 of superficial strait molded work in the cornich of do. at 10sh p. foot superficial girt . . . . .	2 : 15 : 09½	
July 25	To one white and vain'd Italian marble chimney piece in the Bed Chamber at Drylaw cont. 26 foot 11 ins at 6sh. p. foot . . . . .	7 : 18 : -	
Aug. 23	To 3 doz 8 bleu and white dutche tyles to the above chimney at 3sh. 8d. p. doz . . . . .	: 12 : 10	
	To squaring, guaging and setting do. . . . .	: 03 : 06	
	To 2 days myself drawing the concaves laying the inside harth, building up the chimney and setting the chimney piece . . . . .	: 06 : 08	
	To 2 days at barrowman at do. . . . .	: 01 : 04	
Sept. 5	To 1 foot 3.11/12 of white and vain'd cubical marble in the with-drawing room on the 2d story chimney piece at £1 5sh p. foot cube . . . . .	1 : 11 : 11¼	
	To 3 foot of super. plain work in the plints at 4sh. 6d. p. foot . . . . .	: 13 : 6	
	To 8 foot of super. Strait folded work in the Touns and Mantle of the Ovolo molding at 10sh. p. foot super girt. . . . .	4 : - : -	
	To 6 foot 5 ins. of Black & yellow marble in the mantle and taums of do. at 10sh. p. foot . . . . .	3 : 04 : 2	
	To 20 ft 2 ins of white & vain'd slab in the slab slips & nosings of do. at 6sh p. foot . . . . .	6 : 01 : -	
	To 1 inside harth stone to do. cont. 5 ft. 9 ins at 1sh 3d p. foot . . . . .	: 07 : 02¾	
	Carry over . . . . .		

		Brot. Over	
1745			
Sept.	5	To 4 days myself drawing the concaves, building up the chimney and setting the chimney piece . . . . .	: 13 : 4
		To 4 days my man at do. at 1sh 6d. p. day	: 06 : -
1746			
June	30	To 7 ins. of white & vain'd cubicle marble in the frieze of the black & yellow marble chimney piece at £1 5sh p. foot . . . . .	: 14 : 7
		To 2 ft. 5 ins in the cornich of do. at £1 5sh p. ft cube . . . . .	3 : 01 : 5
		To 1 ft 3 ins of black and yellow marble in the middle panel of the frieze at 10sh p. foot . . . . .	: 12 : 6
		To 11 foot 3 ins. of super. strait molded work in the cornich of do. at 10sh p. foot super girt . . . . .	5 : 12 : 6
		To carving the 2 end pieces of Frieze with Eagles heads and Raffle leaves . . . . .	3 : 10 : 0
1747			
Oct.	27	To one inside harth stone to the bed- chamber chimney piece cont. 8 foot at 1sh 3d p. foot . . . . .	: 10 : 0
		To one foot of cubicle Dove marble in the plints and ovolo moldings of the Bed chamber chimney piece at £1 : 10sh p. foot . . . . .	1 : 10 : 0
		To 2 ft 2 ins of super. plainwork in the plints of do. at 5sh p. foot super. girt . . . . .	10 : 10
		To 7 ft 4 ins of super. strait molded work in the Taums and mantle of do. at 14sh p. foot super girt . . . . .	5 : 02 : 08
		To 5 ft 4 ins of white & vain'd marble in the mantle & taums of do. at 6sh p. foot . . . . .	1 : 12 : -
		To 6 days myself laying down the inside harth stone building up the chimney set- ting up the chimney piece and the Frieze and cornich in the with-drawing room . . . . .	1 : - : -
		To 6 days my man at do. . . . .	09 : -
		To squaring, guaging and setting a doz tyles in the drawing room and bed-chamber chimney . . . . .	- - -
		Carry over . . . . .	

		Brot. Over . . . . .	
1747	Oct. 27	To 19 ft 3 ins of Dove marble slab, in the slab, nosings, slips and sopheit at 7sh 6d p. foot . . . . .	7 : 04 : 04½
1748	Mch. 19	To one White & vain'd Italian marble chimney piece set up in the north west bedchamber on the first story cont. 24 ft 4 ins 3/12 at 6sh p. ft. . . . .	7 : 16 : 01½
		To 2 days myself cutting out the notches into the inside harth stone and setting up the chimney piece . . . . .	: 06 : 08
		To 2 days my man at do. . . . .	: 03 : -
		To squaring, guaging and setting 4 doz 8 tyles in do. . . . .	: 04 : 08
		To one marble shelf to do. cont. 2 ft 8½ ins at 6sh p. foot . . . . .	: 16 : 3
	Apl. 30	To squaring, guaging and setting 3 doz 6 tyles in the Sth. Bedchamber on the first story . . . . .	: 03 : 06
	June 26	To one marble shelf in the yellow bed-chamber cont. 3 ft 2 ins at 6sh p. ft. . . . .	: 19 : -
			<hr/>
			<u>£83 : 04 : 09½</u> ”

In three of the rooms there are paintings on wood let in over the mantelpieces. They are landscapes of a river with ruined castles on their banks, rather like the Rhine, but the work, which is ‘Grisailles’ painted in sepia and grey, is of an Italian type and is very pleasing to the eye.

In about 1760 Drylaw was let to the Lady Margaret Wemyss, relict of James, 9th Earl of Moray, and a lot of redecoration was done at this time. It was for her that a large room on the second floor was made by knocking two smaller rooms into one. She died on the 31st August 1779, after which George Loch occupied the house himself. As stated elsewhere, circumstances compelled him to part with the property, and it was sold to William Ramsay of Barnton in 1786 for £24,000, and in a letter dated the 23rd

November 1786 to George Foulis of Herdmanshiels, George Loch wrote :—

“ I have received as many congratulations on the sale of Drylaw as if I had got an office under the government. . . .”

At the time of the sale the Drylaw property consisted of :—

Wester Drylaw ( <i>i.e.</i> house etcetera) .	67	Scots	acres
Easter Drylaw . . . . .	107	”	”
House on Hill . . . . .	48	”	”
Groat Hill . . . . .	74	”	”
Pirnicha or Perniehall <sup>1</sup> . . . . .	64	”	”

in all 361 Scots acres or 458 English acres. There was a large stone ‘ doo-cot ’ in a field next the house with a sundial let in to one corner.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> It is not clear when Perniehall was acquired, but the following paper in the *Loch Collection of Scottish Documents* describes the land as it was in 1690. It is possible that the area may have been added to between 1690 and 1786 :—

“ The Arebell Grouend laying betuixet Easter Draylawe to the grase walke of (or to) the parke dayke of Waster drawlaye is nayne Aiker and the grass walke is halfe ane Aiker.

“ Ffrom the Easter March belonging to pirnehall to the draye stone dayke at the East sayed of parke is ten Ackers tuo Rude thertie tuo falles.

“ The land bordering on the East with the draye stone dayke and one the Weast bordering with oled dayke laying be waset the noreth dore of the Ortchered is nayne Acker Aliven ffalles.

“ The land from that former oled dayek laying a litell waset the Noreth dore Oortchered to John Aikmanes Mertch is seaven Ackers one Rude thertine ffalles.

“ Off thes wholl Rume of pirnehall is twintie seaven Ackers sextine falles al measured the 27 day of September 1690 as witnes my hand comon measurer Robert Pollock.

“ This is wrong calculated by Robert Pollock for the whole lands of perniehall amounts to 36 aikers 2 rudes 16 falls according to the parlar accompts yrof atwins.

“ (Endorsed.) Relating to the farms of Drylaw.”

<sup>2</sup> In the olden days it was only large landed proprietors who were allowed to have ‘ doo-cots.’

The Burial Ground of the Loch Family at Cramond contains a slab with the following inscription :—

THE FAMILY BURIAL PLACE  
OF  
LOCH OF DRYLAW  
1832

Now represented by James Loch, M.P. for the Northern Burghs, Advocate and Barrister-at-Law : John Loch, M.P. for Hythe, a Director of the East India Company : and Francis Erskine Loch, a Captain in the R.N., the surviving sons of

GEORGE LOCH OF DRYLAW  
WHO WAS BORN, 1749  
AND DIED AT RICHMOND IN SURREY  
27TH JANUARY 1788.

---

IN THIS GROUND ARE DEPOSITED  
THE REMAINS OF  
JAMES LOCH OF DRYLAW  
OF HIS SON JAMES, BORN 3RD OF MAY, 1650  
OF HIS SON GEORGE, BORN 28TH MARCH, 1678  
OF HIS SON JAMES THE FATHER OF GEORGE  
BORN 13TH AUGUST 1698  
ALL OF DRYLAW.

---

In the same place are also interred the remains of Charlotte Ann Loch, born 3rd July 1823 and died on the 28th June 1833. She was the second daughter of William Loch (the 5th son of George Loch) who was born 24th November 1786, and died at Moorshedabad on the 11th December 1824 in the Civil Service of the East India Company : and of his second wife Elizabeth Arrow, daughter of Jordan James Arrow of Boyne Hill in the County of Berks.

JAMES was the son of James Loch of Drylaw (see page 129) and his wife Isabel Macmath, and was born on the 3rd May 1650. He succeeded his father, on his death in 1652, in the estate of Drylaw.

In 1674 he appears to have been present at a Conventicle held at Cramond, and the matter was described in the following terms<sup>1</sup>:—

“ Anent our soveraigne Lords letters raised at the instance of Sir Jon Nisbet of Direltoun, knight, his Majesties Advocat for his Highness interes in the matter underwrytten, makand mention that where, albeit by the fyft act of the second session of his Majesties second Parliament the keiping or being present at conventicles is prohibit and discharged under the paynes and penalties therein contenanit, and by the said act it is statut that whosoever shall without licence or authority preach, expound scriptur or pray at any meitinges in the feilds and in any house where there be moe persons then the house containes, so as some of them be without doores, which is thereby declared to be a feild conventicle, or who shall convocat any number of persons to these meitings, shall be punished with death and confiscation of their goodes ; and, as to all heretours and uthers who shall be present at any feild conventicles it is declared they are to be fyned *toties quoties* in the dowble of the respective fynes appointed for house conventicles bot prejudice of any uther punishment due to them by law as seditious persons and disturbers of the peace and quyet of the kirk and kingdom, notwithstanding quheroff it is of verity that the persons underrytten, viz Mr George Jonstoun, Mr James Kirkton, Mr Jon Scott, Mr David Home, or ane or other of them, have proceidit to so great a height of disobedience and boldnes as upon one or other of the dayes of the monethes of Apryle or May last to keip public meitinges and conventicles in the feilds, at the leist in the kirk and kirkyeard of Crawmond in ane avowed way, the doores of the said kirk being cast oppen and patent to all persons, thereby invadeing and usurpeing for keiping their unlawfull and disorderly meitinges that sacred place appoynted and sett apart by our authority for divyn worship in the orderly way authorised by the lawes of the kingdom ; to which disorderly meitinges the persons after-specifeit : viz : Sir Alexander Hope of Grantoun, Sir Hugh McCulloch of Piltoun, . . . Loch of Drylaw, Mr James Hunter of Murrayes, Lewis Craig of Riccard-

<sup>1</sup> *The Register of the Privy Council of Scotland*, Third Series, 1909, vol. iv, p. 203.

toun, Jon Hall of Craigcreuch, James Primrose, portioner of Crawmond, and . . . Wilkie, Lady Cambo, did take upon them to instigat and invit the said persons to preach, or at least did countenance them therein, and convocat people to these unwarrantable meitings, at the leist they themselves were present theirat, thereby most injuriously and wickedly, in so farr as in them lyes, thrusting out his Majesty and the parochiners and orderly ministry out of the same, and intruding themselves therein, to the great affront of his Majesties authority; at the least there were moe persons present at the saide meitings then the saide kirk did containe, so as some of them were without doores, whereby they have contravened the tenour of the said Act of Parliament, and thereby incurred the penalty therein contennit. And anent the charge given to the fornमित persons to have compeared the present day to have answered to the forsaid complaint, and to have heard and sein such order taken thereanent as appertained, under the payne of rebellion, etc., as the saids letters, executions and indorsations at length purports; whilk being called and the said persewer compearand personally as also the saids defenders, being present, the Lords of his Majesties Privy Councill, in regard the said Lady Cambo denyes the lybell and that the rest of the defenders acknowledged their escape, promised never to be at any conventicles hereafter, and did take the oath of alledgennce upon their knees, doe assolzie the defenders frae the lybell, and declares them quit and fred therefrae in all tyne comeing.”

It may have been youthful curiosity which took James to this meeting, as in 1673 he was married in the Bishops' Church, and in 1681 subscribed the "Test."<sup>1</sup> It seems probable that he still adhered to the Episcopal form of worship in 1712.

In 1686 James took the following band<sup>2</sup> from his tenants:—

“ Wee Jean Young, George Cleghorne, John Nimmo, James Howate, John Aikeman, James Key and George Sheil, tenents & possessors of the lands & uys belonging to James Loch of Drylaw bind & oblidge us, each of us for our owne ptes, y<sup>t</sup> wee our families cottars & servts shall live peacably & regularly free of all fanaticall disorders. And y<sup>t</sup> under ye paine of loseing ye half of our movells rexive each for our owne families in caice

<sup>1</sup> *Register of the Privy Council of Scotland*, vol. vii, p. 726.

<sup>2</sup> The band is in the possession of the writer.

we or our forsd happen to qtravene ye same. And for ye mair security we are qtent y<sup>t</sup> thir pnts be insert & regrat in ye bookes of Counsell & Sessione or any oyr books competent y<sup>t</sup> lres of horning on six dayes & all oysr needfull may passe y<sup>r</sup>upon. And for y<sup>t</sup> effect qstitutes.

“ Our prors in wittnes q<sup>r</sup>of we have sub<sup>t</sup> thir pnts att Drylaw the twentie one and twentie two dayes of May j<sup>m</sup>vj<sup>c</sup> & fourscore & six yeares before thir wittnesses M<sup>r</sup> George Clephane chaplain in Drylaw writer heirof, Alex<sup>r</sup> Murray & Thomas Pearke servitors to the Laird of Drylaw.

(Signed)

JAMES HOWATT I H. his marke	JOHN NIMO.
I: YOUNG.	JOHN AIKMAN.
GEO: CLEPHANE wittnes	GEORG CLEGHORN.
THOMAS PARK uitnes.	JAMES KAY.
ALEX <sup>r</sup> MURRAY: wittness.	GEORG SHILL.

(*Endorsed*)

Band be the  
Laird of Drylaw  
his tennents for  
the peaceable and  
regular lyfe

1686.”

This was a time when Lairds were held responsible, on pain of forfeiture of their estates, for the actions of their tenants, and therefore did their best to safeguard their own positions. It is interesting to see that James had a private Chaplain.

In 1690 James Loch was Commissioner (among others) in the Shire of Edinburgh for the collection of Supply to William and Mary by the lands tax.<sup>1</sup> He died on the 6th November 1690 and was buried at Cramond.

His marriage contract with Isobel (born 1644), daughter of George Foulis of Ravelston<sup>2</sup> (an estate adjoining that of Drylaw), ran as follows :—

“ Att Reavilstoun the ffirst day of ffebruarie the yeir of God

<sup>1</sup> *Acta Parliamentorum*, vol. ix, p. 137a.

<sup>2</sup> Foulis of Ravelston bore: Argent, on a fess between three bay-leaves Vert, a primrose Or: Crest, a dove volant with a sprig of bay-leaf in its beak: Motto, ‘Thure et jure.’ Patent was dated 1671. (*Lyon Register*.)

UNDERTAKING BY TENANTS OF JAMES LOCH OF DRYLAW  
TO LIVE 'FREE OF ALL FANATICALL DISORDERS,' 1686

From the original in the possession of the writer.



Wee Iean young, George Claghorne, John Nimmo, —  
 James Howat, John Dickman, James Roy and George  
 Phoit, Tenants & possors of the lands & tyns belonging  
 to James Lord of Bvylaw, bind & oblyde us, each of us for  
 our own ptob, yt wot our families & heires shall be  
 peaceably & regularly free of all fanatviall disorders. And yt  
 kinder yt pains of beinge yt half of our neoball reprob,  
 each for our owne families. ~~And~~ intaint us or our  
 fordes happen to ystrabons yt James. And for yt main  
 forivity we ave spent yt the pnt to inform & vngat  
 in ye booke of Counsell & sessions or any oyr booke  
 competent yt toob of horning on sic dayes & all oyr  
 needfull may pass upon. And for yt effect ystrabob

Our pnt in witness of wot have sett  
 the pnt at Bvylaw the twentieth one and twentieth two  
 dayes of May laste fourfour & six yeres before the  
 witnesses Mr George Claghorne & James Roy in Bvylaw  
 wotter herof, Alexander Murray & Thomas Pearce  
 forntous to the Land of Bvylaw.

James Howat | H his markes : *James Roy*

*John Dickman*

*George Claghorne*  
 witness

*George Claghorne*

*Thomas Pearce*

*Alex. Murray* : witness *James Roy*

*James Roy*



jm vjc and sevintie thrie yeirs It is aggried and finallie contracted betuixt the honorabill parties vnderwrittin They are to say James Loch of Drylaw on the ane pairt and Issoble ffoulis daughter lafull to George ffoulis of Reavilstoun with consent of the said George ffoulis her said father and also the said George ffoulis for himself for implement of his pairt of the contract matrimoniall vnderwrittin on the other pairt in maner forme and effect as efter followes That is to say the said James Loch hes accepted and by these presentis accepts the said Issoble ffoulis for his lafull spous, Lykeas the said Issoble ffoulis with consent of her said father hes accepted and by these presentis accepts the said James Loch for her lafull husband and both of them shall (God willing) solemnizat the holy bond of matrimonie with others in face of Godis church betuixt and the — day of — nixt to come In contemplatione of the quhilk marriage for the pairt of the said James Loch, the said James binds and obleidges him and his aires to duely valiablie and sufficiently infest and sease the said Issoble ffoulis his affidat spous in lyfrent during all the dayes of her lyftyme in all and hail ane yeirly lyfrent provisione of tuo thowsand merkis scotis money yeirly to be vplifted and takine at tuo terms in the yeir Whitsunday and Mertimes be equall portiones furth of all and hail the said James Loch his lands of Eister and Wester Drylawes hail housis biggings zairds annexis connexis dependances pairts pendicles and ptinents of the samyne quhatsomever lyand within the parochine of Cramond and shirrefdome of Edinburgh or furth of ony pairt or portione therof and that be dowble infestments and maner of holdings the one therof to be holdine of the said James Loch his aires and the other of his imediat superiour of the samyne both in frie blench and that aither be resignation or confirmatione Quhilkis infestments and aither of them shall bear the claus of warrandice vnderwrittin Lykeas the said James Loch binds and obleidges him to warrand the forsaid yeirly lyfrent provisione of tuo thowsand merkis money forsaid lands and others quhairout of the samyne is to be vplifted to be frie saiff and sure to the said Issoble ffoulis his said futur spous during all the dayes of her said lyftyme from all privat and publict burdenis and other incombrances quhatsomever att all hands and against all deadly as law will Quhilk lyfrent provisione above writtin the said Issoble ffoulis with consent forsaid hes accepted and by thir presentis accepts in full satisfacione of all terce third of heretage or moveables mansione hous or ony

vther benefite quhatsoever she can ask or claime be or through the deceis of the said James Loch her promiseist spous excepting alwayes that in caice of failzie of bairnes of the marriage above and efter mentioned then the said Issoble ffoulis is to have ane equall halfe of the insight and plenishing being within the house of the said James Loch the tyme of his deceis the moveable airship being drawn And in caice ther be bairnes of the marriage then she is to have ane third only of the said insight and plenishing deduceing the airship as said is good will and legacie also being excepted Lykeas the said James Loch be thir presentis binds and obleidges him and his forsaidis that in caice ther be male childrein procreat of the said marriage then to provyd the aires and bairnes of the samyne marriage lafullie to be procreat betuixt him and his said futur spous to the forsaidis lands of Eister and Wester Drylawes with the housis biggings and ptinents therof lyand as said is And in caice ther be noe male childrein procreat of the said marriage the said James Loch binds and obleidges him and his forsaidis to provyd the daughters to be procreat in the samyne marriage as followes To witt if ther be one only daughter to the soume of eightein thowsand merkis scots money if ther be tuo the soume of Tuentie four thowsand merkis Quhair of — to the eldest and — to the youngest and if ther be thrie or mae the soume of threttie thowsand merkis to be distribut amongst them as the said James Loch shall think fitt And on the other pairt the said George ffoulis hes instantly at the making heirof payed and delyverit to the said James Loch and that in name of dote and tochar with the said Issoble ffoulis his said futur spous all and hail the soume of nyne thowsand merkis money forsaid Quhair of the said James Loch grants the recept and holds him weill contentit satisfied and payed therof and exoneris and discharges the said George ffoulis his aires and executors of the samyne for now and ever The quhich soume of nyne thowsand merkis money forsaid of dote and tochar the said Issoble ffoulis with consent of the said James Loch her said promiseist husband hes accepted and be thir presentis accepts in full satisfacione and contrutacione to her of all bairnes pairt of geir portioun naturall bonds of provisiones executrie or other benefite quhatsoever quhich she can any wayes ask or claime by deceis of her said father good will and legacie being excepted Lastly it is heirby provydit that executione shall pas heiron at the instance of the said George ffoulis and his aires for implement

CONTRACT OF MARRIAGE BETWEEN JAMES LOCH OF  
DRYLAW AND ISABELL FOULIS, 1673

From the *Loch Collection of Scottish Documents*.



This pnted at thar gauds day monthe year and place pnted for the shire of ...  
 baronett Lord Edward ... of Colington ... of Lambourne baronett ... of Colington ...  
 younger ... of ... of ... of ... of ... of ...  
 burgess of ... of ... of ... of ... of ...  
 to my lord ... and ...  
 found to the ... of ...

Geo ...  
 ...

... witnesses

...

... witnesses

... witnesses

... witnesses

... witnesses

...

...

...

... witnesses  
 ...

... witnesses  
 ...

... witnesses  
 ...

... witnesses  
 ...

... witnesses

... witnesses

... witnesses

... witnesses

... witnesses



and fulfilling to the said Issoble ffoulis and the saids aires and bairnes of the marriage for ther pairt and interest abovewritin ATTOUR to the effect the said Issoble ffoulis may be infeft and seasit in the lyfrent provisione abovewritin the said James Loch her said promiseist spous hes maid constitut and ordained and by thir presentis makes constituts and ordaines his lovitts ———and ilk ane of yow conjunctly and severallie his baillies in that pairt whom he by thir presentis comands and charges that incontinent this his precept sein ze pas to the ground and grounds of all and hail the saids lands of Eister and Wester Drylawes hail housis biggings pairts pendicles and ptinents therof abovewritin and ther give lyfrent stait and seasing actuall reall and corporall possessione of all and hail the said lyfrent provisione of tuo thowsand merkis money abovewritin yeirly to be vplifted and takine at the terms above mentionat be equall portiones to the said Issoble ffoulis or her certaine acturney or acturneys in her nam bearers heirof by delyverie of earth and staine of the ground of the saids lands and ane penny in ther hands as use is to be holdine and with warrandice in maner abovespecifeit and this that ze on naewayes leave vndone The quhilk to doe the said James Loch comitts to yow his baillies in that pairt conjunctly and severally his full power by thir presentis And for the mair securitie both parties are content and consentis thir present contracts be insert and registrat in the bookes of Counsall and Sessione to have the strenth of ane decreit of the Lordis therof that lettres of horning on sex dayes and all vther executorialls necessar may pas heiron if neid beis And heirto constitutis ——— ther procurators etc. In witnes quhairof (writin be Adam ffoulis writer in Edinburgh) both the saids parties have subscrivit thir presentis with ther hands day moneth yeir and place respective forsaidis Befor thir witness Sir Archbald Primeross of Chester Knight and barronet Lord Clerk Register, Sir James ffoulis of Collingtoun, Sir Charles Erskine of Cambo Lord Lyon, Sir Robert Sinclair of Lamformacus barronet, Sir Johne ffoulis of Reavilstoun barronet, Sir Williame Stuart of Kirkhill, James ffoulis of Collingtoun younger, Adam Hepburne of Humbie, William Dick of Grange, Mr Harie Hay Comissar Clerk of Edinburgh baillie, Robert ffoulis merchand burges of Edinburgh, Alexander ffoulis of Ratho, Johne ffoulis of Ratho younger, Williame Hay and Johne Hall baillies merchand burgesses of Edinburgh, George Sinclair, Adam Rae,

Patrick ffyff and Mr Nicoll Edward merchand burgesses of Edinburgh, Harie McKie secretar to my Lord Chancellour, Williame Carnegy and Mr James Nasmith wryters in Edinburgh, Johne ffoulis Esquyre and Mr James ffoulis son to the said George ffoulis of Reavilstoun. (Signed) JA. LOCH, ISABELL FOULLIS, GEORGE FOULIS, consents, JAM. FOULIS wittenesse, A. HEPBURNE witnes, ALEXANDER FOULIS witnes, ROBERT FOULIS wittnis, WILL. HAY witnes, JA. FOULIS wittnes, HENRY MACKY witnes, JOHN HALL witnes, JO. COLVILL witnes, W<sup>m</sup> FOULIS wittnes, JO. FOULIS witnes, Mr N. EDWART vitnes, Mr J. NASMYTH witnes, A. PRIMEROSE witnes, CHR. ARASKINE witnes, RO. SINCLAIR witnes, W. STEWART wittenesse, JO. FOULIS witnes, WILL. DICK witnes, HENRY HAY witnes, PATRICK FYFF witnes, Mr GEO. FFOULIS wittnes, ADAM RAE witnes.”

There is a note about this marriage (and the children) in the *Account Book of Foulis of Ravelston* :—

“James Loch of Drylaw and Issoble foulis my ffourth daughter was married in Corstorphin kirk be maister George Henry minister thair, the ffourthe day of februarye 1673 zeirs, at ffour houres eftirnoon, Be ane warrand from the Bishop of Edinburgh.”

By her he had issue :—

- (1) George, who was born on the 14th May 1674 and was baptized on the 22nd May 1674, among the witnesses being George Foulis of Ravelston, Sir John Foulis, younger thereof, Sir James Foulis of Colinton (Senator of the College of Justice), James Carnegie of Balnamoon, and William Dick of Grange. He evidently died young.
- (2) Twin sons, who died immediately after birth on the 3rd August 1675.
- (3) James, who was born on the 27th August 1676, but died on the 12th July 1688 and was buried at Cramond.
- (4) George, of whom hereafter (see page 154).
- (5) Isabel, who was baptized on the 14th May 1679, and married George, son of Sir James Foulis.
- (6) Jean, who was baptized on the 27th May 1680 and married Gideon Elliot of North Sinton in 1707. The contract of marriage was made on the 1st December 1705.

- (7) Janet, who was baptized on the 17th July 1681 and married Edward Marjoribanks of Halyeards on the 7th December 1710.<sup>1</sup>
- (8) John, who was born on the 17th April 1684 and died on the 5th January 1756. On the 18th February 1709 he was appointed to be a Captain in the Trained Bands of Edinburgh.<sup>2</sup> On the 19th November 1712 he was made (gratis) Merchant Burgess and Guildbrother of Edinburgh by the right of his deceased father, who had right through his father, James Loch of Drylaw, sometime Treasurer, Burgess and Guildbrother, the Council dispensing with his father's omission to enter.<sup>3</sup> He married Margaret, daughter of Sir William Menzies of Gladstone, on the 1st August 1708, and had issue, William (see page 424), and Isobel, Margaret, James and Mary, of whom nothing is known.
- (9) Marion, who was baptized on the 13th July 1685.
- (10) Catherine, who was baptized on the 17th February 1687.

James Loch's Armorial Bearings were blazoned :—

“ Or, a saltire engrailed Sable between two swans proper naiant in lochs undy azure and argent.”

His crest was a swan devouring a perch proper, and his motto ‘ Assiduitate non desidia.’

These Armorial Bearings were confirmed to him and recorded in the ‘ Public Register of All Arms and Bearings in Scotland ’ in 1673, in the following circumstances.

During the time of Cromwell a great quantity of the Scottish Records, among them many of the Lyon Office, were burnt, or were lost by the sinking of the ship *Elizabeth* of Burntisland in a storm in the Firth of Forth, when they were being brought back to Scotland from London, where they had been taken by General Monk. To repair this loss an Act of Parliament was passed in 1672 ordaining all the nobility and gentry of Scotland to register their Armorial Bearings in the books of the Lord Lyon. The confirmation to James Loch of the Armorial Bearings of Loch appeared

<sup>1</sup> See genealogical table opposite page 258.

<sup>2</sup> See footnote on page 183.

<sup>3</sup> *Roll of Edinburgh Burgesses.*

in the earliest of the volumes commenced under the provisions of this Act under the date of the 20th November 1673.

There is nothing on record to show why there should have been a change of the tinctures from the azure and argent shown in Sir Robert Forman's Armorial (see pages 85-88) in about 1506 to or and sable, but Richard, James' direct ancestor at that time, may not have been the eldest son, and a change of tinctures was a well-known method of marking cadency.

It is most curious that the swan in the crest should be shown devouring a perch, for a swan does not ordinarily eat fish and would find it difficult and dangerous to attempt to swallow a prickly finned fish like a perch. Thomas Moule states<sup>1</sup> that in heraldry the perch ("the bright eyed perch with fins of Tyrian dye") is very rarely used and refers to the Loch crest (the only perch appearing in Scottish heraldry):—

" . . . and a swan devouring a perch is also the crest borne by the family of Loch of Drylaw in the county of Edinburgh."

"The crest representing a swan devouring a perch has been shown to be contrary to the known habits<sup>2</sup> of that bird."

GEORGE, the eldest surviving son of James Loch of Drylaw (see page 152) and his wife Isabel Foulis, was born on the 18th March 1678 and baptized on the 28th of the same month. He inherited the estates of Drylaw on his father's death in 1690. In 1704 he, like his father before him, was appointed to be a Commissioner in the Shire of Edinburgh for the collection of Supply to William and Mary by the lands tax.<sup>3</sup> On the 9th January 1723 he was made a Burgess and Guildbrother of Edinburgh by right of his father, James Loch of Drylaw, gratis by Act of Council dated the 7th November 1722.<sup>4</sup>

A selection of the tradesmen's bills of Drylaw<sup>5</sup> throw an interesting light on the life of the Family at this period and show that they were possessed of considerable wealth.

<sup>1</sup> *The Heraldry of Fish*, pp. 98, 109.

<sup>2</sup> But it *does* devour voraciously perch spawn.

<sup>3</sup> *Acta Parliamentorum*, vol. xi, p. 139a.

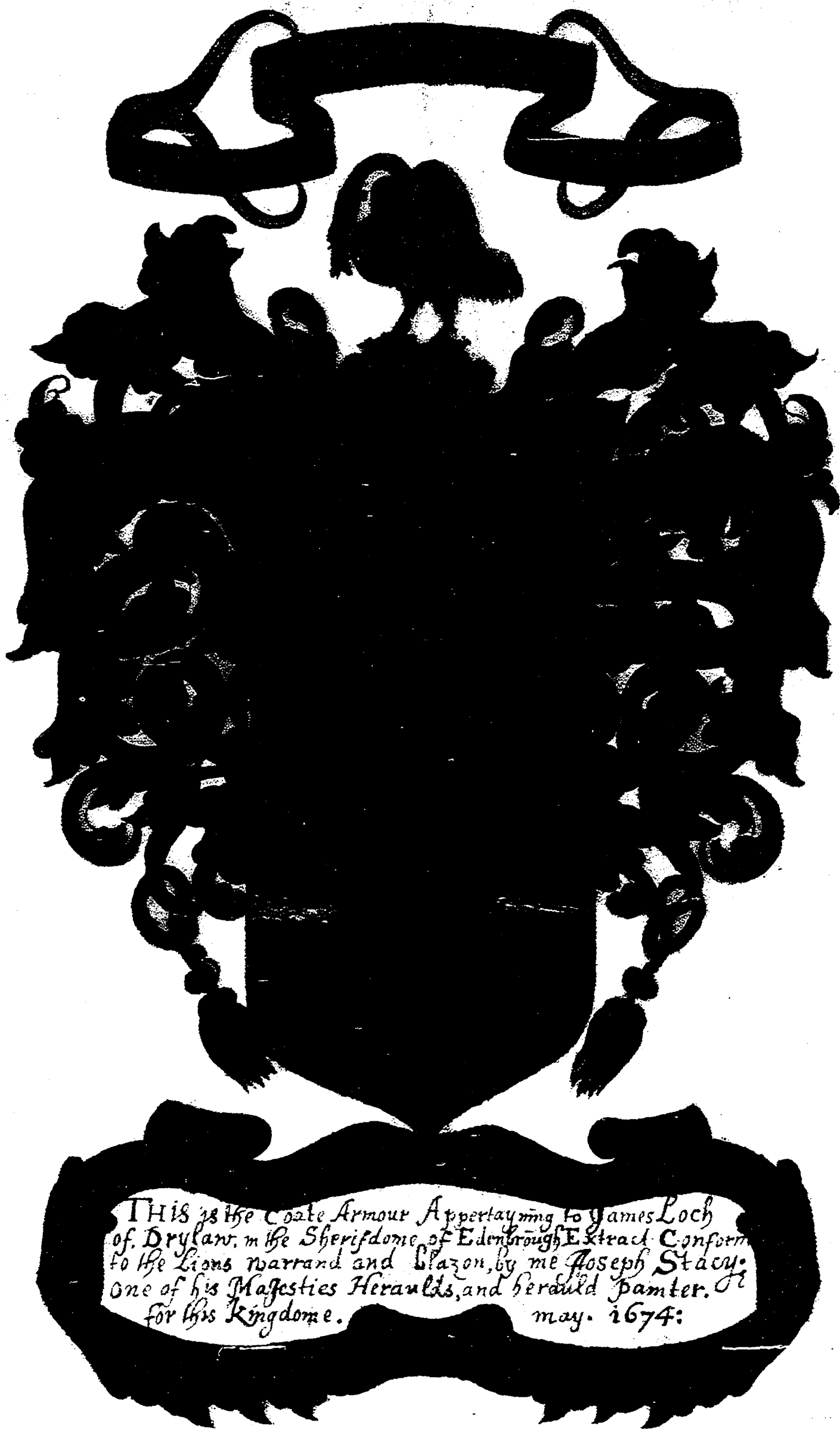
<sup>4</sup> *Roll of Edinburgh Burgesses*.

<sup>5</sup> *Loch Collection of Scottish Documents*.

ARMORIAL BEARINGS OF JAMES LOCH OF DRYLAW, 1674

From the original in the possession of Mrs Crealock (Mary Alice Loch).





THIS is the Coate Armour Appertayning to James Loch  
of Drylaw, in the Sherifdome of Edinbrough. Extract Conform  
to the Lions Warrant and Blazon, by me Joseph Stacy,  
One of his Majesties Heraulds, and herauld Painter. &c  
for this Kingdome. may. 1674.



In 1692 George, who was then fourteen years of age, was fitted out with a coat, breeches and justacoat, and it is noticeable how cheap the cost of making (£3) was in comparison with the cost of the material (nearly £40). An extraordinary number of buttons were used. Tailoring for him figured largely about the time of his wedding with his cousin, Jean Foulis, in 1697, and dress-making for his mother: and, when he attended the wedding of his kinsman by marriage, Sir James Hall, he wore a magnificent suit of gold coloured stuff, with lace edges and a cravat of lace and Indian muslin, ruffles of cambric, and no less than six dozen gold buttons to his justacoat: he had also a 'long full periwig.' The bill on this occasion amounted to £356. Lady Drylae's (George's mother) accounts were on a less extravagant scale, though they show a considerable luxury in dress. Two charges were of more than ordinary interest—the first that for outfitting one of the then fashionable little black pages who was dressed in stone grey, and the second 'Given in money to your sone Johne Loch,' which suggests that the youthful custom of borrowing from the family tailor is of old standing. In February 1718 considerable quantities of 'murning creap' and other things of the kind were bought, but it is not clear for whose funeral they were used. Shoes, both men's and women's, seem to have been very cheap.

In 1698 there was a goldsmith's account for table silver, upon which George's 'crist' was engraved. An item which shows that his standard of living was an unusually high one was that for a dozen silver-handled knives and silver forks, for table appurtenances of such luxury were still uncommon.

In 1712 there is a receipt for six shillings sterling paid by the Laird of Drylaw for the loan of three pairs of sconces for two days at 'his Lady's funerals.'<sup>1</sup> The fact that sconces were used is of peculiar interest, as it suggests that the Family still adhered to the Episcopal form of worship.

Building and repairing work was carried out on the property

<sup>1</sup> It is not clear for whose funeral the sconces were obtained, but it is probable that it was George's mother, Isabel Foulis.

in St Mary's Wynd, for bills appear for such things as lime, sand and slates, and later for quantities of planks.

George kept up a considerable stable, and references are made in veterinary bills to grey, dun and black horses. His saddlery was set off with silver appointments, and on one saddle he had 'a green cloath housing and baggs laced with silver' and on another 'a blew sadle Cloath, laced with a scalopt silvar lace.'

Some of the bills give a good idea of the food and drink. Pigeon and chicken pies seem to have been popular, and also spiced cakes. Bohea and green tea and coffee were drunk regularly, and brandy, claret and sherry or sack were the usual liquors.<sup>1</sup>

The account of 1725 for tea and various goods submitted by George Loch to George Loch of Drylaw affords an instance of the Scottish practice, which has been commented upon elsewhere, of eldest sons administering the family estates and the younger sons entering a profession or trade. The fact that the younger George followed the calling of a merchant did not prevent his marrying the daughter of Sir Philip Anstruther, Baronet of Balcaskie, or his being admitted to the Royal Company of Archers.

Finally, there are numerous apothecaries' and chyrurgions' accounts. Purges, especially for the children, and vomits, 'hysterick plaisters' and bleeding figure prominently: and it is amusing to see that a vomit for the Laird and his Lady cost 6 *d*, while that for 'your servant Dougle' was only 4 *d*. A sidelight on the dearth of currency is given by the fact that one of the earlier bills is partly paid for with three pints of honey: indeed, barter was common in those days both in collecting the rental and in settling with tradesmen. On the whole these bills show that the science of medicine had already reached a fairly high standard, for drugs like sal-ammoniac, camphorated spirit, arsenic, antimony and laudanum were employed, and there is no mention of such popular remedies as the juice of slaters (woodlice) or the ashes of little frogs. The

<sup>1</sup> Although Scotland was often the dumping ground for inferior wine owing to the poverty of the country, there was a saying that wines were only properly understood in Edinburgh and Christiania (Oslo).

CONFIRMATION OF THE ARMORIAL BEARINGS OF LOCH  
TO JAMES LOCH OF DRYLAW BY THE LORD LYON  
KING-OF-ARMS IN 1673

From the original in the possession of Mrs Crealock (Mary Alice Loch).



To this and sundrie other persons I James Craikine of Jambo King  
Baronet Lyon King of armes (as by the Statute made in the third Session of the  
Second parliament of our dead Sovereign Lord Charles the Second by the Grace of God King of Scotland  
England France and Ireland. Defender of the faith. I am authorized to visit the arms of Noblemen, Prelates Barons  
and Gentlemen within this Kingdome and to distribute them with judgement, to matriculate the same in my  
booke and registers, and to give armes, to barons and other deserving persons. And Extracts of all armes  
expressing the blazoning of the armes. Under my hand and seall of office. Which register is thereby ordained  
to be respected as the true and unrepellible rule of all armes and bearings in Scotland. To remaine with  
the Lyons office as a publick register of the Kingdome. Therefore I testify and make knowne. That the coat armour appertaining and belonging to James  
Duffay of Duffay Esquire. of and confirmed be me to him. Is matriculated in my said  
James Duffay of Duffay Esquire. for his achievement and ensigne. The same  
Bears a shield divided by a fesse. The chief is argent. The fesse is gules. The base is argent. The quarters are  
Or. Next is placed  
on an Orise  
A shield  
The Motto in an Escroll  
I declare so be the said James  
Duffay Esquire. who subscribed this patent writing  
hand and have subscribed the same in witness whereof I have subscribed this patent writing  
November and of our said Sovereign Lord Charles the Second. the thirteenth day of  
1673. R. R.

James Craikine  
Lyon King of armes



last bill ends on a melancholy note with charges for embalming powders, a 'cere cloath' and 'powders, oyls and gums for perfumes.'

*“ George Louch of draylaw his accompt to George Watstone  
26 September 1692*

Her making ane cloath coat and bretches and Justacoat of Bellemante (?) . . . . .	03 00 00
for 2 ells of cloath at glib and 6s. ell . . . . .	18 12 00
for 4 ells of lynen searg at 19s ell to lyne the coat . . . . .	03 16 00
for 6 ells of bellemanbe (?) at ozlib. 8s. ell . . . . .	14 08 00
for 2 skens to lyne the bretches and to be pokets . . . . .	00 12 00
for 2 ells and half of scarg at 18s. ell to lyne the justacot . . . . .	02 05 00
for 2 ells of silk tresen (?) . . . . .	00 05 00
for bukerim and binding . . . . .	00 08 00
for 8 dozn of coat butuns at 10s dosn. . . . .	04 00 00
for ane dosn of small butans . . . . .	00 02 00
for 3 drops of silluer thread . . . . .	01 02 06
for ane pr of rolls to the bretchs . . . . .	00 14 00
Sums is . . . . .	50 17 6

At Edinburgh the 31 on day of december 1692 then grants me to have received full and compleat pyment of this above wreten accompt and of all other accompts preceding this day and daett and . . . be me  
GEORGE WATSONE.

*(Endorsed)* Ane deschairge be George Watstone to the lyde draylaw.  
1693.”

*“ The Laird of Drylaw his Accompt from August 1, 1696  
1696.*

August 1. Imprimis ane dose of purging pills . . . . .	00 14 00
Febry. 7. It. ane ounce and a half of ane anoidine '98. liniment to your Lady . . . . .	00 09 00
8. It. 6 ounces of ane Cordiall and Astringent julep . . . . .	01 15 00
9. It. 6 ounces of ane Cordiall and diuretick julep . . . . .	01 17 00
11. It. 6 ounces of ane Astringent and diuretick julep . . . . .	01 18 00
12. It. ane Hysterick plaister . . . . .	01 04 00
13. It. the julep renewed . . . . .	01 18 00

	'98.	It. half ane ounce of ane pacifick mixture .	00	04	00
Febry.	16.	It. The julep renewed . . . . .	01	18	00
		It. ane diuretick Clyster, . . . . .	00	15	00
	17.	It. The julep renewed . . . . .	01	18	00
		It. the Clyster renewed . . . . .	00	15	00
	21.	It. 3 ounces of ane anoidine spirit . . . . .	02	05	00
		It. the julep renewed . . . . .	01	18	00
	22.	It. the julep renewed with additione . . . . .	02	03	00
	26.	It. the plaister renewed . . . . .	01	04	00
	27.	It. the spirit renewed . . . . .	02	05	00
March	6.	It. 2 drams of the spirit of sal amoniack . . . . .	00	09	00
	7.	It. the Hysterick plaister renewed . . . . .	01	04	00
	8.	It. ane ounce of ane pacifick julep . . . . .	00	07	00
		It. a handfull of chamomile flowers . . . . .	00	01	00
	14.	It. 2 drams of the spirit of sal amoniack . . . . .	00	09	00
	17.	It. the hysterick plaister renewed . . . . .	01	04	00
		It. half ane ounce of ane pacifick mixture . . . . .	00	04	00
		It. ane handfull of chaomomile flowers with a bladder . . . . .	00	02	00
	18.	It. the pacifick mixture renewed . . . . .	00	04	00
	19.	It. the mixture renewed, . . . . .	00	04	00
	23.	It. the julep renewed . . . . .	01	18	00
	31.	It. the hysterick plaister . . . . .	01	04	00
August	12.	It. 2 drams of the oyl of Amber . . . . .	00	09	00
		It. a dram of the confection of Alkermes . . . . .	00	12	00
		It. a dram of spermaceti . . . . .	00	06	00
	15.	It. 2 drams of the oyl of roses . . . . .	00	06	00
		It. 2 drams of Diachylon plaister . . . . .	00	02	00
	18.	It. the plaister renewed . . . . .	00	02	00
		It. 2 ounces of the oyl of roses . . . . .	00	09	00
	19.	It. the plaister renewed . . . . .	00	02	00
Decr.	3.	It. 2 ounces of the oyl of sweet almonds . . . . .	00	17	00
	23.	It. 3 doses of a specific powder to your son . . . . .	00	09	00
	24.	It. half ane ounce of white ayntment . . . . .	00	02	00
			<hr/>		
			suma . . . . .	35	19 00

It. for the cure of your gardner . . . . .  
Edr. Febr. 24 '99.

Then received from George Looch of Drylaw full & compleatt  
payement of the above written & all others preceeding the date hereof,  
I say p. me. DAVID FYFFE.

(Endorsed) Accompt Be Laird of Drylaw to David Fyffe, Chyrurgion  
in Edr. 1699."

*“ The Lady Drylawes Accompt to James ffoulis Apothecar  
Beginning 25 Agust 1691*

		lib.	s.	d.
	Imprimis 12 cauter plaisters, John.	. 00	04	00
September	16. Item purging ingredients, chyldren.	. 01	12	00
October	1. It. ane unce of extrack of liquorus.	. 00	08	00
Decr.	21. It. to george ane pott with eynment.	. 00	06	06
	23. It. the aynment renewed, george. .	. 00	06	06
1692.				
ffebr.	14. It. two unces of whytt oynment in a pott	00	08	06
	19. It. for basilicon, John. . . .	. 00	02	00
March	5. It. ane spread plaister, george. . . .	. 00	03	00
	24. It. for basilicon, george. . . .	. 00	01	00
	30. It. 12 cauter plaisters, John. . . .	. 00	04	00
Aprill	9. It. purging ingredients, Chyldren.	. 00	17	00
June	6. It. Ingredients for broth, Jennie. . . .	. 00	04	00
	13. It. ane spread plaister, John. . . .	. 00	04	00
Septr.	17. It. purging ingredients, Chyldren.	. 01	12	00
Novr.	15. It. six cauter plaisters, John. . . .	. 00	02	00
Decr.	28. It. two mastick plaisters, George. . . .	. 00	02	00
1693.				
Januar.	7. It. ane pott with pomat, Isobell. . . .	. 00	03	00
	11. It. two mastick plaisters. . . .	. 00	02	00
		07 01 06		
Received thrie pints of honey . . . .		. 04	10	00
rests . . . .		. 02	11	06

Edinburgh,  
25 Januar 1693.

Received full and compleit payment of this above writin compt and discharges the samin and all others proceeding the date above writtin. as wittnes my hand day and date above writtin. JAMES FOULIS.

*(Endorsed)* Accompt Lady Drylaw to James ffoulis Apoare. 1693.”

*“ The Ladie Drylaes acompt 16 Febru, 1697 years*

For making stomager & dressing stays	. 00	10	00
For 2 ounces & $\frac{1}{2}$ whalbone . . . .	. 00	15	00
For Buckram & stenten . . . .	. 00	04	00
For making anothr. stomager & dressing stays	00	10	00
For an ounce whalbone . . . .	. 00	6	00

	For buckram & stenten . . . . .	00	04	00
	For making a liveray sute . . . . .	03	10	00
	For 3 dosson buttons at 6s is . . . . .	00	18	00
	For buckram & stenten . . . . .	00	06	00
	For a dosson & halfe small brass Buttons . . . . .	00	06	00
	For Tasses to the buttons . . . . .	00	01	06
	For thread & silk . . . . .	00	07	00
	For 6 qrtrs lyneing to the breeches . . . . .	00	12	00
	For pockits to them . . . . .	00	06	00
	For a liveray cap . . . . .	00	18	00
	For covering stays wt. thred & silk to ye Lady . . . . .	00	18	00
	For an ounce whalbone . . . . .	00	04	06
	For covering to her daughter . . . . .	00	18	00
	For two ounces whalbone to y <sup>m</sup> . . . . .	00	09	00
	For eiking a floured petticoat to her, . . . . .	00	04	00
	For a qrtr and a rale (?) of calicoe yrto. . . . .	00	04	06
	For 4 dosson & an halfe buttons at 68 is . . . . .	01	07	00
	For Lock and bands to the house door . . . . .	01	04	00
	For washing the house within . . . . .	01	10	00
		<hr/>		
	suma . . . . .	16	12	6
Octobris				
1697.	For making 2 petiecoats for ye Lady with silk	00	18	00
	For 9 ells firratrn ribbens . . . . .	00	18	00
	For making a velvet pettiecoat to the Lady . . . . .	00	12	00
	For 3 drops of silk to it . . . . .	00	4	6
	For turneing up & down a silk peticoat with a tesseld freing & silk to it . . . . .	00	10	00
	For eiking a blak saitten petticoat . . . . .	00	04	00
	For 3 nals calicoe at 16s. per ell is . . . . .	00	03	00
	For puting on gemp lace yron . . . . .	00	04	00
	For making a stone gray coat to the Lds page	01	10	00
	For 9 drop of silk therto . . . . .	00	18	00
	for 2 dozz. & halfe brass buttons at 8s. . . . .	01	00	00
	For 6 drop of silk to ye little page, . . . . .	00	12	00
	For 2 dozz. & halfe buttons at 6s. . . . .	00	15	00
	For buckram stenten tasses & thread . . . . .	00	07	00
Janr.				
1698.	For making a nyt gown to ye young Lady . . . . .	01	00	00
	For making gown and pettiecoat to ye Lady . . . . .	01	18	00
	For silk therto . . . . .	00	06	00
	For 2 ells firraten ribbens . . . . .	00	04	00
	For making coat & breeches to ye little page	01	10	00

	For tasses buckram stenten & thread	.	00	10	00
			<hr/>		
	suma is	.	14	03	06
March 30	preceding suma is	.	16	12	6
1698.			<hr/>		
	The totall is	.	30	16	00
			<hr/>		
	For . . .ing tuo pitocots to Mistres Povus	.	00	01	0

I, James Stewart Tyleor in St Marie Wind be this pns. grant me to have received from Issobell foules ladie Drylae the sowme of thertie pund sixteen shillings scotts and that as the within written accompt and discharges therof in witness qrof I have subt. the samen at St Marie wind the sixth day of December 1698. JAMES STEWART.

(*Endorsed*) Lady Drylaes accompt 1698. James Stewart.”

“ *Herewith the Leady Drayla her accountt to John Meilvraith*

	1697.	lb.	s.	d.
given Georg	Imprs. 7 ells fine searg at 20s ell.	. 07	00	00
Watson for	It. a aounc and a $\frac{1}{2}$ of silk at 24s	. 01	16	00
Johns us.	It. 3 duzan fine beg silk botons 26s	. 03	18	00
	It. 3 ells fine bustaine at 18s. ell	. 02	14	00
	It. 4 drop of rid silk at 2s. drop	. 00	08	00
given to him	It. 3 quarters of rid & blew calego at 14s.	00	10	06
for the Laird's				
use.	It. 3 ells of Leinen at 9s. ell	. 01	07	00
	It. 3 drop of Light silk	. 00	12	00
	It. a drop of blew silk	. 00	02	00
given him for	It. a drop of rid silk	. 00	02	00
Mr. William's				
use.	It. 7 ells of fine searg at 20s. ell	. 07	00	00
	It. a ounce and 14 drop of silk	. 02	05	00
given Jas.	It. a pair of rolars at	. 00	10	00
Stewart for				
the two Livera				
men.	It. 2 ells $\frac{1}{4}$ of strongray cloth at 4 lb ell.	09	00	00
	It. 3 ells $\frac{1}{2}$ of yelow scherg at 13s ell.	. 05	10	00
given to him	It. a ell $\frac{1}{2}$ of yelew milt scherg at 13s ell.	01	07	00
for the Lards	It. 7 quarters of tenlin at 3s. ell	. 00	14	00
use.				
given Js.	It. 2 ells. of bla scherg fine at 24s. ell.	. 02	00	00
Maconachie.	It. 7 ells. $\frac{1}{2}$ bla waltins at 2s. 6d ell.	. 00	18	10
	It. 8 ells of grine waltins at 2s. 6d.	. 01	00	00

	It. 6 quarters fine bla scherg at 20s.	. 01	10	00
	It. 6 quarters fine culart searg.	. 01	10	00
	It. a ell fine grine scherg at .	. 01	08	00
	It. 2 ell of culort ribans at 4s. ell .	. 00	08	00
	It. 3 ells of whyt ribans at 4s ell. .	. 00	12	00
	It. 2 ells bla feret . . . . .	. 00	04	00
	It. 5 ells. fine tulit knetens at 1s 6d.	. 00	07	06
	It. a ell fine bla scherg. . . . .	. 01	00	00
	It. 2 ells of warsat at . . . . .	. 00	02	00
given yor	It. a ell of fine culort scherg . . . . .	. 01	00	00
daughter.	It. 5 drop of bla silk at . . . . .	. 00	07	06
November 6th	It. 2 ells striped tep (?) at 1s. ell . . . . .	. 00	02	00
given to Geo.	It. 3 ells fine bla searg at 20s. ell . . . . .	. 03	00	00
Watson for	It. 2 ells $\frac{1}{2}$ of fine bustaine at 18s. ell . . . . .	. 02	05	00
the Lairds use.	It. 5 duzan small silk botons . . . . .	. 01	05	00
	It. 14 drop of silk at . . . . .	. 01	01	01
	It. $\frac{1}{2}$ a duzan small silk botons at . . . . .	. 00	02	06
given to the	It. 14 ell and a quarter stentine at 6s 6d.	04	12	08
young Leady	It. 7 ells of buckram at 8s. ell . . . . .	. 02	16	00
upon the 10th.	It. a ell of fine searg at . . . . .	. 01	00	00
to the Laird	It. a pair fine engles stockins . . . . .	. 03	12	00
27.				
Febr. 10. 1698.	It. 2 ells fine blak searg at 20s ell. . . . .	. 02	00	00
Apriall 11.	It. 2 ells fine calego at 14s ell. . . . .	. 01	08	00
	It. a ell fine light searg . . . . .	. 01	00	00
Agust 16.	It. 3 quarters of calego at 14s ell. . . . .	. 00	10	06
	Suma . . . . .	81	16	06
	88 10			
	11 12			
	<hr/>			
	76 18			
	88 10			
	76 17			
	<hr/>			
	11 13	76.	17	
		81	16	06
Novr. 25. 1698.	Given in money to yor sone Johne Loch			
	the said day . . . . .	06	00	00
29. given the	It. $\frac{1}{2}$ a ell $\frac{1}{8}$ of fine cloth culort searg at			
young ladt	20s. ell. . . . .	00	12	06
mor to her.				

	It. 6 ells feret ribans and watens at			
	236d. ell . . . . .	. 00	15	00
	It. 6 ells of fine blak searg at 20s. ell. . . . .	. 06	00	00
Decer. 27.	It. 3 ells of blak calego at 12s. ell. . . . .	. 01	16	00
	It. a ell of searg. . . . .	. 00	18	00
	It. 6 drop of blak silk . . . . .	. 00	09	00
	summa is . . . . .	. 98.	7.	00.
	It. a ell of blak ribans . . . . .	. 00	02	00
			03	15
			102	04
				00

Januari 26th 1699 received then from the Lady Drayla the above account of a hunder and tuo pond Scots & discharg the samen as witness my hand day and deat forsaid by me. JOHN MCILVRAITH.

(Endorsed) Acuntt the Laidie Drayla to John McIlvraith. 1697."

*" The young Lady Draylie her accompt to Jas. McOnochie*

For staves . . . . .	. 09	00	00
For 2 gouns . . . . .	. 03	12	00
For binden . . . . .	. 00	08	00
For 2 old gouns makin up . . . . .	. 02	08	00
For silken flourd peticot . . . . .	. 00	14	00
For grin velvet peticot . . . . .	. 00	10	00
For flonar peticot . . . . .	. 00	14	00
For sticked stameger . . . . .	. 00	14	00
For silk to it . . . . .	. 00	08	00
For balin (whalebone ?) to it . . . . .	. 00	04	00
For Silk and opiun staves befor . . . . .	. 00	12	00
Goun is . . . . .	. 19	14	00
			old.

Received be me James Mconochie from the Leadie Draylie the soum of ninetin pound scots and that in foll of the above wryten accompt and all ithers as witnes my hand at Draylie the 15 day of Aprill 1698.

JAMES MCONOCHIE.

(Endorsed) James Maconichie his accompt 1697."

*"Accompt the Laird of Draylae to George Watson, tailzer since June (96)*

		lib.	S.	d.
June /96/	Imprimis for makeing ane Cloath coat, brecthes and ane silke justicot . . . . .	. 05	00	00

		lib.	S.	d.
June /96/	Item for 2 ells and three quarters of bustein @ <sup>t</sup> 18sh. per ell . . . . .	02	09	06
	Item for ane ell of searge . . . . .	00	19	00
	Item for three skinns . . . . .	01	04	00
	Item for ane quarter of persian teffetie . . . . .	00	16	00
	Item for ane ounce of silke twist to the button holes of the coat . . . . .	02	02	00
	Item for ane dozen of buttons to the breetches	00	04	00
	Item for halfe ane ounce of light shewing silke	00	12	00
	Item for 2 dozen and a halfe of Coat buttons at 28 sh. per dozen . . . . .	03	10	00
	Item for buckrom and binding . . . . .	00	16	00
	Item for ane pair of rollers to the breetches . . . . .	00	08	00
	Item for ane ounce and three dropes of silver threed . . . . .	06	13	00
November 1696.	Item for making ane ffreis coat and breetches	03	00	00
	Item for ane ounce and 4 drope of silke . . . . .	01	10	00
	Item for three skinns . . . . .	01	04	00
	Item for buckrom and binding . . . . .	00	12	00
	Item for ane dozen of buttons to the breetches and lupen to the taile of the coat . . . . .	00	04	00
December 1696.	Item for makeing ane Reid cloak . . . . .	01	10	00
	Item for 3 drope of Reid silke and ane quartar of buckrome . . . . .	00	09	00
	Item for makeing ane night gown . . . . .	01	04	00
	Item for makeing ane Cloath coat and ane silke justicot and breetches . . . . .	05	00	00
	Item for 2 ounce of bullantyne silke . . . . .	03	12	00
Aprile 1697.	Item for buckrome and binding . . . . .	00	16	00
	Item for halfe ane ell of Calego to be pockets to the coat of justicot . . . . .	00	08	00
	Item for three ells of silke wattens . . . . .	00	07	00
Aprile 1697.	Item for makeing ane Reid coat and silver stuffe waistcot and breetches . . . . .	05	00	00
September (97)	Item for buckrom and binding . . . . .	00	16	00
	Item for shambo pockets to the breetches . . . . .	01	04	00
	Item for make ane nightgown and tolet cloth	02	00	00
	Item for 2 silver buttons to the band of the breetches . . . . .	00	04	00

		lib.	S.	d.
September	Item for makeing ane cloath coat, breeches			
(97)	and justicot to Mr. William . . . . .	04	10	00
	Item for buckrom and binding . . . . .	00	12	00
	Item for three skinns . . . . .	01	01	00
	Item for makeing ane black silke waistcot and			
	ane pair of cloth breeches to you . . . . .	02	08	00
	Item for pockets to the breeches . . . . .	00	08	00
	Item for buckrom and binding . . . . .	00	08	00
	Item for a pair of Rollers to the breeches . . . . .	00	08	00
October	Item for makeing ane pair of Bodys to your			
1698	son . . . . .	00	03	00
	Item for halfe ane ell of bustein and ane			
	quartar of lyning . . . . .	00	11	00
	Item for altering ane Reid coat and ane silver			
	stuffe justicot . . . . .	01	04	00
	Item for 4 dropes of reid silke . . . . .	00	08	00
	Item for makeing ane pair of Reid cloath			
	breeches . . . . .	00	14	00
	Summa total is . . . . .	66	08	06

At Edinbruch the threte day of July on thousand sewen hondreth years then grants me to have received ful and compliet payment of this within wreten accompt and of all other accompts whatsome ewer presiding this day and dait I say be me GEORGE WATSONE."

*“ Accompt of cloathes & oyr furnitur taken off for Drylaw  
Att the mariage of Sir James Hall*

	lib	s	d
Imp : for 2½ ells gray cloath att 13 lib p. ell . . . . .	033	00	00
It. 7¼ ells of gold dloured stuff for a Justacoat & breaches att 14 lib 8s. p. ell . . . . .	108	00	00
It. 14 ells stripped taffetie for lyneing ye coat & Justacoat att 3 lib 2s p. ell . . . . .	043	08	00
It. a pair of stockings . . . . .	005	08	00
It. 6¼ ell bustion for lyneing his breaches & ye tailles of his justacoat att 16sh. p. ell inde . . . . .	005	04	00
It. 3 ells closs grounded lace 8sh. ster p. ell . . . . .	014	08	00
It. 2¾ & ¼ quarter of brigged lace for a cravat & 2sh sterl p. ell . . . . .	018	19	06
It. 1¼ & ¼ quarter ells of stripped Indian muslin att 15sh. sterl. p. ell for cravats . . . . .	014	12	06

	lib	s	d
It. $1\frac{1}{4}$ ells of closs grounded lace for ruffells att 2 lib 6sh. p. ell . . . . .	004	04	00
It. $1\frac{1}{4}$ ells brigged lace for ruffells att 2 lib. 6sh p. ell. . . . .	003	09	00
It. $\frac{3}{8}$ of ane ell of stripped camrick for ruffells . . . . .	01	04	00
It. 3 ells of linning for plying his justicoat . . . . .	001	08	06
It. 4 unces & 6 drop gold frienge att 9sh & 6d sterl. p. unce . . . . .	024	18	08
It. $2\frac{1}{4}$ ells of holland for sleeves att 3 lib. 12sh. p. ell . . . . .	009	00	00
It. 5 ells Holland att 2 lib 18sh. p. ell for shirts . . . . .	014	10	00
It. for a long full periwig with a box . . . . .	051	14	00
It. for 6 duzon of gold buttons to his justacoat It. for ane unce of gold threed It. for buttons and threed to shew the holland shirt & for edging . . . . .	002	12	00
It. for ane hat It. for gloves It. for two pairs of shoes			

(*Endorsed*) Accompt of the cloathes & oyr necessars taken off for drylaw to the marriage of Sir James Hall

Instructions of The Accompt of drylawes cloathes &c. 99.”

“ *Accoumpt ye Lard of Draly to John Setton goldsmith*

	lb.	s.	d.
August 20 Imprimis a stadd head weighting on ounce			
98. 7 drop of silver at 3 lib. 4s per ounce is . . . . .	4	12	0
Item for workmanship . . . . .	4	04	0
Item a crampot weighting two drop mor then ye old on . . . . .	0	08	0
Item for workmanship is . . . . .	0	14	0
Item for ye mending of a lock is . . . . .	0	12	0
Item for a dussen of knaff hafts & tuo weight- ing 17 ounce ten drop of sillver at 3 lib. 4s	56	08	0
Item the workmanship half a dollar p. poe is	20	06	0
Item for per bled 12s is . . . . .	08	08	0
Item for ye cass . . . . .	03	00	0
Item a dussen of forks weighting 19 ounce 3 drops of sillver at 3 lib. 4s per ounce . . . . .	65	08	0
Item for workmanship half a dollar per pice is	17	08	0
Item two salts weighting 4 ounce 3 drops of sillver at 3 lib. 4s per ounce is . . . . .	13	08	0
Item for workmanship 3s. str. & 6 pence per pice is . . . . .	04	04	0

	lb.	s.	d.
Item for graven yr. crist upon yl. plet is .	03	12	0
sume is .	201	12	0
Item for mending of a gold chan pres is .	002	8	0
	204	00	0

Receved full and complett payement of ye above written accump<sup>t</sup> of tuo hundred and four pound scott mony In wittenss whereof I sunscribe thir presentt at Edr. and descharges ye and all others priceding dat of ye first day of december 99. JOHN SETTON.

(Endorced) Accompt ye Lard of Draly to John Setton.  
6 December 1698."

*“ Georg Loch of Drayly Dr. to James Marjoribanks*

1700	December 31	For 8 pints of brandie at 32 shillings per pint . . . . .	£12	16	0
1701	Aprill 11	For 27 pints of Seek at 26 shillings per pint	35	2	0
	Jully 16	For 18 pints of Clariot wyne at 22 shillings per pint . . . . .	19	16	0
	Aprill 11	For 6 gallons 5 pints of brandie at 34 shillings per pint . . . . .	90	2	0
	17	For 2 casks . . . . .	1	16	0
		For 1 ston raisons 4 shillings per lib . . . . .	3	4	0
		Summa . . . . .	£162	16	0

EDINBURGH the 18 March 1702 Receved from Geo. Loch of Draylay one hundred sixty Tuo pounds 16 shillings scots in compliet payment of the above acompt wherfor I discharge him of the samen.  
(Signed) JAMES MARJORIBANKS."

*“Accompt Draly to John Setton Goldsmith*

Impremiss on Gumstak weighting on ounce 2 drop of silver at 3 lb. 4s. per ounce is . . . . .	3	12	00
Item the workmanship . . . . .	3	12	00
Sume is . . . . .	7	04	00

EDEN the 13 day of July 1701. Receved the Contents of the above accompt and descharges the sam and all proceedinges by me.  
JOHN SETON."

*“ Lady Drayla her accomptt to John Pringle*

		lib.	s.	d.
1701.				
2 July	Imprimis 14 ells of Curle litted pale colour 3 <sup>s</sup> . ell.	2	2	-
	Item 18 ells of dyet stuff litted blew 8 <sup>s</sup> . ell.	7	4	-
	Item 17 lib of worsett litted blew 10 <sup>s</sup> . lib .	8	10	-
16 May	Item 3 <sup>lib</sup> 4 unces of worsett litted pody			
1702.	4 <sup>lib</sup> the <sup>lib</sup>	13	-	-
	Item ane pair of silk stockings litted black .	-	10	-
6 July	Item 4 unce half of worsett litted body 5 <sup>s</sup> . unce	1	2	6
7 Ag:	Item 15 <sup>lib</sup> of worsett litted blew and clouded			
	14 <sup>s</sup> . lib.	10	10	-
	Item 3 <sup>lib</sup> . 4 unce of worsett litted gold colour			
	10/- lib.	1	12	6
22 Sep <sup>tr</sup>	Item 19 <sup>lib</sup> . 12 unces of worsett litted green and clouded 14 <sup>s</sup> . lib.	13	16	6
	Item ane lib 4 unce of worsett litted black .	-	7	6
	Item 2 <sup>lib</sup> . 4 unce of worsett litted red 10/- lib.	1	2	6
19 Oct <sup>r</sup>	Item 3 <sup>lib</sup> . half of worsett litted green and clouded . . . . .	2	9	-
	Summa . . . . .	<u>62</u>	<u>6</u>	<u>6</u>

ED<sup>r</sup>. the 11 day of Merch 1703. Received then full peyment of this acompt and all others Acompts preceeding the deat herof as witnes my hand per me JOHN PRINGLE.”

*“Accountt the Laird of Drylaw to Patrick Hepburn and James Pringle*

1702.				
Aprile 2	Imprimis To the child 4 ounces of a cordiall a glass . . . . .	1	5	-
	7 Item to himself 4 ounces of lotion a glass . . . . .	1	5	-
	13 Item to the child 1 doze of a Mercuriall powder . . . . .	-	4	-
	16 Item to the Lady 4 ounces of a Collyrium glass . . . . .	1	5	-
	22 Item to the child 2 disscussive plaisters . . . . .	-	8	-
	24 Item to the Lady ane Interscapuleum plaister . . . . .	-	4	-
	Item $\frac{1}{4}$ ounce flowers of Brimstone . . . . .	-	2	-
May 5	Item to the Lady 1 ounce anodyn plaister . . . . .	-	6	-
	9 Item to himself ane aromatick antiscorbutick bagg . . . . .	4	16	-
	12 Item to Mey 2 dozes of a Mercuriall powder . . . . .	-	8	-
	13 Item the plaister renewed to the Lady . . . . .	-	4	-
	19 Item $\frac{1}{2}$ drachme best safron . . . . .	-	6	-

1702.					
May	29	Item to the Lady 4 ounces of a compend aromatick oyntment . . . . .	1	6	-
		Item $\frac{1}{2}$ of safron as befor . . . . .	-	6	-
June	4	Item the oyntment renewed . . . . .	1	6	-
	24	Item the same as befor . . . . .	1	6	-
		Item 1 doze of mercuriall powder to the child .	-	-	4
July	22	Item 2 drachms of ane aromatick Cephalick spirit a glass . . . . .	-	9	-
	29	Item 1 doze of mercuriall powders as befor to the child . . . . .	-	4	-
		Item 1 drachme of Camphyre . . . . .	-	6	-
Augt.	4	Item 2 drachms of the same . . . . .	-	12	-
		Item 1 pound of a bitter stomachick Tinctur a botle . . . . .	3	2	6
	24	Item the oyntment renewed to the Lady .	1	6	-
		Item the plaister renewed to her . . . . .	-	4	-
Sept <sup>r</sup> .	1	Item to her 4 ounces Camphorated spirit glass Item ane anodyn and repellent plaister for her breast . . . . .	1	5	-
	8	Item $\frac{1}{2}$ drachme of Safron . . . . .	-	6	-
	26	Item the same renewed . . . . .	-	6	-
	27	Item 4 ounces of a Cordiall a glass . . . . .	1	5	-
	29	Item the safron as befor . . . . .	-	6	-
Oct <sup>r</sup> .	5	Item the same renewed . . . . .	-	6	-
Dec <sup>r</sup> .	24	Item ane Interscapuleum plaister to the child .	-	2	-
	25	Item another of the same to another of the children . . . . .	-	2	-
	30	Item to the Lady a small dose of Sperma ceta .	-	3	-
	31	Item 2 drachms spirit of Hartshorn a glass .	-	9	-
1703.					
Jany.	2	Item to the Lady a compend Glyster . . . . .	1	10	-
	3	Item $\frac{1}{2}$ ounce flowers of brimstone to her .	-	2	-
	4	Item ane Interscapuleum plaister to the child .	-	2	-
	7	Item 1 dose of a mercuriall powder as befor .	-	4	-
	8	Item 2 pounds of a white decoction a botle .	1	7	6
		Item 2 ounces Syrup of Violets a glass . . . . .	-	17	-
		Item 7 ounces of ane Hysterick mixtur to the Lady a glass . . . . .	2	3	-
	9	Item 2 plaisters for her breasts . . . . .	1	4	-
		Item ane hysterick plaister to her . . . . .	-	18	-
		Item 1 ounce syrup of violets . . . . .	-	8	-
	12	Item the hysterick mixtur reiterated . . . . .	2	3	-
		Item the same renewed 6 ounces . . . . .	1	17	-

1703.

Jany.	13	Item the same as befor . . . . .	I	17	-
	14	Item the same repeited . . . . .	I	17	-
	15	Item the same renewed . . . . .	I	17	-
		Item the same repeited . . . . .	I	17	-
	21	Item 4 ounces of the Camphorated Spirit glass	I	5	-
		Item to Mey $\frac{1}{2}$ ounce cosmetick oyntment a box	-	6	-
	22	Item $\frac{1}{2}$ drachm of Safron . . . . .	-	6	-
	27	Item 2 drachms of Basilicon . . . . .	-	1	-
		Item the safron renewed . . . . .	-	6	-
	29	Item the same as befor . . . . .	-	6	-
Feb.	1	Item the oyntment repeited to Mey . . . . .	-	6	-
	7	Item the plaister renewed to her . . . . .	-	2	-
	8	Item $\frac{1}{2}$ ounce Syrup of Violets glass . . . . .	-	5	-
	11	Item the oyntment renewed . . . . .	-	6	-
March	1	Item 1 ounce Syrup of Violets glass . . . . .	-	9	-
	8	Item 1 ounce of Arsenick . . . . .	-	12	-
	9	Item 2 dozes of Mercuriall powders to the children . . . . .	-	8	-
		Item 1 ounce white oyntment . . . . .	-	4	-
	16	Item 6 ounces of a Cordiall to James glass . . . . .	I	17	-
	17	Item the oyntment renewed to Mey . . . . .	-	6	-
		Item 2 plaisters for the Ladies breasts . . . . .	I	4	-
	23	Item $\frac{1}{2}$ ounce of Manna . . . . .	-	6	-
		Item 1 doze of a mercuriall powder . . . . .	-	4	-
	24	Item to James 1 ounce Manna with Creame of Tartar . . . . .	-	14	-
		Item to the Nurses child $\frac{1}{2}$ ounce Melrose a glass . . . . .	-	3	-
	25	Item the mercuriall powder renewed to James . . . . .	-	4	-
	28	Item to him 2 pounds white decoction a botle . . . . .	I	7	6
		Item 4 ounces Camphorated sperit to the Lady glass . . . . .	I	5	-
Aprile	5	Item ane ounce of Cerat for her breasts . . . . .	-	12	-
	9	Item 1 ounce sweete almond oyll a glass to the child . . . . .	-	9	-
	19	Item the same repeited a glass . . . . .	-	9	-
	28	Item to the Lady a purgeing potion glass . . . . .	I	11	-
May	26	Item 2 purgeing potions 2 glasses to her . . . . .	3	2	-
July	4	Item 4 ounces of a Cordiall to James a glass . . . . .	I	5	-
	5	Item to him 3 sudorifick Bolus's . . . . .	I	16	-
		Item for Marigold flowers . . . . .	-	2	-
	6	Item 6 ounces of a cordiall a glass . . . . .	I	17	-
Augt.	25	Item $1\frac{1}{2}$ ounce Cerate to the Lady . . . . .	-	18	-

1703.					
Aug <sup>t</sup> .	25	Item 2 ounces arsenick . . . . .	I	4	-
	29	Item $\frac{1}{2}$ ounce spread diapalma to the child . . . . .	-	3	-
Sept <sup>r</sup> .	10	Item 2 doses of mercuriall powders to the children . . . . .	-	8	-
Nov <sup>r</sup> .	30	Item 1 ounce sweete almond oyll a glass . . . . .	-	9	-
In all . . . . .			<u>73</u>	<u>7</u>	<u>6</u>

EDINBURGH December 22nd. 1703.

Received then full and complete payment of the above account and discharges the same and all others preceding the date hereof in witness whereof I have signed and subscribed these with my hand.

JA: PRINGLE."

*"Ane Account of Iron Work for the Laird of Draley be  
John Walker, Smith*

1703.					
Dec <sup>r</sup> .	30	Idem for 2 long bed nails and nutts is . . . . .	01	00	00
		Idem for mending the iron lock for the lodging in town is . . . . .	00	08	00
		Idem mending Astok lock is . . . . .	00	04	00
		Idem for a key to a stock lock and mending it . . . . .	00	07	00
		Idem for a hammer with an iron haft is . . . . .	00	14	00
		Idem for 2 pair of window bands is . . . . .	00	14	00
sic.		The sum is . . . . .	<u>03</u>	<u>17</u>	<u>00</u>

EDEN<sup>r</sup> the 30 day of Dec<sup>r</sup>. 1703.

Then Received by me John Walker smith full and complete payment of this account and discharges the same as witness my hand day and date forsaide.

JOHN WALKER."

*"Account of the Leard Draylie to Robert Coudoun, Baxter 1705.*

			£	S	D
Agust	17	day half a peck of flour in a boxt . . . . .	0	8	0
		Mor 3 quarters of a pound butter . . . . .	0	11	0
		Mor 2 pound of fruits, pepper, eggs and beiken . . . . .	1	2	0
	21	day a Lof with a forpit flour in it and carvell . . . . .	0	6	8
	22	day 5 forpits of flour in a veall pye and $\frac{1}{2}$ . . . . .	1	2	0
		Mor 3 pound of butter . . . . .	0	12	0
		Mor a pound and $\frac{1}{2}$ fruits, spices, pepper, Liq <sup>r</sup> . . . . .	1	4	0
	23	day a boxt with suger and goods . . . . .	0	9	8

			£	S	D
Agust	25	day a boxt with a forpit of flour in it . . . . .	0	6	8
	27	day a suiat pye . . . . .	0	14	0
Sup <sup>tr</sup> .	17	A minch pye 18 day a peck and $\frac{1}{2}$ Sho <sup>rt</sup> bred.	1	8	0
	29	day a pigion pye all furnished . . . . .	1	4	0
Nov <sup>r</sup> .	10	day a large chicken pye . . . . .	2	2	0
Des <sup>r</sup> .	13	day a minch pye . . . . .	0	12	0
	31	day 3 forpits of flour in a boxt . . . . .	0	12	0
		Mor a pund and $\frac{1}{2}$ buter . . . . .	0	7	6
		Mor 2 pund corrons a pund resons . . . . .	1	4	0
		Mor carvell, eggs, pepr, and beikin . . . . .	0	6	0
		Mor half a peck flour in a boxt . . . . .	0	8	0
		a pund buter and a pund and $\frac{1}{2}$ corrons, eggs, pepr <sup>r</sup> . . . . .	1	0	0
1706.					
Jann <sup>r</sup> .	1	day a Large fruchie . . . . .	3	0	0
March	23	half a peck and $\frac{1}{2}$ a forpit flour in py deo: . . . . .	0	10	0
		Mor 2 pund buter, spic, nitmug, pepr and bek: . . . . .	0	15	0
	30	day a sid short bread . . . . .	0	4	0
Aprill	10	day half a peck flour in a boxt . . . . .	0	8	0
		a pund buter a pund and $\frac{1}{2}$ corrons, eggs, pepr and bekin . . . . .	1	0	0
		mor half a peck and $\frac{1}{2}$ a forpit in a chickn py . . . . .	0	10	0
Aprill	10	mor a pund and $\frac{1}{2}$ buter a pund fruits with ferson . . . . .	0	14	0
		mor spices, pep <sup>r</sup> , Liquor, and bekin . . . . .	0	7	0
sic	16	day a peck and a half flour a forpit in a vell pye mor 2 pund and $\frac{1}{2}$ buter a pund and $\frac{1}{2}$ fruits . . . . .	0	18	0
		mor spices, nitmuge, pep <sup>r</sup> , Liqu <sup>r</sup> and bekin . . . . .	0	9	8
Jun	14	a large goos berre tart pris . . . . .	1	16	0
Sup <sup>tr</sup> .	27	day 3 forpits flour in a boxt a pund and $\frac{1}{2}$ buter Mor 2 pund fruits grait and small and goods, pepr and bekin . . . . .	0	18	0
			0	19	8
Oct <sup>r</sup> .	19	day half a peck flour in a boxt a pund buter . . . . .	0	11	6
		mor 2 pund resons, a pund corrons, eggs, pepr and bekin . . . . .	1	7	0
Des <sup>r</sup> .	31	day 3 forpits flour in a boxt a pund and $\frac{1}{2}$ buter mor 3 pund fruits, eggs, pepr and bekin . . . . .	0	17	6
		mor 2 sids shortbread . . . . .	1	11	1
			0	8	0
1707					
Jann <sup>r</sup> .	6	pye . . . . .	0	2	0
	22	half a peck and $\frac{1}{2}$ a forpit flour in a boxt . . . . .	0	10	6
		mor a pund buter and 2 . . . . .	0	6	4

			£	S	D	
Jann <sup>r</sup> .	6	mor 2 pund corrons and $\frac{1}{2}$ pund resons		1	3	0
		half a pund suger and carvell, pepr and bekin		0	10	0
		Sumia . . . . .	£36	19	0	
Aprill	5	day a chikn pye furnish . . . . .		1	4	8
		Toatell sumia . . . . .	£38	3	8	

*“Accompt Draly to John Seton Goldsmith*

			£	S	D
15	July	Impremiss on plen ring weghting 2 drop 6			
1709		grans of gold at 3 <sup>lb.</sup> per drop is . . . . .	6	12	00
		Item the workmanship . . . . .	1	04	00
		Item on mug weghting 4 ounce 2 drop of			
		sillver at 3 <sup>lb.</sup> 4 <sup>s.</sup> per ounce is . . . . .	13	04	00
		Item the workmanship . . . . .	3	00	00
		Sume is . . . . .	£24	00	00

EDEN the 25 day of October 1709.

Reccuead the contents of the above accompt and descharges the sam and all precedinges be me  
JOHN SETON.”

*“Accompt Dwe be Laird of Drylie for his Lands in St Maries Wynd to John Watson, Sclaiter*

			li	S	D
7 <sup>d</sup>	Octo <sup>r</sup> .	Imprimis for a load of lyme to the new work	00	14	0
	1709	for 2 loads of sand at 3 <sup>s.</sup> per load . . . . .	00	06	0
		for 160 sclaits at 4 <sup>lb.</sup> per 100 . . . . .	06	00	0
		for their carriage from Leith at 12 <sup>s.</sup> per 100	00	18	0
		for 160 of Nails at 10 <sup>s.</sup> per 100 . . . . .	00	15	0
		for 8 roods and 8 ells of poynting work at			
		5 <sup>li</sup> per rood . . . . .	41	01	10
		for workmanship for theiking in of severall			
		holles . . . . .	03	00	0
			52	14	10

EDINBURGH 13<sup>d</sup> January 1710.

Recived full and compleat payment of the above written accompt and descharges the samen and all others preceeding the date herof by me  
JOHN WATSON.”

*“Accomptt My Lady Dryly to James Douell taylor*

		Sterll.
Jany.		
1711	For maiking ane pair of stays to hir Ladyships daughter covred with cailigo and the breist with ane silver floured stufe . . . . .	00 10 00
	For Twrke to cover the stays and lining to lyne them . . . . .	00 02 00
	For gold lacen to the breist of the stays weight- ing 3 drops att 7 pence per drope is . . . . .	00 01 09
	Summa is . . . . .	00 13 09

EDr. 18 Apryll 1711.

Receved the full contents of the above and all other accompts be me  
JAS: DOUELL.”

*“George Loch of Drylaw to William Dundas Dr.*

1712		
February 9th	To 2 dozen Chopen Botles containing 12 pints Claret Wine at 34½d per pint including the Botles and Corks . . . . .	£1 14 6
	To 1 dozen Ditto containing 6 pints Sherry bought of Mr Robert Forrest at 3/ . . . . .	0 18 0
		£2 12 6

EDINBURGH 26th. February 1711/12 Received full payment of the above accompt and therefor Discharges the same.

(Signed) WILLIAM DUNDAS.

Received from the Laird of Drylaw six shilins sterling for the loan of three paires sconces for two days att his Lady’s funerals and discharges the same and all preceding the 14 day of February 1712 per me.

JA: LE BLANC.”

*“Acompt be the Laird of Dryle*

1711.		
Sept. 20	a pair of walt shoes to Mr. James . . . . .	00 03 00
ditto. —	a pair of walt shoes to M <sup>s</sup> . May . . . . .	00 01 06
Decr. 29	a pair of Shoes to M <sup>s</sup> . May . . . . .	00 01 06
	two pair walt shoes to M <sup>r</sup> . George . . . . .	00 03 00
1712.		
Jan. 18	a pair of walt shoes to M <sup>s</sup> . Jean . . . . .	00 01 06
Feb. 9	a pair of brwsed mairken shoes to M <sup>r</sup> . James . . . . .	00 04 06

Ditto.	a pair of brwsed shoes to Mr. George .	. . .	00	02	04
Ditto.	a pair of walt shoes to Mr. Grham .	. . .	00	04	00
Ditto.	two pair of Walt shoes to the Servants .	. . .	00	07	00
Ditto 16	A pair of Mairken shoes to the gentlewoman		00	03	00
Ditto 28	a pair of cloth shoes to M <sup>s</sup> . Jean .	. . .	00	01	08
Ditto —	a pair of Cloth shoes to M <sup>s</sup> . May .	. . .	00	01	06
	Suma .	. . .	<u>£01 14 06</u>		

March 6th. 1712 then recaved fwill payment of the above acompt and all others preciding the dait heirof and discharges the samen I say by me  
JOHN WISEHEART.”

“ *The Laird of Drylays Accompt to James Hamiltoun*

	£	S	D
Imprimis at mending a stair in St Mary Wynd to a mason 2½ days . . . . .	00	18	00
Item to another mason a day . . . . .	00	18	00
Item to a new step to the stair . . . . .	01	16	00
Item for a rough stone for the side of the stair 2 foot . . . . .	00	14	00
Item for 4 burden of lyme and sand . . . . .	00	16	00
Item to a Workman . . . . .	00	07	00
	<u>£05 09 10</u>		

sic.

EDINBURGH 28th. November 1712.

Then Received by me William Seton Writer to the Signet (as factor for Elizabeth Hardy relict of the above named James Hamilton meason and having right by assignation from her deceast husband) payment of the above accomptt of five pounds nine shilling and ten pennies and discharge the same by these presents written and subscrivit of the above date by me.  
WILL: SETON.”

“ *Mr Loch of Drylie his Acco<sup>t</sup>. to James Johnstone, Merchant*

1718.		Debet.
Feb <sup>ry</sup> . 17	To 1 pint Perry 3 <sup>s</sup> . and 2 botles 4 <sup>d</sup> . . . . .	£0 3 4
	4 chap: botles claret wine . . . . .	0 5 4
	1 lb. plain almond biskett . . . . .	0 2 0
	4 lb. Plum Cake 6 <sup>s</sup> . 8 <sup>d</sup> . and 4 wine glasses 16 <sup>d</sup> . . . . .	0 8 0
	1 lb. Plain biskett . . . . .	0 0 11
	½ lb. Plain Almond biskett . . . . .	0 1 0
	½ lb. fyne almond biskett . . . . .	0 1 8
	½ lb. savoy do. 15 <sup>d</sup> . and ½ lb. fruitt do. 20 <sup>d</sup> . . . . .	0 2 11

1718.				
Feb <sup>ry</sup> .	17	½ lb. gilted do. 20 <sup>d</sup> . and ½ lb. light do. 20 <sup>d</sup> .	£0	3 4
		4 pints Claret wine 12 <sup>s</sup> . and 8 botles 16 <sup>d</sup> .	0	13 4
		2 pints Zerry 6 <sup>s</sup> . and 4 botles 8 <sup>d</sup> .	0	6 8
		1 doz. Wine glasses . . . . .	0	4 0
			<hr/>	
		Sterling . . . . .	£2	12 6
		By 12 botles returned . . . . .	£0	2 0
		By 14 botles returned . . . . .	0	4 8
			<hr/>	
		Rests . . . . .	£2	5 10

EDINBURGH. 21 Feb<sup>ry</sup>. 1718. Received payment of the above Account and all preceedings. (Signed) JA. JOHNSTONE."

*"The Laird of Draylaw Dr. to Ja: Seton*

1718				
Feb <sup>ry</sup> .	17	To 10 y <sup>s</sup> . black and white silk worsted 1 : 3 . . . . .	0	12 6
		To 2 y <sup>s</sup> . black broad perchane 5 : 5 . . . . .	0	10 10
		To 26½ y <sup>s</sup> . murning creap 1 : 7 . . . . .	2	2 0
		To 5¾ y <sup>s</sup> . broad perchane 5 : 5 . . . . .	1	8 1½
	21	To 1 black fann . . . . .	0	1 10
		To 1 black belt . . . . .	0	0 10
		To ½ of 1 black and white gause handcher . . . . .	0	1 6
		To 1 black Roall . . . . .	0	0 10
			<hr/>	
		Sterling is . . . . .	£4	18 5½

EDINBURGH 4 March 1718 Received by me as Factrix apointed by my husband full and compleat payment of the above and all preceeding the day and date hereof per me JEAN BOOG."

*"Mr. George Loch of Drylie to Alex<sup>r</sup>. Mathison. Dr.*

1718.				
May	29	To 12 1½ inch twelve foot Planks . . . . . @ 4/6 <sup>d</sup> .	£2	14 -
		To 12 1½ inch nine foot Do. . . . . @ 2/10 <sup>d</sup> .	1	14 -
		To 12 ¾ inch Do. . . . . @ 1/6 <sup>d</sup> .	-	18 -
		To 48 inch six foot Do. . . . . @ 1/3 <sup>d</sup> .	3	- -
		To 24 ¾ inch Do. . . . . @ 1/1 <sup>d</sup> .	1	2 -
			<hr/>	
			£9	8 -

Recieved full and compleat payment of the above accompt by me ALEX<sup>r</sup>. MATHISON."

May 30 1722.

Recued from the Lard of Drylaw the sume of sixtin pun eght shi  
scots which is the pris of 41 bags of lime shells at eght shillen per bag  
furnished to you frome Philipston lyme works by me

GEORGE YOUNG."

" 1725—George Loch of Drylaw Dr. to Geo. Loch

June	20	To 1 lb. Tea . . . . . @	£0	10	6
		To 1 Stock Cards . . . . .	0	1	2
		To 1 Botle White Wine . . . . .	0	1	4
July	17	To ½ lb. Tea . . . . .	0	6	0
		To 1 pound fine Tea . . . . .	0	15	0
	31	To Cash paid J. Loch per your Order . . . . .	0	10	0
Aug <sup>t</sup> .	7	To do. paid for thread Stockens . . . . .	0	2	0
		To 1 pound fine Bohea . . . . .	0	15	0
		To Washing Gloves to J. Loch . . . . .	0	2	0
	26	To 1 pound Tea . . . . .	0	10	0
		To Cash paid for a Whip . . . . .	0	3	0
			<hr/>		
		Ditto Drylaw. . . . .	£3	16	0.
July	17	By Cash of H. Thomson 8 pund Scots spent at reciveing 2½ ballance is . . . . .	£0	13	1½
Aug <sup>t</sup> .	27	By Bank nott . . . . .	1	0	0
		By William Tayler's rent spent at reciveing 2½. . . . .	0	16	5½
			<hr/>		
				2	9
				7	
			<hr/>		
			£1	6	5
May	24	To 1 Doz. Zerrie . . . . .	0	18	0
			<hr/>		
			£2	4	5"

" Dr. The Laird of Drylaw to James Murray

1727.					
July	7	1 pound Bch: Tea . . . . . @	13/-	£0	13
Aug.	26	1 pound green . . . . . @	16/-	0	16
Sep <sup>tr</sup> .	14	½ pound } is 5 pound Coffee beans @	5/9	1	8
	30				
Nov <sup>r</sup> .	1	1 pound Bch: Tea . . . . . @	13/-	0	13
			<hr/>		
		8 Bushells Wheat at Lond <sup>o</sup> . . . . .		£3	10
				£1	18
				6	

Dr.				
1727.	Mr George Loch To James Murray.—			
Aprile 20	1 loaff Suggar, Weighing 5 lib. 5 ozs.			
		@ 8½ <sup>d.</sup> p. lib.	0 3 9	
			<u>3 14 6</u>	

(on the back) EDINBURGH 7th. February 1728. Received from the Laird of Drylaw fyve pound thirteen shillings Sterling in full of the within and all preceeding Accounts. (Signed) JA. MURRAY."

*"Account of the Laird Drylie To Anna Dowie*

Oct <sup>r</sup> .	11	Item Sugar 4 pound . . . . .	1 4 0
	1727.	„ a hard rubber . . . . .	0 14 0
	17	„ a loof of Sugar 17 pounds and 14 ounces	7 3 0
Dec <sup>r</sup> .	1	„ a loof Sugar 16 pounds and 9 ounces .	6 12 6
	9	„ Likress ball a pound . . . . .	0 13 0
	14	„ a duple busom . . . . .	1 4 0
	21	„ resians 5 pound . . . . .	1 10 0
		„ Currans 5 pound . . . . .	2 0 0
		„ Nutmeg 2 ounces . . . . .	1 0 0
		„ ginger 4 ounces . . . . .	0 3 0
	22	„ Anitseids 4 ounces . . . . .	0 3 0
		„ gray peper a quair . . . . .	0 3 0
	26	„ resians a pound . . . . .	0 6 0
	27	„ gray peper a quair . . . . .	0 3 0
January 8		„ a loof of Sugar 15 pounds and a half .	6 4 0
	1728.		
	17	„ Currans half a pound . . . . .	0 4 0
			<u>29 6 6</u>

Received full and compleit payment of the above Account and all preceding this 9 day of Feb<sup>r</sup>y. 1728 by me (Signed) ANNA DOWIE."

*"Accountt Mr Loch of Drylaw To James Kirkland, Surgeon Apothecarie*

	1727.			
March	2	Imprimis Materialls a pint of Stoughton .	- - 9	
	28	To Mrs Loch tuo dosen of Isue plaisters .	- - 4	
Aprile	28	To your self a Vomit . . . . .	- - 6	
June	17	To materialls for makeing Stoughton . .	- - 9	
		To a dosen of isue plaisters . . . . .	- - 2	

1727.					
June	26	To Mr George 32 doses prepared antimony .	-	1	4
Jully	8	To Mrs Loch a drop English safron . . . . .	-	-	8
	22	To Mr George tuo purgeing potions . . . . .	-	2	-
	27	To Melilot dressings . . . . .	-	-	8
Aug <sup>t</sup> .	25	To Mrs Loch tuo dosen Isue plaisters . . . . .	-	-	4
Oct <sup>r</sup> .	9	To a pound of honey . . . . .	-	1	-
Nov <sup>r</sup> .	11	To Mr Lochs mare an Eye Water . . . . .	-	1	-
	11	To Salt petir and Sal Prunella . . . . .	-	-	6
Dec <sup>r</sup> .	21	To James Mitchell a defensive plaister to his arm	-	1	-
1728.					
Janry.	21	To Mrs Loch tuo dosen Isue plaisters . . . . .	-	-	4
March	8	To James Mitchell 15 doses Jesuits pouders .	-	2	6
	25	To Mrs Loch materialls for a dyet drink . . . . .	-	3	-
Aprile	11	To James Mitchell a Vomit . . . . .	-	-	4
	16	To Mr George a blistering plaister . . . . .	-	-	6
		To Melilot dressings at several times . . . . .	-	1	-
	18	To Ditto tuo purgeing potions . . . . .	-	2	-
May	4	To yourself a Vomit . . . . .	-	-	6
	18	To four ounces of tinctura sacra . . . . .	-	1	4
June	4	To Mrs Loch a Vomit . . . . .	-	-	6
Jully	21	To Mrs Loch ten specifick pouders . . . . .	-	2	6
Oct <sup>r</sup> .	24	To yourself a Vomit . . . . .	-	-	6
	27	To tuo purgeing potions . . . . .	-	2	-
Dec <sup>r</sup> .	8	To Mr George tuo leeches . . . . .	-	-	3
1729.					
Feb.	22	To your servant Dougle a Vomit . . . . .	-	-	4
		Summa . . . . .			<u>£1 8 7</u>

Drylaw. March 13, 1729. Then received from Mr Loch of Drylaw the full and compleat payment of the above and all preciding accountts and discharges the same. JA: KIRKLAND."

*"Acompt the Laird of Drylie to Tho. Giffoord*

1728.					ster.
Nov.	22	To sevrall taimes anoynting a hors hough joint for a stroke . . . . .	-	2	6
Dec.	31	To blooding a gray hors in both kidney daws	-	1	-
1729.					
Febry.	6	To a drinke to a gray hors and blooding . . . . .	-	2	6
June	3	To trimming a gray hors heells and a pott of Egiphacum and a paper grin Pouder along with him . . . . .	-	2	-

1728.			
June	25	To sevrall taimes anounting a hors thigh of a suelling . . . . .	- 2 6
Nov.	27	To bleeding a black fille in both Kidny dains and taping hir in the belly and a charge to a black hors hind legg fo(r) a strain in the back senus . . . . .	- 4 6
1730.			
May	22	To rasping a gray hors grinders and dressing his mouth and 2 bottls of Gangarizcing watter to wash his mouth sen allong with him	- 5 -
	24	To a drink to ditto . . . . .	- 2 -
June	16	To ruling a gray hors the insaid of his thigh . . . . .	- 2 -
	20	To a glass of drying oyle to ditto foot . . . . .	- 1 9
	29	To sevrall dresings to a dun hors for a blow in on of his leggs . . . . .	- 2 -
Jully	10	To raking a gray hors body and making him pish for a grypes in the belly . . . . .	- 1 -
	23	To anoynting a black hors choukes for a syinzie and a pott of oyntment sent out for ditto . . . . .	- 2 -
Sep.	15	To toping and slimming a black hors in the belly	- 2 6
October	23	To a pott of Salf and powder to the mears heell for a cor in her heell . . . . .	- 2 -
Nov <sup>r</sup> .	9	To dresing a hor for a stroke in the stifill joint and to be cured . . . . .	- 2 -
			1 17 3

Receved two shiling and 6 pence for a potion sale and laying ay<sup>er</sup> hors self.

Nov<sup>r</sup>. the 19 day 1730. Reseved the above acopt and dischargis the same by me. ISBEL GIFFORD."

*"Loch Esq<sup>r</sup>. Dr. To Alex<sup>r</sup>. Grant Sadler*

1731.			
July	17	For a sadle Royall neats leather skirts sticked with silvar, Buckskin seat garnished with silvered nails, stirups leathers and gerths . . . . .	4 - -
		For a steell buckle furniture . . . . .	- 12 -
		For a Bitt with silvard chased Bosses . . . . .	- 8 6
		For a pair of fine holsters and straps . . . . .	- 10 -
		For a pair neats leather capes . . . . .	- 3 6
		For a green cloath housing and baggs laced with silvar . . . . .	5 14 -

1731.					
July	17	For Covers for Ditto . . . . .	-	14	-
		For a fine Whipe . . . . .	1	13	-
			<hr/>		
			£	13	15 0
August	3 <sup>d</sup>	For a Kings hunting sadle, solide leather skirts, Buckskin seat, stirups leathers and gerth .	2	-	-
		For a taned snaffle Bridle . . . . .	-	3	-
		For a blew sadle Cloath, laced with a scalopt silvar lace . . . . .	2	8	6
		For a Box . . . . .	-	4	-
			<hr/>		
			£	18	10 6

Recewed the Contents in full of all demands per

ALEX<sup>r</sup>. GRANT.”

“*Acc<sup>tt</sup>. James Loch of Drylaw Esq<sup>r</sup>. To James Kirkland  
Surgeon-Apothecary*

			Lib.	Sh.	d.
1733.					
Octr.	4th	Imprimis Tuo mercurial purges to your father	00	02	00
		To a box of purgeing pills . . . . .	00	02	06
	26	To a vomit . . . . .	00	00	06
	30	To blooding the arm . . . . .			
		To tuo clysters . . . . .	00	02	00
		To Liquid Laudanum . . . . .	00	01	00
		To a clyster pipe and bag . . . . .	00	00	08
	31	To tuo clysters per receipt . . . . .	00	02	06
		To a pultiss to the stomach per receipt . . . . .	00	03	10
		To a dose of pills per receipt . . . . .	00	01	00
		To tuo other clysters per receipt . . . . .	00	02	06
		To the pultess to the stomach repeated . . . . .	00	03	10
		To a cordial Julep per receipt . . . . .	00	05	00
		To a bolus per receipt . . . . .	00	00	08
		To materialls for mere boluses . . . . .	00	02	08
Novr.	2	To embalming pouders . . . . .	00	10	00
		To a cere cloath . . . . .	05	10	00
	5	To pouders, oyls and gums for perfumes . . . . .	01	00	00
			<hr/>		
		Summa . . . . .	£	08	09 00

DRYLAW Aug<sup>t</sup>. 31, 1734.

Then received from James Loch of Drylaw Esq<sup>r</sup>. full and compleat payment of the above and all preciding accompts which is hereby discharged by

JA. KIRKLAND.”

George married on the 30th September 1697 his cousin,<sup>1</sup> Jean, daughter of Sir John Foulis, Baronet of Ravelston, who was born on the 29th July 1671. By her, who died on the 30th November 1715 and was buried at Cramond, he had issue :—

- (1) James, of whom hereafter (see page 185).
- (2) Isabel, who was born on the 11th October 1699 and died young.
- (3) Marion, who was born on the 20th December 1700 and died young.
- (4) Jean, who was born on the 19th January 1702 and died on the 12th May 1756. She apparently lived in Edinburgh, for she received the following letter from her apothecary:—

“ MADAM

“ You’l please receive pills in a box, whereof take five for a dose at night going to bed, intermitt tuo or three nights between evry dose.

“ Receive also materialls in a paper you are to infuse them in a chopin of sherry or Malaga wine, tuo days, then take an ordinary dram of it evry morning, and as much at mid afternoon which is all I think proper at the time I am

“ Madam

“ Your most obedient

“ humble serv<sup>t</sup>.

“ GOGAR.  
Aprile 9th.  
1742.

“ JA. KIRKLAND.

“ (*Endorsed*) To  
Mrs Jean Loch.  
To be found at her lodgeings  
at the head of the Fountain  
Closs first turnpike on the  
right hand fifth door.”

- (5) George, who was born on the 21st January 1704 and became a merchant in Edinburgh. On the 4th December 1729 he was made a Burgess and Guildbrother of Edinburgh by right of his father, George Loch of Drylaw.<sup>2</sup> On the 12th April 1732 he was admitted into The King’s Body Guard

<sup>1</sup> *Account Book of Foulis of Ravelston.*

<sup>2</sup> *Roll of Edinburgh Burgesses.*

for Scotland (The Royal Company of Archers). He won the Musselburgh Arrow in 1734, the Edinburgh Arrow in 1734 and 1737, and the Silver Bowl in 1739.<sup>1</sup> On the 27th October 1736 he was appointed to be a Captain in the Trained Bands of Edinburgh, and on the 6th October 1738 to be Commandant.<sup>2</sup> He married Elizabeth,

<sup>1</sup> *The Royal Company of Archers*, Balfour Paul, p. 363.

<sup>2</sup> The following information is based on *The Society of Trained Bands of Edinburgh*, by William Skinner. The Trained Bands of Edinburgh were instituted by an Act, dated the 8th February 1626, which referred to the foreign wars then existing, the possibility of invasion and the necessity for being prepared for defence. The whole inhabitants were to be divided into light companies of 200 men each and to be regularly exercised and disciplined. Two Commanders, with other Officers of war, were to be appointed to each Company, and they were required, by personal visitation at the houses of the whole men of their Company, to see that they were provided with arms, reporting defaulters to the Magistrates. There was evidently considerable difficulty and delay in carrying out this purpose, but in 1645 the Bands were "erected into sixteen companies" and an Act of Council was passed which referred to the urgent necessity for having a strong nightly watch, and ordained:—

"Proclamation to pass thro' this burgh be sound of drum, commanding and charging . . . according to their severall companies, keip and attend the said watch the tyme foresaid, under the paine of fyve pundis for the first fault, ten pundis for the second, and farder punishment of thaire persone at the will of the magistrats . . . that all the inhabitants of this burgh be in readiness to marche furth for dreilling under their severall commanderis and collouris, to the places accustomed, at the towk of the drum at sex in the cloak in the morning, under the paine of fyve pundis to be payit by ilk person sall failzie."

A subsequent Act in the same year remodelled the whole arrangements of the Trained Bands. The town was divided into sixteen parts, and from each a Company was drawn. Ten were to be commanded by Captains who were merchants, and six by Captains who were Craftsmen, and each Captain was to have a Craftsman as his Lieutenant. The Captains elected one of their number as Commandant. The Bands were often called out in arms on important occasions, such as the sitting of Parliament, the execution of influential persons, and so on. Sometimes they were called up for longer periods; for example, in 1662, the times "being a little broken," the Council ordered "that in tyme comeing one of the sixteen captanes, with his companie, watche the streitts of the town and keip the gairds." In 1663 the Captains were authorised to meet together to arrange for discipline and administration of the Companies and formed themselves into the 'Society of Captains of the Trained Bands.' In 1690 the Council resolved to form a regular Company for guarding the City, but reserved the right to call out the Trained Bands in an emergency. In 1798 the Council suspended the appointment of officers of the Trained Bands owing to the threatened invasion by France and the formation of the Royal Edinburgh Volunteers, and the Society of Captains remained dormant till it was revived in 1848.

John Loch was appointed to be a Captain on the 18th February 1709 and George

daughter of Sir Philip Anstruther of Balcaskie, Baronet, and his wife Catherine, only daughter of Lord Alexander Hay of Spott. She survived him and died at Edinburgh on the 19th June 1775.<sup>1</sup> They had issue :—

Loch on the 27th October 1736. The latter was elected Commandant on the 6th October 1738.

The Society evidently met in a friendly spirit, and it is amusing to quote the details of one of their suppers from the *Convivial Records of the Trained Bands of Edinburgh, commencing 1733 and ending 1798* :—

1750 Oct. 30	To Supper . . . . .	£2 10 0
	Bread and ale . . . . .	0 4 10
	26 botles wine . . . . .	2 12 0
	6½ botles rum in punch . . . . .	2 5 6
	Porter . . . . .	0 2 6
	Cadies and paper . . . . .	0 1 10
	Officer and servants . . . . .	0 3 10
	Biscuits . . . . .	0 1 10
	Oyle, lemons, and sugar . . . . .	0 0 10
	Jeels . . . . .	1 0 0
	Sillibobs . . . . .	0 12 0
	Aples and pears . . . . .	0 6 0
	Pistacha nuts . . . . .	0 4 6
	Shel'd almonds . . . . .	0 3 6
	Jar misins . . . . .	0 3 0
	Olivis & anchovies . . . . .	0 6 0
	Cook . . . . .	0 2 0
	Glass brock . . . . .	0 4 6
		<u>£11 4 8</u>

<sup>1</sup> The following is taken from *The Scots Peerage*, vol. viii, p. 456.

JOHN = Jean,  
 8th Lord Hay of Yester and 1st Earl of Tweeddale. | dau. of Alexander Seton, 1st Earl of Dunfermline, Lord High Chancellor.

JOHN = Jean,  
 2nd Earl and 1st Marquess of Tweeddale. | 2nd dau. of Walter Scott, 1st Earl of Buccleuch.

LORD ALEXANDER HAY = Catherine (5th son). | dau. of Lawrence Charters, Advocate.

CATHERINE = Sir Philip Anstruther (4th child, only daughter). | 2nd Baronet of Balcaskie, d. 27th May 1763.

ELIZABETH.

Catherine, the mother of Elizabeth, is shown in *Royal Descents and Founders' Kin* (Pedigree cvi) by Sir Bernard Burke as being a descendant of Henry III through female lines.

Philip, who was Collector of Customs at the Port of Alloa and was the author of *Fisheries of the Coast of Scotland*. The writer has a copy of *The Universal Scots Almanack* for the year 1792 which belonged to Philip and in which there are notes of Irish and British lottery bonds held by him and a recipe<sup>1</sup> “To make Whisky drink like Gin,” and in another of 1790 are notes about his dogs and horses and more lotteries, and also quaint recipes for “a pain in the ear” and “the itch.”<sup>2</sup> Philip died at Leith on the 13th November 1798. He had always treated George Loch of Drylaw (who died in 1788) as his heir, but actually left all his money (said to have been £15,000) to Lord Traquair.

JAMES, the eldest son of George Loch of Drylaw (see page 182) and his wife Jean Foulis, was born on the 12th August 1698. He succeeded his father in the estate of Drylaw in 1733. On the 25th July 1739 he was made Burgess and Guildbrother of Edinburgh by right of his father, George Loch of Drylaw, gratis by Act of Council dated the 17th January 1739 “for good services.”<sup>3</sup> He was described<sup>4</sup> as “a person of a recluse disposition, and lived in a retired manner, immersed in mathematical and mechanical pursuits, till 1748, when he married (at Edinburgh on the 14th January 1748) Frances,<sup>5</sup> daughter of the Honourable William Erskine, son of Henry Lord Cardross and brother of the ninth

<sup>1</sup> “To make Whisky drink like Gin. Take 8 lib Juniper Berries,  $\frac{3}{4}$  lib Pulverized Rough Ginger—put the above into a cask with 10 pints Whisky, add 4 or 5 Raw Onions. The above after standing 3 or 4 days and well shaken—then take of the above a small quantity say  $\frac{1}{2}$  Mutchkin and add to a Pint of Whisky, which will give the Gin flavour which you can diminish or raise—as the taste requires by adding more or less of the above composition to the Whisky.”

<sup>2</sup> “for a Pain in the Ear Poplar leaves extract the juice and dropt in the Ear gives immediate relief.”

“for the Itch take the interior Rhind of the Black Alder dried in the shade—Beat up with Vinegar with this rub the parts affected.”

<sup>3</sup> *Roll of Edinburgh Burgesses*. It is to be regretted that his son, George, and succeeding generations did not endeavour to keep this privilege alive.

<sup>4</sup> *The Ancient and Modern State of the Parish of Cramond*, Wood.

<sup>5</sup> In the *Loch Collection of Scottish Documents* was a letter written to Frances by

Earl of Buchan.” A genealogical table (see page opposite) shows her descent from the Royal Family of Stewart through Lady Mary Stewart and John second Earl of Mar and seventh Lord Erskine.

The following is taken from the original notes for *The Ancient and Modern State of the Parish of Cramond*<sup>1</sup> :—

“ The Hon. Frances Erskine, wife of Jas Loch of Drylaw, had such handsome legs that it was not uncommon for some people to run down the stairs of the low shops on the streets of Edinburgh upon her approach in order to contemplate the exquisite symmetry of her understanding.”

Frances died of a fever at Drylaw on the 19th August 1750. James survived her and died at Drylaw on the 14th November 1759. Both were buried at Cramond. They had issue :—

- (1) George, of whom hereafter (see page 235).
- (2) Margaret, who was born in 1750, married on the 29th June 1768 her cousin, James Loch of Herdmanshiels, and had issue (see page 425).

---

her orphan nephew, John Erskine, which illustrates the spirit of the times and bears witness to a strong sympathy with the Stewart cause :—

“ MY DEAR AUNT

Edr Jany 1749

“ This brings you a thousand thanks for your cock who comes with a bell about his neck the badge of Victory, the honour of this Redounds to yourself for rearing so warlike an animal, as an instance of his bravery he fought Five the Leatte of which he picked out the eye as cleverly as it had been done with a surgeons instrument and he crew with Triumph after he did it which made all the spectators to laugh & what gave me double pleasure it was the eye of the greatest whig’s cock in all our school this madam I hope is a good omen that we honest folks will get day about with the wicked Whigs & I hope to see bloody Cumberland & his followers as well drubbed by the brave Hylanders as your cock Payed off the whiges yesterday, now I must beg the favour of you to spare this cock’s life for it would give me a very sour heart if he were slaughtered for the Pott if he dies in the field of battle he dies like another Herod.

“ I am afraid I have Tyred your Patience, but thought the Pratling a schoolboy would make you laugh. I ever am my dr madam

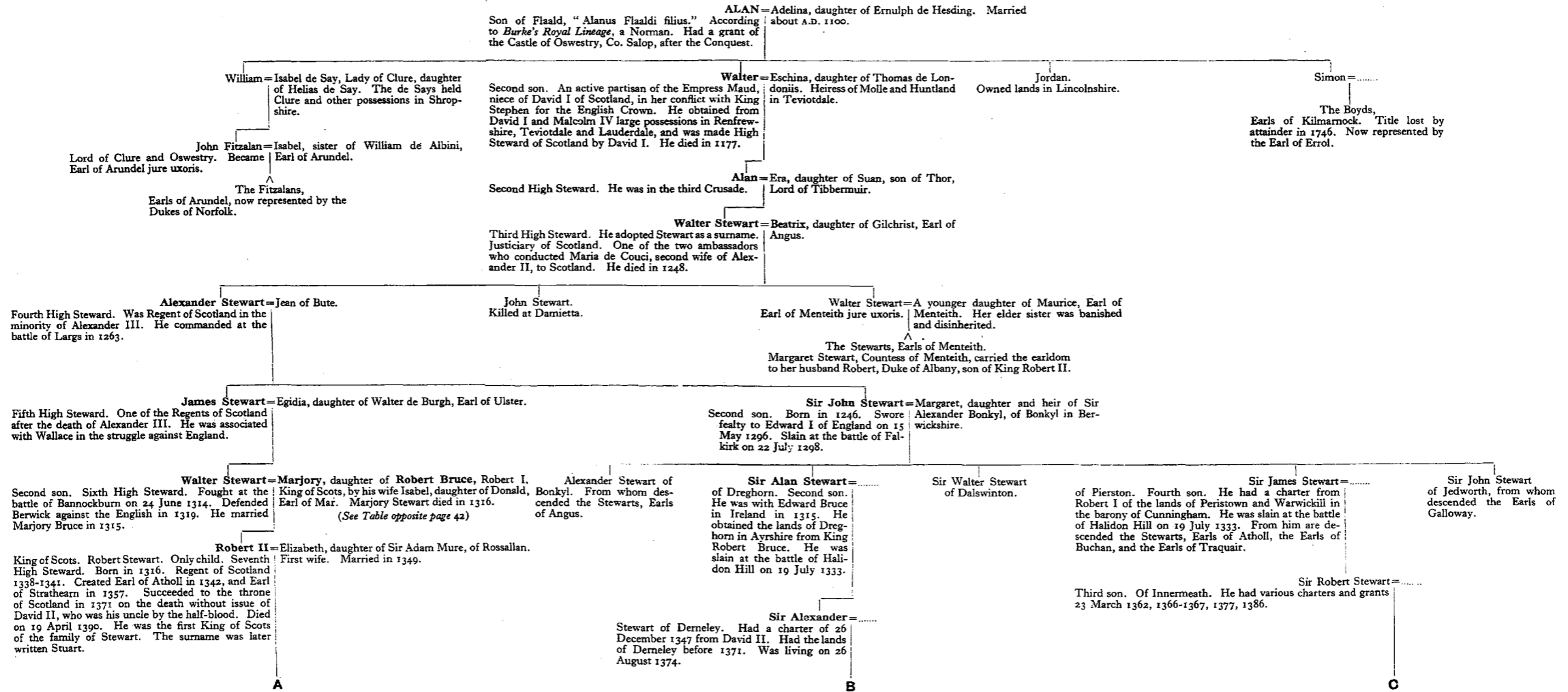
“ Your most Dutyfull

“ nephew humble Servt

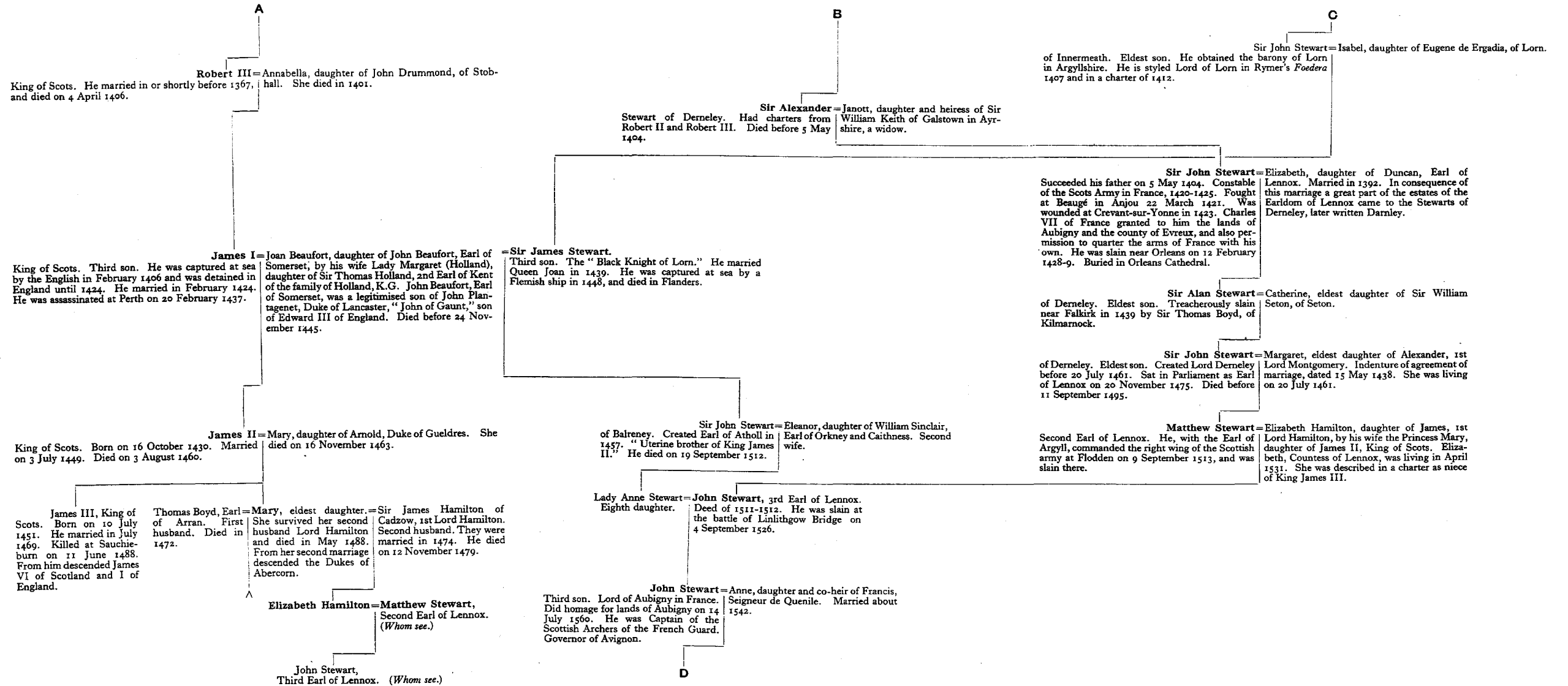
“ JOHN ERSKINE.”

<sup>1</sup> Kindly placed at the writer’s disposal by Miss Marguerite Wood.

# DESCENT OF FRANCES ERSKINE, WIFE OF JAMES LOCH OF DRYLAW









D

Esme Stewart=Catherine de Balzac, youngest daughter of William de Balzac, Seigneur d'Enragues et de Marcousis, Governor of Havre.  
Lord of Aubigny. Eighth Earl of Lennox of the family of Stewart. Created Duke of Lennox on 5 August 1581. He married in 1572.

Anne=John Erskine, 2nd Earl of Mar and 7th Lord Erskine, K.G., Treasurer of Scotland, son of John Erskine, 6th Lord Erskine, 1st Earl of Mar of the creation of 1565, Regent of Scotland, by his wife Annabella, daughter of Sir William Murray, of Tullibardine, ancestor of the Dukes of Atholl. John Erskine, 2nd Earl of Mar, on 27 March 1604 obtained from James VI of Scotland a grant of lands, baronies, etc., which was created into the barony of Cardross and was created Lord Cardross; he had another charter on 10 June 1610, constituting him "suosque hairides masculos, assignatos et successores in dictis terris, dimeniis et baronia de Cardross dominos et barones ejusdem."

Lady Mary Stewart. Second daughter. Second wife.

John Erskine=Lady Christian Hay, Third Earl of Mar. Eldest son. daughter of Francis, 8th Earl of Errol.

The later Earls of Mar of the creation of 1565.

James Erskine=Mary Douglas, Countess of Buchan, only child of James Douglas, 5th Earl of Buchan. Second son. Became, jure uxoris, 6th Earl of Buchan.

Henry Erskine=Margaret, daughter of Sir James Ballenden, of Broughton. Third son. On 30 January 1617-18 his father assigned to him and his heirs male the reversion in the barony of Cardross. On 13 March 1617-18 that assignment was ratified by a Royal Charter. Henry Erskine died in the lifetime of his father.

Sir Charles Erskine=Mary, daughter of Alva. Fifth son. Sir Thomas Hope, of Craighall, Baronet.

James Erskine and his wife Mary Douglas, Countess of Buchan, had on 22 March 1617 a charter of Earldom in which the dignity of Earl of Buchan was specified to the Countess and her husband in conjunct fee and liferent and to the survivor of them, and to the heir male of their marriage, with remainder to the nearest heir male of James, 6th Earl of Buchan. The charter of 1617 was confirmed by a new charter of 26 November 1625. Her issue male failed in 1695 on the death of their grandson William Erskine, 8th Earl of Buchan, when under the charters the Earldom of Buchan passed to David Erskine, 4th Lord Cardross, who became 9th Earl of Buchan.

David Erskine=Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Hope of Craighall, King's Advocate. Second Lord Cardross. He succeeded in 1634 his grandfather in the barony of Cardross under the assignment of 30 January 1617-18. He had on 10 February 1664 a new charter of the lands and dignity. He died in 1671.

From them descended Sir James St Clair Erskine, 6th Baronet, who under a special remainder succeeded, as 2nd Earl of Rossllyn, his maternal uncle Alexander Wedderburn, 1st Earl of Rossllyn, Lord Chancellor of England. From Sir James St Clair Erskine, 2nd Earl of Rossllyn, descended the later Earls of Rossllyn.

Henry Erskine=Catherine, younger sister and co-heir of Sir Lewis Stewart, of Kirkhill. She married on 3 March 1671. She died in January 1725. Third Lord Cardross. He succeeded his father in 1671. He attached himself in Holland to William Prince of Orange and accompanied him to England in 1688. He died on 21 May 1693.

David Erskine=Frances, daughter and heir of Henry Fairfax, of Hurst, Berkshire. First wife. Fourth Lord Cardross. Born in 1672. He became 9th Earl of Buchan on the death in 1695 of William Erskine, 8th Earl of Buchan.

William Erskine=Margaret, daughter of Colonel John Erskine. Third son. Deputy Governor of Blackness Castle.

The later Earls of Buchan.

Frances Erskine=James Loch, of Drylaw, eldest son of George Loch, of Drylaw. James Loch was born on 12 August 1698. He was King's Joint Remembrancer. He died on 14 November 1759 and was buried at Cramond. She married on 14 January 1748, and died in 1750.

The Lochs of Drylaw.

This table was compiled by the Right Hon'ble Sir John Edge, K.C., for Katherine Annie Louisa Loch, wife of Sir George Knox, I.C.S., from the following sources:—

*The Complete Peerage.*

*Douglas' Scottish Peerage.*

*Some Account of the Stewarts of Aubigny in France, 1432-1672.* Lady Elizabeth Cust.

(Copy in the London Library, St James's Square.)

*Genealogical History of the Stewarts.* Andrew Stewart, 1798.

Lineage of the Dukes of Abercorn, Loch of Drylaw and Adam of Blair Adam given in

*Burke's Peerage*, 1897 edition, and *Lodge's Peerage*, 1911 edition.

A manuscript pedigree of Inman of Borthwaite Grange, Beverley.

*The Plantagenet Roll of the Blood Royal of England.* de Ruvigny.

*Genealogical Memoirs of John Knox and of the Family of Knox.* Grampian Club. 1879.

*Burke's Landed Gentry of Ireland.* Editions of 1899 and 1912.



Every side of the life of the Scottish Laird of the time appears in James' bills: groceries, bread, vegetables, candles, wines and spirits and cards, decanters and glasses, table silver, shoes, bobwigs and clothing, seeds for the garden, shoeing and hay for the horses, glazing and painting and ironmongery for the house, books for the library, and medicines and apothecary's charges, pistols, a broadsword and gun.

And it is possible to see something of James' own life from them. His studies were reflected by the books, for which there are a number of heavy bills (only one is reproduced). The titles show a wide sphere of interest—there were many French books, works on travel, philosophy, history, metals, mathematics, astronomy and maps, including Blaeu's famous Atlas. There is confirmation of his engaging in 'mechanical and mathematical pursuits,' and some books suggest an interest in chemistry and the occult.

At times, before his marriage, his sister, Jean, or some other member of the Family, seems to have resided with him, for about 1737-1738 the apothecary furnished Mistress Loch with vomits and purges. In 1740 he bought tablespoons, forks and knives, with his crest engraved upon them, which may have replaced those made for his father in 1698, as there is a note of old silver and silver handles taken in part payment. 'Rumm' and 'reid port' appeared among the liquors and seemingly displaced brandy to a great extent. Decanters and glasses were used in considerable quantities, though it was not long since but few were to be found, even in great houses. Tea, coffee and chocolate were increasingly used. Bread was baked by a baxter from oatmeal grown on the estate. Table china was used in some quantity, and an homely touch is given by key rings and mouse-traps.

And these matter-of-fact accounts disclose a great sadness. James did not apparently spend much on clothes till he met Frances Erskine, but in 1747 and 1748 he launched out into 'superfine coloured cloath' and 'gold hat lace,' but the same bill revealed the shortness of his married life, for in September 1750 there were entries for 'black cloath,' 'black worsted hose' and 'hatt crape.'

James employed as his factor a cadet of the Family, William, son of John Loch and Margaret, daughter of Sir William Menzies of Gladstone, but it is clear from the financial position when James died that the arrangement had not been satisfactory.

*“Accompt The Laird of Drylaw To Patrick Moffat,  
Candlemaker*

1737.

Nov <sup>r</sup> . 7th	To 2 Stons Cotton wick Candles	. . .	£0 14 0
	„ 1 ston Baldwick Candles	. . .	0 6 8
	„ 3 Stons Ordinary „	. . .	0 18 0
			<hr/>
			£1 18 8

EDIN<sup>r</sup>. 15th November 1737 Received payment of the above Accompt and Discharges the same and all preceedings this Date by me  
JOHN MOFFAT.

5 oz: Strasburgh Onion	. . . . .	£0 0 10
2 „ Leek	. . . . .	0 0 8
2 „ Beetrave	. . . . .	0 0 6
2 „ Parsneep	. . . . .	0 0 9
1 „ Carrot	. . . . .	0 0 3
2 Dr. Sallery	. . . . .	0 0 2
3 „ Coleflower	. . . . .	0 0 9
2 „ Ice Lettice	. . . . .	0 0 4
3 „ Cabbage Lettice	. . . . .	0 0 3
2 pound Kidney Beans	. . . . .	0 1 4
1 peck hot-spur pease	. . . . .	0 6 0
2 pound Blew Kuncival pease	. . . . .	0 1 0
2 „ green „ „	. . . . .	0 1 0
a Round headed Rake	. . . . .	0 1 10
		<hr/>
		£00 15 3

ABBEY 3rd. March 1736.

Received payment of above Account of fifteen shillings and three pence Sterling by me  
WILLIAM MILLER Jun<sup>r</sup>.”

*“James Loch of Dryley<sup>r</sup>. Esq Dr. To Gavin Hamilton*

1737.

Febr. 14	To Calculation of the Eclipse	. . .	£- - 6
March 9	To History of China 4 vol.	. . .	1 4 -

1737.					
Apr <sup>r</sup> .	8	To Moral Philosopher . . . . .	£-	6	6
		To Histoire Ecclesiastique par Dupin 19 Toms	4	-	-
	18	To Universall passion . . . . .	-	1	6
	26	To Bundyis Roman History v. 6 <sup>r</sup> . . . . .	1	15	-
May	3 <sup>d</sup>	To Wishearts 2 sermons 1/ obversations on Do. 6 <sup>d</sup> . . . . .	-	1	6
		To 5 letters on Sco <sup>l</sup> . subjects . . . . .	-	1	-
		To Chandler's Poems 1/8, Game of Chess 2/8	-	4	4
	10	To Exercitaii Geometrica etc. . . . .	-	4	9
		To Tones Synopsis . . . . .	-	8	-
		To Presbytery's reply . . . . .	-	1	-
	21	To Butlers Analogy . . . . .	-	5	-
		To Clark & Leibnetz's letters . . . . .	-	6	-
		To Cure of Deism 2 vol. . . . .	-	12	-
		To Chubb's Tracts usd . . . . .	-	10	-
		To Cheynoi Flaxiones Ed: opt. . . . .	-	12	-
		To Tillotson's works 3 vol. . . . .	2	15	-
	23	To Colins on liberty . . . . .	-	1	2
		To Almanac de diable 1/2 Stick of wax 1/- . . . . .	-	2	2
		To histoire de Conciles de Constance, Pise Basle et Trente 6 v. . . . .	4	12	-
		To Chubbs remarks on Butter . . . . .	-	1	6
		To Fatal Curiosity 1/- Hian Hero 1/6 . . . . .	-	2	6
June	3	To Mullers Conick Sections . . . . .	-	16	6
		To Barrow's works 2 vol. . . . .	2	2	-
		To Clarke's Sermons 2 vol. . . . .	1	16	-
		To — 10 Sermons . . . . .	-	6	-
		To Baxter's Enquiry 2 vol. . . . .	-	10	-
		To Mysteries of Conjugal love . . . . .	-	4	6
		To World Unmasked . . . . .	-	5	6
		To Pope's Works 3 vol. 10/6 Dunciad 3/- . . . . .	-	13	6
		To Aeconomy of love . . . . .	-	1	-
		To Burnett's History 6 v. . . . .	1	16	-
	14	To Compleat Gamester . . . . .	-	3	-
		To Niceroni's Thaumuturgicus opticus . . . . .	-	10	6
		To Langley's Gardening . . . . .	-	17	-
		To Commandine's Euclid . . . . .	-	6	-
		To Clark on the Attributes 6/- on the Trinity 3/- . . . . .	-	9	-
		To Harrington's Works . . . . .	1	-	-
		To 4 Vols. of Pamphlets . . . . .	-	8	-
		To Shaftsbury's Characteristicks 3 v. . . . .	-	13	-
July	1	To Remarks on Butter 1/2 Immoral: of the Mo <sup>r</sup> . Phil. . . . .	-	2	4

1737.					
July	1	To Thomsons poem on Talbot . . . . .	£-	1	-
	13	To Gregory's opticks . . . . .	-	5	-
		To 5 Meztintos . . . . .	-	5	-
Aug <sup>t</sup> .	31	To Newton's Flaxions . . . . .	-	4	-
		To Branker's Algebra . . . . .	-	4	-
		To Ozell's Diet . . . . .	-	2	-
		To Burnett's Theory 2 v. . . . .	-	12	-
		To Rowe's lives . . . . .	-	6	-
		To Ward's Algebra . . . . .	-	4	6
Sep <sup>tr</sup> .	14	To Craftsman 14 vols. f: bound . . . . .	2	8	-
	21	To 17 plays . . . . .	-	8	-
		To history of Don quixotte . . . . .	-	1	6
		To Parsons Arithmetick . . . . .	-	2	6
	28	To Wells Arithmetick — . . . . .	-	3	-
		To Oedipus and Country Wit . . . . .	-	1	2
Oct <sup>r</sup> .	13	To Auction Account Febr <sup>r</sup> . 1737 . . . . .	1	15	2
	18	To Leonidas . . . . .	-	3	-
Nov <sup>r</sup> .	2	To Kirby's Arithmetick . . . . .	-	12	-
		To Simson's fluxions with Appendix . . . . .	-	8	6
		To Polnitz's Memoirs 2 v. . . . .	-	11	-
		To Collection of protests . . . . .	-	6	6
		To Appendix to the cure of Deism . . . . .	.	1	8
	4	To T. Livius Gronovii 3 vol. . . . .	2	-	-
	23	To $\frac{1}{2}$ Ream Foolscap . . . . .	-	8	6
		To $\frac{1}{2}$ Ream treasury post . . . . .	-	12	-
Dec <sup>r</sup> .	14	To Sherwins Tables . . . . .	-	10	6
1738.					
Jan <sup>r</sup> .	24	To 3 Maps of the Lothians . . . . .	-	7	6
Febr <sup>r</sup> .	9	To Bracken's Farrier . . . . .	-	1	-
	24	To London Magazine 1737 bound . . . . .	-	8	6
March	3	To Campbell's Vitruvius v. 3 <sup>d</sup> . . . . .	-	15	-
Apr.	12	To Whitson's Theory . . . . .	-	7	-
		To Gibson's Farriers Guide . . . . .	-	6	-
	19	To Hickerings Works 3 v. . . . .	-	4	-
		To General Diet 6 vol. Sticht . . . . .	8	2	-
		To beating and sewing the same . . . . .	-	4	-
		To Woodward's Natural history . . . . .	-	4	-
May	1	To British Ephemeris . . . . .	-	-	7
	10	To Agamemnon . . . . .	-	1	8
		To Universall history 2 vol. . . . .	5	5	-
		To Demoivre on Chances . . . . .	1	3	-
	15	To Wisheart's Answers . . . . .	-	-	6
Aug.	1	To Hodsons Flaxions . . . . .	-	18	-

1738.					
Aug.	1	To Cotes's Lectures . . . . .	£-	5	6
		To Stuart de Motu Musculari . . . . .	-	4	6
		To Books bought at Mr Kincaids Auction . . . . .	2	1	2
Sept <sup>r</sup> .	5	To figure of the Earth fine bound . . . . .	-	6	6
Oct <sup>r</sup> .	13	To Auction Account Jan <sup>ry</sup> . 1738 . . . . .	10	16	-
		To Do. Feb <sup>r</sup> . 1738 . . . . .	46	4	11
		To Do. March 1738 . . . . .	23	12	-
Dec <sup>r</sup> .	23	To Magazines from Jan <sup>r</sup> . to July 1738 . . . . .	-	4	1
Oct <sup>r</sup> .	10	To Morisoni historia plantarum . . . . .	2	18	-
		To Sleidan's history of the Reformation . . . . .	-	12	-
	18	To Spectator 8 vol. . . . .	1	5	-
		To Universall Spectator 2 vol. . . . .	-	7	-
		To Common Sense . . . . .	-	5	-
		To Cato's letters 4 vol. . . . .	-	14	6
		To Tatler 4 vol. . . . .	-	13	-
		To Guardian 2 vol. . . . .	-	6	6
		To Turkish Spy 8 vol. all fine bound . . . . .	1	5	-
	26	To D: of Berwick's life . . . . .	-	7	-
		To Universall history Vol. 3 <sup>d</sup> . . . . .	2	10	-
	27	To Blaew's Atlas of Scotland . . . . .	1	5	-
		To Do. of England . . . . .	-	15	-
Dec <sup>r</sup> .	21	To Rollin's History 12 vol. fine bound . . . . .	3	14	-
		To Coleson's Flaxions . . . . .	-	16	-
		To General Dictionary Vol. 7 <sup>t</sup> qrs . . . . .	1	11	-
		To Acta Petropolitana Vol. 4 <sup>th</sup> . . . . .	-	18	-
1739.					
Feb <sup>r</sup> .	2	To Acta Petropolitana Tom. 5 <sup>t</sup> . . . . .	-	18	-
		To Eulerij Mechanica 2 vol. 4 <sup>to</sup> . . . . .	1	8	-
		To Greave's Miscellany 2 v. 4 <sup>to</sup> . . . . .	-	13	-
		To Wolfins's Algebra . . . . .	-	6	-
		To Shuttleworth's Astronomy . . . . .	-	5	-
	5	To Boarhaave's Chemistry . . . . .	1	5	-
		To Mascow's History of the Germans 2 V. . . . .	1	12	-
		To Histoire des Insectes 3 vol. . . . .	2	12	-
		To Memoires de Feuquier . . . . .	-	13	-
	26	To Smith's Opticks 2 vol. bound . . . . .	1	15	-
March	21	To Chalmers's Dictionary 2 vol. . . . .	5	5	-
		To Voltaire's Newton . . . . .	-	5	6
	29	To Clarke's Cæsar Folio . . . . .	7	7	-
Aprile	11	To Mythology of the ancients . . . . .	-	6	6
		To Fundamental Charter of Presbytery . . . . .	-	4	-
		To Boyle's Philosophical Works 3 vols. . . . .	2	10	-

1739.					
May	7	To Bacon's Opus Major . . . . .	£1	1	6
		To histoire des Insectes Tom. 4 <sup>t</sup> . . . . .	-	18	-
		To Nature displayed 3 vol. . . . .	-	10	6
		To Moral Philosopher v. 2 <sup>d</sup> . . . . .	-	5	6
		To Chapman's Eusebius . . . . .	-	6	6
		To Laboratory . . . . .	-	5	6
July	17	To Remarks on Eulere . . . . .	-	2	4
		To Gustavus Vasa and Edward and Eleonora . . . . .	-	3	4
	30	To the Royal Gauger . . . . .	-	7	-
Sept <sup>r</sup> .	3	To Military history 2 V. fine bound . . . . .	3	10	-
		To Universall history Vol. 4 <sup>t</sup> . . . . .	2	10	-
	9	To Hales Experiments Vol. 3 <sup>d</sup> . . . . .	-	3	-
	20	To Histoire des Insectes Vol. 4 <sup>th</sup> . . . . .	-	18	-
Oct <sup>r</sup> .	5	To Philemon to Hydaspes 3 p <sup>ts</sup> . . . . .	-	4	6
	12	To Martin on Logarithms . . . . .	-	5	6
		To Reflections on the Finances . . . . .	-	5	6
		To Helsham's Lectures . . . . .	-	6	-
Nov <sup>r</sup> .	1	To Craig de Curvishneis . . . . .	-	3	6
		To Generall Diet. Vol. 8 <sup>th</sup> . and 9 <sup>th</sup> . . . . .	2	19	-
		To Sibbald's Misscellany's fine bound . . . . .	-	16	-
		To ——— Scotia Illustrata fine bound . . . . .	-	12	-
Dr.	1	To Bing's Expedition . . . . .	-	1	-
1740.					
Jan <sup>ry</sup> .	5	To Stirling de tertiis lineis . . . . .		3	
	8	To Essau's de Dioptrique . . . . .	-	2	-
		To Omerique Analysis Geometrica . . . . .	-	2	6
	28	To Rebellion of Constantinople . . . . .	-	1	6
		To Life of Scanderbeg . . . . .	-	-	6
		To Comus a mask . . . . .	-	1	-
		To History of Adam and Eve . . . . .	-	1	-
		To tryall of the Witnesses . . . . .	-	1	2
		To Reflections on Polygamy . . . . .	-	2	-
		To Leadbetter's Uranoscopia . . . . .	-	7	-
		To Auction Accounts January 1740 as per particular account . . . . .		45	16 3
				<u>45</u>	<u>16 3</u>
				£258	5 3
		Do. C.			
1739		By Cash . . . . .	£50	: -	-
Dec <sup>r</sup> .	1	By Do. . . . .	15	: 15	-
			<u>15</u>	<u>15</u>	<u>-</u>
				65	15 -
				<u>65</u>	<u>15 -</u>
				£192	10 3

1740.	Do. Dr.			
Feb. 5	To Philosophicall Grammar	. . . . .	£-	7
13	To Disputes with Spain	. . . . .	-	1 -
26	To Livy	. . . . .	-	10 -
	To Thuani History 3 v.	. . . . .	1	15 -
29	To Acta Lipsia 55 Vol.	. . . . .	12	12 -
	To 79 Vols. of Journalls	. . . . .	4	4 -
	To Additionall Auction Account January 1740		1	- 1
			<hr/>	
			£212	19 4
	Dupin 15 Centurys	. . . . .	£1	: 10 :-
	Agricola	. . . . .	-	: 7 :-
	Gregory's Euclid	. . . . .	-	: 10 : 6
	Baker's Chronicle	. . . . .	-	: 2 : 6
	Burnet 3 v.	. . . . .	-	: 7 :-
	Cheyne	. . . . .	-	: 1 :-
	Novelles de la Republique de Lettres	. . . . .	-	: 15 : 6
			<hr/>	
			3	13 6
			<hr/>	
	By discount on Berwicks life	. . . . .	£209	5 10
				3 -
			<hr/>	
	Do. Dr.	. . . . .	£209	2 10
	To Magazines from August 1738 to Decr. 1739 with 2 Supplements	. . . . .	-	11 1
			<hr/>	
			£209	13 11
	Additional Account of prints	. . . . .	1	9 -
			<hr/>	
			£211	2 11

EDINBURGH 29 February 1740.

Received two hundred and eleven pound two shillings and eleven pence in full of the above accomptt and all former demands per

GAVIN HAMILTON & Co."

*“James Loch of Drylaw Esqr. Dr. To James Kirkland  
Surgeon Apothecary*

1737.			Lib.	Sh.	d.
Novr. 12	Imprimis to Mrs Loch Gum Mastick	. . . . .	-	-	10
1738.					
Janry. 6	To your self tuo mercurial purges	. . . . .	-	2	-
10	To one mercurial purge	. . . . .	-	1	-
	To an eyewater	. . . . .	-	1	2

1738.				
Janry.	27	To a large blistering plaister . . . . .	- -	8
		To healing plaisters at different times . . . . .	- 1	6
		To a bottle of Emulsion . . . . .	- 2	-
		To your horses four doses Æthiops mineral . . . . .	- 2	-
	28	To perpetuual isue ointment . . . . .	- -	10
Feb.	5	To tuo mercurial purges as formerly . . . . .	- 2	-
Aprile	3	To materials for a purgeing dyet drink . . . . .	- 3	6
	29	To Mrs. Loch a vomit . . . . .	- -	6
Jully	29	To yourself $\frac{1}{2}$ an ounce green mercury . . . . .	- 1	4
Augt.	1	To Mrs Loch a bottle of purgeing Ptisane . . . . .	- 3	-
Novr.	10	To yourself a vomit . . . . .	- -	6
	12	To tuo doses bitter purgeing tincture . . . . .	- 2	-
	15	To tuo doses ditto . . . . .	- 2	-
	17	To a vomit . . . . .	- -	6
		To bitter materials to infuse in Sherry . . . . .	- 2	4
Decr.	3	To a vomit . . . . .	- -	6
		To tuo doses bitter purgeing tincture . . . . .	- 2	-
	12	To a box of Stomachick pills guilded . . . . .	- 4	-
		To Stomachick materials with the bark to infuse in sherry . . . . .	- 3	-
	31	To an Electuary of the bark . . . . .	- 3	-
1739.				
Janry.	10	To five ounces of Anodyne balsam . . . . .	- 2	6
Feb.	21	To a vomit . . . . .	- -	6
		To a dose of bitter purgeing tincture . . . . .	- 1	-
		To bitters to infuse in sherry . . . . .	- 2	4
March	3	To an Electuary of the bark . . . . .	- 3	-
	6	To ane dose bitter purgeing tincture . . . . .	- 1	-
	7	To a vomit . . . . .	- -	6
	10	To one dose bitter purgeing tincture . . . . .	- 1	-
		To bitters to infuse in Sherry . . . . .	- 2	4
	24	To a pectoral mixture . . . . .	- 2	6
	28	To a pound of purgeing Ptisane . . . . .	- 2	-
		To a box of Emolient ointment . . . . .	- 1	2
May	10	To a bottle Ante scurbutick joices . . . . .	- 2	6
Dec.	13	To $\frac{1}{2}$ a pound Tamarinds a pott . . . . .	- -	10
		To essence of Lemmons three drams . . . . .	- -	9
		To a box of specifick ointment . . . . .	- -	10
		Sum Total . . . . .	<u>£3</u>	<u>6 11</u>

DRYLAW Dec<sup>r</sup>. 15, 1739.

Then received from James Loch of Drylaw Esq<sup>r</sup>. full and compleit payment of the above and all preciding acc<sup>tts</sup>. which is hereby discharged by  
JA. KIRKLAND."

*“ Mr. Loch of Drylaw Dr. To Dougall Ged & Comp<sup>y</sup>.*

1739.					
Feb.	19	To 12 Forks w <sup>tt</sup> . 25 oz. 8 dr. w <sup>t</sup> . Duty . . .	£7	8	9
		To making . . . . .	1	16	—
		To 12 Knife handles w <sup>tt</sup> . 24 oz. 4½ drs. w <sup>t</sup> . Duty	7	1	7½
		To making £1 : 16/- Blades 12/- . . . . .	2	8	9
		To 12 spoons w <sup>tt</sup> . 31 oz. with Duty . . . . .	9	—	10
		To making . . . . .	1	10	—
		To a Shagreen case for them . . . . .	1	5	—
May	13	To 6 Knife handles 11 oz: 10 dr. with Duty . . .	3	7	8
		To making 8/- Blades 6/- . . . . .	1	4	—
		To Six Table Spoons 15 <sup>oz.</sup> 5 <sup>drs.</sup> with Duty . . .	4	9	4
		To making . . . . .	—	15	—
		To 6 Forks 12 oz. 4 drs. with duty . . . . .	3	11	6
		To making . . . . .	—	18	—
		To Ingravings 18 crests . . . . .	—	9	—
			<hr/>		
			£45	5	5½
Jan <sup>ry</sup> .	30	By 99 oz. old silver @ 5/4 . . . . .	£26	7	6
Feb.	9	By 12 old Handles 14 <sup>oz.</sup> 2 <sup>dr.</sup> @ Do. . . . .	3	15	4
			<hr/>		
			30	2	10
			<hr/>		
			£15	2	7½

EDINBURGH 13th. August 1740.

Received payment of the above accountt in full of all demands.

DOUGALL GED.”

*“ Mr. Loch of Driehie Dr. to Wal<sup>r</sup>: Orrok*

			£	S	D
Decbr.	16 <sup>th</sup>	To a pair of strong pumps . . . . .	0	7	6
1739.					
Feb <sup>ry</sup> .	27 <sup>th</sup>	To a pair of strong pumpt Boots . . . . .	1	3	0
May	18 <sup>th</sup>	To a pair of pumps . . . . .	0	5	0
June	9 <sup>th</sup>	To a pair Do. . . . .	0	5	0
Oct <sup>r</sup> .	11 <sup>th</sup>	To a pair of strong pumps . . . . .	0	7	6
	12 <sup>th</sup>	To a pair of shoes . . . . .	0	5	0
			<hr/>		
			£2	13	0

EDIN<sup>r</sup>. 19th. Decbr. 1739.

Than Received the above in full of all demands.

WAL<sup>r</sup>: ORROK.”

*“ Dr. Mr Loch of Drylie to Ralph Dundas*

1738.			£	S	D
Jany.	24	To a Bow saw . . . . .	-	2	6
Febry.	15	To a soap ball . . . . .	-	-	3
March	17	To 6 large Coatt buttons . . . . .	-	-	3
April	17	To 4 pair large Dovetaill bands . . . . .	-	1	6
		To 500 Blind duple floor . . . . .	-	2	6
		To 100 Plencher nails . . . . .	-	-	3½
	27	To 200 Dove nails . . . . .	-	-	5
May	4	To a joynted Lemon squiser . . . . .	-	1	4
	15	To 200 Plencher nails . . . . .	-	-	7
		To a pair leather strops . . . . .	-	-	6
		To 9 pair small dovetaill hinges . . . . .	-	1	6
	17	To a Chamber door lock . . . . .	-	3	6
		To 6 pair shutter bands . . . . .	-	1	6
		To 2 pair hinges and screws for doors . . . . .	-	3	6
		To 2 pair for shutter and screws . . . . .	-	1	8
June	6	To 3 iron rings . . . . .	-	-	3
	8	To 2 pair crosstail bands . . . . .	-	-	10
		To a pair dore hinges with screws . . . . .	-	1	9
	13	To a large Chamber door lock . . . . .	-	4	-
	14	To 2 Rynd Clossett locks 1/10 . . . . .	-	3	8
	19	To 300 Duple floorings . . . . .	-	1	6
	23	To 2 pair kneed press hinges . . . . .	-	-	8
		To a pair Dovetaill hinges . . . . .	-	-	3
July	19	To a pair shutter hinges and screws . . . . .	-	-	10
		To a pair dove taill hinges . . . . .	-	-	3
August	2	To a watch spring . . . . .	-	2	-
	18	To 100 1½ inch sprigs . . . . .	-	-	2
Octt <sup>r</sup> .		To a pair small fine compasses . . . . .	-	2	6
Decm <sup>r</sup> .	21	To 6 pair dove taill bands . . . . .	-	1	-
	26	To filling a bottle with salt . . . . .	-	-	3
1739.					
Jan <sup>y</sup> .	7	To 3 pair dove taill bands . . . . .	-	-	6
			<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
			2	2	2½

EDIN<sup>r</sup>. 7th. Feb<sup>ry</sup>. 1739.

Then Receiv'd the Contents of the above accountt and all others  
preceeding this date. RALPH DUNDAS."

"James Loch of Draylaw Esqr To R. Dewar Glazier

		Dr.		
		£	S	D
1738.				
March	2	To four youcks 12½ by 7¼ @ 8 p <sup>r</sup> . p <sup>s</sup> . one the Stabel door head . . . . .	-	2 8
April	24	To one window 17 fots new leaded @ 2 p <sup>s</sup> . p <sup>r</sup> . fot and to one window soudred 32 latchets @ ½ p <sup>s</sup> . and twenty squar lozens mended @ 3 p <sup>r</sup> . ½ p <sup>s</sup> . and six smal lozens mended @ 1 p <sup>r</sup> . p <sup>s</sup> . for lead and nails 3 p <sup>s</sup> . in Capt. Lochs . . . . .	-	7 5
May	30	To two lozens 11¼ by 9¾ @ 7 p <sup>r</sup> . p <sup>s</sup> . Crown Glass @ Draylaw . . . . .	-	1 2
		To thre pere of Casments 18 lozens in the thre 11 by 10½ and one Casment four lozens 11 by 9 and one Casment six lozens 8½ squar in all 28 lozens @ 4 p <sup>r</sup> . p <sup>s</sup> . @ Grottal . . . . .	-	9 4
August	29	To one Do. 13 by 9½ @ 5 p <sup>s</sup> . and thre windows cleaned in Capt. Lochs . . . . .	-	- 8
Novmb <sup>r</sup> .	24	To one Do. 12 by 7½ @ 5 p <sup>s</sup> . and four squar lozens mended and one window cleaned in Capt. Lochs . . . . .	-	1 -
1739.				
Februry	6	To one window 8 fots ½ set in lead @ 2 p <sup>r</sup> . fot furnished thre smal lozens @ 1 p <sup>r</sup> . p <sup>s</sup> . @ Draylaw . . . . .	-	1 8
	10	To two frames put in eight lozens for the & Door heads 10⅞ by 8⅜ and in the two Doors		
	15	six Lozens 10⅞ by 9¼ in all fourteen lozens Crown glass @ 7 p <sup>r</sup> . p <sup>s</sup> . and thre Casments 12 lozens in the three 14 by 9¼ @ 6 p <sup>s</sup> . and one window 3 lozens 13 by 7½ @ 5 p <sup>r</sup> . p <sup>s</sup> . and one Casment four lozens 9½ by 8¼ @ 4 p <sup>r</sup> . p <sup>s</sup> . Comon glass @ Draylaw . . . . .	-	16 9
March	2	To 6 windows cleaned and one squar and one smal lozen mended in Capt. Lochs . . . . .	-	- 8½
August	17	To one lozen 12¾ by 8 and two Do. 11½ by 8 @ 4 p <sup>r</sup> . p <sup>s</sup> . in James Denholms . . . . .	-	1 -
1740.				
April	22	To four lozens 8 by 6¾ in your selar window @ 3 p <sup>r</sup> . p <sup>s</sup> . . . . .	-	1 -
June	25	To one Pere of Casments twelve lozens 9⅝ by 7½ @ 4 p <sup>r</sup> . p <sup>s</sup> . and one lozen 14 by 9¼ @		

1740.			£	S	D
		6 p <sup>s</sup> . Comon glass and fourteen lozens put in your own glass 9 <sup>5</sup> / <sub>8</sub> by 7 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> @ 1 p <sup>r</sup> . 1/2 p <sup>d</sup> . at Draylaw . . . . .	-	6	3
July	16	To 16 Do. put in your own glass 8 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub> by 5 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub> @ 1 p <sup>r</sup> . 1/2 p <sup>s</sup> . and soudred . . . . .	-	2	6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>
		To a window 5 latches @ 1/2 p <sup>s</sup> . for lead and nails 4 p <sup>r</sup> . at Grottal . . . . .			
Septmbr.	29	To six smal lozens mended old glass @ 1/2 p <sup>s</sup> . for lead and nails 2 p <sup>r</sup> . in Capt. Lochs . . . . .	-	-	5
Octobr.	25	To one window 24 lozens 11 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub> by 7 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>4</sub> @ 6 p <sup>r</sup> . p <sup>s</sup> . and one Do. 10 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> by 7 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>4</sub> @ 6 p. @ Draylaw . . . . .	-	12	6
Novmbr.	9	To two Do. 13 by 9 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub> @ 5 p <sup>r</sup> . and one window cleaned in Capt. Lochs . . . . .	-	-	11
	14	To two windows cleaned in Capt. Lochs . . . . .	-	-	2
Total . . . . .			£3	6	2 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>

*“ Mr Loch off Drylaw Dr. To David Cleland Painter in Edinburgh Work Done at Drylaw*

1739.			ster.
May	28 <sup>th</sup>	To Whitning five chamber Roofs . . . . .	£- 5 -
		To Whitning the trancis (stair) and Kitchen . . . . .	- 12 -
		To Whitning two closets and milk house . . . . .	- 3 -
		To painting the Laigh off the trancis and stair blew in size measuring 152 yds. @ /2 . . . . .	1 5 -
		To painting the shelves of the Kitchen Red in oyle . . . . .	- 2 -
		To painting the Kitchen Door, trance Door, and three window shutters red in oyle, measuring 10 yds. @ /6 . . . . .	- 5 -
1741.		Work done in your Lodging at the Nether Bow.	
Aprile	22 <sup>d</sup>	To painting the Drawing Room pearle Blew in oyle measuring 61 yds. @ /4 . . . . .	1 0 4
		To painting the Room next the Kitchen Do. Collour measuring 52 yds. @ Do. . . . .	- 17 4
		To Whitning the Kitchen and collouring the shelves red . . . . .	- 3 -
		To Whitning three Chamber Roofs . . . . .	- 3 -
		To Whitning the trancis and outer passage and collouring the Laigh yellow . . . . .	- 6 -

1741.				
April	22 <sup>d</sup> .	To Whitning two closets and a pantry roofs and walls . . . . .	£-	2 6
		To soap and a servant washing the painting of the Dinning Room . . . . .	-	1 -
			<hr/>	
			£5	5 2

EDINBURGH 11<sup>th</sup>. May 1741 Received full payment of the above Accountt which with all preceedings is discharged by  
DAVID CLELAND."

*" James Loch of Draylie Esq<sup>r</sup>. Dr. to Rob<sup>tt</sup>. Leslie*

1742.				
March	28 <sup>th</sup>	To a Grissell bobwig . . . . .	18/-	£- 18 -
Aprikl	3 <sup>th</sup>	To a fine Gray hair bobwig . . . . .	42/-	2 2 -
		To a pair of fine threed Stockings . . . . .	5/-	- 5 -
1743.				
July	11 <sup>th</sup>	To a fine Gray hair bobwig . . . . .	42/-	2 2 -
			<hr/>	
			£5	7 -
		To a fair bobwig . . . . .	-	15 -
			<hr/>	
			£6	2 -

EDIN<sup>r</sup>. August 15<sup>th</sup>. 1744 Then Received payment of the above Accompt which and all preceedings is discharged by  
ROB<sup>tt</sup>. LESLIE."

*" Mr Loch of Drylie Dr. To R. Dundas*

1743.			£	S	D
June	23	To a Ball fine pake thread . . . . .	-	-	5
July	7	To 12 Balls Do. . . . .	-	5	-
		To a pound of Pouder . . . . .	-	-	5
	20	To a prism . . . . .	-	3	6
	25	To a Leather Cap . . . . .	-	1	6
		To a stick of Black Wax . . . . .	-	-	6
	27	To black Waffers . . . . .	-	-	2
	30	To a sett fine B: buckles . . . . .	-	2	-
Aug <sup>t</sup> .	1	To a Crop and thong . . . . .	-	1	2
	8	To a pound of Glew . . . . .	-	-	5
	30	To a Broad sword . . . . .	-	5	-
Novm <sup>r</sup> .	12	To $\frac{1}{4}$ thousand tare . . . . .	-	-	3
	16	To a pound of pouder . . . . .	-	-	5
	30	To 4 hearth Bessoms . . . . .	-	3	4

			£	S	D
1743.					
Decm.	10	To 2 pound of Glew . . . . .	-	-	10
	23	To a fine Enameld Boyll . . . . .	-	18	-
1744.					
Jany.	23	To a sett Breakfast Cups . . . . .	-	5	6
		To a Boyll . . . . .	-	1	4
		To one Do. smaller . . . . .	-	-	8
		To one sett Wood Casters . . . . .	-	2	-
	27	To one gold headed Cane . . . . .	4	10	-
		To a pair desk bands and screws . . . . .	-	1	-
		To a Brass desk lock . . . . .	-	1	2
	31	To a sope ball . . . . .	-	-	2
Febr'y.	10	To 4 Screw nails . . . . .	-	-	1
March	26	To 2 pair bands and screws . . . . .	-	1	8
April	10	To a bottle screw . . . . .	-	-	10
	26	To a pair polling shears . . . . .	-	-	4
May	26	To 4 pound of Glew . . . . .	-	1	8
	30	To a pound of powder . . . . .	-	-	5
June	9	To a Leather Cap . . . . .	-	1	6
		To a Combe . . . . .	-	-	3 $\frac{1}{2}$
		To a bottle screw . . . . .	-	-	6
July	26	To 9 sharpening stones . . . . .	-	1	6
Aug <sup>t</sup> .	28	To 6 fine 9 inch moulded cover'd plate Brasslocks with a pass key @ 20/- . . . . .	6	-	-
Sep <sup>r</sup> .	4	To a bottle screw . . . . .	-	1	-
	22	To Brass nails . . . . .	-	-	2
	24	To 4 pound of glew . . . . .	-	1	8
Nov <sup>r</sup> .	27	To a pound of powder . . . . .	-	-	10
	28	To 4 pair shutter bard and screws . . . . .	-	3	-
Decm.	6	To 3 window shutter keepers . . . . .	-	1	6
	31	To a Curry Combe . . . . .	-	1	-
1745.					
Jany.	2	To 4 pound powder . . . . .	-	1	8
	7	To a Wast band buckle . . . . .	-	-	6
		To Two Mouse traps . . . . .	-	-	6
	17	To a bottle brush . . . . .	-	-	2
Feby.	2	To a Ivory pocket brush . . . . .	-	1	-
	6	To a groving iron . . . . .	-	-	3
	9	To 3 pair shutter bands with screws . . . . .	-	2	3
		To one dozen screw nails . . . . .	-	-	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
		To 500 2 Inch sprigs . . . . .	-	1	-
		To 4 Gemblets . . . . .	-	-	4
March	2	To 8 Do. . . . .	-	-	8

			£.	S.	D.
1745.					
March	2	To a plain iron . . . . .	-	-	4
		To 6 Fyles . . . . .	-	-	9
		To a shoe ball . . . . .	-	-	6
		To 2 shoe brushes . . . . .	-	-	10
	4	To a large iron laddle . . . . .	-	2	3
	6	To 7½ dozen screw nails . . . . .	0	1	10½
		To a broad plain iron . . . . .	-	-	5
	16	To 2 Combs and a Case . . . . .	-	-	10
		To 2 dozen screw nails . . . . .	-	-	4
		To 4 pound powder . . . . .	-	1	8
	22	To 2 pound of Glew . . . . .	-	-	10
April	1	To 500 clutt nails . . . . .	-	-	10
	4	To a Leather Cap . . . . .	-	1	6
		To 500 1½ Inch sprigs . . . . .	-	-	9
		To 300 Inch Do. . . . .	-	-	4½
	19	To a pair of Syzers . . . . .	-	1	-
		To a punch laddle . . . . .	-	-	10
	24	To 2½ hunder 2 inch sprigs . . . . .	-	-	6
		To 12 hair pencils . . . . .	-	-	6
May	3	To 500 Inch sprigs . . . . .	-	-	7
		To 500 1½ Inch Do. . . . .	-	-	9
	29	To a Boxwood pirie . . . . .	-	-	1½
	31	To 1000 Inch Sprigs . . . . .	-	1	2
June	1	To a Black ball . . . . .	-	-	3
July	11	To 6 pair shutter bands and screws . . . . .	-	4	6
	22	To 6 pound of glew . . . . .	-	2	6
		To a sett of wood casters . . . . .	-	2	-
August	9	To a pair of hinges and screws . . . . .	-	-	6
	10	To a Black ball . . . . .	-	-	6
Sept.	3	To 500 2 Inch sprigs . . . . .	-	1	-
		To 500 1½ Inch Do. . . . .	-	-	9
	24	To 2 pair shutter bands and screws . . . . .	-	1	6
		To 500 1½ Inch sprigs . . . . .	-	-	9
		To 500 Inch Do. . . . .	-	-	7
Octt <sup>r</sup> .	16	To 2 Wig Combs . . . . .	-	-	7
Nov <sup>r</sup> .	11	To 12 pair shutter bands and screws . . . . .	-	9	-
	21	To a Black ball . . . . .	-	-	6
	27	To a Cork screw . . . . .	-	1	-
Dec <sup>r</sup> .	7	To a pair of Cork shears and a bottle brush . . . . .	-	-	4
	21	To a pair of garters . . . . .	-	-	8
1746.					
Jany.	17	To a corke Screw . . . . .	-	1	-
	20	To a China bowel . . . . .	-	1	6

1746.			£. S. D.
Jany.	29	To a pair fine branches . . . . .	1 7 -
		To a pair fine sleeve buttons . . . . .	- 4 -
Feb <sup>ry</sup> .	22	To a shoe brush and a Black ball . . . . .	- - 10
			<hr/>
			£18 12 0½
1743.			
Nov <sup>r</sup> .	16	By 13½ pound Bees Wax receiv'd @ 1/- per pound . . . . .	13 6
			<hr/>
			£17 18 6½
1746.			
Feb <sup>ry</sup> .	24	To 2 Corke screws . . . . .	1 6
			<hr/>
			£18 0 0½

EDINBURGH 28th. March 1746.  
 Then receiv'd the Contents of the above Accountt and all others  
 preceeding this date. RALPH DUNDAS."

" Mr Loch of Drylaw Dr. for Wine and Rumm from George Loch's  
 Cellar given out by Wm. Loch factor

1743.			ster:
Dec <sup>r</sup> .	3	To 5 Dozen of Claret at 18 sh. per d. . . . .	4 10
		To a dozen of Rumm at £1. 4 per d. . . . .	1 4 -
Feb <sup>ry</sup> .	29	To 2 dozen of Claret at 18 sh. per d. . . . .	1 16 -
		To 2 dozen of Rumm . . . . .	2 8 -
March	28	To 7 bottles Rumm . . . . .	- 14 -
April	27	To 6 dozen Claret . . . . .	5 8 -
			<hr/>
			£16 - -

DRYLAW. 1<sup>st</sup>. Sept<sup>r</sup>. 1744. Then the above account amounting to  
 sixteen pounds Sterling was allowed to me in a Clearance anent the  
 debit paid by Drylaw to the Insurance for George Loch And therefor  
 the same is discharged. WILL. LOCH."

"Account the Laird of Drylie for bread baking by me  
 James Hall. Dec<sup>r</sup>. 1744

Imprimis			lib.	sh.	d.
August	20 <sup>th</sup>	Three firlots of Oatmeal . . . . .	00	01	00
	21 <sup>st</sup>	Three firlots of oatmeal . . . . .	00	01	00
	23 <sup>d</sup> .	Three firlots - - - . . . . .	00	01	00
	27 <sup>th</sup>	Three firlots - - - . . . . .	00	01	00

							lib.	sh.	d.
August	29 <sup>th</sup>	Three firlots	-	-	-	.	00	01	00
	31 <sup>st</sup>	Three firlots	-	-	-	.	00	01	00
Sept <sup>r</sup> .	3 <sup>d</sup>	Three firlots	-	-	-	.	00	01	00
	5 <sup>th</sup>	Three firlots	-	-	-	.	00	01	00
	7 <sup>th</sup>	Three firlots	-	-	-	.	00	01	00
		Sum	.	.	.	.	00	09	00

*“Account            The Laird of Drylaw for Seeds &c.  
To W<sup>m</sup> Miller*

1745.									
5 Feb <sup>r</sup> .	2 ow.	Strasb <sup>r</sup> . Onion	1 ow.	Flanders Do.	.	.			9
	1 ow.	Red Do.	1 own	Silver do.	.	.	1		4
	2 ow.	Leek	2 ow.	Orange Carrot	.	.	1		2
	1 oun.	Earlie Do.	1 ow.	parsneep	.	.			6
	3 ow.	Earlie Turneep	1 ow.	Red Do.	.	.			10
	1 ow.	Yellow do.	1 ow.	skirrit	.	.			11
	1 p <sup>d</sup> .	Garlick	1 p <sup>d</sup> .	Shillot	.	.	2		8
	4 ow.	Radish	1 ow.	spa. do.	.	.	1		2
	1 ow.	Turneep Do.	4 dr.	Cab. Letuce	.	.			8
	2 dr.	Imperial Do.	3 dr.	Ice Do.	.	.			10
	$\frac{1}{2}$ ow.	Lamb Do.	2 ow.	Beetrave	.	.			10
	8 ow.	Spinage	1 ow.	Broad Leaf Cress	.	.			11
	2 ow.	Garden do.	$\frac{1}{2}$ ow.	Sillerie	.	.			8
	$\frac{1}{2}$ ow.	Purslain	3 ow.	Perslie	.	.			10
	4 dr.	Colliflower	3 ow.	Large Cabage	.	.	1		9
	1 ow.	Battersea do.	1 ow.	Red Dutch do.	.	.	1		6
	$\frac{1}{2}$ ow.	Brocoli	1 dr.	Melon	.	.	1		-
	3 dr.	Long Cucumer	3 dr.	Short Do.	.	.			6
	4 dr.	Dill	3 dr.	Larkspur	.	.			8
	2 dr.	Afr. and French	Mary-Gold	.	.	.			4
	2 dr.	Catch Flie	2 dr.	Sun Flower	.	.			6
	2 dr.	Holy Oak	2 dr.	Fine Poppie	.	.			10
	1 p <sup>d</sup> .	Oriental Kidney Beans	.	.	.	.	1		-
							<u>£1</u>	<u>2</u>	<u>2</u>

Received Abbey 22<sup>d</sup>. February 1746 payment of above accountt of Twenty two shillings and two pence half penny sterling and Discharges the same and all preceeding the above date by me

WILLIAM MILLER.”

*“ Mr. Loch of Drylie Dr. to Ra: Dundas*

			£.	S.	D.
1746.					
March	12	To a fine thong and silk lash . . . . .			9
April	22	To a Black ball . . . . .			6
July	12	To an ounce of Tea . . . . .			7
	19	To 3 pair Dove tail bands . . . . .			9
Aug <sup>tt.</sup>	1	To 3 Broad plain irons . . . . .	1		3
		To one Do. Narrower . . . . .			4
		To 500 half inch Sprigs . . . . .			6
	11	To a pound fine Bohea Tea . . . . .	9		—
	19	To 2 dozen screw Nails . . . . .			4
		To a pair small brass hinges . . . . .			5
		To a brass handle for a chist . . . . .	2		6
Sep <sup>r.</sup>	11	To a small screw'd button . . . . .			$\frac{1}{2}$
Octb <sup>r.</sup>	2	To a pair brass bands and screws . . . . .	1		2
		To 4 pound of Glew . . . . .	2		—
		To 4 pound fine Bohea Tea . . . . .	1	16	—
	3	To a hard shoe brush . . . . .			5
	25	To Russhes . . . . .			1
		To $9\frac{1}{2}$ ounces Castile Sope . . . . .			7
		To 6 silver hafted knives . . . . .	8		—
Decem.	17	To a Box of Sope and Brush . . . . .	2		—
		To two fine Combs . . . . .			10
	18	To a Steel chain for a watch . . . . .	2		6
1747.					
March	3	To a watch glass . . . . .			6
	6	To two fine lead pencils . . . . .			6
April	6	To two fine Cork screws . . . . .	1		9
	14	To 200 sprigs . . . . .			$3\frac{1}{2}$
May	7	To a worm for a screw . . . . .			2
June	10	To $\frac{1}{4}$ thousand tax . . . . .			3
	16	To two Shoe Brusshes . . . . .	1		—
		To a buckle Brush . . . . .			3
	30	To 1000 $\frac{1}{2}$ Inch sprigs . . . . .	1		—
		To 1000 Inch Do. . . . .	1		2
July	4	To 1000 $\frac{1}{2}$ Inch sprigs . . . . .	1		8
	11	To one ounce Brass sowder . . . . .			$1\frac{1}{2}$
	14	To Brass wyre . . . . .			5
	21	To half a hundred Brass nails . . . . .			$3\frac{1}{2}$
	27	To a Small therm . . . . .			2
Aug <sup>tt.</sup>	4	To a sheet of Sand paper . . . . .			1
Sept <sup>r.</sup>	9	To a Memorandum Book . . . . .	2		6
	14	To a pound of glew . . . . .			6
	26	To 3 square peices of sope . . . . .			6

			£.	S.	D.
1747.					
Oct <sup>r</sup> .	2	To 200 Door Nails . . . . .			5
	3	To one pound Bohea Tea . . . . .		9	-
Novm.	18	To two shoe Brusshes . . . . .		1	-
		To a Black ball . . . . .			6
		To a Bone brush . . . . .			3
	19	To a Cloths brush . . . . .		1	-
	23	To a Belless powder puff . . . . .		2	6
		To a pound Bohea Tea . . . . .		9	-
	25	To 4 dozen screw nails . . . . .			10
	26	To 200 sprigs . . . . .			3½
			<hr/>		
			£5	8	5½
Dec.	30	To a Sett of Black buckles . . . . .		1	4
1748.					
Jany.	6	To a Black ball . . . . .			6
		To a pound of Glew . . . . .			6
	11	To 3 pair dove tail bands . . . . .			9
		To 100 window nails . . . . .			2
	12	To a pair fine snuffers with secret springs and wheels . . . . .		4	-
		To two pair Do. wanting wheels . . . . .		7	-
	13	To a pound fine Hyson Tea . . . . .	1	4	-
		To a pound fine Bohea Tea . . . . .		12	-
		To a pound fine Roasted Coffee . . . . .		8	-
		To a Coffee Miln . . . . .		4	-
		To a China Teapott . . . . .		5	6
		To two pake of Mogull Cards . . . . .		2	4
	15	To a Spunge . . . . .			4
	30	To 100 Brass nails . . . . .			10
Febry.	2	To Russhes . . . . .			2
		To 6 fins . . . . .			9
	5	To 3 pound Bohea Tea 9/- . . . . .	1	7	-
		To 4 ounce Roasted Coffee . . . . .		2	-
		To two pound of Glew . . . . .		1	-
	12	To 4 ounces fine B. Tea @ 12/- . . . . .		3	-
		To two ounces fine Hyson @ 24/- . . . . .		3	-
			<hr/>		
			£10	16	7½

EDINBURGH. 18th. February 1748. Then receiv'd the contents of the above Accountt and all others preceeding this date.

RALPH DUNDAS."

*“ James Loch of Drylee Esq<sup>r</sup>. To Alexander Hunter*

		Dr.	
1746.	March 12	To 2 dozen worm'd wine glasses 9 <sup>lb</sup> : 8 <sup>oz</sup> . @ 14 <sup>d</sup> .	£0 11 1
		To 2 dozen Plain D <sup>o</sup> . 10 : 10	
		To 6 Tumbler glasses 3 : 7	
		14 <sup>lb</sup> : 1 @ 12 <sup>d</sup> .	0 14 1
	13	To 2 decanters and stopers 4 : 3 @ 14 <sup>d</sup> .	0 4 11
		To 1 wide mouthed decanter 1 : 14 @ 12 <sup>d</sup> .	0 1 10½
		To 15 <sup>lb</sup> . Bacon Ham . . . @ 8 <sup>d</sup> .	0 10 0
			<hr/>
			£2 1 11½
	Sep <sup>r</sup> . 11	To 5 <sup>lb</sup> . 10 <sup>oz</sup> . sing <sup>l</sup> . refined sugar @ 11 <sup>d</sup> .	5 2
			<hr/>
			£2 6 1½

EDINBURGH 11 September 1746.  
Received the Contents

p. ALEX<sup>r</sup>. HUNTER.”

*“ Dr. James Loch of Drylaw To James Marjoribanks*

1745.	June 1	To 5 doz: claret vin. 1741 @ 19/- p. doz: .	£4 15 -
		To packing &c. . . . .	- - 5
	Jully 30	To 6 doz. Claret Do. @ Do. . . . .	5 14 -
1746.	Novem <sup>r</sup> . 27	To 1½ doz. Do. Strong Do. @ 22 <sup>s</sup> . p. doz.	1 13 -
		To 4½ doz. Claret Do. @ 19/- p. doz. .	4 5 6
1747.	June 1	To 2 doz. Strong Do. @ 22/- p. doz. . . . .	2 4 -
	August 3	To 5 doz. Strong Do. @ Do. . . . .	5 10 -
	Octob <sup>r</sup> . 15	To 4 Do. - - - @ 19/- p. doz. . . . .	3 16 -
1748.	Janu <sup>ry</sup> . 18	To 2 2/3 doz. claret @ Do. . . . .	2 10 8
	Febru <sup>y</sup> . 15	To 6 doz. claret @ 20/- p. doz. . . . .	6 - -
	Aprile 29	To 1 hhd. Strong Claret Vin 1741 . . . . .	22 - -
		To botling &c. p. account . . . . .	2 19 8
			<hr/>
			£61 8 3
1749.	May 1	To 4 doz. Strong Claret Vint. 1741 @ 24 <sup>sh</sup> .	4 16 -
		To 1 doz. Reid Port . . . . .	£1 - -
			<hr/>
			£67 4 3

EDINB. 22 March 1751. Received payment of the above Account amounting to sixty seven pounds four shillings and three pence sterling and therefor I discharge the same and all preceedings p.

—JAMES MARJORIBANKS—”

*“ Subter Acctt Mr Looch of Draylaw to Craig*

		str. s. p <sup>d</sup> .		
1747.	To 4 shows to the ches hors . . . . .	0	2	8
	To 4 shows to the caert horses . . . . .	0	2	4
	To 17 pemoves to the horses . . . . .	0	2	06
	To on per of plow irons sherped . . . . .	0	0	4
	To a chitchen knief . . . . .	0	1	0
	To a crow nel mended for the ches . . . . .	0	0	2
	To counter sink 2 per of bands . . . . .	0	0	4
		0 8 10-6”		

*“ James Loch of Daylaw Esq<sup>r</sup>. To David Allan*

1748.				
June	23	1 Ston Cotton Candles . . . . .	8	6
		8 lb. of ordinar Candles . . . . .	3	7
Sep <sup>r</sup> .	9	1 Ston Cotton Candles . . . . .	8	6
Oct <sup>r</sup> .	8	2 ston Cotton Candles . . . . .	17	—
		1 ston ordinar Candles . . . . .	7	2
Nov <sup>r</sup> .	16	8 lb. of ordinar Candles . . . . .	3	7
	23	5 ston Cotton Candles . . . . .	2	2 6
		5 Ston ordinar Candles . . . . .	1	15 10
		£6 6 8		

Recived 25 May 1749 the above contents in full of all demands  
p. DAVID ALLAN.”

*“ 1748. James Loch of Drylaw Esq<sup>r</sup>. To James Cuming*

October	13 <sup>th</sup>	Paid for Lint . . . . .	£-	8	4
	21	6 lb. powder Sugar att 6d. . . . .	—	3	—
		½ lib. broun sugar candy 1/- . . . . .	—	—	6
		½ lib. Cinamon 12/- . . . . .	—	6	—
		a pott Pometum . . . . .	—	—	3
	27 <sup>th</sup>	2 lib. Congo Bohea Tea 8/- . . . . .	—	16	—
		1 lib. fine Souchong Do. . . . .	—	10	—
		2 lib. powder Sugar 6d. . . . .	—	1	—
		½ lib. broun Sugar Candy 1/- . . . . .	—	—	6
Nov <sup>r</sup> .	9 <sup>th</sup>	27 lib. 6 oz <sup>s</sup> . Lump Sugar 9d. . . . .	1	—	6½
		a large delft bason . . . . .	—	2	—
		a smaller D <sup>o</sup> . . . . .	—	—	7
		a delft Chamber pott . . . . .	—	—	7
		a two quart stone Decantor . . . . .	—	1	—

1748.						
Nov <sup>r</sup> .	9 <sup>th</sup>	a one quart D <sup>o</sup> .		£-	-	6
		a pair China Colour painted Sauce boats		-	4	-
		$\frac{1}{2}$ dozen hart horn handled breakfast knives	2/6	-	1	3
		a pair glass Crenats with ground stoppers		-	1	6
		3 glass Tumblers Weight 1 <sup>lib.</sup> 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ oz.				
			@ 1/ p. 1 <sup>lib.</sup>	-	1	3 $\frac{1}{2}$
	11 <sup>th</sup>	a hard face Rubber		-	1	-
	14 <sup>th</sup>	$\frac{1}{2}$ lib. pepper	2/-	-	1	-
		$\frac{1}{4}$ lib. Nutmeg	13/4	-	3	4
	15 <sup>th</sup>	4 lib. Raisins	6d.	-	2	-
		4 lib. Currans	7d.	-	2	4
		2 lib. powder Sugar	6d.	-	1	-
		1 lib. Jarr Raisins		-	1	4
		1 oz: Mace		-	1	6
		1 oz: Cloves		-	1	2
		a pair fine steel spring snuffers		-	3	6
	21 <sup>o</sup> .	3 lib. Congo Bohea Tea	8/-	1	4	-
		a Chopine bottle Florence Oyll		-	2	6
	23 <sup>d</sup>	2 oz. Cinamon Tablet	6/-	-	-	9
		2 oz. Ginger D <sup>o</sup> .	2/-	-	-	3
Decem <sup>r</sup> .	6 <sup>th</sup>	27 $\frac{1}{2}$ lib Lump Sugar	9 <sup>d</sup> .	1	-	7 $\frac{1}{2}$
	12 <sup>th</sup>	a hair Search		-	-	4
	23 <sup>d</sup>	$\frac{1}{4}$ lib. finest Hyson Green Tea	20/-	-	5	-
		a double house besome		-	1	10
1749.						
January	20 <sup>th</sup>	a bottle Hungary Watter		-	-	6
		p <sup>d</sup> . for Salts		-	-	2
	21	$\frac{1}{2}$ lib. Sugar Candy	1/-	-	-	6
	24 <sup>th</sup>	$\frac{1}{4}$ lib. Carvey	1/4	-	-	4
		$\frac{1}{4}$ lib. Almond biscuite	1/8	-	-	5
				<u>£7 14 2<math>\frac{1}{2}</math></u>		

EDINBURGH 1<sup>o</sup> February 1749.

Received the Above and discharges the Same and all preceedings  
p. JAS. CUMING."

"Mr. Loch of Drylie Dr. to Ralph Dundas

1748.				£.	S.	D.
Feb <sup>ry</sup> .	20	To 1000 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ Inch Sprigs			1	8
		To a salt bottle and salt			1	3
		To a pair fine Pistols		6	6	-
		To one small clasped soop dish			12	-

1748.			£.	S.	D.
Feb <sup>ry</sup> .	20	To 3 Small asshets . . . . .		12	—
		To one dozen couler'd soop plates . . . . .	1	6	—
		To 11 whole and 1 clasped couler'd plates . . . . .	1	2	—
		To 2 dozen Bless and white plates . . . . .	1	16	—
		To 14 water plates . . . . .		8	—
		To one Compleat sett of Tea china coulered . . . . .	3	3	—
	25	To a hook for a watch . . . . .			6
		To a seale case . . . . .		1	—
March	1	To a Ivory Brush . . . . .		1	—
	2	To one pound Bohea Tea . . . . .		12	—
		To 2½ hundred 2 Inch sprigs . . . . .			6
		To 3 dozen strong screws . . . . .		1	—
	4	To a Pinch beck thimble . . . . .		1	—
	7	To a silver Pick teeth case . . . . .		8	—
		To a round pointed knife and case . . . . .		—	10
	11	To 2 Cork Screws . . . . .		1	9
		To a pair of Syzors . . . . .		2	—
	18	To cash paid Clasping China plates . . . . .		5	5
	21	To a Mane Comb and sponge . . . . .			8
		To a Curry Combe and Brush . . . . .		2	—
		To 2 pound of glue . . . . .		1	—
	22	To 2 key rings . . . . .			6
April	6	To one dozen Sash Knobs . . . . .		2	6
	7	To 1500 tax . . . . .		1	6
	8	To 4 ounce roasted Coffee . . . . .		2	—
	19	To 5 dozen screw nails . . . . .		1	3
		To 3 dozen Do. smaller . . . . .			6
	25	To 1 pair brass hinges with screws . . . . .		1	—
	26	To 5 pound Bohea Tea @ 9/- . . . . .	2	5	—
		To 6 Bell bolts @ 1/2 . . . . .		7	—
		To 8 screw nails . . . . .			1½
	29	To a steel pencill case . . . . .			10
		To a fine Japan'd Tea Kettle and Lamp . . . . .	1	11	6
		To a fine Japan'd Coffee pott . . . . .	1	4	—
		To 3 dozen fine swan pencils . . . . .		9	—
		To one dozen fine small Do. . . . .		1	—
		To one dozen Miniture Do. . . . .		2	—
		To 2 fine Bager Tolis . . . . .		2	6
		To 2 Drops Ultaramarine . . . . .		5	—
		To 2 ounce fine Italian Chalk . . . . .			6
		To 2 ounce Red Do. . . . .			8
		To 2 ounce Black Do. . . . .			6
		To 1 Quire Blew Drawing paper . . . . .		1	—

			£.	S.	D.
1748.					
April	29	To 2 Boxes . . . . .			3
		To Weight of the paper paint and Brushes 2 <sup>lib.</sup> 11 <sup>oz.</sup> . . . . .			8
May	5	To one dozen fine lead pencils . . . . .	4	-	
	21	To a duple Mouse trap . . . . .			6
		To 8 stope cranks with screws . . . . .	4	-	
		To 2 Glass flower pots weight 1 <sup>lib.</sup> 11 <sup>oz.</sup> @ 2/3 . . . . .	3	9	1/2
	24	To 4 ounce Roasted Coffee . . . . .	2	-	
	31	To 6 pound 6 ounce Jack rope . . . . .	6	4	1/2
		To 3 yards Jack chain . . . . .	1	6	
June	10	To 1/4 pound Chocolat . . . . .	1	3	
	14	To one pound Do. . . . .	5	-	
		To 8 ounce Roasted Coffee . . . . .	4	-	
	18	To a round pointed Knife . . . . .			6
	23	To one pound Roasted Coffee . . . . .	8	-	
	28	To one pound Chocolat . . . . .	5	-	
July	4	To a fine gun steel mounted . . . . .	4	-	-
		To a pair silver garter buckles . . . . .		4	-
	5	To a sett of Breast buckles . . . . .		3	-
	9	To a Bottle of Hungary Water . . . . .			7
	20	To a pound of Chocolat . . . . .		5	-
	30	To half a pound Do. . . . .		2	6
		To half a pound Roasted Coffee . . . . .		4	-
Aug <sup>tt.</sup>	6	To two pound Bohea Tea . . . . .	18	-	
Sep <sup>r.</sup>	22	To one pound glew . . . . .			6
Octb <sup>r.</sup>	1	To one pound Bohea Tea . . . . .		7	6
		To two pair Kneed hinges . . . . .			10
	5	To 1 & 2/16 yards Oyle Cloth @ 3/- . . . . .	3	4	1/2
Novm.	18	To 8 dozen and 8 screw nails . . . . .	1	5	1/2
		To one sett large Castors . . . . .		2	-
	23	To 2 pound of glue . . . . .	1	-	
		To one hank Bell rope . . . . .		-	4
Decm.	8	To a Leather Cap . . . . .	1	6	
	15	To half a yard Jack chain . . . . .			3
1749.					
Jany.	3	To two hank sash rope . . . . .	1	8	
	24	To filling a bottle with salt . . . . .			4
		To 1000 1 1/2 Inch sprigs . . . . .	1	8	
March	4	To half a pound Roasted Coffee . . . . .	4	-	
		To half a pound Chocolat . . . . .	2	6	
	17	To a cane joint . . . . .	1	6	
April	6	To 3 large Risps and a fyle . . . . .	2	4	

			£.	S.	D.
1749.					
April	19	To one dozen two Inch screws . . . . .			6
May	5	To 1½ yards oyle cloth @ 3/- . . . . .		4	6
June	1	To two pound lead shott . . . . .			5
	8	To a Large hard shoe brush . . . . .			5
July	27	To a pound of Glue . . . . .			6
		To 500 Inch sprigs . . . . .			7
Aug <sup>tt.</sup>	1	To 500 2 Inch Do. . . . .		1	-
	16	To 2 pound Bohea Tea . . . . .		15	-
Sep <sup>r.</sup>	4	To 500 2 Inch sprigs . . . . .		1	-
		To 500 1½ Inch Do. . . . .			10
		To two pound Glue . . . . .		1	-
	6	To one pound Bohea Tea . . . . .		7	6
	8	To half a pound Do. . . . .		3	9
		To one pound Roasted Coffee . . . . .		8	-
Octb.	14	To a Ivory Combe . . . . .			6
			<hr/>		
			£36	8	7½

EDINBURGH. 2 November 1749.  
 Receiv'd a Note for the above Accountt on Mr. John Clarkson  
 Baxter when paid will be in full of all accountts preceeding this date per  
 RALPH DUNDAS."

*“James Loch Esq<sup>r.</sup> of Drylay Dr. To Willby Ramsay*

1747.					
Novem <sup>r.</sup>	27	To 4¾ yards fine blue cloath . . . . . @ 8/-	£1	18	-
		3½ yards Ditto Drab . . . . . @ 6/6	1	2	9
		7 yards Shalloon . . . . . @ 1/3	-	8	9
Decem <sup>r.</sup>	8	1 Hatt for your servant . . . . . 8/-	-	8	-
	26	3¾ yards fine half drab cloath @ 11/-	2	1	3
		½ yard Velvet . . . . . @ 15/-	-	7	6
1748.					
Jan <sup>ry.</sup>	8	5¾ yards blue cloath . . . . . @ 6/6	1	14	11¼
		4 yards Ditto . . . . . @ 5/6	1	2	-
		5¼ yards Superfine colourd Cloath @ 19/-	4	19	9
		14 yards colourd Alapine . . . . . @ 1/10	1	5	8
		8 yards plain white Fustian . . . . . @ 1/3	-	10	-
		8½ yards blue Shalloon . . . . . @ 1/2	-	9	11
	13	1 pair grey silk Hose . . . . . 13/-	-	13	-
		1 pair Mixt silk and worsted Hose 6/6	-	6	6
		1 pair grey 4 threed Ditto . . . . . 5/6	-	5	6
		1 pair Ditto for Mr. Alex <sup>r.</sup> Tait . . . . . 5/6	-	5	6
Febru <sup>ry.</sup>	10	1 pair black silk Hose . . . . . 14/-	-	14	-
		1 pair marled Ditto. . . . . 14/-	-	14	-

		1748.					
Febru <sup>ry</sup> .	10	To 1 pair 4 threed grey worsted Hose	5/6	£-	5	6	
		1 pair stript in frame Ditto.	5/-	-	5	-	
	15	10 yards blue and white Ticking	@ 1/2	-	11	8	
		1 oz: 15 drops broad Gold Hatt Lace	@ 10/-	-	19	4½	
		1 Gold button 7d. Chain 8d. and shewing 4d.		-	1	7	
	17	5 yards superfine Undrest black Cloath	@ 19/-	4	15	-	
		7¼ yards Do. black glais'd shalloon	@ 1/10	-	13	3½	
		5½ yards plain white Fustian	@ 1/3	-	6	10½	
	19	To 4 yards Superfine Cinamon colourd Cloath	@ 19/-	3	16	-	
		7¼ yards Scarlet fine glais'd Shalloon	@ 2/6	-	18	1½	
		8 yards plain White Fustian	@ 1/3	-	10	-	
		1½ yard Superfine Scarlet Cloath	@ 21/-	1	11	6	
		2 oz: 1 drop q <sup>ta</sup> . 5¼ yards' Narrow Check Lace	@ 10/-	1	-	7½	
		2½ Doz. big Carv'd double gilt buttons	@ 2/-	-	5	-	
		3½ Doz. Small Ditto	@ 1/-	-	3	6	
March	25	3 pairs plain Cotton Hose for your Lady	@ 4/6	-	13	6	
		1 pair Ditto	@ 4/-	-	4	-	
July	23	9 drops Gold rich plaited lace	@ 13/-	-	7	3¾	
		8½ drops silver Ditto	@ 11/-	-	5	10¼	
August	20	1 black worsted stocking Vest	13/6	-	13	6	
		1 pair Ditto breaches	10/-	-	10	-	
		5½ yards plain white fustian	@ 1/3	-	6	10½	
		1¼ yards fine black Shalloon	@ 1/8	-	2	11	
		1749.					
March	17	1 Fine Large Hatt	17/-	-	17	-	
		1 pair 4 threed black worsted Hose	5/-	-	5	-	
		10 yards fine blue cloath for your servants	@ 8/-	4	-	-	
		15½ yards Ditto Shalloon for Do.	@ 1/6	1	3	3	
Aprill	7	1 Hatt for your servant	8/6	-	8	6	
August	3	5½ yards fine Scarlet glais'd Shalloon	@ 2/6	-	13	9	
		1750.					
Septem <sup>r</sup> .	24	5 yards Superfine Undrest black Cloath	@ 19/-	4	15	-	

1750.					
Septem <sup>r</sup> .	24	To 7 $\frac{1}{4}$ yard black glais'd Shalloon	@ 1/10	£-	13 3 $\frac{1}{2}$
		6 yards plain white fustian .	@ 1/3	-	7 6
	27	1 pair 4 threed black worsted Hose	5/6	-	5 6
		1 Fine Large Hatt . . . . .	18/-	-	18 -
		2 $\frac{1}{2}$ yards Hatt Crape. . . . .	@ 1/6	-	3 9
October	11	To 1 yard broad fine scarlet Freeze for your			
		son . . . . .	@ 11/6	-	11 6
		$\frac{3}{16}$ yard Scarlet Velvett for Do. @ 18/-		-	3 4 $\frac{1}{2}$
					<u>£53 19 5<math>\frac{1}{4}</math></u>

EDINBURGH July 19, 1751.

Receiv'd from Mr William Loch Writer in Edinburgh the sum of Fifty three pounds Nineteen shillings and five pence Sterling in full of the above and all preceedings which is discharged by me as having right from the deceast Willby Ramsay by Special Disposition date the fourth day of February last and registrate in the Commissary Court books of Edinburgh the sixth day of March last.

JOHN BLACK."

*" The Old Stage Office Coy. Dr. To William Haig*

1754.					
Feb <sup>ry</sup> .	21	To 300 stone of hay per Ogilvy			
			@ 5 <sup>d</sup> . per ston	£6	5 -

Mr. W<sup>m</sup>. Lock the above 300<sup>d</sup> stones hay I bought from Mr Haig and delivered to the Old Stage Office for Accountt of Draylaw per your order quhich please pay to him and oblige DUNCAN POLLOCK.

300  
5  
1500  
12/5

EDINBURGH 2 March 1754 Received the above witch is discharged per WILL<sup>m</sup>. HAIG.

DRYLAW. 15 January 1751. Against the fifth day of February next to come pay to me or order at my house in Edinburgh Seven hundred thirty one pounds fourteen shillings and seven pence Sterling value of WILL: LOCH.

To James Loch of Drylaw Esq.

accepts

JA: LOCH.

principall    £731 : 14 : 7    ster.  
                  36 : 1 : 8 $\frac{1}{6}$   

---

                  £767 : 16 : 3 $\frac{1}{6}$ ”

On the death of James Loch it was found that his pecuniary affairs had become embarrassed, largely through his endeavours to help certain persons related to him by marriage. For this reason, and doubtless also because of the long minority which had just begun, it was decided to sell by roup the bulk of the plenishings of Drylaw and to let the property to Lady Margaret Wemyss, relict of James, 9th Earl of Moray. Fortunately a complete Inventory of the contents of the house and garden, and of the live-stock and labouring utensils of the estate, was preserved in the *Loch Collection of Scottish Documents* and is produced below. The roup brought in the following sums, all in sterling :—

Furniture and household gear . . . . .	£335	6	4
Silver . . . . .	100	6	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
Horses, cattle and farm gear . . . . .	194	5	0
1583 fir trees . . . . .	23	0	4
			<hr/>
	£652	18	2 $\frac{1}{2}$

So soon after the Union this represented a very considerable sum. There was also jewellery valued at £118, 12s. 7d., but it is not clear whether it was eventually sold or not.

Among the articles left in the house were two items of the greatest interest to members of the Family—on the staircase ten family pictures and in the little blue room one family picture. The writer has made every effort to trace these pictures but without success. Possibly some may have been by Sir John Medina, who settled in Edinburgh in 1688 and was knighted in 1707.

“ Drylaw 26 & 27  
Novem<sup>r</sup> 1759

INVENTORY OF HOUSEHOLD FURNITURE in the  
House of Drylaw.

*In the Parlour*

	A Chimney Tongs and Poker	left in house
Sold	A Mahogany Eating Table	
Sold	A Mahogany Tea Table	
	Two Elbow Leather bottomed Chairs	
	Five Leather bottomed Chairs	
Sold	A Small Scots Carpet	
	A Landskip above the Chimney	left
	Seventeen prints of Don Quixot etc.	left
Sold	A Coffee miln	
	Two Walnut Tree Tea Chists, lined with Lead	
	An old Bread Basket	
	Two Guns one with a double Barrell	
	A Chess Board and Chess Men	
	A Corner Cup Board with a glass door	

*In the Corner Cup Board in the Parlour*

A blew and white Ribbed China Tea Pott  
Six Blew and white ribbed China cups and saucers  
a plain blew and white China Slab Bowl  
a small blew and white China Tea Pott  
a coloured China Tea Pott and Flatt-both cemented  
a Red Stone Tea Pott—wanting the Lidd  
Five—six cornered Saucers for Pickles  
a small stone Milk Dish  
a blew and white China Sugar Box and Cover  
Three small China Bowls—all clasped  
nine Coffee Dishes blew and white China  
Six blew and white Saucers and three Cups China—all broke  
Eight Saucers and six Cups, coloured china

*In the Press next the Window in the Parlour*

one large flatt blew and white China Dish  
one large Soup blew and white China Dish  
four large blew and white China Ashets  
Twenty three blew and white China Soup Plates in a basket  
Two dozen flatt Plates blew and white China—in a basket  
Twenty one flatt Plates blew and white China, six of them clasped

four flatt China Plates of different kinds—all clasped  
 Eleven small China Plates—two of them clasped  
 a coloured China Soup Dish  
 Three coloured China Ashets  
 One dozen Soup Plates coloured China  
 One dozen flatt Plates coloured China—one of them clasped  
 Six Fruit Dishes coloured China, two of them large and four small  
 Two coloured Stone Sauce Dishes  
 Two large Christal Salvers  
 nine little glass Salvers  
 Twenty eight plain jelly Glasses—one of them broke  
 one dozen Sillabub glasses  
 Two blew and white China Bowls  
 Two Coloured China bowls—one of them clasped  
 four small coloured China Bowls of different kinds, one of them clasped  
 Two white flowr Potts

*In the Parlour Cup Board*

one large Punch Bowl coloured China  
 one lesser Punch Bowl Do.  
 one little Punch Bowl Do.  
 one large Punch Bowl coloured China clasped  
 nine Drinking Glasses of different Kinds  
 a Standard for a Table containing five Christal Casters & three of them  
 with Silver Heads  
 one Christal Decanter  
 four Christal Salts  
 a large Drinking Glass  
 a Horn Punch Spoon and Stone Search  
 one Stone Decanter

*In the Dining Room*

A Grate, Tongs Pocker and Fender  
 A Fire Screen  
 Two Elbow and Eight small Chairs all leather bottomed  
 A Scots carpet  
 A Mahogany Eating Table

*In the Dining Room Cupboard*

nine Christal Water Glasses and Plates  
 one Dozen Wine glasses  
 a Christal Decanter  
 a large White Stone Decanter

*In the Yellow Room*

A four Stouped Bed Stead with Curtains & Mounting of yellow  
Damask, three Window Curtains and three Window Cushions of  
the same  
A feather bed bolster and two pillows  
A white Satine Twilt  
Three English Blankets  
A Scots Blanket  
A Wrapping Blanket  
A Grate Tongs, Pocker and Fender  
A Hearth Besom  
A Chimney Glass and Branches  
A Peir Glass  
Two Elbow and six small Chairs Mohogony with Yellow Bottoms &  
Striped Covers, one of the Chairs broke  
A Carpet  
A Half Chist of Drawers fineered  
A Stand for an old Delft Bason  
Two old Stone Chamber Potts  
A Chamber Box and Pan  
A Little Wainscot Table  
A Mohogony Tea Table carved on the edges and Gilded with a Sett of  
Tea China thereon consisting of  
a Tea Pott and Flatt  
a Sugar Box and Cover  
a Milk Pott and Spoon Boat  
a Small Jarr  
a Slab Bowl and saucer  
a Plate for Bread—broke and clasped  
Ten Tea Cups and Eight Saucers  
Six Coffee Jugs  
A Ribbed Tea Pott with a Silver stroop & Silver Clasped Hand and  
a Flatt  
Six Breakfast Cups and Saucers  
Four small Bowls and Six Saucers for the same one of the Bowls  
clasped

N. All the above coloured China

a Red Stone Tea Pott  
a black and white China Milk Pott  
a small japaned Tea Broad  
a Brown Tea Kettle and Lamp  
a Coffee Pott of the same

*In the Blew Room—1st Floor*

A Tent Bed with blew Curtains  
A Feather Bed, Bolster and two Pillows  
An English Blanket  
Three Pair Blankets listed Red and Green  
A Wrapping Blanket  
A Window Cushion  
Three Chairs with blew Bottoms  
A Grate with Tongs and Pocker  
A Hearth Besom  
A Chimney Glass  
A Sconce Glass  
A Chamber Pott  
A Chamber Box Pan in the Window  
A Half Chist Drawers fineered  
An old Stone Bason

*In the Callico Room*

A printed Cotton Bed and a Bed Stead  
A White Cotton Twilt  
A Feather Bed, Bolster and three Pillows  
A Matross  
Three White Window Curtains  
Three Window Cushions of the Bed with striped covers  
An Elbow Chair and six small Chairs Elm with Bottoms of the Bed  
and striped covers  
A Grate Tongs Pocker and Fender  
A Hearth Besom  
A Chimney Glass and Branches  
A Peir Glass  
Three Scots Carpets  
Two old Chamber Potts  
A Chist of Mohogony Drawers  
A Mohogony Table  
Six Blankets

*In the Closet of said Room*

a large Press  
a pair of old painted Drawers :  
    a Barometer  
    a Small Barometer

*In the Outer Room first Storry*

an Eight Day clock  
a Trans Carpet of two Breadths  
another Shorter of one Breadth  
Firr Steps or Ladder for cleaning the House

*In the Nursery*

A Bed with Camblet Curtains and Cover of the same  
Three pair Blankets blew listed  
One pair of Blankets Trenchered, Red and Green  
One Pair of Blankets red & green, listed  
A Wrapping Blanket  
A Feather Bed Bolster and Two Pillows  
A Wain-Scot Table  
Three Cane backed Chairs and Two Footstools  
A Looking Glass  
A Chamber Box and Pan  
A Grate, Tongs Fender and Pocker

*In the blew Room. 2nd Floor*

A China Camblet Bed and Beadstead  
A figured Cotton Bed Cover  
a feather Bed Bolster and Two Pillows  
Three Pair Trenchered Blankets  
Two Pair plain ditto  
A Wrapping Blanket  
A White figured Window Curtain  
A Grate Tongs Pocker and Fender  
A Chimney Glass and Branches  
A Peir Glass  
A Half Chist of Drawers fineered  
Three Chairs with blew bottoms  
A Chamber Box and Pan

*In the Red Room*

A Bead Stead concealed within the Lining of the Room with old Red  
Striped Curtains  
A feather bed and bolster  
Two Pillows  
Two Pair Blankets listed Red and Green  
One pair Ditto listed blew  
A Wrapping Blanket  
A Chist Wainscot Drawers

A Dressing Glass  
Six Rush Bottomed Chairs  
A Rush Bottomed Foot Stool  
an old Square Wainscot Table  
A Grate Tongs Pocker and Fender  
an old Peuther Chamber Pott  
A Chamber Box and Pan

*In the Stripped Room—upper floor*

Two Bed Steads with Striped Curtains  
A Feather Bed  
A Chaff Bed  
Two Feather Bolsters  
Three Pair Trenchered Blankets  
Three Pair Blankets blew & copper listed  
Two Pair ditto  
A Gray Blanket  
A Wrapping Blanket  
Two Bed Covers of the Beds  
A Chimney  
An old Folding Table  
A Chist Wainscot Drawers—very old  
Two old Chairs  
A Chamber Box and Pan

*In the Linnen Wardrob—upper Floor*

A large Firr Press for Linnens—of two Divisions  
An old Table  
An old armed Chair  
Two Firr Chists for holding Linnens  
Two Small Ditto  
A Large Chist covered with Iron Bars

*In the North East Garret Room*

An old Chist  
A Machine for hanging Bridles and Saddles on  
An old Sadle with a Leuther Housing and Girth  
A Chaise Saddle and some old Harness  
Two Cloagbags  
An old Writing Desk  
A Candle Chist  
A Machine and other Things for Winding & Reeling Yarn  
Two Bigg Spinning Wheels

A Wicker Cradle with a Matrass & Two Feather Pillows  
Two Bird Cages  
five small Barrells four of them containing Barley and one Pease  
A small Basket

*In the Kitchen*

A Chimney Grate, Gallows and four Crooks  
Two Crans  
Tongs Shovel and Pocker  
A Coal Axe  
Two Hanging Raxes  
Two Pair Clips  
A Bread Toster  
A Jack  
Two Jack Spits  
A Hand Spit  
A Girdle & Clips  
Two Frying Pans  
Two Gridirons  
nine Iron Sceurs  
A S: for mincing Collops  
A Flaming Spoon  
A fish Fork  
A Pair Collop Tongs  
Two Cockles  
A Coffee Toaster  
A dripping Pan and Standard  
A Search  
A Dredging Box  
A Peuther Soup Plate  
Two flatt Peuther Plates  
A Sole Peuther Plate  
A Soup Peuther Ashet  
Three flatt Peuther Ashets  
A Dozen of Peuther Soup Trenchers  
Two Dozen flatt Peuther Trenchers, two of them run  
An old Peuther Flaggon  
A Little Peuther Flaggon  
A Peuther Chopin Stoup  
A Peuther Jug  
Two Peuther Salts  
Two old Peuther Basons  
Five pair brass Candlesticks, three pair good, 2 pair old etc. one broke  
Three sole Brass Candlesticks

four pair Snuffers  
A brass Tea Kettle—broke  
A copper Tea Kettle  
A Brass Winter  
A Copper Chocolate Pott  
A Copper Tanker  
A Copper Filler  
A Pital and Mortar  
Two Copper Potts with Copper Covers  
Two Copper Goblets with Copper Covers  
A Copper Goblet without a Cover  
Three Brass Pans—one of them old  
A Skellet Pan—old  
An Iron Pott with an Iron Cover  
An Iron Pott without a Cover  
A Copper Cover for a Pott  
An Iron Kettle  
An old Copper Sauce Pan  
A Pepper Box  
Nine Timber Coggs  
A Bicker  
Seven Smoothing Irons  
A Heater for Smoothing Irons  
Two Standards for Smoothing Irons  
An old Copper Drainer  
A White Iron Drainer for Fish  
Two Skimmers  
A Chopping Knife  
A Kitchen Knife  
Four Horn Spoons and a Timber Case for them  
A Lamp  
Three Wool Combs  
Seven Kitchen Stools  
Two Hen Cribs  
A Rack for drying Peuther  
A Broad for breaking Meat on  
A Meal Box  
A Copper Fire Pan  
Three Timber Buckets  
A Coal Riddle  
A Box for Feathers  
A Sand Box  
A Water Pail  
A Little Tub

A White Iron Oven and Pan  
A Choffer  
A Salt Bucket  
A Crane for the Stove Holes  
Two Kitchen Tables  
old Knives and Forks

*In the Ladner*

A Meal Stand and Cover  
A Stand for Seeds and Cover  
A Peck Measure  
A Babread  
A Rolling Pin  
A Marble Mortar  
A Timber Pital and Mortar  
A Pondering Trough  
Seven Tart Pans  
Two Candle Moulds  
A White Iron Pott for Tallow

*In the Pantry*

A large Firr Press  
A Little Old Wainscot Table  
A Chist of old Wainscot Drawers  
Three old Canebottomed Chairs one of them broke  
An old Fashioned brass Coffee Pott  
Two flatt White Stone Plates  
Two White Stone Ashets  
Four small White Stone Ashets  
One Soup Dish White Stone—a piece broke out of it  
nine Soup Trenchers White Stone  
nineteen flatt Trenchers White Stone of different sorts  
Seven small White Stone Bowls  
Three Pottipans, White Stone, Cracked  
A large glass Bottle for Pickles  
A Grate and Pair of Tongs  
A Heater for Irons

*In the Milk House*

Eight Milk Bowies  
Three old Milk Bowies  
Three old small Milk Bowies  
An old Milk Sile and Bearer  
A Milking Paill and a large Milk Boat

A small Milk Boat  
A Chirn with Iron Hoops and a Chirn Staff  
An old Chirn  
A Pair Brass Scales and a Lead Pound  
An old Brass Pound—some of the small Weights wanting

*Latter Meat Room*

A large Firr Table  
An old Firr Box for Carrying Plates from the Table

*In the Womens Room*

Two Firr Tables  
A Hard Rubber, Washing Rubber and Besom  
A large Mettal Pott that was to have been fixed in the Kitchen  
Two Closs Beds of Firr with a Chaff Bed and feather Bolster and five  
pair of Blankets and three old Blankets  
A Grate and a Pair of Tongs  
Three Lint Wheels and a Cheque Reel

*In the Two Outer Cellars*

Three Bottle Raxes of Firr in the one and three Bottle Raxes fixed in  
the wall of the other containing Dozen empty Chopine Bottles  
Bed and Table Linnens.”

“INVENTORY OF FURNITURE left in the Mansion House and  
Office Houses of Drylaw.

*In the Brewhouse*

A Copper Boiler with a Brass Cock  
A masking Vatt with Iron Hoops and a brass Cock  
A Malt Miln  
Three Working Vatts with Timber and Iron Hoops  
Seven Eighteen Gallon Trees with Iron Hoops  
Four Kimmings for standing below the Vatts  
Three nine Gallon Trees  
Three Six Gallon Trees  
Twenty Pint Barrells  
A Ten Pint Barrell  
A Timber Tunner and a Scutcheon  
bigg Leglans one of them with Iron Hoops

A Sling, A Masking Rung and a Store Stoup  
Two Coolers, a Spout and Gantrees fixed

*In the Bakehouse*

A large Double Meal Girnell  
A baking Table fixed  
A Ballance and Broads with a Boll Weight and Half Boll Weight of  
stone and Metall Weights  
A Pump for the Coolers in the Brewhouse  
Two Peels for the Oven  
A Gantrees

*In the Loft above the Brewhouse*

A Malt Girnell  
Three Lint Heckles, one Brass and two Iron  
Two Swingling Stoops and a Breaker for Lint  
A Hopper for the Malt Miln

*In the Lawndrie*

A Mangle and four pins  
A Dressing Table  
A Wooden Frame for Candle Moulds and a Standard  
Three Forms  
Some Polls fixed to the Roof for hanging Cloaths on  
A fixed Grate and Fender  
A Screen or Horse for Drying Cloathes  
A large Bottle Rack in the Closs before the Kitchen Door

*In the Wester Stable*

An old Closs Fir Bed  
A Water Bucket and large Rope for cleaning the Well  
An old Corn Chist  
A Fir Press

*In the Hagg House*

An old Chaff Chist  
A Timber Standart for laying cloaths on at Washing  
An Iron Swee and Grate fixed in the Chimney

*In the Easter Stable*

Two large Horse Corn Chists

MANSION HOUSE

*In the Kitchen*

A Large Kitchen Grate with a Swee Gallows & five Crooks a Stove and  
Iron Standart thereon  
Two old Kitchen Tables

*In the Latter Meat Room*

A large Table and two Forms fixed

*In the Ladner*

Three fixed Shelves and a Hanging Shelf  
An old Oak Press  
A Meat Barrell

*In the Pantrie*

A large Firr Press and a fixed Shelf

*In the Milk House*

Four fixed Shelves & a Board fixed in the Window

*In the Cellar*

Outer Cellar, A large firr Bottle Rax with three Divisions  
Midd Cellar, Two Guntrees and two small Bottle Boxes fixed in the Wall  
Inner Cellar, one large Bottle Rax of several Divisions

*In the Parlour*

A smaak Chimney Grate  
Seventeen Prints being Prints of the Seasons, Don Quixot etc.  
A fixed Landskepe above the Chimney  
A House Bell hung in the Transe

*In the Stair Case*

Forty-five prints all framed and part glazed  
Ten Family Pictures  
one Family Picture in the little blew room

*In the Closset of the Callico Room*

A large Firr Press with Wainscot Shuttles and Several Divisions for  
holding books etc.  
Thirty two Prints

Seventy one Heads Plaister of Paris two of them glazed and framed  
 A Barometer and a Thermometer with Mahogany Cases  
 Steps to stand on for cleaning the House

*In the Linnen Wardrob*

A large Furr Press for Napery  
 Three Ralls for hanging Linnen on

*In the North Garret Room*

A Furr Screeb for hanging yearn on  
 Two old Chists  
 Five old Barrells

*In the Garret Room South of the Wardrob*

An old Bed Stead with old Red Curtains

*In the Garret Room opposite to said Room*

An old Bed Stead with Stuff Hangings."

" INVENTAREY OF JAMES LOCH ESQ OF DRYLEYS PLATE Bought by  
 William Dempster

No		sh	oz	dr	£	s	d
1.	A large flatt . . .	@5 - 8	66	9	18	17	2½
2.	A big Spoon . . .	5 - 6	6	11	1	16	9
3.	Three Castors . . .	5 - 6	23	8	6	9	3
4.	A tea Kettle and Stand . . .	6 - ,,	37	8	11	5	
5.	A tea Candlestick . . .	6 - ,,	4	10	1	7	9
6.	Four Salts . . .	5 - 6	7	12	2	2	7½
7.	Twelve Table Spoons . . .	5 - 6	34	14	9	11	9½
8.	Twelve forks . . .	5 - 6	18	4	5	-	4½
9.	Twelve Knife handles . . .	5 - 6	22	2	6	1	8
10.	On Small flatt . . .	5 - 6	15	10	4	5	11
11.	On Do Smaller . . .	5 - 6	14	4	3	18	5
	2. On Do . . .	5 - 6	9	-	2	9	6
	3. On Case with twelve knives . . .	5 - 6	24	,,	6	12	,,
	Twelve Forks . . .	5 - 6	25	8	7	-	3
	Twelve Spoons . . .	5 - 6	31	-	8	10	6
14.	Two Whistles . . .	.	.	.	2	2	-

	sh	oz	dr	£	s	d
15. A Chiels Spoon . . . . .	5 - 6	1,,	1	,,	5,,	10
A Sett of buckles, and old Spunge box a pair garter buckles two old toothpick Cases, three bissols, a hinge of a box, an old Mustard Spoon and Salt Spoons and a parcel of burnt Lace . . . . .					9,,	6 2,, 9,, 8
		oz	351.	11	£100.	6. 6½”

“ Drylaw 27th  
Novem. 1759

INVENTORY OF HORSES, COWS, SHEEP LABOURING UTENSELLS ETC.  
which belonged to the Deceased James Loch of Drylaw Esq.

Fourteen Work Horses, Three Fillies, three old Mares and a Shetland  
Shellie

Four Milk Cows and a Quey

Eighteen Sheep and a lamb

Three ploughs and plough Graiths

Five Carts and Cart Graiths

A Timber Roller and a break Harrow

Three Wheel Barrows, two of them broke

A Muck Body and a Grass Body of Wheel Barrows with one pair of  
wheels to them

An Iron Plough but no Graith for it

*Corns in the Corneyard*

Four Pease Stacks

A Pease Stack with Bear in the Bottom

Four Bear Stacks

Two Oat Stacks

A Wheat Stack

*Corns in the Barn*

A Mow of Oates partly threshed out

The Bear of a Stack cast in and threshed reckoned about 16 Bolls

About half a Boll of Turkey Beans

*In the Coach House*

A Two Wheel Chaise with compleate Harness for two Horses

A Triangle for weighing with Balk and Broads

Four Pruning Chissells one of them with a hook  
 A Grin Stone and Frame  
 x Three Iron Gavelocks and two Pinches  
 x Two Pick Hows and a Pick  
 x Two Kavel Mells and a Capway Hammer  
 x Six Garden Hows  
 x Two Axes one of them old  
 x An Old Bow Saw  
 x Two Wombles  
 A Hay Knife  
 Three Iron Garden Rakes  
 A Long Grass Syth and Sned  
 A Short Grass Syth and Sned with three Syth Stones  
 A Flaughter Spade  
 A Ladder  
 five pieces of Ash Dale  
 Some old Bushes Bands etc belonging to Carts and several pieces of  
 old Iron  
 Three Garden Spades  
 Five broken Garden Spades  
 A Garden Watering Pan  
 A Garden Reel and Line  
 A Hedge Bill and Hedge Sheers  
 A Pruning Hand Saw

*In the Wester Stable*

An old Close Firr Bed with an old Chaff Bed and bolster in it  
 A Water Bucket and a large rope for cleaning the Well  
 An old Corn Chest  
 A Firr Press containing  
 Two Sadles  
 A Bridle  
 four collors for Dogs  
 An old Maill Pallion  
 A Sevingle

*In the Hagg-House*

An Old Chaff Chist  
 Two Old Washing Tubs  
 Three Washing Tubs with Iron Hoops  
 A Timber standish for laying cloaths on at washing  
 An old Machine for Washing called a Derbyshire Maid  
 An Iron Swee and Grate fixed in the Chimney

*In the Easter Stable*

Two large Horse Corn Chists  
Five Shovels  
Five Grapes  
Two Bodies of Corn Carts and one pair of Wheels  
A Body of a Stone Cart  
Nine Horse Tubs with Iron Hoops

*In the Cart House*

A Slype  
Two closs Barrows, one of them broke  
Three Mortar Tubs and two Mortar Mares  
Six Harrows one of them broke  
Two Pair Couple Harrows with drawing Trees  
Three, Five Foot Tresses  
Two, three Foot Tresses  
Some old Timber mostly Scots Fir

*In the Barns and Dighting House*

A Pair of Fanners with two Hoppers  
Five Pitch Forks one of them broke  
Two Barn Rakes one of them broke  
Two Corn Riddles  
Two Bear Riddles  
Two Wheat Rees  
Four Seives  
Seven Weights, four of them broke  
Two Corn Firlots one of them old  
Two Pease Firlots one of them old  
A Corn Peck  
A Pease Peck  
N.B. All the above Measures have Iron Hoops  
Two Forpitt Measures  
Two Rollers for Measures  
Three Scoops—one of them broke  
Seven Sacks  
A Canvass  
Twelve Half Boll : Pocks  
A Sowing Sheet  
Eight Boll-Pocks  
A Byre Sheet  
A Long Ladder

A Short Ladder  
A Corn Girnell  
An old Box Bed  
Two Cribs for Turkies  
Seventeen Ash Dales and some old Timber  
A Parcell of Fir Dales and Slabs in the Stack Yeard

*In the Brew House*

A Copper Boiler with a brass Cock  
A Mashing Vatt with Iron Hoops and a brass cock  
A Malt Miln  
Three Working Vatts with Iron Hoops  
Seven, Eighteen-Gallon Trees with Iron Hoops  
Four Kimmings for standing below the Vatts  
Three nine : Gallon Trees  
Three Six Gallon Trees  
Two Twenty Pint Barrells  
A Ten Pint Barrell  
A Timber Tunner and a Scutcheon  
Two bigg Leglans one of them with Iron hoops  
Two small Leglans one of them with Iron Hoops  
A Beef Barrell  
A Sling  
A Masking Rung  
A Store Stoup  
There is also in the Brewhouse, Two Coolers a Spout and a Gantrees  
fixed.

*In the Bake House*

A Large Double Meall Girnell  
A Caking Table fixed  
A Ballance and Broads, with a Ball Weight and Half Boll Weight of  
Stoke, and five Mettall Weights  
A Break for Lint  
A Pump for the Colers in the Brewhouse  
Two Peels for the Oven  
A Gantrees

*In the Loft Above the Brewhouse*

A Malt Girnell containing about fourteen Bolls of Malt  
A Long Rake  
Twelve Hay Rakes—one of them broke  
A Hay Fork

Two Duch Hows  
 Three Hay Polls  
 An Iron Fox Trap  
 Two Ripling Combs  
 Two Pair old Hedge Sheers  
 An old Iron Grate  
 Several Cart Bushes and other pieces of old Iron

*In the Lawndrie above the Brewhouse*

A Mangle  
 A Dressing Table  
 A Screen for Drying Cloaths  
 A Machine for making Candles  
 Three Forms  
 A Fixed Grate and a Fender  
 A Large Bottle Rack in the Back Closs."

“VALUATION OF THE RINGS ETC. found in Mr Loch of Drylaws repository at his death and Inventaryd by the Sherriff Clk of Edinb. By Dougall Ged Goldsmith

A Sollitair Set with 54 Rose Diamonds 34 of the Size of Buckle Stones and the others Smaller about . . . . .	£25 ,, - ,, -
A Brilliant Diamond Cluster Ring 1 large and 13 Smaller Dia <sup>ds</sup> . . . . .	25 ,, - ,, -
A Brilliant Diamond Ring 1 Large and six Smaller . . . . .	5 ,, - ,, -
An Oppal Set round with 16 Britl Dia <sup>ds</sup> . . . . .	10 ,, - ,, -
A Single Rose Diamond Ring . . . . .	6 ,, - ,, -
A Cornu Copiee fancy Ring . . . . .	1 ,, 11 ,, 6
A Ring with a Garnad and 4 Small Dia <sup>ds</sup> . . . . .	1 ,, 1 ,, -
A Ring with a Topas & 2 Brill <sup>t</sup> Dia <sup>ds</sup> . . . . .	2 ,, 2 ,, -
A Hair Ring . . . . .	- ,, 10 ,, -
A Fancy Ring . . . . .	- ,, 16 ,, -
A pair Ear Rings French Past . . . . .	1 ,, 10 ,, -
A Seal Set in Gold double Head . . . . .	1 ,, 8 ,, -
A Seal Set in Gold a head on a Cornelian . . . . .	1 ,, 1 ,, -
A pair hair Buttons Set in Gold . . . . .	- ,, 12 ,, -
A pair Silver Bristo Buttons . . . . .	- ,, 1 ,, -
Two pictures in miniature Set in Gold with Pebble Backs . . . . .	4 ,, - ,, -
A very large Onix with a Cesars head Cammeo Set in Gold . . . . .	2 ,, 2 ,, -
	<hr/>
Carried Over . . . . .	£87 ,, 14 ,, 6

	Brought Over	£87,, 14,, 6
A Set of Bristo Breast, Shoe and Girdle Buckles about	.	3,, -,, -
A Small Tortois Shell and Silver Box with some loose pearles	.	-,, 15,, -
A Chasd Gold Watch	.	14,, -,, -
A Chain for Watch Slight may weigh 13 Drs	.	2,, 18,, 6
A Gold Pick tooth Case with an Ear Picker Wt 5 Drs 21 Grs at 4sh pr Dr	.	-,, 19,, 3
A plain Gold Ring wt 3 Drs 28 Grs at 4sh pr Dr	.	-,, 15,, 8
A smal Do. wt. 25 Grs	.	-,, 3,, 6
A Pair Gold Buttons wt 3 Drs 4 Grs at 4sh pr Dr	.	-,, 12,, 6
A pair Gold Weirs ½ Dr at Do	.	-,, 2,, -
A Coronation piece Charles 1st Wt 5 Dr 21 Grs at 5Sh pr Dr	.	1,, 8,, 6
A Snuff Box with Mother of Pearle head	.	1,, -,, -
A Silver Snuff Box wt 3 oz 9 Drs	.	1,, 1,, -
A Silver Do wt 3 oz 9 Dr	.	-,, 19,, -
A Set of Shoe & Knee Silver Buckles Wt 1 oz 4 Drs	.	-,, 6,, 8
Several pieces of Silver Coin and Medals in a Crimson & Gold purse wt 5 oz 10 Dr	.	1,, 10,, -
Several pieces of Silver Coin & Medals in an Embroyderd purse Wt 4 oz 2½ Dr	.	1,, 1,, 6
Two Silver Thimbles	.	-,, 1,, -
A Snuff Milb with Silver Hoop and Hinge	.	-,, 3,, -
A pair Small old fashioned Bristo Buckles	.	-,, 1,, -
		<hr/>
		£118,, 12,, 7

Two pieces Copper Coin  
A St Andrews Cross Red Past Set in Brass  
An old fashiond Watch

Edinbr 2 Decr 1759

The Diamond Work and other Goods in the above and two preceed-  
ing Pages ammounting to the sum of One hundred and eighteen pounds  
twelve shillings and Seven pence Sterling having been Considered by  
me I hereby Declare in my oppinion they are of the Above Value

DOUGALL GED”

“ INVENTORY OF FRUIT TREES AND BUSHES ETC. in the Garden of  
Drylaw upon Twesday the 22nd day of January one Thousand  
Seven Hundred and Sixty years as they were then numbered  
by William Mason in Dalray and Patrick Begbie—Wright in  
Cross: Casway.

On the North End of the Mansion House      2 Pear Trees

In and about the two Plotts on the West Front of the Mansion House viz.			
In the North Plott	. . .	104	Goosberry and Currant Bushes
In the South Plott	. . .	94	Ditto.
On the West Wall, East Aspect	. . .	7	Plumb Trees
	. . .	1	Pear Tree
	. . .	1	Appricock Tree
	. . .	3	Aple Trees
	. . .	9	Cherry Trees
West Plott.			
Round Ditto	. . .	39	Espaliers
Within Ditto	. . .	117	Goosberry & Currant Bushes
	. . .	64	Standart Apple Trees
East Plott.			
Round Ditto	. . .	44	Espaliers
Within Ditto	. . .	160	Goosberry & Currant Bushes
	. . .	60	Standart Aple & Pear Trees
	. . .	81	Nutt Trees
On the East Wall, West Aspect	. . .	5	Apricock Trees
	. . .	3	Cherry Trees
	. . .	4	Aple Trees
	. . .	1	Plumb Tree
	. . .	4	Rosemary Bushes
North Wall, South Aspect	. . .	9	Plumb Trees
	. . .	6	Apricock Trees
	. . .	3	Cherry Trees
	. . .	1	Pear Tree
	. . .	1	Vine
	. . .	3	Rosemary Bushes
	. . .	5	Figg Trees
	. . .	3	Rose Bushes
In the Flowr Plott	. . .	3	Varigated Hollies
	. . .	3	Yew Pyramids
	. . .	1	Gilder Rose
	. . .	3	Roses
	. . .	4	Honey Suckle Balls
	. . .	2	Resting Chairs."

BUST OF GEORGE LOCH OF DRYLAW, 1749-1788

From the original in the possession of Baron Loch of Drylaw.







GEORGE (1749-1788),<sup>1</sup> the only son of James Loch of Drylaw (see page 186) and his wife Frances Erskine, was born at Drylaw in 1749 and succeeded to the estate on his father's death in 1759. He went abroad and lived in a retired manner, both for the sake of his health and also in order to reduce the burden of debt which had been imposed on the estate, partly by the prodigality of his ancestors and partly by the Family having placed considerable sums (said to have totalled some £10,000) at the disposal of King James VII and his descendants. He left his property in the hands of his kinsman and brother-in-law, James Loch of Herdmanshiels, who seems to have mismanaged the estate and also to have added to its encumbrances by building the House of Hill near Drylaw House. George spent some years in Rome, where he made a considerable collection of coins, books and engravings, none of which remain, save for a few relics at Bishopsgate Cottage. William Adam Loch, his grandson, thus described him in his *Autobiography* :—

“ He appears to have been of a gentle nature—much given to Art and generally accomplished. His health being delicate he went to Rome for a time for the sake of the climate and its unrivalled attractiveness for a mind such as his.”

Drylaw House had in the meantime been let for several years to Lady Margaret Wemyss, relict of James, 9th Earl of Moray, “ an excellent and hospitable lady.” She died at Drylaw on the 31st August 1779, after which George settled there. He took one of the farms into his own hands and even ploughed himself, using oxen,<sup>2</sup> in an endeavour to save the estate, but without avail, and

<sup>1</sup> *The Scots Magazine*, vol. 41, p. 685 ; vol. 50, p. 362. Sir Walter Scott's *Journal*, vol. i, p. 246. *The Ancient and Present State of the Parish of Cramond*, Wood. Also Wood's original notes. *Loch Collection of Scottish Documents*.

<sup>2</sup> Two bills of 1765 are of some interest in themselves, and show that William Loch, a writer in Edinburgh, and father of James Loch of Herdmanshiels, was at that time in charge of Drylaw :—

*Mr William Loach Trustee for Drylaw To John Black Dr.*

1765.  
 April 29 To pleughen forty acres of Drylaw parks at 10<sup>shelin</sup>  
                   per acre . . . . . £20 0 0

in 1786 he was forced to sell Drylaw<sup>1</sup> to William Ramsay of Barnton.

So ended a possession of a century and a half, and in all probability a much longer family connection with the estate. To-day there remain only the Armorial Bearings over the entrance to Drylaw House, the Burial Ground at Cramond, and the fact that Drylaw is the territorial designation of Baron Loch.

George then left Scotland<sup>2</sup> and went to live at The Cottage, Sheen, Surrey. He seems always to have been a delicate man, and his health was affected by his losses. He died at Sheen at the age of 42 on the 27th January 1788, and was buried in the church-

		1765.			
Aprill	29	To pleughen 4 acres tuo times for sumer faugh (fallow)	.	£4	0 0
		To horroun 17 acres for peas at 2 <sup>sh.</sup> 6 per acre	.	2	2 6
		To horoun 7 acres for oats at 2 <sup>sh.</sup> 6 <sup>d.</sup> per	.	0	17 6
Sept <sup>r</sup>	17	To tuo days tuo horses horoun and rollin the sumer faugh		0	6 0
		To tuo days ane half 3 carts driven dung to the sumer faugh		1	2 6
		To 5 days one man fillin to the carts and spreading dung on the faugh	.	0	3 9
Desmb <sup>r</sup>	27	To pleughin 6 acares in the Easter park for winter faugh		3	0 0
					<u>£31 12 3</u>

Reseved the above

JOHN BLACK

*Wm. Loch Dr. to Richard Cleghorn*

		1765.			
May	30	To a 2 Gallon Barle of ale sent to Drylaw for the ser-		£	1 8
		vants that was makeing the bear seed	.		
		To 3 dozen of herron sent for Do.	.	2	-
June	3	To a 6 Gallon barle of Ale sent for Do.	.	5	-
		To 14 Dozen of Course baps sent for Do. from James			
		Wauch baxter	.		5 10
					<u>£ 14 6</u>

WATER OF LEITH. 29 June 1765. Received from Wm. Loch the above fourteen shillings and sixpence sterling in full of the above accountt which is discharged by us.

RICH<sup>d</sup>. CLEGHORN.

JAMES WAUGHE.

<sup>1</sup> The land included a piece, sold separately for £800, on which was afterwards discovered the stone obtained from the Craigleith Quarry. The stone was used widely in the building of the new town of Edinburgh and the London docks, and brought in very large sums.

<sup>2</sup> In 1786 he had bought an house in Edinburgh, where his children lived after

MINIATURE OF MARY ADAM, WIFE OF GEORGE LOCH

From the original in the possession of Mrs Thomson (granddaughter  
of Eliza Loch and Sir William Walker of Bowland).







yard of the Parish Church of Richmond, but all traces of the grave disappeared in some subsequent alterations to the churchyard. A marble bust of him, executed by an Italian artist at Rome, is (1932) in the possession of Baron Loch of Drylaw, and a memorial slab in the Family Burial Ground at Cramond gives the dates of his birth and death.

George married, at North Merchiston on the 17th July 1779, Mary,<sup>1</sup> second daughter of John Adam of Maryburgh,<sup>2</sup> County Kinross, Member of Parliament for Blair Adam, and had issue :—

- (1) James, of whom hereafter (see page 241).
- (2) John, of whom hereafter (see page 254).
- (3) George, who was born on the 14th July 1782 and died in infancy.
- (4) George, who was born on the 10th September 1783 and died in 1791.
- (5) Jean, who was born on the 24th September 1784 and died in 1797. There is a tablet to her memory on the east wall of Cleish Church, Kinross-shire.
- (6) William, of whom hereafter (see page 259).
- (7) Francis Erskine, of whom hereafter (see page 263).

his death. On the 23rd November 1786 he wrote to George Foulis of Herdman-shiels :—

“ Since I wrote to you last I have purchased a house in George Street New Town for £1,080—it is upon the north side of the street and really a handsome cheerful house and I think large enough to serve the family for ever unless a wonderful great and rapid increase should take place—the Dining room is 24 ft. by 19 ft. and the Drawing room 26 ft. by 18 ft. and 13½ ft. high—we are to have a cow house and hay loft but for the present neither coach house nor stable it is the third house west from the corner of Frederick street—It will yet be some weeks before we will be able to get possession as there are some alterations to make in the rooms we propose to make nursery and below stairs in the Kitchen—but our greatest inconveniency and drawback for this winter will be the street or rather the place where the street is to be, no part of it is yet paved and the carts are sinking to the axle tree in it—the townspeople say that it will all be paved this winter, but I doubt the fact at the same time I wish to be in a mistake.”

<sup>1</sup> Mary was the granddaughter of William Adam, the famous architect, whose sons, Robert and James, became even better known. She was the sister of William Adam, who became Lord Chief Commissioner of the Jury Court.

<sup>2</sup> The Family of Adam bore : Quarterly, 1st and 4th argent, a mullet azure, pierced of the field, between three crosslets fitchy, gules for Adam ; 2nd and 3rd gules, three wolves' heads erased argent, within a border ingrailed or, for Robertson of Gladney, surmounted of a sword proper, hilted and pomelled or, being placed in a saltire. (*Douglas' Baronage*, vol. i, p. 255.)

His widow in later life lived with her nephew, William Adam, and her granddaughter (Mary Loch, daughter of William Loch and Juliana Cock), either at The Cottage, Bishopsgate, or at 102 Great Russell Street, London. She was probably the "Mrs Loch" mentioned by Sir Walter Scott as one of the house party at Blair Adam in 1826.<sup>1</sup> William Adam Loch in his *Autobiography* drew a charming picture of his grandparents and parents :—

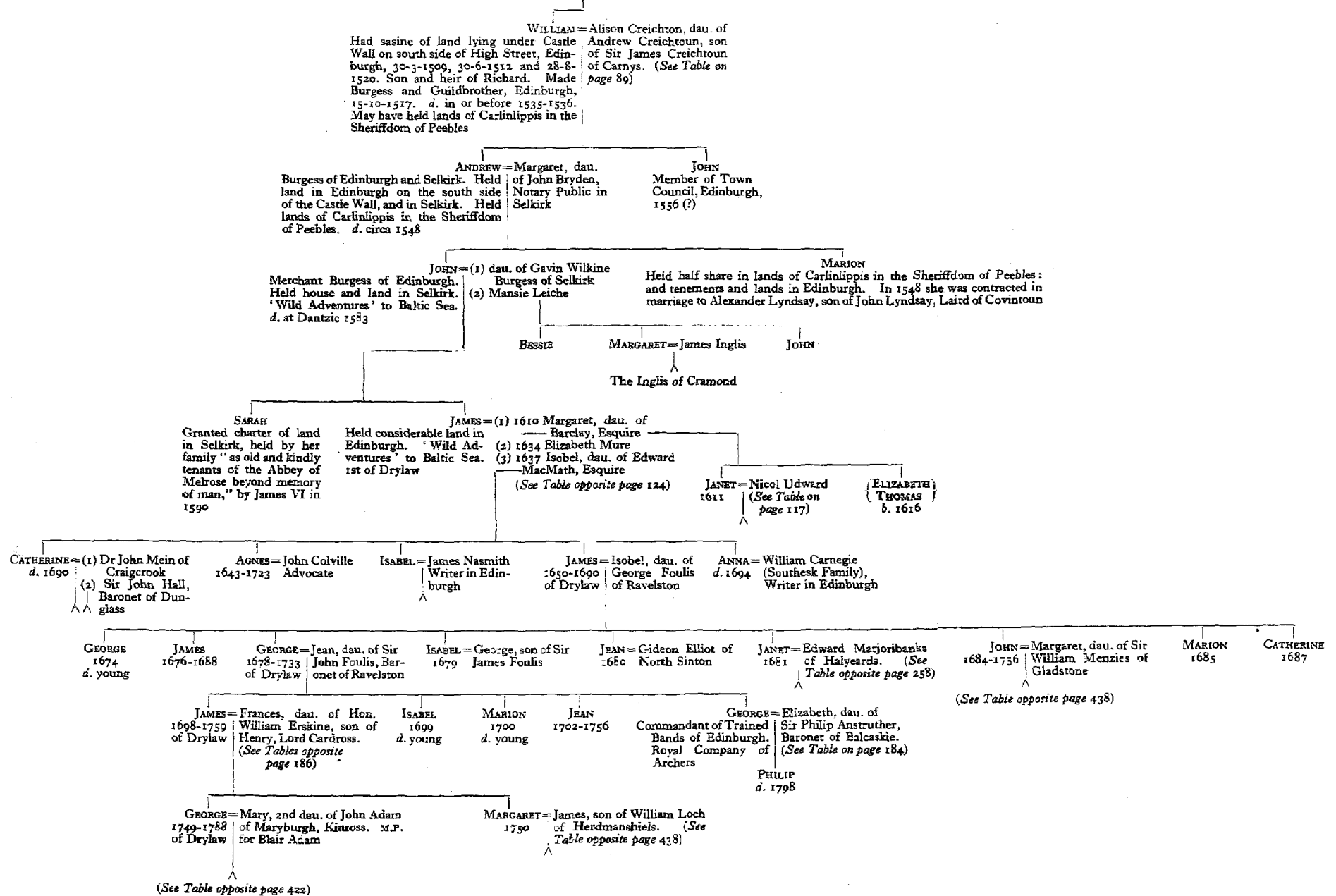
"My Grandmother (Mary Adam) was a most perfect old lady—a very pattern of an old Scotch lady. She had been beautiful when young and was a charming picture when old. Her temper was perfect. Her cheeriness never failed her and her cordial laugh was contagious. She spoke with a strong Scotch accent but it was the refined accent of Scottish ladies of former years the inheritance of the language which must have prevailed in the Scottish (?) in by-gone times. She played old Scottish tunes on the Pianoforte in a manner and with a taste I believe almost unrivalled—many of which were not written down and some it is said were known only to herself. So much was this the case that she was pressed to record these and though she promised to do this somehow it was never done. My cousin, Mary Loch, still living (1886) was the third person of that little charming circle and I think it is enough when I say that she was a fit and deeply loved companion of the other two to whom she was devoted. Mary was the daughter of William Loch, one of my Father's brothers, (born 24th November, 1786), who died in India on the 11th December, 1824. At the time of his death he held the appointment of Political Agent at the Court of Moorshedabad having been in the service of the old E.I. Co. for many years. I have said what constant intercourse there was between the two houses in Great Russell Street. There was also a great union of hearts. My Father and 'Uncle William' (William Adam, the Attorney-General) had been brought up together as brothers and felt as such and the love which my mother had for my Grandmother was of the warmest and the love was returned. And here I must endeavour to describe in a few sentences my Father and my Mother (James Loch and Ann Orr) as best I can. My father was a man of various accomplishments, of powerful intellect his judgement

<sup>1</sup> *The Scots Magazine*, vol. 41, p. 685; vol. 50, p. 362.

# THE FAMILY OF LOCH

## PERIOD OF EDINBURGH AND DRYLAW

(See Table opposite page 74)





was sound, well read and an excellent converser. He was strict even perhaps stern in the discharge of his duty and yet he had a gentle heart. It was remarkable how his advice was sought by all and sundry—the best evidence of the high estimation in which he was held. We children loved him dearly and at the same time looked up to him with something resembling a wholesome awe. He took the deepest interest in all our proceedings and after we grew up he was as ever ready to give us advice as we were anxious to get it. He had a commanding presence, tall and well made, his face very handsome with a profile very like that of the first Napoleon. My spirited yet most gentle and loving Mother was a Mother indeed. She was bound up in her children and we were all devoted to her. There never was a more unselfish person. She was ever thinking of how much good she could do or how much pleasure she could give to others. If any of us felt ill she was all alive with anxiety and her tender and solicitous care was without limit. I had some severe illnesses when a boy and I have the most vivid recollection of her sweet and soothing nursing. It was almost a pleasure to be unwell to be under her care. Her bright intelligence and agreeable manners made her very popular in Society and she had many and dear friends. The mutual attachment which existed between them was deep and though not obtruded was so evident that Mr Horner, an old friend, used to say that they had never ceased to be lovers through life. As to us young ones we were constantly running into No. 102 to see Granny who encouraged us much and perhaps spoilt us a little. When we got somewhat older we were sometimes asked into the Dining-room after dinner for the dessert and how well I remember the scene. ‘Uncle William’ at the bottom of the table talking and joking with his shapely hands resting on its edge,—my Grandmother laughing at his fun and joining in it—and cousin Mary going as was and is her wont when amused into fits of silent laughter. I can see again the beautifully polished table, which was then the fashion, and the perfect appointments which even as a boy I recognised. My Grandmother drank port wine and out of a glass of a shape I have never since seen, and I always associate port wine with that glass. She despised Claret and called it ‘Shilpit<sup>1</sup> dirt.’”

<sup>1</sup> Weak : wanting in taste.

## CHAPTER V

### PERIOD OF THE CHILDREN OF GEORGE LOCH OF DRYLAW AND MARY ADAM <sup>1</sup>

JAMES (1780-1855): Agriculturalist. Economist. Administrator. Commissioner of the Duke of Sutherland. Deputy Lieutenant of Sutherland. Member of Parliament.

JOHN (1781-1868): Naval Service, Director and Chairman of the Honourable East India Company. Member of Parliament.

WILLIAM (1786-1824): Bengal Civil Service. Agent to the Governor-General in Moorshedabad.

FRANCIS ERSKINE (1788-1868): Royal Navy. Rear-Admiral of the Blue.

**A**FTER the loss of Drylaw there occurred another of the complete changes of scene and activity of the Loch Family.

The children of George Loch, the last of Drylaw, and his wife, Mary Adam, were all under eight years of age at their father's death. Although George Loch had withdrawn to England and had died there of a broken heart, his children were brought up in Scotland, much of their time being spent at Blair Adam, the seat of their mother's Family, but in after life their careers took them to London and to the East Indies, and the ties with Edinburgh were weakened. The children suffered under that tragic curse, a long minority, but in spite of adverse circumstances made a considerable position for themselves in the world. James was

<sup>1</sup> From this point onwards the information given about each individual is so detailed as to render it impracticable to quote authorities for each statement. Much of the information comes from documents in the possession of the writer and of various members of the Family, and from statements made to the writer, both in letters and orally. The ordinary books of reference, such as *Who's Who*, the Peerages and Service Lists, have been consulted. The writer has made every endeavour to assure himself of the accuracy of all information which has been included.

one of the outstanding characters in the political life of his time and wielded a wide influence in the affairs of Great Britain. The land policy in the Highlands of Scotland known as the 'Loch policy' is an instance of the ability of the Family to formulate a new policy to meet special circumstances, and of the determination and refusal to admit defeat which enables it to carry the chosen policy to a successful conclusion. He was the first member of the Family to enter Parliament. John and William laid the foundation of a Family connection with India, which has endured to this day. Francis Erskine was the first of a number of Lochs to serve in the Royal Navy. The circumstances in which this generation found themselves brought into prominence the Family's marked capacity for organization and administration.

It is thus apparent that the whole position of the Family underwent a change—from a Scottish land-holding Family with their interests centred on Edinburgh, they became, while still retaining their Scottish character and an abiding love of that country, a Family devoted to the Service of the Empire.

From that time to the present day, that is to say in the century and an half between 1780 and 1933, there have been sixty-two male descendants of George Loch and Mary Adam, of whom forty entered the Naval, Military or Air Forces, and six the Civil Service, of the Crown or of the Honourable East India Company. Thirty of them spent the whole or the greater part of their service in India. Many of them reached positions of some distinction. No less than eleven of them were killed or died in the execution of their duty.

JAMES (1780-1855)<sup>1</sup> was the eldest son of George Loch of Drylaw (see page 237) and his wife Mary, daughter of John Adam of Blair Adam, and sister of William Adam (Lord Chief Commissioner

<sup>1</sup> William Adam Loch's *Journal and Autobiography*. Lord Ronald Gower's *Stafford House Letters*. *The Gentleman's Magazine and Historical Chronicle*, vol. 101 (1831), part i, p. 555 ; vol. 17 (1842), p. 337 ; vol. 31 (1849), p. 219 ; (1855), part ii, p. 206. *Notes and Queries*, January to June 1910, vol. i, p. 21 ; *The Scots Peerage*,

of the Jury Court of Scotland), and was born at Drylaw on the 8th May 1780. After the sale of Drylaw and death of his father, he passed his boyhood (as did his brothers) in the Family house in George Street, Edinburgh.<sup>1</sup> In early life he paid much attention to agricultural pursuits and forestry, for which he had many opportunities especially at Blair Adam, where he lived much with his uncle and which was noted for its plantations, and the experience so gained was later to be of the greatest value to him. He was served heir to his father on the 14th January 1801, when he was a law student in Edinburgh. In the same year he was admitted to be a Member of the Faculty of Advocates in Scotland, and was called to the Bar in England at Lincoln's Inn on the 15th November 1806, when he was Private Secretary to Mr Tiernay in the Board of Control. He lived for a time in Boswell Court and later in Great Russell Street, near his mother (Mary Adam) and uncle (William Adam), and then at the corner of Hart Street and Bloomsbury Square. He inherited from his father the Family town house in George Street, Edinburgh, and himself acquired an house in London, 12 Albemarle Street.

He abandoned the law after a few years' conveyancing practice, and became deeply interested in the management of estates. There is a story that, on the occasion of a dinner-party, the Marquis of Stafford, who afterwards became Duke of Sutherland, stated that he did not believe that it was possible for a gentleman to administer estates with success. James held a contrary view and offered to administer the estates of the Marquis, who as a result,

vol. v, p. 633; *The Scots Magazine*, vol. 72, p. 638; *Dictionary of National Biography*, vol. xxxiv (Sidney Lee: 1893 edition); *Collectanea Genealogica*, Foster, 1887, pp. 216-217; *Passages of a Working Life during half a century, with a Prelude of early reminiscences*, Charles Knight, 1864-1865 edition, vol. ii, p. 131; *Quarterly Review*, vol. lxxix, p. 419; *Etudes sur l'Economie Politique*, Sismondi, No. IV, 1837 edition; *History of the Destitution in Sutherlandshire*, 1841, Donald MacLeod; *Essai sur l'Economie Rurale de l'Angleterre, Ecosse et Irlande*, 1854, Léonce de l'Avergne; *The Highland Clearances*, Mackenzie; *History of the Speculative Society of Edinburgh from its Institution in 1764*, 1845 edition; *The History of the Speculative Society, 1764-1904*, Watson, 1905 edition.

<sup>1</sup> Now (1932) the Windsor Hotel. It was sold in 1855. See note 2, p. 236.

PORTRAIT OF JAMES LOCH, 1780-1855







in 1813, placed James in charge, as Commissioner, of his vast estates in Staffordshire, and nearly the whole county of Sutherland, the property of Lady Stafford, who was in her own right Countess of Sutherland. He was also in charge of the estates of Lord Francis Egerton (afterwards Earl of Ellesmere), and of the Earl of Carlisle, of the Bridgewater estates, and of the trust estates of the Earl of Dudley (which afterwards ceased on account of the support he gave to the First Reform Bill), and of Viscount Keith. In this capacity he was responsible for much of the policy respecting agricultural labourers and the improvement of agriculture pursued over large areas both in England and in Scotland. His most important work in this sphere lay in Staffordshire and Sutherland, and he was greatly concerned in the outstanding improvements made in both counties. The English estates of Lord Stafford, upon which were the houses of Trentham and Lilleshall, gave little trouble beyond the application of James' extensive and accurate knowledge to their development, in the course of which coal was found to exist and subsequently was worked very successfully. But his special care lay in the changes in Sutherland, as part of a great movement gradually extending northwards in Scotland, when the progress of civilization made it necessary to alter the character of the estates from military to agricultural, to establish fisheries, to encourage the emigration to America of the excess of the population above those who could profitably be employed on the spot, and generally to improve the country and the condition of the people. The first of the new farms was formed on the Sutherland estate in 1806, and the great change, spoken of as the 'Sutherland Clearances,' was made between 1811 and 1820, a period during which a large number of crofters were removed from the inland to the sea-coast districts. The policy underlying these removals (commonly known, and by its opponents execrated, as the 'Loch Policy') was bitterly attacked, and they were said to have been harshly carried out, but the stories of cruel evictions have not been proved, though in some cases hardship (probably of a temporary nature) may have been involved, and it is easy

to understand that the breaking of sentimental ties with the land would give rise to bitter feelings.

James, who was subjected to violent personal attacks, ably defended his economic policy in an account which he published, and he also explained and justified the removals in Parliament. Time was to prove the value of the policy, and in 1864 it was written of James :—

“ He had a hard battle to sustain against that class of philanthropists who contended that the removal of the wretched cottier tenantry by emigration, to make room for the influences of capital, was harsh and unfeeling. Mr Loch vindicated his measures with signal ability. The time was to come when the Irish Famine<sup>1</sup> would teach us what a happiness it was for the Highlands that there was a man who had the courage to carry out his just conceptions of the duty of a great landed proprietor. Some years of cordial intercourse with Mr James Loch satisfied me that a sound benevolence, with a clear intellect, was the basis of his character.”

It is good to be able to record in 1932, more than a century after the removals took place, that the condition of the people in Sutherland fully justifies the policy which was adopted. The removals are still at times referred to with bitterness, but the criticism too often takes the form of a complaint that a certain person was ‘ evicted,’ without any mention of what was done for that person and without realization of the conditions, bordering on starvation, in which the inland crofters lived, or of the dire results which must have followed leaving them in this wretched state.

A passage in the *Autobiography* of his son, William Adam Loch, gives an interesting account of this period of his work :—

“ The case of the Sutherland estate was, however, very different (*i.e.* from the Staffordshire estate) and what my Father

<sup>1</sup> The population of Ireland fell from eight million to six million in the famine of 1848-1850. John Loch, who served through it in the Royal Irish Constabulary, could never be induced to refer to it, as he said that it was too awful to talk about. (See p. 442.)

in the discharge of his duty recommended Lord and Lady Stafford to do there gave rise to much and bitter controversy which has been renewed from time to time and even now the 'Sutherland Clearances' as they are termed are frequently alluded to as the commencement of a system which in the opinion of some was unjust to the people on the estate. This requires explanation. Lady Stafford's property was a thoroughly Highland one. By much the greater part of it consisted of barren mountain and moorland. There was a narrow strip of land which extended along the S.E. coast between the base of the hills and the Dornoch Firth, capable of cultivation and which has become divided into several excellent farms. There were also straths of some fertility capable of limited cultivation. But the vast proportion of the estate was, as I have stated, barren moor and mountain, fit only for the support of sheep or deer, except in places where trees might be induced to grow. The climate of Sutherland is very uncertain—cold and wet. The coast abounds with fish. My Father found a number of people in the interior of the estate in a condition of extreme want and misery. They were cultivating little patches of oats and potatoes and lived in turf hovels. Owing to the frequent failure of their crops owing to severe weather they were often reduced to a state of semi-starvation and there was no prospect before them of their being able to better their position. My Father thought that if many of the more destitute of these people could be brought down to the Coast and turned into fishermen without depriving them altogether of their hold upon the land it would be to their infinite advantage, and with the full concurrence of Lord and Lady Stafford he proceeded to carry out the idea. He made a selection of those families whose position in the interior was hopeless and induced them to come down to the coast for the purpose of obtaining a livelihood from the riches of the Sea instead of starving on unimprovable land. Dwellings were provided for them as well as boats and fishing gear. Lots of land were also assigned to them upon which they might work between times when they could not put out to sea or when the fishing season was over. Some of these families made the move unwillingly which was natural and it was necessary in some cases to use gentle compulsion but in the end the experiment quite succeeded and these people gradually became hardy and successful fishermen and thereby greatly improved their condi-

tion. Many of the Crofters who were better off remained and also many I am afraid who were as wretched as those transferred to the Coast. A considerable number of the people were also induced to emigrate to America—Lord and Lady Stafford not only paying their passage money but providing them with the means of establishing themselves when there. This was also a great success. All this is fully and clearly explained in my Father's excellent book upon the improvements in Sutherland. A copy of this book is in my Library. An outcry, however, was immediately raised by people of soft hearts and heads as soft who denounced what they termed the tyrannical conduct of Lord and Lady Stafford in forcing the Crofters from their homes, forcing them into an occupation foreign to their previous mode of life and banishing them to a distant land. These good people may be credited with good intentions but they had not the foresight to perceive the ultimate good which would result in this removal of a portion of the population from misery to a pursuit which gave them a livelihood. But this cry of inhumanity has been raised again and again when other Highland proprietors, seeing the benefits which had accrued to the Crofters in Sutherland, have endeavoured at great self-sacrifice to follow the example set to them by Lord and Lady Stafford. But in the end truth to a great extent prevailed and thoughtful men perceived that a vast benefit had been conferred upon a large body of people in the face of prejudice and calumny. I have no shadow of doubt that my Father's action in this important matter was a courageously right one and perhaps the only criticism I might venture to make is that he did not carry out his scheme further. But maybe the difficulties in the way of his doing so were insuperable. The improvements which were carried out on the estate were great and various and costly. The Mountains and Moors were as I have said well adapted for the rearing of sheep. Sheep farmers were brought from the South and had farms assigned to them in various parts of the estate. The breed of sheep rapidly improved and were much considered in Southern markets to which they were sent in great and ever increasing numbers. Many miles of admirable roads were made and Inns built all over the estate. All this applies to the Reay country which Lord Stafford purchased from Lord Reay in 1829, and by this purchase nearly the whole county was owned by Lord and Lady Stafford. They took an intense interest in the progress

LOCH'S MONUMENT, UPPAT, SUTHERLAND  
ARMORIAL BEARINGS OF JAMES LOCH AT GUALEN, SUTHERLAND







of these improvements and in the general welfare of their tenantry, and it is simple truth to say that for many years they spent more upon the estate than they received in the shape of rent. My Father went down to Sutherland regularly every autumn and occasionally my Mother with him when sometimes my brother Tom and I when boys went with them. We lived in Dunrobin Castle as Lord and Lady Stafford did not always go north. This was before the Castle was added to by Lord Stafford's son the late Duke of Sutherland. I much admired the old Castle. It looked in perfection the feudal Seat of a great Highland Chief, standing on a cliff overlooking the broad Dornoch Firth—picturesque, weather-beaten, but at the same time perfect and ready as it were with its enormously thick walls to withstand any assault. The Garden was at the base of the Cliff and in the garden there were some fine tall trees, sheltered from the North wind. From the window of the Castle you looked over these trees to the Frith beyond.”

Another work which was undertaken in Sutherland by James Loch on behalf of the Marquis, was the opening up of roads, and until recently there was, on the wall of a house called ‘The Gualen House,’ some seven miles south-west of Durness, a curious tablet placed there in 1832 by James to commemorate the munificence of the Marquis in providing funds for the erection of the house, and the construction of a road across “the hitherto almost impassable waste of the Gualen as well as the whole line of way from Durine to Loch Assynt.” This stone has disappeared, but there is still (1928), on the wall of one of the outbuildings of the present house, a stone carved with the Armorial Bearings of James Loch. It appears that there was also a tablet (possibly the same as that referred to above) bearing an inscription to the effect that no passer-by should be turned away without food and drink. This may have recorded some charitable bequest made when only travellers passed that way, and doubtless few of them, but the result in modern times was that the occupant would sometimes have a dozen tramps outside, asking that effect should be given to the promise on the stone. The nuisance so increased that the tablet was removed and, sad to say, destroyed.

In 1820 James published a book on the improvement of the Sutherland and Staffordshire Estates, which is even now (1932) used by the Duke of Sutherland to silence any who may criticize his Family as landlords. He also, in 1834, printed privately a memoir of the first Duke of Sutherland, to whom he had been deeply attached.

In June 1827, James entered Parliament as Member for St Germans in the Whig interest (Canning's Government), and having held that seat until 1830 he was returned without opposition for the Wick Burghs, to which he was regularly re-elected until 1852, when he was defeated by 119 votes to 80 by Samuel Laing. Early in life he was offered, but refused, the Under-Secretaryship of State for the Colonies. He was Deputy Lieutenant of Sutherland and a Justice of the Peace.

He was a wealthy man<sup>1</sup> and had wide interests; for, apart from his political duties and his responsibility for the vast estates of which mention has been made, he was Seal Keeper of the Old Quay Navigation Company, Governor of the Forth and Clyde Canal, Governor of the British Fishery Society, Commissioner of the Board of Fisheries, Scotland, Commissioner for the Caledonian and Crinan Canals, and Commissioner for the Highland Roads and Bridges. He was also a Director of the Grand Junction (afterwards the London and North Western) Railway. The following extract from a letter, dated the 17th October 1830, to his uncle, William Adam, describing his first journey on the Liverpool-Manchester Railway line, is interesting:—

“ . . . We went and returned from Manchester by the Railroad:—we went in the train as they call it carrying 70 passengers having a carriage entirely for ourselves. One of the Directors and myself going in the tender with the engineers—the coaches hold 8 each every seat being like an arm chair—We consisted of ourselves and boys Mr and Mrs Currie Mr and Mrs Campbell the Rector Mr Pitcairn's relative—Mrs Gordon and her son. The Chairman and Mrs Lawrence and two other

<sup>1</sup> His estate at his death was valued at some £41,000.

Directors. Distance 30 miles each way—time of going 1 h and 45 minutes—including time to take up passengers—a loss of three minutes and time to renew our water half-way—Greatest speed 25 miles an hour—average from 18 to 21 miles and a slower rate cannot easily or economically be adopted—as this speed is necessary to keep up the proper blast in the engine—The motion was agreeable, being almost insensible—the rapidity with which you pass objects being the only visible criterion of your speed, it is so regular—you may judge of the importance it is of when I tell you that a broker residing in Liverpool saves by it about £40 a year from the difference in the expense of conveyance, and his being able to return to dine at his own house—There would be no difficulty in giving a speed of 30 miles with perfect safety, and I have no doubt, when longer railroads are constructed, that such speed will be adopted, but in the meantime it is our duty and our determination to gain our experience at the rate I have mentioned. The number of passengers amount to about 1200 a day. The coaches are all nearly given up.

“It is destined to produce the most important and serious change in the condition of the world.”<sup>1</sup>

James was a Fellow of the Geological, Statistical and Zoological Societies, and a member of the Committee of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge. He was admitted a member of the Speculative Society of Edinburgh on the 27th March 1798, and was President in 1799 and 1800;<sup>2</sup> and wrote the following essays on rather diverse subjects:—(a) Whether a National Establishment of Religion be necessary for the Political Existence of a State? (b) Ancient and Modern Finance. (c) Insular Situation. He was one of the Founders of the London University, took an active part in its establishment, and was for many years on the Council.

His circle of close friends included the Adam family of Blair Adam, Sir Walter Scott, Mountstuart Elphinstone, Admiral

<sup>1</sup> Almost a century later, in January 1929, Gordon and Nora Loch flew the London-Paris and Cairo-Baghdad-Basrah stages of the Imperial Airways route to India. The through route, Croydon to Karachi, was opened shortly afterwards.

<sup>2</sup> Among other members were:—Jeffrey, Brougham, Horner, Murray, Moncrieff, Miller, Adam, Cockburn and Jardine.

Fleming of Cumbernauld, Gibson-Craig of Riccarton, the Lords of Session, Cockburn and Jeffrey, and Lord Brougham, and much of his correspondence with the last-named has been preserved.

An interesting letter in the *Loch Collection of Scottish Documents* is one to him from John, Earl of Mar (to whom he was connected through his father's mother, Frances Erskine), in 1824, expressing the "thanks of an old man for the trouble taken and the kindness shown" in securing the restoration of his title,<sup>1</sup> which had been forfeited for the part played by his grandfather in the '15.

James married, firstly, at Bridgeton on the 4th January 1810 Ann, youngest daughter of Patrick Orr, Esquire, of Bridgeton, near Montrose, Kincardineshire, by whom he had issue :—

- (1) George, of whom hereafter (see page 272).
- (2) Granville Gower, of whom hereafter (see page 277).
- (3) William Adam, of whom hereafter (see page 285).
- (4) Thomas Coutts, of whom hereafter (see page 291).
- (5) Anne Marjory, who was born on the 4th May 1818 in London and died on the 15th October 1836 at Brighton.
- (6) James Patrick, who was born on the 21st December 1819 in Great Russell Street, London, and died on the 6th May 1824 at Brighton. There is an inscription to him and to his sister, Anne Marjory, on a tombstone in the churchyard of the old Parish Church at Brighton. His father took an house in Bedford Square, Brighton, for a time about 1823 to give him the benefit of the sea air, but to no purpose.
- (7) Mary Clementina Marion, born on the 21st July 1823. On the 26th May 1847, she was married at St George's, Hanover Square, to Captain (afterwards Admiral) Sir Frederick William Erskine Nicolson, Royal Navy (who was born on the 22nd April 1825, and was the 10th Baronet of that Ilk and of Lasswade of the creation of 1629). She died on the 17th July 1851, and was buried in the Loch Family Vault in the Brompton Cemetery. Her brother William Adam Loch gave in his *Journal* the

<sup>1</sup> Of the creation of the 23rd June 1565. Restored on the 17th June 1824.

following account of his sister, to whom he was evidently deeply attached :—

“ So this dear sister died to the profound grief of us all. She had passed an exemplary life—full of active exertion—a most affectionate daughter—wife, and mother. She had a vigorous mind—a frank and open disposition—a generous heart. She was permanent in her attachments—declared what she thought with freedom and fearlessness from a sense of duty—and had the quickest and most deep sympathy with misfortune. Her religious opinions were deep-founded and well considered. She thought of the subject much and maturely—as her papers and memoranda which remain amply testify. Frederick says that she had a singular distrust of a long future. She would never allow him to speak of it without throwing in words to qualify it and conveying a warning. What is more curious is that she had said that if she gave birth to a daughter, she herself would probably be taken away. And so it is ! F. showed me today a passage in one of Arnold’s sermons in which he says that the thought of death seldom makes any real impression on the young—and she has queried that.”

She left three children :—

- (i) Frederick Nicolson, who was in the Royal Artillery and was killed in action in South Africa.
- (ii) Arthur John Frederick William Nicolson, who succeeded as 11th Baronet. He joined the Diplomatic Service and was British Minister at Tangier and represented Great Britain at the Algeciras Conference. He was afterwards Ambassador at Madrid and St Petersburg and Permanent Under Secretary for Foreign Affairs. He was created Baron Carnock of Carnock in 1916. He married Mary Katherine Hamilton (of Killyleagh, County Down) and had issue.
- (iii) Clementina Ann Eleanor Nicolson, who married, as his second wife, in 1885, Friedrich Wilhelm Hubert Beemelmans, son of Balthazar Beemelmans, Gutsbesitzer (landowner), in Pummern, Rhineland. Friedrich was Ministerialrat in Strassburg, Alsace, where he died in 1906. They had

one son, Friedrich, who was born in 1892 and was killed in the European War in 1914. She lived for many years in Munich, where she died in 1932.

(8) John Charles, of whom hereafter (see page 294).

(9) Henry Brougham, of whom hereafter (see page 296).

James' wife, Ann, who was born on the 1st November 1786, died at Albemarle Street on the 28th January 1842, and was buried in a vault in the West of London Cemetery. He married, secondly, on the 2nd December 1847 Elizabeth Mary, widow of Major George Macartney Greville (38th Foot) and eldest daughter of John Pearson of Tettenhall Wood, Staffordshire, and by her there was no issue. She died at Worsley Old Hall<sup>1</sup> on the 29th December 1849 at the age of 44 years, and was buried in the north-east corner of Worsley Churchyard.

James died on the 28th June 1855, at his house at 12 Albemarle Street, London, and was buried in the Brompton Cemetery.

It is of deep interest to read what his son, William Adam Loch, entered in his *Journal* on this occasion :—

“ Thus we have lost our remaining parent. What eminent and great qualities he had ! The feelings with which we have ever regarded him it is impossible to describe ! Such an event as this is a turning point in life. May we turn it to good while lamenting, and let the proper impressions be made on our softened hearts. But our short-comings are miserable—so many and so constantly recurring omissions and commissions. What a life of activity and usefulness was my Father's. How much more might I have profited by his example and lessons ! But they will exist for my and others' benefit. Let us earnestly and humbly and truly turn them to account. Let us no longer put off and procrastinate. Now if ever. Such opportunities for reflection, self-examination and improvement are but seldom granted—and once lost never regained. My Father was 75 last May 8th.”

“ Wednesday, July 4th, 1855. We have, of course, been much in Albemarle Street. On Friday we went into the room

<sup>1</sup> A house occupied by James in virtue of his trusteeship of the Bridgewater property.

and nothing could be more agreeable—placid and so handsome ! As my Uncle John said it reminded one much of the representation of Napoleon on his death-bed at St Helena. Most kind communications from many—very gratifying—the Sutherland family are particularly considerate—and indeed the tie which bound them to my Father was ancient and strong. . . . All the property is to be divided equally—John’s share is vested in George and myself as Trustees. Those sons of age in this country are appointed Executors.”

“ Friday, July 6th, 1855. . . . Yesterday was the funeral ! Ourselves, Uncle John, Mr M. Elphinstone, Patrick Gordon Canning, E. Marjoribanks, Mr Block, Dr Hull, the Duke of Sutherland and Lord Ellesmere. Uncle Francis was not well enough to come—and John Thomson did not, his wife not quite well. We went and met the Ladies—the Duchess of Sutherland—her two younger sons—Lord Stafford, Captain Egerton, Mr C. Howard all volunteered—but what was as affecting as anything else was the number of gentlemen from the Bridgewater Trust and the various estates. There must have been as many as thirty gentlemen—all of course offered to come and at their own expense. It was a strong and touching instance of their feeling towards my honoured Father—and shows in what estimation he was deservedly held. The whole was very well and quietly arranged, and the service (rather contrary to my expectation) well and earnestly performed. . . . All were much affected—the Duke very much so.

“ I don’t know how it is but the funeral brought more forcibly to my mind the great change which has taken place and the loss we have sustained than the death itself ! I repeat that I do not know how this should be but it is so. It is the final separation. It is the last act. But even now I do not feel the time has come to look properly back on the past. All that has just taken place is too fresh in the mind.

“ What a long and useful life has my Father led ! His whole existence is one long lesson—how simple, direct in his aim, sagacious, wise and fine ! It would take pages to describe all that I think on this matter.”

A monument was erected by the Duke of Sutherland in his memory, and in commemoration of his work, on a hill at Uppat

(overlooking Dunrobin Castle) where he spent much of his time. At the top of the steps leading up to the monument is a tablet with the following inscription :—

A.D. 1858.

TO THE HONOURED MEMORY OF

JAMES LOCH

WHO LOVED IN THE SERENE

EVENING OF HIS LIFE

TO LOOK AROUND HIM HERE

MAY HIS CHILDREN'S CHILDREN GATHER HERE

AND THINK OF HIM

WHOSE LIFE WAS SPENT IN VIRTUOUS LABOUR

FOR THE LAND HE LOVED

FOR THE FRIENDS HE SERVED

WHO HAVE RAISED THESE STONES

OBIIT JUNE 28TH. 1855.

---

JOHN (1781-1868)<sup>1</sup> was the second son of George Loch of Drylaw (see page 237) and his wife Mary Adam, and was born on the 8th September 1781. He entered the Naval Service of the Honourable East India Company at an early age, and rose rapidly in the profession to the command of one of the Company's China Ships, large armed vessels, of which the Captains held the rank of Major and possessed privileges by which they were enabled to benefit themselves. At various intervals, between his voyages, he saw much service in the Royal Navy as a Volunteer with his cousin Sir Charles (then Captain) Adam; and also with Lord St Vincent, who was so impressed with his ability that not only did he offer to introduce him, although over age, into the Royal Navy, but continued his firm friend through life. During these occasional services, about the year 1800, he was in the ship of Lord St

<sup>1</sup> Genealogical table in the possession of the writer. *The Gentleman's Magazine and Historical Chronicle*, vol. v, pp. 684, 697; vol. 90 (1820), part i, p. 272. *The Life of Sir Walter Scott*, Lockhart, 1903 edition, vol. ix, p. 218.

PORTRAIT OF JOHN LOCH, 1781-1868

The original portrait by Sir Henry Raeburn is in the possession of Lady Marjoribanks. This reproduction is from a mezzotint engraving by Marjorie Bacon, A.R.C.A., by kind permission of Henry Graves and Company (owners of the copyright).







Vincent, who then commanded the Channel Fleet, and was present at the blockade of Brest. He also acted as Aide-de-Camp to Sir Edward Pellew in the expedition to Ferrol. In 1808, off the Nicobar Islands, when in command of the East India Company Ship *Scalby Castle*, he effectually beat off the *Piedmontese*, a French frigate of 44 guns.

In 1821, after retiring from the naval service of the Company, he was elected to the East India direction (and also to that of the Australian Society), being Deputy Chairman in 1828, Chairman in 1829 and 1833 and again Deputy Chairman in 1836. He continued to serve during very difficult periods, until the remodelling of the Charter in 1854, when he insisted on resigning, in opposition to the wishes of his colleagues, on account of his advancing years. In 1837, while Deputy Chairman, he was dangerously wounded in a murderous attack made on him at the India House by a man of the name of Kearney, who destroyed himself in prison immediately afterwards ; during the struggle he is said to have displayed signal coolness and forbearance.

He represented Hythe and Folkestone in Parliament for a short period previous to the Reform Bill of 1831.

He was a friend of Sir Walter Scott, at whose request he gave a cadetship in the Honourable East India Company to the son of Allan Cunningham (and helped others). The matter is alluded to in Lockhart's *The Life of Sir Walter Scott* in the following terms :—

“ Scott dropped the subject (a cadetship for Allan Cunningham's son), but went an hour afterwards to Lord Melville (who was now President of the Board of Control), and begged a cadetship for young Cunningham. Lord Melville promised to enquire if he had one at his disposal, in which case he would gladly serve the son of honest Allan ; but being left thus doubtful Scott, meeting Mr John Loch, one of the East India Directors, at dinner the same evening, at Lord Stafford's, applied to him and received immediate consent.”

He died on the 19th February 1868 at the Hall, Bushey,

Watford, Hertfordshire, the residence of his son-in-law, Edward Marjoribanks, and was buried at the Brompton Cemetery, London.

His nephew, William Adam Loch, wrote of him :—

“ My Uncle John was a man of most admirable character. He possessed a sweet temper and warm affections combined with a calm and a remarkably sound judgment. My Father in time of doubt or difficulty was accustomed to consult him and relied greatly on his opinion which was always given after much thought and weighing all the circumstances of the case put before him. And ‘ Uncle William Adam ’ has told me that when he had puzzled himself with some legal questions he was in the habit of putting the points to my Uncle for the purpose of seeing what view a man of strong masculine sense would take of them and he said that the assistance which he thus obtained was great. My Uncle entered the East Indian Mercantile Service when that service was at its prime and rose in it until he commanded some East India Company’s finest ships which very much in appearance resembled Frigates in the Royal Navy. They were well manned and carried cannon, and were thus well able to defend themselves should they be attacked by Privateers on their way to India. For mutual protection they frequently sailed in company and it is on record that during the Napoleonic war a fleet of these fine ships actually engaged some French Ships of War which not being aware of their real superiority and seeing what seemed to be English Frigates after some exchange of shots sheared off. Indeed my Uncle himself had an adventure of this description. He was in command of a fine East Indianman and was rounding the Cape in company with some other ships of the same character when they fell in with a French 80 gun ship which they were obliged to fight and suffered severely accordingly, but the Frenchman seeing itself surrounded by what it must have supposed Ships of War had the discretion to sail away. At that time it was the custom for the Commander of an East Indianman to have a percentage on the value of the cargo and as their value was frequently great many of the Captains became rich men. My Uncle made a considerable fortune which would have been very much larger had his health continued, but he became at a comparatively early period of his life a delicate man and remained so more or

less ever afterwards. He married Miss Cullen, a beautiful but somewhat delicate woman and had by her two children, George and Marion. She to his intense and lasting sorrow died either in giving birth to Marion or shortly after. I just remember seeing her lying upon a sofa in their house in Upper Bedford Place. She had a brother Sinclair Cullen who went to the Bar and had his health been strong would unquestionably have distinguished himself for he was a man of great ability and of engaging manners. But he too was delicate and had to give up working for some time before his death which if I remember took place shortly after that of his sister, my Aunt. The Cullens were of ancient blood and were connected with the Clan of Mackay in Sutherland. The Mother of Sinclair and Marion Cullen and another daughter survived these two for a considerable time.”

He was elected a member of the New Club, Edinburgh, in 1817. He married at Hampstead, on the 17th February 1820 Rabinia Marion, youngest daughter of Archibald Cullen, K.C., who died in London on the 6th January 1824. By her he had issue :—

- (1) George John, who was born on the 4th January 1823, in No. 18 Upper Bedford Place, London. He passed his examination for the Royal Navy on the 16th April 1842, and served as Mate on the East Indian, Home, North American and West Indian and African Stations, one of the ships in which he served being the *Illustrious*, the Flagship of his kinsman, Sir Charles Adam. George John Loch obtained his commission on the 15th January 1846, and thereafter served in H.M.S. *Nimrod*, then on the African station. There he developed fever, and died on the Mozambique coast on the 14th February 1848. There is a tablet to his memory in the Parish Church at Simon's Town, South Africa.
- (2) Marion Finella, who was born at Upper Bedford Place, London, on the 29th December 1823, her mother dying on the 6th January 1824. She was served heir in 1863 to her aunt, Anna Johnstone Cullen, who died at Travancore on the 7th March 1828, and to her mother in the

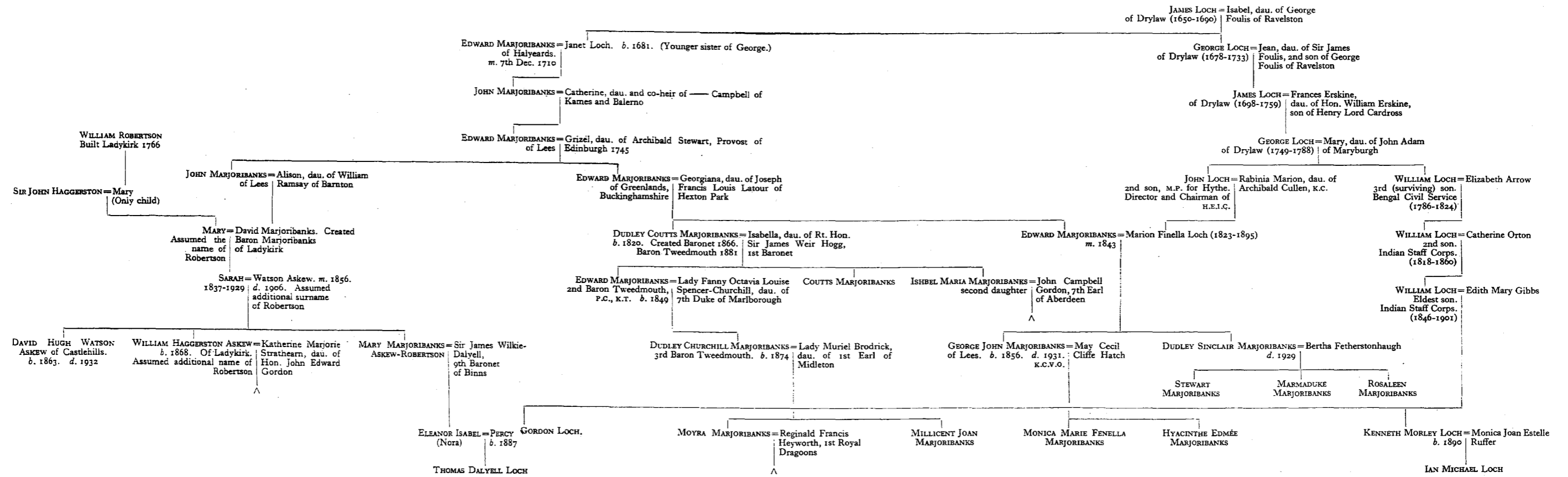
same year. She married Edward Marjoribanks,<sup>1</sup> son of Edward Marjoribanks, of Greenlands, Ewden, Buckinghamshire, and Georgiana, daughter of Joseph Francis Louis Latour, of Hexton Park, Bedfordshire, on the 3rd May 1843 at St George's Church, Hanover Square. Her husband, Edward Marjoribanks, who was born on the 14th July 1814, was a partner in the Bank of Coutts and Company Ltd. and a Justice of the Peace for the County of Hertford. He died on the 12th April 1879; and Marion, who lived principally with her daughter, Marion Annie, in later life, died on the 29th January 1895 at Wiesbaden.

They had issue :—

- (i) Edward Coutts Marjoribanks, who was born on the 6th February 1844 and died unmarried in 1881.
- (ii) John Loch Marjoribanks, who was born on the 13th June 1847 and died on the 12th January 1848.
- (iii) George John Marjoribanks, who was born in London on the 27th March 1856 and was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford. He became a partner in the Bank of Coutts and Company Ltd. in 1874. He succeeded to the estate of Lees, Coldstream, Berwickshire, in 1888, and was made K.C.V.O. in 1919. He married on the 10th June 1895 May Cecil, daughter of General G. Cliffe Hatch, C.S.I., and had issue: Monica Marie Fenella and Hyacinthe Edmée.
- (iv) Dudley Sinclair Marjoribanks, who was born in London on the 12th February 1858 and died on the 29th March 1929. He was educated at Eton and worked all his life with Armstrong and Company Ltd., of Newcastle-on-Tyne. He was made a C.B.E. after the European War, 1914-1919. He married Bertha Fetherstonhaugh and had issue: Stewart, Marmaduke and Rosaleen.
- (v) Francis Stewart Marjoribanks, who was born in August 1860 and died in 1866.
- (vi) Marion Georgina Marjoribanks, who died in 1849.
- (vii) Clementina Burdett Marjoribanks, who died in 1854.

<sup>1</sup> This was the second Marjoribanks-Loch marriage. See table opposite.

TABLE SHOWING THE CONNECTION BETWEEN THE FAMILIES  
OF  
LOCH AND MARJORIBANKS





- (viii) Georgina Emma Marjoribanks, who was born in June 1849 and died in February 1904. She married in 1872 Edward Hanning-Lee, who afterwards commanded the 2nd Life Guards, and had issue: Francis Charles, who married Olga Pentreath; Vaughan Alexander, who married Blanche Mary Fowler; Hazel, who married the Right Reverend E. T. Palmer; Robinia Marion, who married Henry, 14th Viscount Mountgarret.
- (ix) Marion Annie Marjoribanks, who was born in 1851 and married in 1884 Richard von Westernhagen, a General Officer of the Imperial German Army. They had issue: Eddgerde and Lélé.
- (x) Mabel Marjoribanks, who died in 1881.

---

WILLIAM (1786-1824)<sup>1</sup> was the fifth son of George Loch of Drylaw (see page 237) and his wife Mary Adam, and was born on the 24th November 1786. He joined the Honourable East India Company's Bengal Civil Service, being appointed as Writer on the 14th July 1802 and arriving in India on the 1st September 1803, when he was appointed to be Assistant to the Magistrate and Registrar of the Zillah of Mirzapore. He held a number of appointments, chiefly judicial, as far afield as Bundelkhand, Benares and Patna. While at Patna he received the thanks of the Company for the way in which he dealt with a disturbance in that area. During 1819 to 1821 he visited South Africa for the benefit of his health, which was restored, and wrote on the 7th June 1821 to his daughter, Eliza, from Cape Town. In 1823-24 he was Agent to the Governor-General at Moorshedabad, where he died on the 11th December 1824 "of a bilious fever from searching for Records in a damp store room." He was buried in the Residency Cemetery at Berhampore in grave No. 357. His death was referred to in the following terms <sup>2</sup> :—

---

<sup>1</sup> Papers in possession of the writer. *The Gentleman's Magazine and Historical Chronicle*, vol. 95 (1825), part i, p. 625. *The Scots Magazine*, vol. 74, p. 238.

<sup>2</sup> Mr Secretary Stirling's letter, dated the 27th December 1824, to the Agent to the Governor-General.

“ The Right Honourable the Governor-General in Council has received the intelligence of Mr Loch’s demise with sentiments of the deepest concern, and in noticing that event, feels himself called upon to record distinctly his favourable impression of that gentleman’s character and conduct in his administration, more especially of the office of Agent to the Governor-General at Moorshedabad. Mr Loch acquitted himself throughout with a degree of zeal, assiduity, ability and integrity, which had raised him high in the estimation of Government, and on more than one occasion, called forth a communication of its warm approbation. Already a decided amelioration had been produced in the state of the Nizamut affairs generally, and in the disposition and behaviour of its principal members, by his increasing and successful devotion to the correction of abuses, the extinction of long existing jealousies, and the general improvement of the interests entrusted to his charge; and from his future labours, Government had confidently anticipated a marked and essential reform in every branch of the Nizamut concerns.

“ The untimely death of such an officer at a moment when a peculiar demand exists for the display of all those qualities with which Mr Loch was eminently gifted must necessarily be felt by His Lordship in Council as a severe public loss.”

John Dickson Loch wrote of him in a Book of Family Records:—

“ Mr William Loch himself I first knew in Calcutta, when he returned from the Cape of Good Hope (whither he had gone for health) in February 1822 when he stayed at the Honourable James Ruthven Elphinstone’s (his first cousin)<sup>1</sup> where I frequently visited. Mrs Loch having proceeded from the Cape to England to leave their eldest child George—after staying at Mr Elphinstone’s a short time, Mr Loch proceeded to his station Mogufferpore in Tirhoot where he had been appointed Judge and Magistrate. Mrs Loch returned from England in August 1822 and Mr Elphinstone determined on accompanying her home with his daughter Maria and Miss Clementina Abbot and also took me with him, leaving Calcutta 9th September, 1822,

<sup>1</sup> The statement does not seem correct, but is possibly due to the fact that Eleanora Elphinstone (daughter of Charles, 10th Lord Elphinstone) had married William Adam of Blair Adam. (*The Scots Peerage*, Balfour Paul, vol. iii, p. 549.)

PORTRAIT OF WILLIAM LOCH, 1786-1824

From the original portrait by Edridge in the possession of Lieutenant-  
Commander Charles Keith Adam, R.N., of Blair Adam.



and reaching Mogufferpore 17th October, and there I remained on a visit to William Loch till about 12th April 1823. He was afterwards appointed Governor-General's Agent at Moorshedabad, an important office, which he held at the time of his decease, 11th December 1824. He was a quick tempered, warm hearted, friendly man and showed me much kindness. His widow, Eliza, joined his first cousin, the Honourable Mr John Adam, who was proceeding to England from Bombay, in order to have his protection, but he died on the voyage on board the *Albion* in, I believe, 4th August, 1825. Mrs Loch lived latterly in Edinburgh<sup>1</sup> (where she died 13th February 1860) near her daughter Eliza, married to Mr Walker, September 1836, he being a son of General Walker who was Governor of St Helena,<sup>2</sup> Mr Walker having an estate of £1200 a year near Edinburgh.”

William married, firstly, on the 5th October 1807 (possibly at Arrah) Juliana Cock, who died at Benares on the 31st August 1812, by whom he had issue :—

(1) Mary Eliza, who was born on the 30th October 1808. After the death of her mother, she was brought up by her grandmother, Mary Loch, with whom lived also her (Mary Loch's) nephew, William George Adam, Accountant General to the Court of Chancery. They had a house at 102 Great Russell Street at this period, and they also lived at The Cottage, Sheen, which had been given by King George IV to Chief Commissioner Adam, who had been his Legal Adviser about the year 1812. After the death of her grandmother, and of William Adam, Mary Eliza went to Leamington, where she lived for many years, dying there, unmarried, in 1892.

(2) Charlotte Murdoch, who was born in 1809 and died in 1810. His second wife,<sup>3</sup> whom he<sup>4</sup> married at Berhampore, Bengal,

<sup>1</sup> At 9 Randolph Crescent.

<sup>2</sup> Curiously enough, James Ruthven Elphinstone died at St Helena on his way Home on the 1st August 1828. (*The Scots Peerage*, Balfour Paul, vol. iii, p. 550.)

<sup>3</sup> The special licence for this marriage, dated Fort William, the 14th September 1814, is in the possession of the writer.

<sup>4</sup> Among more personal information in a letter to her mother telling her of her engagement are the facts that he was fair, above the average height and good tempered.

on the 16th September 1814, was Elizabeth Arrow,<sup>1</sup> who was born on the 14th February 1794, the daughter of Jordan James Arrow<sup>2</sup> of Boyne Hill (Berkshire), and died on the 13th February 1860. By her he had issue :—

- (1) George, of whom hereafter (see page 316).
- (2) Eliza, who was born at Berhampore, India, on the 8th December 1816, and baptized on the 1st January 1817. She married on the 15th September 1836 Sir William Stuart Walker, K.C.B., of Bowland, head of the Board of Supervision in Scotland, and had issue.
- (3) William, of whom hereafter (see page 318).
- (4) John Adam, of whom hereafter (see page 330).
- (5) Charlotte Ann, who was born on the 3rd July 1823. She died in Edinburgh on the 28th June 1833 and was buried in the Family Burial Ground at Cramond.
- (6) Charles Ramsay Fleming,<sup>3</sup> who was born on the 11th February 1825. He was educated at the Edinburgh Academy (1834) and at Rugby School, which he entered in February 1842, and matriculated at University College, Oxford, and became a Bachelor of Arts in 1848. He was thrown out of a coach while at the University, but recovered and obtained his degree. He was admitted into Holy Orders (the first and only Loch to enter the Church since the Reformation) by the Bishop of Peterborough in the Cathedral Church of Peterborough on the 3rd June 1849, and was appointed Stipendiary Curate of the Parish of Kibworth, Leicester. He was, however, permanently affected by the injuries sustained in the accident, and died in 1868.

<sup>1</sup> She had three brothers who served in India, of whom one, James, was an officer in the East India Government Bombay 'Marine Service' or Navy, and a second (who died of fever at Ettishpore about the end of December 1827) was a Captain in the Nizam's Army (and perhaps also in that of the Honourable East India Company). (*Rugby School Register, from 1675-1867 inclusive*, F. Temple, 1867 edition, pp. 129, 230. William Adam Loch's *Journal*.)

<sup>2</sup> A genealogical table giving his descent from James Arrow (1624-1681) is (1932) in the possession of Mrs Thomson (grand-daughter of Eliza Loch, (2) above), St Boswells, Scotland.

<sup>3</sup> *Rugby School Register, from 1675-1867 inclusive*, F. Temple, 1867 edition, pp. 129, 230. William Adam Loch's *Journal*.

PORTRAIT OF FRANCIS ERSKINE LOCH, 1788-1868



FRANCIS ERSKINE<sup>1</sup> (1788-1868) was the youngest son of George Loch of Drylaw (see page 237) and his wife Mary Adam, and was born on the 15th April 1788. He entered the Royal Navy on the 1st September 1799 and was on board the *Queen Charlotte* when she was burnt in the Mediterranean Sea, served at the Blockade of Genoa, and was also present at the capture of Monte Video and in the unsuccessful attack on Buenos Aires. He was soon afterwards employed on the coast of Spain.

In 1819-1820 he served in the Persian Gulf, and the following is taken from old records :—

“ In February 1819, a report having been received that several Indian Women had been brought from Ras-al-Khaimah and sold in the Bahrain bazaar as slaves, H.M.S. *Eden*, Captain Loch, with H.M.S. *Conway* and the Honourable East India Company's cruisers *Benares*, *Mercury* and *Antelope*, were despatched to Bahrain for an enquiry into the matter. The report was not substantiated, but Captain Loch succeeded in obtaining, by an exchange of prisoners through the Shaikh of Bahrain, the liberation of 17 Indian Women who were held in captivity by the Qawasim at Ras-al-Khaimah; and before his departure from Bahrain, he persuaded the Shaikh to execute an agreement for preventing the sale of captured British property in his dominions, an agreement which, unfortunately, the Shaikh afterwards treated as if it did not exist.”

“ Some ten Qasimi craft which were liable to destruction by the British armament at Ras-al-Khaimah having taken refuge in Bahrain, Captain Loch was despatched from Ras-al-Khaimah with H.M.S. *Eden* and H.M.S. *Curlew* to demand their surrender. This on the 17th of January 1820 he obtained, as also an agreement by the Shaikh not to admit any more boats of the same character into his port until authorised to do so by the British Authorities.”

Nearly one hundred years later his great-great-nephew, Gordon Loch, was appointed to be Political Agent, Bahrain.

<sup>1</sup> *The Gentleman's Magazine and Historical Chronicle*, vol. 9 (1838), p. 311; vol. 12 (1839); vol. 16 (1841), p. 421; vol. 34 (1850), p. 422; vol. 7 (1859), p. 202.

The Shaikh of Bahrain had a number of old records, but none of this period was forthcoming.

About 1829 Francis Erskine rented Darnhall, near Eddleston, which had formed part of the land held by Reginald de Lacu 600 years before.

In 1839 he was appointed to command the *Victory*, and in 1841 he was appointed Superintendent of Quarantine of Standgate Creek, in the Medway. He became a Naval Aide-de-Camp to the Queen in 1847, and on the 2nd September 1850 was appointed to be Rear-Admiral of the Blue. He was an Admiral on the reserved half-pay list in 1862. He was a great personal friend of Queen Adelaide, who left with him a memorandum of her wishes regarding her funeral arrangements. He took Princess Amelia, who afterwards died of consumption, for a voyage to Mauritius in his ship and was presented with a valuable cameo, which was (1920) in the possession of Katherine Loch (Lady Knox). He took the Duke of Cumberland to Canada, and a picture and Sword of Honour are in the possession (1932) of Granville George Loch, and also a second sword made from the metal recovered from H.M.S. *Royal George*. He lived in George Square, Edinburgh, but after the death of his wife on the 14th July 1859 at Edinburgh, went to Cheltenham, where he died on the 13th February 1868. He latterly followed a retired mode of life, and others of the Family saw little of him. He was elected a member of the New Club, Edinburgh, in 1817. He married Janet,<sup>1</sup> daughter of Major Robertson, whose descent is shown in the table opposite page 266, by whom he had issue :—

- (1) George Francis, who was born in 1824, entered the Army of the Honourable East India Company and joined the 2nd Regiment of Light Cavalry. He was murdered<sup>2</sup> in Kathiawar on the 12th February 1848. It appears that George, with his Sowar Orderly Humnoo Pundra,

<sup>1</sup> Her mother, Mrs Robertson of Lawers, was the subject of the famous Raeburn portrait.

<sup>2</sup> *The History of Kathiawar*, Wilberforce-Bell. *Proceedings of the Government of Bombay*.

was on his way from Rajkot to Porbandar to proceed on leave to England. As he was riding along the road between Tarsai and Ranawao in Porbandar Territory, he fell in with a band of fourteen outlaws headed by Veedha Jukra, and was stopped by one of them named Hurman Poorbea, who seized the horse's bridle. On George attempting to free himself he was shot dead by one of the three Makranis of the party. The Sowar Humnoo Pundra was similarly murdered immediately after.

The outlaw Hurman Poorbea was not apprehended, and of the three Makranis, two, named Shodosh and Dalwesh, were killed on the 13th August 1848 in an attempt to escape from custody at Porbandar, and the third, named Fukeer Mahomed alias Noor Mahomed, was killed on the 17th April 1849 near Ojeni in Malwan while resisting capture. The outlaws were vigorously pursued by the States of Nawanagar and Porbandar, and in A.D. 1849 Roorea Mairam was captured, while Veedha Jukra, finding it impossible to live as a closely hunted man, surrendered shortly afterwards.

It did not appear that there was any preconcerted scheme either to kill or seize George. It is probable that as he approached, his capture seemed so easy that the wish to seize him as an hostage arose, and it was proved by the evidence in the case that on his slight resistance Veedha Jukra gave the orders to kill him, which the Makranis obeyed. The murder of the Sowar was probably committed to prevent his giving evidence against the gang. Veedha Jukra and Roorea Mairam, who appears to have been the next in consequence to Veedha in the gang, went off on the horses taken from the murdered men. Eventually four men, Veedha Jukra, Roorea Mairam, Gangu Samla and Jetha Durga, were brought to trial in the 'Court of Criminal Justice for Katteewar' in case No. XV of the Calendar for 1849 on the charges of murder and robbery :—

“ First. For having in the month of February 1848 been concerned in the murder of Lieutenant G. F. Loch of the 2nd Regiment of Light Cavalry, and of Humnoo Pundra, a Sowar of His Highness

the Gaekwar's Contingent of Horse, and in the plunder of their property.

“ Second. For having been accessories to the murder of Lieutenant Loch and Sowar Humnoo Pundra and the robbery of their property.”

The principal witness in this case was a Charan named Jusa Kurshna, who though associated with the prisoners at the time of the commission of the outrage did not appear to have taken part in it. This man was admitted Queen's evidence, and as he, from the first, adhered to nearly the same account, which moreover tallied with the evidence of the rest of the witnesses for the prosecution and also with the statements made by the prisoners themselves at various times, his evidence was considered to be entitled to belief. All four accused were convicted. In consideration of his having given himself up, the leader Veedha Jukra was awarded a mitigated sentence of transportation for life, and a similar sentence was awarded to Roorea Mairam. The two lesser men, Gangu Samla and Jetha Durga, were sentenced to twelve and ten years' imprisonment with hard labour respectively, and to give efficient security for their future good conduct at the expiration of their period of imprisonment before being set at liberty.

Special precautions were taken to prevent any chance of escape, and one of the vessels of the Indian Navy was sent to Gogo to bring the convicts to Bombay. Orders were, moreover, given that no means should be left untried of capturing the other members of the gang although only accessories to the outrage.

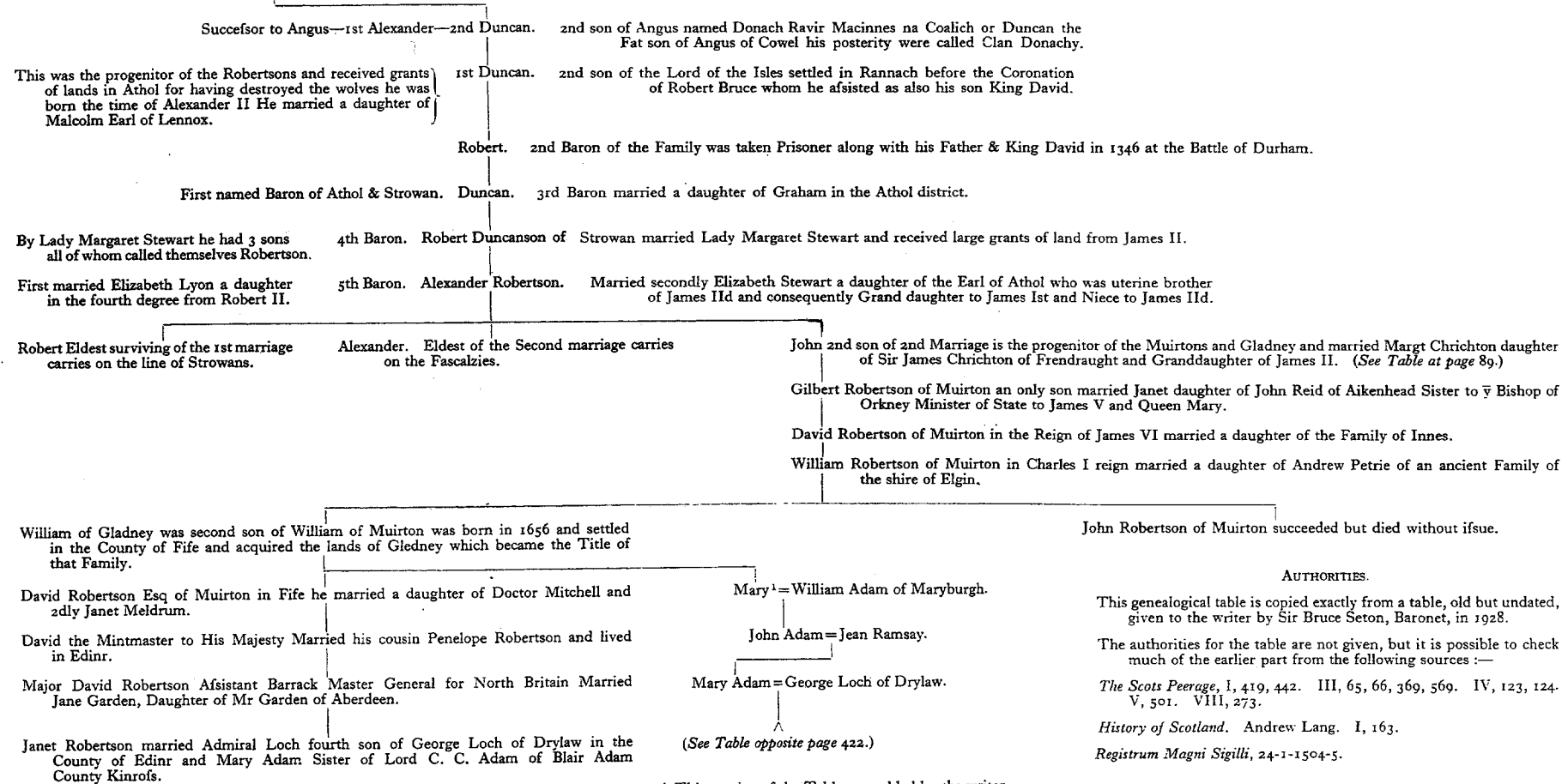
George was buried at Porbandar, and the following inscription was placed on the grave :—

“ In memory of Lieutenant George Francis Loch, 2nd Regiment Light Cavalry, who was basely murdered between the villages of Tarsai and Ranawao in this Province on the 12th February 1848, in the 25th year of his age. This monument is erected over his remains by his brother officers in token of their sincere regard.”

(2) William David, who entered the Royal Navy and was

DESCENT OF JANET ROBERTSON, WIFE OF ADMIRAL FRANCIS ERSKINE LOCH,  
AND OF MARY ADAM, WIFE OF GEORGE LOCH OF DRYLAW

In the Reigns of Alexander II: III Angus of Cowel, Lord of the Isles. Progenitor of  $\bar{y}$  Earls of Rofs, Antrim & Lords Mackdonald.



AUTHORITIES.

This genealogical table is copied exactly from a table, old but undated, given to the writer by Sir Bruce Seton, Baronet, in 1928.

The authorities for the table are not given, but it is possible to check much of the earlier part from the following sources :—

*The Scots Peerage*, I, 419, 442. III, 65, 66, 369, 569. IV, 123, 124. V, 501. VIII, 273.

*History of Scotland*. Andrew Lang. I, 163.

*Registrum Magni Sigilli*, 24-1-1504-5.

<sup>1</sup> This portion of the Table was added by the writer.



promoted to be Lieutenant on the 26th June 1846. He was killed at Malta by a falling block, while in the discharge of his duty on board H.M.S. *Agamemnon*, on the 18th January 1854.<sup>1</sup>

- (3) Francis Adam Ellis, of whom hereafter (see page 331).
- (4) Jean Gordon.
- (5) Charles Adam, who entered the service of the Honourable East India Company and joined the 1st Regiment Light Cavalry (Lancers) in 1848. He was appointed to be a Lieutenant on the 27th August 1849 and was at Neemuch at the end of 1851 and Nusseerabad in 1858. He was appointed to be Adjutant in 1857, and on the 4th April 1860 was promoted to the rank of Captain and to act as Second-in-Command of the 1st Regiment Sillahdar Light Cavalry, which became H.M.'s 1st Bombay Regiment Light Cavalry (Lancers). In 1861 he was at Nusseerabad, and in 1863 acted for a time as Second-in-Command of the 3rd Sind Horse. On the 1st December 1864 he was appointed to be Senior Squadron Officer 1st Regiment Light Cavalry. In March 1871 he was appointed to be Officiating Commandant, Sind Horse, and in September 1871 was confirmed in the appointment. He threw himself overboard on the voyage Home during an attack of fever.
- (6) James Henry, of whom hereafter (see page 333).
- (7) Archibald, who died unmarried.
- (8) Mary Louisa, who died young.

<sup>1</sup> *The Gentleman's Magazine and Historical Chronicle*. O'Byrne's *Naval Dictionary*. Bailey's *United Service and East India Record*.

## CHAPTER VI

### PERIOD OF THE GRAND-CHILDREN OF GEORGE LOCH OF DRYLAW AND MARY ADAM

- GEORGE (1811-1877) : Commissioner of the Duke of Sutherland. Deputy Lieutenant of Sutherland. Queen's Counsel. Attorney-General to the Prince of Wales. Member of Parliament.
- GRANVILLE GOWER (1813-1853) : Royal Navy. Recognition of value of steam power. Gallant exploits in Argentine and Nicaragua. Killed in action in Burma and buried in the Shwedagon Pagoda.
- WILLIAM ADAM (1814-1907) : Solicitor and called to the Bar. Parliamentary Agent. Crown Agent for Scotland.
- THOMAS COUTTS (1816-1858) : Bengal Civil Service. Judge of the Twenty-four Pargannas. Sonthal Insurrection.
- JOHN CHARLES (1825-1902) : Business in China and India. Private Secretary to Governor of Madras.
- HENRY BROUGHAM (1827-1900) : Bengal Cavalry. Sutlej Campaign. Crimean War. Lord Elgin's Missions to China. Tortured by Chinese. Lieutenant-Governor of the Isle of Man. Governor of Victoria. Governor of the Cape and High Commissioner for South Africa. Baron Loch of Drylaw. Raised and equipped Loch's Horse for South African War.
- GEORGE (1815-1883) : Bengal Civil Service. Senior Puisne Judge of the High Court of Calcutta.
- WILLIAM (1818-1860) : Bombay Cavalry. Campaign in Sind and Afghanistan. Storm of Ghuznee. Ghilzie Expedition. Attack on Pass of Nuffoosk. Army of Punjab. Siege of Mooltan.
- JOHN ADAM (1820-1892) : Bengal Civil Service. Delhi Division during the Indian Mutiny. Health broken by strain and hardships.
- FRANCIS ADAM ELLIS (1827-1891) : Bombay Cavalry. Siege of Mooltan. Indian Mutiny. Abyssinian Expedition. Capture of Magdala.
- JAMES HENRY (1833-1918) : Bengal Medical Service. Oudh Field Force. Deputy Surgeon-General, Central Provinces.

THE Period of the Children of George Loch and Mary Adam saw the transfer of the activities of the Family from Scotland to London and to India. The succeeding generations, almost to a man, entered the service of the Crown or of the Honourable

East India Company, and their lives have lain along two somewhat divergent paths : firstly, the path of those whose work was done in Great Britain or in the Dominions, and, secondly, the path of those who served in India. This divergence of paths and the wide distances of the Empire have led to a certain loss of touch, not only between the several Branches of the Family, but even between individuals closely related—a development which is to be deplored on many grounds.

Among those whose work lay in Great Britain or in the Dominions, certain names stand out. George followed his Father as Commissioner of the Duke of Sutherland and Deputy Lieutenant of Sutherland, and became Member of Parliament for the Northern Burghs. In a generation who saw much active service, Granville Gower was noteworthy, not only for his gallant achievements as a Naval Officer, but also because he was a pioneer in recognizing the value of steam power, and himself went through the Shops and worked as a stoker to gain experience of it—he affords an instance of a strong Family trait of interesting themselves in things unusual and not generally accepted. This trait asserted itself in the same way a century later, when in the European War 1914-1919 three members of the Family joined the Flying Corps and one specialized in air defence. Henry Brougham started life in the Royal Navy and in the Bengal Cavalry, but passed on to undertake a series of Governorships, and was created Baron Loch of Drylaw in token of his success as an administrator. The work of Sir Charles Stewart Loch for the Charity Organization Society affords another instance of the power evinced by the Family to formulate a policy to meet unusual circumstances, in this case the social difficulties caused in particular by the industrialization of the Nation, and to carry out their policy in the face of opposition. His influence on the social-economic life of Great Britain was far wider than is generally appreciated.

But from the time that John Loch became a Director and Chairman of the Honourable East India Company, the Family as

an whole devoted itself to service in India : a few entered the Civil Service, but the great majority joined the Army.

Interwoven in their lives are all the threads of a great tapestry of the rise of the Indian Empire.

Of the journey to India : there appear the Company's Ships fighting their way through the French frigates—voyages of many months in sailing vessels round the Cape of Good Hope—the early journeys in carriages by the Overland Route—the first train to run from Port Said to Suez—steamer passages through the Canal—and lastly the journey by air. Of the life in the early days in India : there are the old spacious houses and the plenty, but lacking many things now necessities of life, a rupee worth two shillings or more, the retinues of servants, the smoking of hookahs and wearing country-woven clothes, the social functions and sport, the tragedies of the separation of families and the high infant mortality—journeys in palankeens and river craft—the acquiring of languages and a knowledge of religions and customs—the glamour of the Indian States and all the pageantry and poverty of the East. There are long years of patient administration, of impartial justice, and of constant labour for the good of the people. And against this background flare in harsh colours the records of wars, for there is hardly a war connected with India in which one or more of the Family have not taken part—of struggles with famine and pestilence—of rebellions—of assassination and death.

The tapestry has been woven well, and the picture of the Indian Empire stands out clear. It is yet to be seen whether a new design can be woven into the fabric, or whether all must moulder away.

It is well-nigh impossible, from among so many who served in India, and in times so near the Present, to draw attention to individuals, but special mention may be made of Catherine Grace, to whom the Army in India owes so deep a debt of gratitude for her part in the establishment and organization of a military Nursing Service in India. She refused to accept the general view that European Nursing Sisters could not accompany the troops in an

Eastern campaign, and shortly after her arrival in India, she insisted, in defiance of orders to the contrary, in taking part in the Black Mountain Expedition : and her action was justified by the employment of Nursing Sisters in subsequent campaigns.

The records of service of members of the Family in India cover a period of over a century and a quarter, and in some cases five generations from father to son, and disclose an impressive story of devotion to duty under varying conditions of adverse climate, hardship and danger. They appear, both at home and abroad, to have shown a marked capacity for administration and organization, and it is noticeable that even those serving in the Army tend to take up appointments which involve administrative and organizing work.

A long tradition of service to the Crown culminated in the remarkable record of the Loch Family in the European War 1914-1919. Of nineteen men of military age, fourteen were officers of the Regular Army and one of the Flying Corps : one was in the Civil Service and was employed on munition work : two joined the Army from private avocations. Others, both women and men, undertook war work of different kinds. They served in France, Italy, Gallipoli, the Balkans, Egypt, East Africa, the Cameroons, Mesopotamia, Arabia and the North-West Frontier of India.

GEORGE (1811-1877)<sup>1</sup> was the eldest son of James Loch (see page 250) and his wife Ann Orr, and was born on the 6th July 1811. He was educated at Charterhouse School and received an appointment in Child's Bank, of which he quickly tired and went into partnership in business in Liverpool with a Mr Tayleur. The partnership soon ended, and after a short independent mercantile career, George took charge of the administration of the estates of Sir John Ramsden, a minor, and of Lord Camden. He then helped his father and succeeded him as Commissioner for the vast estates of the Duke of Sutherland, and Managing Trustee of the Keith Estates. He was a Justice of the Peace for the Counties of Lancaster and Sutherland and Deputy Lieutenant of the latter. He was admitted to the Middle Temple on the 25th April 1844, and was called to the Bar in the Easter Term of 1847. He was made Queen's Counsel and a Bencher in 1863 and Treasurer in 1875, and was Attorney-General to the Prince of Wales. He unsuccessfully contested the Falkirk Burghs in 1851 and Manchester in 1852.

The entries of his younger brother, William Adam Loch, in his *Journal* about these elections are of interest. He wrote of the Falkirk Burghs :—

“ Friday, 10th January, 1851. . . . On Monday morning, when I went to London, I found George who had come up from Worsley. His principal business was to sound people about the representation of the Falkirk District of Burghs, which will soon, probably, become vacant from Lord Lincoln succeeding to the Dukedom by the death of his Father which cannot be far off. George has made up his mind to stand under certain circumstances, and I think with every prospect of success. Two rival iron-masters are spoken of—Mr Baird and Mr Wilson—wealthy men, but it is supposed that they rather appear in the field to keep each other out, than from any particular desire to be in the House ; and that if some third Candidate were to

<sup>1</sup> *The Herald and Genealogist*, J. G. Nicholas, 1871 edition, vol. vi, p. 279. *Collectanea Genealogica*, Foster, 1887, pp. 216-217. *The Scots Magazine* (1811), vol. lxxiii, p. 635. *Debrett's Illustrated House of Commons*. *The Middle Temple Bench Book*. *The Sutherland Book*, Fraser.

appear in the field, of fair prospects, they would probably give way. . . .”

“ Saturday, January 18th, 1851. . . . George is to have a contest after all, and a severe one. Mr Baird, a rich iron-master, is his opponent—but there is, I trust, every prospect that George will beat him. Baird is in this difficulty, I understand—that he is a Conservative, but rather inclined to Free Trade principles—which, however, if he indulges in them too freely, he will lose the support of many powerful friends.”

“ Friday, February 14th, 1851. George has been defeated by a majority of 53. Local influence and weight of purse have done it. The scenes of drunkenness appear to have been disgraceful. George conducted himself to the end with the best taste, and with spirit and talent. He has much raised himself and given himself a name. So the exertion has not been without its good effect, as far as he is concerned. But I am afraid that the expense will be found to be considerable—for the amount is not yet known—though he will get some assistance from other quarters. We heard the result by electric telegraph. The mass of the people appear to have been much in G’s favour, but alas ! non-electors.”

And of Manchester :—

“ Tuesday, June 15th, 1852. . . . George has started for the Representation of Manchester: He and Captain Denman against the sitting Members, Bright and M. Gibson. A numerous signed requisition was sent to them, and they consented to try their fortune. They all agree on the subject of Free Trade, but differ on the Maynooth and other Church matters. Indeed there is the difference between Radicals and Whigs except with regard to Free Trade, which is a question virtually settled. I should have said that Captain Denman reserved himself on the point of Maynooth. The two new Candidates are much blamed by many—as endeavouring to dispossess men who have served well and faithfully and to divide the liberal ranks. And I confess that I think there is some truth in the charge. At least as far as Bright is concerned—for as for M. Gibson he is a weak and ill-conditioned man and unfit to represent any large constituency in Parliament. But Bright with all his faults, is a clever bold sincere man—and faithfully enough represents a large class in

the Country. He truly reflects a large share of opinions, and his absence from the House of Commons would be a loss. However, George having fairly embarked in the contest, one cannot but wish him to win. At the same time I think the chance is but small. He has received many promises, but the result will, I expect, show that the influence of the League in Manchester is much greater than many people suspect—not to speak of the personal hold which the present Members have on the Constituency. But what I am most afraid of is that it may place my brother in a false position. He is, in truth, at least as much supported by the Conservatives or Tory Interest as by any other, and that Interest will expect naturally some degree of representation at his hands. On many questions he will, probably, have no difficulty in giving this—but suppose any important party question arise, if he be not perplexed what to do, he may be awkwardly situated. . . .”

“Friday, July 9th, 1852. We heard the result of the Manchester Election which took place yesterday. George and Denman were unsuccessful, but they made a good fight of it. George polled 4300. Denman was three or four hundred less. George was below Bright about 1100. It is regarded as a good protest.”

In 1857 he was asked to stand for Huddersfield, but declined. In 1868 he was elected Member of Parliament for the Northern Burghs (Wick Burghs), and two further extracts from William Adam Loch's *Journal* are of interest :—

“Sunday, August 16th, 1868. George is standing for the Northern Burghs in opposition to Mr Laing. I hope and believe that he will succeed. Mr Laing behaved so ill to my Father that I confess I should on private grounds rejoice to see him supplanted by my brother. And on public grounds, I think that he deserves to lose his seat. During last Session he was on all important questions found in the ranks of the Government. George would have to give up his practice at the Parliamentary Bar, but this is of less moment now that the private business is so low than it would have been some years ago. Moreover he has obtained another Auditorship which will to some extent supply the deficiency.”

“ Tuesday, August 10th, 1869. George got in for the Northern Burghs, beating Mr Laing and Mr Lockyer—the latter indeed never came to the poll and the majority over Mr Laing was very considerable. A petition was put in against the Return by Mr Lockyer, but it was not proceeded with. We all rejoiced much at this result and Mr Laing certainly in every way deserved his fate. Shortly after the Election Lockyer was tried for an offence and sentenced to confinement for a period and he is in prison at the present moment.”

On the 28th February 1872 he accepted the Stewardship of the Chiltern Hundreds. In politics he was a Liberal :—

“ In favour of the disestablishment of the Irish Church, the withdrawal of the Regium Donum, and the Maynooth Grant, repeal of the ratepaying clauses in the Reform Act of 1867-68, the assimilation of the County franchise to that of burghs, of re-constituting the House of Lords, and of a national system of education, of changes in the law relating to the inheritance of real property ; fears that the ballot would not afford protection to the honest voter, while it might be made to serve his purpose by the deceitful voter.”

He was a Captain of the Staffordshire Yeomanry and Major in the Caithness and Sutherland Brigade of Artillery. He was Deputy Governor of the British Fishery Society, Director of the Highland and Sutherland Railway Company, Manager of the Keith Estates and a Fellow of the Royal Geographical Society. He was described by his brother, William Adam Loch, as “ a man of much ability and was a manager and organiser by nature.”

He belonged to Brooks's, the Athenaeum and Cosmopolitan Clubs. His house in London was 12 Albemarle Street, and he also lived at The Cottage,<sup>1</sup> Bishopsgate, and at Uppat, near Golspie, Sutherland. He died on the 18th August 1877, and his wife survived him for some years.

<sup>1</sup> The Cottage, which is on the border of Richmond Park, was given by King George IV to William Adam (the Chief Commissioner), who had been his Legal Adviser about 1812. Some years later, a considerable plot of freehold land adjacent to it was bought and various alterations and improvements made. It was, till her death in 1932, in the possession of Alice Helen Loch.

He married at Liverpool in 1836, Catharine, eldest daughter of Joseph Pilkington Brandreth (M.D.), by whom he had issue:—

- (1) Anne, who was born on the 27th June 1837 and died young.
- (2) Alice Helen, who was born on the 7th February 1840 and lived at The Cottage, Bishopsgate, Englefield Green. In early life she was much in Society, and later studied painting in Paris, becoming “no inconsiderable artist.” In middle life she became a Roman Catholic, after which her interests lay chiefly in matters connected with that Church. She died at St Benets, Old Windsor, on the 8th May 1932.
- (3) Marion Clementina Mary, who was born on the 9th November 1845. She married on the 18th July 1865 at St James’s Church, Piccadilly, William Henry Deverell, Barrister-at-Law, son of John Deverell of Purbrooke Park, Southampton, and Mary Anne Croft of Betchworth. William Deverell of Bossington House and Purbrooke Park was born on the 23rd April 1836. He gave up his practice at the Bar on the death of his father, when he succeeded to the Hampshire estates. He was High Sheriff in 1861 and was a Justice of the Peace and Deputy Lieutenant of Hampshire. Marion died on the 21st January 1885 and left issue:—
  - (i) Mary Catharine Deverell, who married H. Mansel Jones and is dead.
  - (ii) Henry Loch Deverell, who is unmarried.
  - (iii) Margaret Deverell, who married Edward Poore.
  - (iv) Helena Deverell, who married Morton Stephenson.
- (4) Emily Elizabeth, who was born on the 14th April 1848. She was Lady-in-Waiting to H.R.H. Princess Christian of Schleswig-Holstein from January 1883 up to the time of H.R.H.’s death in 1923. From that time she occupied herself with varied interests and devoted herself to many local charities and other activities. She lived at The Cottage, Bishopsgate, Englefield Green, till her death in London on the 1st March 1931.

The following notice appeared in *The Times*:—

“ . . . she was a woman of remarkable personality.

Possessed of great gifts of sympathy, human understanding, and genuine kindness of heart, she instinctively attracted and held all those with whom she came in contact, no matter what their station in life might be ; for to all she was the same, absolutely loyal, frank, and ready to give of all she had. It was in 1883 that Miss Emily Loch was chosen by H.R.H. Princess Christian to be one of her ladies-in-waiting, and from that day on until her Royal Highness's death in 1923 Prince and Princess Christian and their children came to regard her more and more as their beloved and trusted friend, and in return she gave them her whole-hearted devotion and service. Service, indeed, unstintingly and happily given was the basis of Emily Loch's life, given to her many friends in all ranks of society. . . ."

(5) Catherine Grace, of whom hereafter (see page 336).

---

GRANVILLE GOWER (1813-1853)<sup>1</sup> was the second son of James Loch (see page 250) and his wife Ann Orr. He was born in London on the 28th February 1813 and died unmarried on the 6th February 1853. He entered the Royal Navy in February 1826, passed his examination in 1832, and was promoted to be Lieutenant on the 23rd October 1833. On the 22nd August 1834 he was appointed to be Flag-Lieutenant to Vice-Admiral Fleming, Commander-in-Chief at the Nore. When Vice-Admiral Fleming retired, Granville, who had perceived that steam was becoming all-important, betook himself to Glasgow to study the science and practice of that arm in the great factory of Mr Napier, the Steam Engine Manufacturer. He acquainted himself with every detail, working himself as a stoker and taking charge of the engine in boats which plied between Glasgow and Liverpool.

<sup>1</sup> Papers in the possession of the writer. *Dictionary of National Biography*, 1893 edition, vol. xxxiv. *The Gentleman's Magazine and Historical Chronicle* (New Series), vols. 2, 15, 16, 29, 39. *Journal of William Adam Loch*.

After serving on the Home Station and the Mediterranean, he was promoted to be Commander on the 28th February 1837. In 1838 he was appointed to the command of the *Fly*, a 14-gun brig, which was at that time on the west coast of South America. When he got to Buenos Aires, in place of going round Cape Horn as most men would have done, he determined to join his ship as soon as possible by crossing the Pampas. The risk was considerable, for Rosas, the then President of the Argentine Republic, was deeply offended with Great Britain and was quite unscrupulous. Granville obtained permission from the Argentine Government to go, and off he went as fast as possible, for he feared, and with justice, that Rosas might repent of having consented and try to stop him. Though not accustomed to horseback, he rode some seventy or eighty miles daily, changing his horse at several stations and living principally upon milk during his journey, and safely joined his ship in the Pacific. He subsequently heard that Rosas *had* repented, and though he had not probably liked to give a point-blank refusal to the reasonable request of a British officer, yet he thought that Granville might be the bearer of despatches (as indeed he was) which might be of value to him, and consequently sent some horsemen to pursue him. However, Granville had a good start and kept it, and thus saved his despatches and perhaps his life. The journey has been described as "one of the most astounding feats on record."

Soon afterwards Granville left the Pacific in the *Fly* and joined the British fleet in some naval operations on the Mosquito Coast on the other side of South America, about which there was at that time some trouble between ourselves and the United States of America. He was very energetic, commanding boat expeditions up the pestilential rivers of that country.

In 1841 he was appointed to command the *Vesuvius* (a paddle steamship, and one of the first steam vessels commissioned in the Navy) on the Mediterranean. He was advanced to post rank on the 26th August 1841, and on returning to England went out to China as a volunteer, and at the capture of Chin Kiang Foo served

as an Aide-de-Camp to General Sir Hugh Gough. On this occasion he distinguished himself by swimming the very broad ditch which surrounded the city, under a very heavy fire, to ascertain where it could be crossed. He afterwards in 1843 published his journal under the title *The Closing Events of the Campaign in China*. From 1846 to 1849 he commanded the *Alarm* frigate in the West Indies ; and in February, 1848, he was sent to the coast of Nicaragua to demand and enforce redress for certain outrages, and to obtain the release of two British subjects who had been carried off from San Juan by the military commandant. The government at the time seemed to be in the hands of the army, and Granville forthwith proceeded up the river San Juan in the boats of the *Alarm* and *Vixen* sloop, his total force being 260 men. For eight days they fought their way up the river. The enemy had occupied a strong position at Serapaqui, defended not only by the nature of the ground and the material obstructions, but by a five-knot current, in a river so filled with rapids as to be deemed impassable, that kept the boats under fire for an hour and a half before the men could land. The fort was then gallantly carried and dismantled, the guns destroyed and the ammunition thrown into the river. Thereupon the British demands were conceded, and a satisfactory treaty arranged. On the reception of the news in England Granville was made a Companion of the Order of the Bath on the 24th May 1848, and, what doubtless gratified him still more, received from Sir Robert Peel and Lord Palmerston the highest compliments in the House of Commons.

In 1852 he was appointed (by the Duke of Northumberland, a peer directly opposed to the politics of the Loch Family) to command the *Winchester*, a 50-gun frigate, to relieve the *Hastings* as flagship in China and the East Indies ; and his younger brother, William Adam Loch, mentioned the matter in his *Journal* :—

“ Sunday, March 21st, 1852. Granville some days ago was appointed to the *Winchester*—50—for the Admiral’s Flag in the East Indies. He is in great spirits about it, and goes down to Portsmouth tomorrow to superintend fitting her out. He

made no application. But the Duke of Northumberland sent for him and said that his name had been left in such a way by the late Admiralty that he thought it right to make him the offer. This makes it the more flattering. The disadvantage of having the Admiral is the diminution of independence, but this is more apparent than real. The advantage is the economy.”

It was then the time of the Second Burmese War, and Granville assisted in the expedition up the Irrawaddy and was at the taking of Prome and Manutus. Shortly after he arrived at Rangoon, the Admiral died of cholera, the Commodore was off the coast, and the command in the river devolved on Granville. William Adam Loch wrote in his *Journal* :—

“ Tuesday, December 7th, 1852. I heard from Granville the other day from Rangoon. He had assisted in the Expedition up the Irrawaddy, having the command of some of the boats. He mentions the death of the Admiral from Cholera—74—too old for such a climate. In consequence of this he is to be left in command of the Upper Part of the River, the Commodore taking the lower part. He writes in good spirits, and speaks well of the manner in which the Expedition has been conducted. It is a matter of surprise here why General Godwin did not advance with his army of 4000 without waiting for the second detachment. They would have sufficed to knock any Burmese Army to pieces. The resistance hitherto has been far from serious. But it may require some humiliating blow to subdue the obstinacy of the Court of Ava. The troops were healthy and in good spirits. My brother describes the Country as rich and cultivated. The heat and damp at the time he wrote great. Prome which they had taken exhibited a good deal of barbaric splendour. The people at large offered no resistance, but on the contrary welcomed the troops.”

The work resolved itself into keeping the river clear and driving the Burmese out of such positions as they occupied on its banks. In the beginning of 1853 a robber chief, Nya-thyat Toon, had brought together a strong force, and stockaded a formidable position at Donabew, stopped the traffic and repelled the attempt to drive him away. On the 4th February Granville in person led a joint

naval and military expedition against him ; landed and threaded the way by a narrow track through the thick jungle. They found the stockade on the farther bank of a steep nullah, and in attempting to cross they suffered severely, and were driven back. Granville was shot through the body while leading on his men, and died two days later, on the 6th February 1853.

A very full account of the affair is given in a letter from Captain Beauchamp Seymour, R.N. (afterwards Lord Alcester), dated Rangoon the 8th February 1853, to George Loch :—

“ Dear Sir, It is with feelings of the deepest regret that I execute a most painful duty which has devolved upon me—it is that of announcing that your poor brother Granville is no more. He died on the morning of the 6th February of a wound which he received 36 hours previously while gallantly leading on his men to an attack of a strongly fortified post occupied by a very superior force of the enemy. In him Her Majesty has lost a faithful servant, the Navy one of its bright ornaments, and I a friend for whom I had the utmost affection and esteem. To offer consolation at such a moment would be vain, but it may be some alleviation to your feelings to learn that the latter moments of my poor friend’s life were free from pain. His wound was a painful one at first but ceased to be so for 12 hours previous to his death and his spirit passed away without a struggle or a groan. The circumstances which led to the melancholy event were as follows :—

“ Information having reached the Commander-in-Chief that a force of dacoits or river pirates had established themselves in the vicinity of Donabew, a town formerly of some importance on the right bank of the Irrawaddy about 90 miles from here, an expedition under Commander Lambert of H.M.S. *Fox* was dispatched to their attack but in consequence of the strong position the enemy then occupied on the banks of a creek they had staked across up which the boats had to pass and Captain Lambert not having a sufficiently large force to attack them by land he was compelled to withdraw with some loss. On the news of this disaster reaching the Commodore your brother was sent up in command of 220 Seamen and Marines, 300 soldiers of the 67th Bengal Regiment and some friendly natives with

whom he landed at Donabew on the 3rd, encamped that night in a deserted village and the next morning advanced to the attack of the enemy's position which he was informed by the guides was assailable by a path through the jungle which they undertook to point out. After marching for 3 hours through a dense forest he suddenly came upon it in front of him when a very heavy fire was opened upon his advance Guard from a stockade which until then had been concealed from his view by the trees and from which he was separated by a wide nullah full of water. It was while calling on his men to follow him and push on with the bayonet about 10 minutes from the commencement of the firing and after several had been killed and wounded by the destructive fire from both flanks and front which swept them away as they pushed up to the bank of the nullah, that he was struck in the abdomen by a ball which had previously passed through his watch, and when eventually our force was compelled to retreat leaving Lieutenant Kennedy, R.N., of the *Fox* and 11 men dead on the field he was borne to Donabew a distance of 24 miles in a litter and conveyed on board the *Phlegethon* steamer which vessel started immediately for Rangoon. But my poor friend was fated never to reach the *Winchester* alive. He died at 2.30 a.m. of the 6th and was buried in the Pagoda of Rangoon this morning, followed to the grave by a large concourse of the officers of both Services and the regret of every one who had had the happiness of knowing him. It was only this afternoon on my return from the Martiban district that I was informed of the loss we have sustained. With the exception of the capture of Prome and Manutus I had been with him in every affair that he had participated in since his arrival and was at a loss which most to admire, his daring gallantry, cool courage, or his correct judgment. May God bless him and grant that we may avenge his fall. Had I any idea when I left him on the 19th January that there was the remote chance of his being employed on any service I would not have quitted him to join General Steel, but regrets are unavailing and at all events I was spared the pain of witnessing the fall of one I loved so much. Altogether this has been a most fatal affair besides your poor brother. Captain Price of the 67th and Lieut. Kennedy (?) horse and 62 Seamen and Marines and Sepoys killed and wounded attest the severity of the fire to which they

were exposed. Captain Lambert escaped by a miracle having four balls through his jacket. His conduct after your brother's fall was most admirable and if it had not been for his coolness and decision few would have escaped from the scene of carnage. I shall close this letter by requesting that on your poor brother's effects reaching England you will be so kind as to give me some small memento of his, anything of the most trifling value I shall be most grateful for, any one which the family do not care to possess. I have been deputed by Captain Lambert to undertake the arrangement of my poor friend's affairs at Rangoon. . . . Should all go well with me I hope to be in London in the month of May, in fact the only thing which keeps me in Burmah (the Government of Ava being now engaged in negotiating a peace with us) is my intention to accompany the force which will doubtless be dispatched by General Godwin to clear the Donabew district of the Dacoits who must now be rooted out at all hazards. In closing this letter let me apologize for the request I have taken the liberty to make but you can hardly understand the ties by which I was bound to your poor brother and which must plead my excuse. Believe me Yours very faithfully—F. Beauchamp Seymour. Commander R.N.”

William Adam Loch wrote of him :—

“ Granville will be universally regretted—by the Country and by his numerous friends. He had distinguished himself whenever an opportunity offered, and was looked upon by all competent to form an opinion as a first-rate officer and one calculated to rise to the highest distinction in his Profession. His private qualities endeared him to his friends—his intelligence, quickness, vivacity, information and agreeable manners rendered him a charming companion ; while his amiability and warmth of heart secured affection and respect. Little did I think, when I left *Winchester* at Portsmouth that I had seen the last of him ! And we are so constituted that we think ourselves and those connected with us exempt in some way from the chances to which all are subject. But this teaches a great lesson, and it is one which comes to one in a manner I never before experienced.”

He was buried, with three others, on one of the terraces of the

Shwedagon Pagoda at Rangoon, beneath a tombstone erected by the Officers and Men of the *Winchester*. There is also in St Paul's Cathedral a marble relief by Marochetti showing Granville leading his men in the attack on the stockade and bearing the inscription :—

SACRED TO THE MEMORY OF  
GRANVILLE GOWER LOCH  
COMPANION OF THE ORDER OF THE BATH  
CAPTAIN OF H.M. SHIP "WINCHESTER"  
WHO FELL IN THE SERVICE OF HIS COUNTRY  
NEAR DONABEW ON THE RIVER IRRAWADDY  
ON THE 4 . FEBY 1853 IN THE 40 . YEAR OF HIS AGE

On the 22nd January 1929, as the result of political agitation, the Government of Burma caused the Graves on the Shwedagon Pagoda to be removed to the Cemetery of the new Military Cantonment at Mingaladon. There appeared to be a danger of the transfer of the Graves being carried out in a secretive and undignified way, but the writer made strong representations<sup>1</sup> in the matter, and the removal of the Graves was carried out in a fitting and reverent manner, and with full military honours. A detachment from H.M.S. *Emerald*, the 1st Battalion the Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders, and the 2nd Battalion 15th Punjab Regiment, were present.

The Graves have been placed together in the Cemetery and the following inscription set up :—

"The graves of these Officers and Men were removed from the Shwedagon and Botataung Pagodas during the month of January 1929, that they might be placed in a Christian Cemetery by the side of those of their fellow countrymen."

The inscription on Granville's tomb runs :—

"In memory of Captain Granville Gower Loch, C.B., H.M.S. *Winchester*, who died 6th February 1853, from the effects of a wound received in action.

Aged 39 years.

This monument is erected by his Officers and ship's company."

<sup>1</sup> See correspondence in Appendix II, page 454.

MEMORIAL IN ST PAUL'S CATHEDRAL TO  
GRANVILLE GOWER LOCH, 1813-1853





Sacred to the Memory of

**GRANVILLE GOWER LOCH**

Commander of the Order of the Bath, Captain of H.M. Ship Winchester

who fell in the service of his Country

near Dumbow on the River Irrawaddy

on the 4th May, 1853, in the 40th year of his age.



It remains to record a strange legend of the Graves. The Burmans believed that the ghosts of the Dead haunted the place, and said that though they did not mind ordinary ghosts, the ghosts of the British sailors and soldiers terrified them. The ghosts had never been seen, but the Burmans knew that they were in the trees, and that at night, if they went near, the ghosts would lick at them with long red tongues.

The Graves were moved in the spring of 1929, and it is curious to learn that early in 1930 the Pagoda was damaged by an earthquake and hurricane which destroyed the hti, an umbrella-shaped ornament, at the top. Early in 1931 the Pagoda was imperilled by a fire which continued all night, destroying twelve Tazaungs (small subsidiary shrines), valued at £150,000. These Tazaungs were on an outer platform, but there was danger that the flames might spread to the wooden scaffolding used for the repair of the damage wrought by the earthquake to the main Pagoda.

---

WILLIAM ADAM (1814-1907)<sup>1</sup> was the third son of James Loch (see page 250) and his wife Ann Orr, and was born on the 26th November 1814 at 4 New Boswell Court, London, and was baptized at the Church of St Clement Danes. He was educated at Brighton and Hammersmith, and then at Charterhouse School and the London University till 1830, after which he spent two years at the Edinburgh University. In 1821-1822 his parents were lent Meikleour by Baroness Keith<sup>2</sup> (Countess de Flahault), and one of his earliest recollections was the River Tay being frozen over, so that they walked to the Kirk across it. The Family spent 1822 at Dullater close to Cumbernauld, and Admiral Fleming<sup>3</sup> was an old friend of James Loch, whose children became close friends of the Admiral's

<sup>1</sup> *The Gentleman's Magazine and Historical Chronicle*, vol. 27 (1847), p. 419.

<sup>2</sup> James Loch was Trustee for Lord Keith.

<sup>3</sup> Admiral Fleming was Charles Elphinstone, the second son of John, 11th Lord Elphinstone, and became known afterwards as Charles Elphinstone Fleming of Cumbernauld and Biggar. His son, John, became 14th Lord Elphinstone, thereby losing Cumbernauld under the terms of the entail.

children. The following is an extract from William Adam Loch's *Autobiography* :—

“ One of the great events of this year was George IV coming to Scotland. My Father as Commissioner for Lord Stafford and the Countess of Sutherland took charge of the arrangements for the housing and feeding of the Highlanders who had been summoned from that County and who with the other Highlanders were to form part of the procession which was to accompany the King on his entrance into Edinburgh. Accordingly my Mother and Father went to Edinburgh and stayed at the house of a friend, and some days afterwards the three eldest of us, George, Granville and myself followed and were kindly put up by Mr Clerk of Eldin (afterwards Lord Eldin and a Lord of Session) and his sister. Their house was in Picardy Place, a wide and noble street. We went into Edinburgh in a Canal boat on the Forth and Clyde Canal—a usual and a pleasant mode of travelling at that time. The passenger Canal boats were drawn by two horses, a boy riding one of them. They were long and narrow with seats on either side running lengthways. A man steered and the horses went at a fair trot. I was then eight years old, and I well remember our arrival in Edinburgh,—being first taken to where my Father and Mother were dining with a large party and then we went to Mr Eldin's house. We were I fear troublesome inmates to the excellent old couple, accustomed as they were to an orderly life, for I well remember (with some shame) the noise we made in the room where we all slept. But they bore with us patiently. Lord Eldin was an admirable specimen of an old Scotch gentleman—genial, somewhat eccentric, yet dignified, possessed of excellent sense combined with humour. He held strong opinions which he expressed in broad but refined Scotch. Though I have a boyish recollection of him I derive this description from others. His ancestor was the Clerk of Eldin who invented the theory of breaking the line in Naval engagements. Whether Nelson ever heard of this I don't know but he certainly acted upon it. Our bedroom windows were at the back of the house so our view was towards the Firth of Forth. One morning we were awakened by a Salute from the Man of War in the Firth, and looking out we saw the flashes and the smoke.

This announced the arrival of the King in his Yacht, the *Royal George*, commanded by my relative (my Father's first cousin) Captain Adam. The landing of the King, his reception and all that followed is a matter of history. The procession passed along Picardy Place so we had an excellent view of it. Some time after the King had landed we went to see the Yacht which both outside and inside had a great amount of gilding—in the taste of the time. Compared with the Royal Yachts of the present day the *Royal George* would be almost a boat. I have seen her not long ago in Portsmouth Harbour and she may be there still—as a relic of the past. . . . We had an admirable view of the Procession. I can recollect it and the attending circumstances with perfect distinctness—the great crowd and the cheering, etc. All night we went out to see the illuminations, and these made a deep impression on my mind. Edinburgh from its position lends itself to illuminations. Indeed even the lights of the old town are a nightly illumination. On the King's visit the illuminations were of course general and in addition there were huge bonfires on the Castle rock, the Calton Hill, Salisbury Crags and Arthur's Seat. We boys went to see the *Royal George*. I well remember the King's bedchamber with rings hanging down from the ceiling by grasping which he could steady himself while walking about and going to bed ! We saw the sailors at dinner and one of them stuck his finger into a piece of pudding and offered it to me."

A boyhood's recollection, of which he always spoke with pride, was being introduced to Sir Walter Scott at Abbotsford.

William became a Solicitor in London, was called to the Bar in 1840, and was a Parliamentary Agent (Richardson, Loch and Maclaurin, 8 Great George Street, Westminster) for many years. He lived very happily from 1847 to 1851 at The Cottage, Richmond, apparently lent to him by his uncle, and described the flitting to Warwick Square in London with some regret :—

"Wednesday, 22nd January, 1851. We have been continually in town looking at the house in Warwick Square and ordering and arranging furniture, etc., an operation I hate, but some do, or profess to like it. If one had a long purse and abundance of time it might be a different thing. But when

your means are limited, and you wish to attain certain ends moderately, it is a constant struggle between inclination and duty. It is, however, a good discipline to the mind, and I trust that we have on the whole adhered tolerably closely to Madame Duty. I am much pleased with the house and all that Cubitt has done to it. We do not intend to furnish the Drawing-rooms yet.

“ This is the last day at this dear place, which I love so well and which is endeared to me by so many recollections and appreciations. Well, this is the end of a favourite day-dream. I have felt few things so deeply, and Sophy is almost as sorry as I am. We have passed three years and a half here in great happiness. We are sorry too for our neighbours and they for us. But Uncle Fred and Aunt Thomson coming here is a relief to my mind and who can tell but that some day we may return to it? I may entertain the hope. At any rate I have asked my Uncle, if he leaves this before the Autumn is over, to let us come back to it for the residue. Even this contingency is a consolation.

“ Thursday, January 23rd. We have fortunately had the most beautiful weather for moving our things. . . . There has been a sharp frost in the night and this morning is lovely. At any rate we shall leave this dear spot as it should be left with the brightest impressions. Sophy rather wished for rain and gloom, to make us the less regret it. . . . So farewell dear spot for the present. It is like parting with an old familiar friend, and I feel it more than I can express. It is certainly a most perfect place.”

William was appointed to be Crown Agent for Scotland on the 10th July 1859 during the Whig Administration. In 1854 he published, through Longmans, a Manual for the use of Merchants and Sailors in time of War, with particular regard to changes in the law of visitation and search and trading with the enemy. In 1872 the Parliamentary Agents wished to make him President of the Society, but he declined, “ feeling sincerely that there were others more fitted for the post.”

He was a great reader and had a large library, and himself wrote a book on political economy. He spent many years in Russell

Square, and died in London in 1907. He married, on the 5th January 1847 at St Marylebone Church, Sophia Brownrigg,<sup>1</sup> youngest daughter of Major Bates (of an Irish family), who was in the Royal Artillery and had died abroad while on duty in Mauritius; and by her, who died on the 4th March 1880, he had issue :—

(1) Edith, who was born at The Cottage, Richmond, Surrey, on the 20th March 1848 and was very talented, artistic and musical. She was married to Alfred Trevor, of the English Civil Service, youngest son of Charles Trevor, on the 13th April 1871 at St Gabriel's Church, Warwick Square, London, by the Reverend R. Twyford Mills, Rector of Halse, Somerset, brother-in-law of the bridegroom. William Adam Loch notes in his *Journal* that they spent a fortnight at Worthing and then returned to "their nice little house No. 42 Finborough Road, which they have furnished with much taste. Mr Trevor gave them the furniture": "They are, of course, supremely happy." She died at Innerleithen, Peeblesshire, in 1899, and her husband survived her by several years. They had issue :—

(i) Charles William Adam Trevor, who was born on the 5th May 1872 and was educated at Harrow School. He was 32 years in Assam and Calcutta, and is now (1932) a partner in the firm of C. A. Goodricke & Company, East India Merchants, in London. He married Mabel Helen Fox and has issue.

(ii) Ruth Hampden Trevor, who was born in 1873 and is (1932) a Sister of Mercy in the St Catharine's Convent, Edinburgh.

(iii) Grace Trevor, who was born in 1875 and has a Preparatory School for Catholic Boys at Bishop's Court, Freshfield, Lancashire.

(iv) Frederick Loch Trevor, who was born in 1877, spent 30 years in India and China with the Standard Life Assurance Company, of which he

<sup>1</sup> A sister was the wife of Thomas Longman, the eminent publisher.

was Manager for India in Bombay and Calcutta, and died in 1929.

- (v) Leonard Trevor, who was born in 1880 and spent 25 years in South Africa with the Bank of South Africa. He married Phyllis Gayner, and had one son, who died shortly after birth. He died in 1927.
- (2) Catherine Marion, who was born at The Cottage, Richmond, Surrey, on the 14th January 1850. She was named Catherine after her mother's mother and Marion after Marion Marjoribanks. She lived for many years at Eastbourne, where she had a business for the sale of Roman Catholic religious requisites and work for the Catholic Mission. She died at Eastbourne in December 1931.
- (3) James Stuart, who was born in London on the 24th June 1852 and christened on the 23rd July 1852. He was a very clever draughtsman, principally in black and white, was qualified in the Law, and died in 1896 in London.
- (4) Sophia Anne Clementina, who was born at 3 Warwick Square, London, on the 7th August 1854. She was one of the first Women Inspectors of Needlework under the London County Council. She was a Lecturer in the Women's Institute (Gray's Inn Road), and lectured in many districts in England and Wales. She collaborated with E. D. Longman in compiling an unique book, *Pins and Pincushions*, tracing the history of these objects. She lived after retirement in a studio in Seymour Place, Fulham Road. She had a wide knowledge of the members of the Family of her generation and their immediate predecessors, and was to have collaborated in producing the present History. She was unmarried, and died in 1924 and was buried at Hendon.
- (5) Mary Alice, who was born at 3 Warwick Square, London. She married (i) Sydney Muntz Shepherd,<sup>1</sup> son of James Shepherd of Welyn, Hertfordshire, by whom there were issue two daughters, Nancy, who married Colonel Campbell Clarke (Royal Artillery), and Marjorie, who married W. A. Darlington, Dramatic Critic of *The Daily*

<sup>1</sup> The Shepherds are said to have been originally a Quaker family connected with the Gurneys and Barclays.

*Telegraph.* (ii) Major J. Mansfield Crealock, son of General North Crealock, who did good service during the War and then retired and studied art. He is now (1932) well known as an artist, and is a member of the Royal Portrait Society.

- (6) Granville Henry, of whom hereafter (see page 337).
- (7) William Erskine, who was born at 3 Warwick Square, London, on the 19th February 1863 and was educated at Clifton College. He was for many years in the Sun Fire Office, Threadneedle Street, and married in London on the 21st April 1897 Margaret Alice, daughter (see page 295) of John Charles Loch. He was a first-class amateur actor and belonged to a number of dramatic clubs. He died without issue on the 5th October 1908.

---

THOMAS COUTTS<sup>1</sup> (1816-1858) was the fourth son of James Loch (see page 250) and his wife Ann Orr, and was born on the 9th July 1816. He was educated at the Edinburgh Academy (1831-1832), and then, on receiving from his uncle, John Loch, a writership in the Honourable East India Company, went to Haileybury<sup>2</sup> (1833-1835),

<sup>1</sup> *The Gentleman's Magazine and Historical Chronicle*, vol. 5 (1858), p. 207. *Alphabetical List of the H.E.I.C.'s Bengal Service from the year 1780 to the year 1838*, Dodwell and Miles.

<sup>2</sup> The following extract from the *Autobiography* of William Adam Loch, written probably about 1870, is not without interest :—

“ My brother Tom whom I have mentioned before was in Edinburgh during part of the time when I was there. He lived in Saxe-Coburg Place and went to the Academy for a time but soon afterwards left to go to Haileybury College on receiving from our Uncle John, who was a Director of the East India Company, a Writership. At that time that great Company governed India. Its rise and career are matters of history and a wonderful story it is—in its way standing alone. The Directors had the appointment of their servants civil and military, subject however to some species of control by the English Government. The Writers constituted the whole of the Indian Civil Service, and as they were well paid and might rise to distinction in the discharge of their great and responsible duties Writerships were much sought after. All who received Writerships had to complete their studies at Haileybury College. I believe that the education given them was excellent and was well adapted to train young men who were destined to have placed upon

where he obtained the Bengali Writing Prize and Drawing Prize (both in his first term). He joined the Bengal Civil Service as a Writer on the 30th April 1835, was appointed to be Assistant under the Commissioner of Revenue and Circuit, 18th or Jessore Division, on the 16th May 1837, and on the 31st August 1838 was exercising the powers of Joint Magistrate and Deputy Collector of Nuddea. In 1844 he was at Bauleah, and in 1848 at Tirhoot. He was also Inspector of Prisons, Bengal, and Judge of the Twenty-four Pargannas. In 1852 he was appointed to be Railway Commissioner to determine a fair price at which the land should be taken up by the Railway Company (from Calcutta), and the proper distribution of that price. This was a difficult and complex business owing to the number of parties interested and the variety of tenures. In 1855 he returned to England with his health much impaired, as the result of exposure during the Sonthal insurrection. He visited America from April to June 1856, sailing from Liverpool in the "finest ship he ever saw, 200 passengers." He was very interested in all he saw, but was "not much in love with the Americans." He went back to India towards the end of 1856, but his health finally broke down in 1857. After retirement he is believed to have lived at Brighton for a time, and he died at 12 Albemarle Street, London, on the 17th July 1858, and was buried at the Brompton Cemetery. His brother, William Adam Loch, wrote of him, "He was an excellent man and possessed, with a sweet temper, one of the soundest and most straightforward of minds." After his

their shoulders almost immediately on their landing in India the great responsibility of governing wide districts with large populations. The system was no doubt a close one and since the abolition of the Company and the placing of India under the Crown it of course ceased to exist and has been replaced by one of open competition. It is not easy to defend the former system on abstract principle, but it was a remarkable instance of how well in practice an anomaly (like many other anomalies) may be found to work excellently well. For it is quite a moot point as to whether the present Indian Civil Servants are superior to those who were sent out by the Directors in former days. Indeed it may be further said in favour of the anomaly that when the Company ruled an esprit-de-corps prevailed among their Civil Servants from all having to pass through the same college, which bond of union does not now prevail."

death his younger children were looked after by a Mr and Mrs Delmar at Kew.

He married on the 1st November 1838 Margaret, daughter of Adam Ogilvie of the Honourable East India Company's Educational Service (who was a cadet of the family of Ogilvie of Chesters), and his wife Laetitia Spence. By her, who died (probably of cholera) in 1853, he had issue :--

- (1) Clementina, who died young, about 1845.
- (2) Margaret Ann, who was born on the 23rd September 1839. She was for a time with her father in India, about 1856-1857, but returned to England when his health finally broke down in 1857. After his death in 1858, she, with her brothers and sisters, was left in the guardianship of her uncle, William Adam Loch. He found for her an home with Sir W. and Lady Dunbar at Kew in 1859, and in the autumn of 1861 she married, from the house of her great-uncle at Roehampton, Frederick Halliday, of the Indian Civil Service, eldest son of Sir Frederick Halliday, a former Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal. She went to India with her husband shortly after their marriage. She died in 1874. They had issue four sons and one daughter.
- (3) James, of whom hereafter (see page 340).
- (4) William, of whom hereafter (see page 343).
- (5) Sophy Charlotte, who was born in 1847 and married in 1890 the Reverend Ernest Atherton, who survived her. There was no issue.
- (6) Thomas, who went to New Zealand, where he stayed for a time with kinsfolk, related through Eliza Loch, who married Sir William Walker of Bowland.<sup>1</sup> He disappeared one day and was generally believed to have been lost in the Bush.<sup>2</sup>
- (7) Louisa Catherine, who was born in India on the 9th

<sup>1</sup> Margaret Walker is living (1932) in New Zealand (48 Dyer's Pass Road, Christchurch).

<sup>2</sup> There is, however, an entry in the *Autobiography* of William Adam Loch : " It is supposed from the last communication from him that he migrated to the United States for the purpose of settling there."

October 1848, and was educated privately. She died at Sarre Court, Kent, on the 10th December 1921. She married at St Mary Boltons, Kensington, on the 12th December 1872, Major J. W. D. Johnson, 21st Hussars (who later took the name Hilton-Johnson), of Temple Belwood, Lincolnshire, and Sarre Court, Kent, and had issue :—

- (i) Alan Hilton, who was born on the 26th January 1876. He married in January 1910 in Shanghai May Lane Merriman, by whom he had issue a son, William Denne.
- (ii) Cicely Hilton, who was born on the 12th May 1879 and was living (1931) in Bournemouth. She was unmarried.

---

JOHN CHARLES (1825-1902) was the sixth son of James Loch (see page 252) and his wife Ann Orr, and was born at 96 Great Russell Street, London, on the 27th April 1825. He was educated at Eton, matriculated in 1843 and entered Trinity College, Cambridge, on the 3rd June 1843. He took his degree in 1848. After leaving Cambridge he spent some time abroad, in Belgium, France and on Lake Constance. He was employed by the Cunard Company in the United States of America for a time, but in 1856 returned to England. He was afterwards employed in the service of the Peninsular and Oriental Steam Navigation Company for some years in India and China. He was with the British Force in China when his brother Henry was taken prisoner, and would himself have been captured had his horse not been ill, so that he was prevented from riding out with the party. He remained in China till the prisoners were released, and was present at the sacking of the Summer Palace, Peking. He held the post of Commissioner of Stamps in India, but in 1862 went into the business of Messrs Parry & Company in Madras.

He was Private Secretary to the Governor of Madras (Lord

Hobart), and subsequently became President of the Madras Municipality.

He belonged to Windham's Club. He died on the 10th January 1902 at 50 Warwick Square, and was buried in the Family Vault in the Brompton Cemetery.

He married at Madras on the 10th April 1862 Ruth (who was born on the 28th June 1837 and died on the 5th August 1925 at Bossington House, Stockbridge : she was cremated and her ashes scattered), fifth daughter of Brigadier-General Pennycuick, K.C.B., K.H.<sup>1</sup> (who was killed at Chillianwallah 1849), by whom he had issue :—

- (1) Margaret Alice, who was born at Brodie Castle, Madras, on the 24th July 1863, and was educated at Notting Hill High School. She married in 1897 William Erskine Loch, who died without issue in 1908 (see page 291).
- (2) Ruth, who was born at Brodie Castle, Madras, on the 8th July 1864, and was educated at Notting Hill High School. She served in the Civil Service<sup>2</sup> (Post Office), received the O.B.E. during the European War (1914-1919), and retired in 1924 as Woman Establishment Officer of the Post Office. She belonged to the Albe-marle Club, Dover Street.
- (3) Clementina Mary, who was born at Brodie Castle, Madras, on the 25th March 1869, and was educated at Notting Hill High School. She married in 1897 Colonel Wyndham Hughes Hallett, Royal Artillery, by whom she had issue :—
  - (i) Cecil Charles Hallett, who was born at Aldeburgh on the 6th April 1898, and entered the Royal Navy. He married in 1920 Eileen, daughter of Major Ivan Richardson (4th Hussars) of Glenmore, County Down, and has (1932) three children : Peter Richardson Michael, Anne and Diana Elizabeth.
  - (ii) John Hallett, who was born at Ealing on the 1st December 1901 and entered the Royal Navy.

<sup>1</sup> Knight of Hanover.

<sup>2</sup> She was one of the first two women to be admitted to the First Division of the Civil Service.

- (iii) Clive Loch Hallett, who was born at Littlehampton, Sussex, on the 23rd May 1904 and went to Australia.
- (4) Elizabeth Christian, who was born in Madras on the 11th May 1870, and was educated at Notting Hill High School. She married in 1907 Horace Puckle, son of General Puckle of the Indian Army, who was an House Master at Uppingham School and retired in December 1925. She died in 1932.
- 

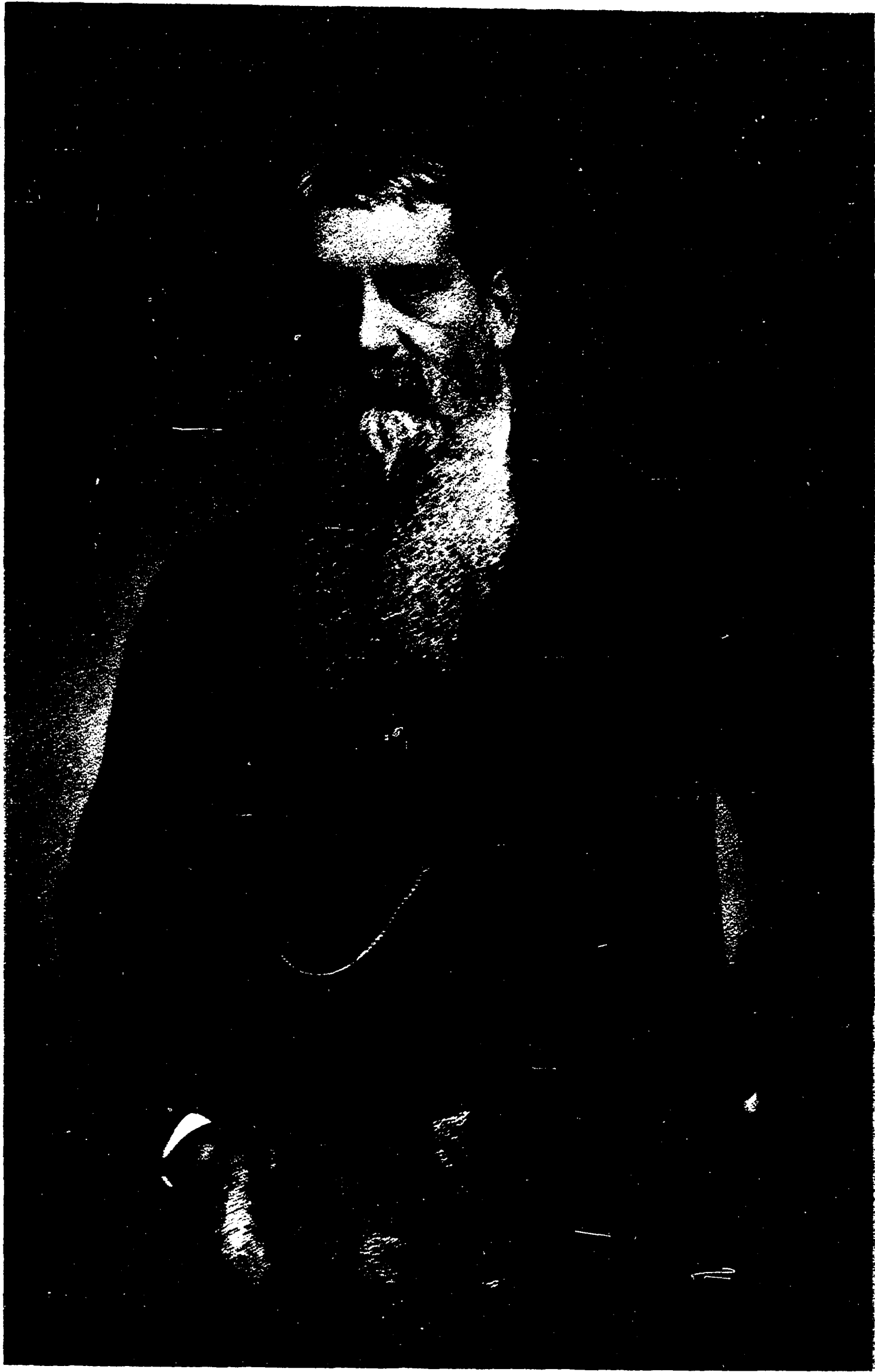
HENRY BROUGHAM (1827-1900)<sup>1</sup> was the youngest son of James Loch (see page 252) and his wife Ann Orr, and was born in London on the 23rd May 1827. Possibly as the result of a fall from a pony, he was as a child for several years an invalid. He fully recovered, however, and at the age of 13 years entered the Royal Navy, joining the *Britannia*, a line-of-battle ship of 120 guns then fitting out at Portsmouth to carry the flag of Sir John Ommaney, who had been appointed Second-in-Command in the Mediterranean. The position of affairs in the Mediterranean was at this time very critical, for Ali's advance into Syria, his capture of Acre and Beyrout and his declaration of the independence of Egypt from Turkey, had led Lord Palmerston to order the immediate intervention of the Mediterranean Fleet in support of Turkey; and it was very uncertain whether France would permit, without resisting, our active support of the Sultan. After some weeks at Malta, the *Britannia* joined the Fleet assembled near Rhodes :—

“ Marmorice Bay is one of the finest natural harbours in the world, entirely land-locked, surrounded with beautifully wooded hills—with valleys spreading backwards, thickly clothed with luxuriant vegetation. There was a small town at the upper end

<sup>1</sup> Letters of Henry Brougham Loch in the possession of Baron Loch of Drylaw. *Who was Who*, 1897-1916. *A History of the Isle of Man*, A. W. Moore. *The Dictionary of National Biography*. *Annual Register*, 1900. *The Gentleman's Magazine and Historical Chronicle*, vol. xii, p. 778; vol. xiv, p. 336. *Journal of William Adam Loch*.

PORTRAIT OF HENRY BROUGHAM LOCH, BARON LOCH  
OF DRYLAW, 1827-1900







of the Bay which had sprung into importance from the presence of the Fleet and the trade that had arisen in consequence.

“The whole of the English Fleet were lying there as we entered—15 sail of the line, besides Frigates, small vessels and a few steamers—while there were upwards of thirty Turkish sail of the line under Sir Baldwin Walker and several Austrian Frigates.

“It was a striking sight, the large assemblage of magnificent line-of-battle ships.”

He shortly afterwards came back to England and then sailed to America in the *Pique*, the temporary flagship of his uncle, Sir Charles Adam. He wished, however, to leave the Navy, and on his return from America he did so, and went for eighteen months to a school at Wimbledon (Stoton and Meyer's), a kind of preparatory school for India, as his uncle, John Loch, had given him a direct Cavalry cadetship to India.

On the 27th July 1844 he sailed for India, going round the Cape of Good Hope, as the Overland Route was only just being talked about, and reached Calcutta after making an unusually quick passage of about ninety days from the Start Light to the Sandhead Lightship.

He applied for leave to go to Bauleah to see his brother, Thomas Coutts, before proceeding to join his Regiment, and wrote of the journey :—

“As soon as I received my leave I purchased a Palankeen, and had it strengthened in the orthodox manner, by bamboos being placed underneath as well as on the roof and the ends lashed together ; the preparation for a dak journey in those days had to be carefully arranged, food for the mind and body had to be selected, and had to be limited both as to size and weight. The Palankeen is from 6 ft. 6 to 7 ft. in length, cane bottom on which there is mattress and pillows, in front there is a little shelf under which you can stretch out your legs, and just below the shelf are little drawers—on this shelf and in these drawers are stowed away all the comforts for your journey—a few books, newspapers, pens, ink, compass, etc., hair brushes, washing things and night gear, a few tins of preserved meats, sugar, tea,

coffee, brandy in case of illness, besides a few medicines, pistols and cartridges.

“Your clothes are carried in square tin boxes called ‘Petarrahs,’ these have to be equal in weight and are hung at the two ends of bamboos, the *Bangy-whallahs*, as they are called, each carries two, balanced across his shoulders.

“Everything being ready and properly packed, one fine afternoon my eight bearers for the Palankeen, two men for my baggage and a torch bearer, made their appearance and after saying good-bye to my kind hosts, to whom I was to return, I started on my journey.

“It was I confess with a certain amount of nervousness that I made this, my first plunge into Indian travel. It was long before the days of Railways or even before the days of dak garries which were conveyances on wheels, drawn by one pony and not uncomfortable. I did not know two words of the language, and no one I was likely to meet would know a word of English—the Bearer dak is however laid by the Post Office Authorities, and the men know to what station to take the traveller, where he is handed over to another similar lot—the distance between each station being about 8 to 10 miles. At the end of each stage a present is expected, besides the cost of the dak which is paid to the Post Office. This present is not large, seldom above one shilling for the whole of them.

“Once started I felt more at ease—the dress worn on a Dak trip is of a light and loose description with slippers and is therefore comfortable. The first stage is along the Barrackpore road through the Native suburbs of Calcutta and shaded by large trees—shrubs and the large leafed bananas.

“I found after the first few miles more confidence, but the unusual motion, with the sing-song, and grunts of the men, as they ran or stopped to change shoulders, and as it grew dark, watching the torch bearer who ran by my side lighting the road or path so as to let the Palankeen-bearers see where to put their feet, were all too novel sensations and sights, to permit of much sleeping. The torch bearer or Machalchee, as he is called, carries a gourd full of cocoa-nut oil in one hand, which he pours from time to time on the flame of the torch he carries in the other hand; the torch is made of rags and other combustible materials wrapped together round the end of a wooden staff. . . .”

“ Early the next morning we approached Burampore, a Civil station where Tom’s father-in-law resided as Collector for the District. . . .

“ After breakfast Mr Ogilvie had his Hookah, which, as it was the first I had ever seen, interested me immensely. It was a most serious business ; there is one servant whose sole duty it is to look after, and be responsible for, the Hookah. The goodness of a Hookah depends entirely on the preparation of the chillum, which is what is smoked ; each smoker has a special receipt for this which he swears by—it is composed of tobacco, and various ingredients including spices—and a good Hookah-badah, by which the name of the attendant is known, should know how to prepare various kinds of chillums in the manipulation of which great skill and practice is necessary. This chillum is put into a small cup-formed bowl with live charcoal, and is inhaled through water, through yards of elastic piping.

“ I remained the whole day with Mr Ogilvie, and started again on my journey in the cool of the evening. . . .

“ Beauleah, your uncle Tom’s station, was on the other side of the Ganges ; he had sent one of his Chuprassecs a long way to meet me and to arrange for a boat to take me and my Palankeen and all my goods and effects to the other side.

“ We were soon all embarked in the boat—Palankeen bearers and all—and after a good deal of running aground, pulling, punting and a great amount of noise, we arrived after a somewhat tedious passage of about two hours at the other side—and then getting into my Palankeen I found myself in a very short time at my brother’s house, most affectionately welcomed by him, and by his wife whom I had never seen before.”

After his leave Henry returned to Calcutta and then travelled up country to join the 9th Light Cavalry at Cawnpore. Then came the Sikh War of 1844-1846 :—

“ Rumours had been reaching us that in all probability the year 1845 would not pass without some trouble arising with the Sikhs. Their great king Runjeet Singh was dead ; he by his ability and energy had raised the Punjaub into a great power—they were the finest fighting race in India. He had organized his army on the European model, and for years had had French Officers training his men. The Sikh Infantry were admirably

drilled and commanded and very numerous—it was difficult to estimate their strength, but they must have been able to put 150,000 men of all arms into the field, all armed with the best and last improved weapons. The Artillery exceeded ours both in numbers and weight of metal, both for the field and for their permanent works, and they moved, what we regarded as almost siege Artillery, with such celerity as to be able to strengthen their field entrenchments with them, and they thus commanded an overpowering superiority against our Horse Artillery and Field Batteries.”

The 9th Cavalry were ordered to march towards Delhi, but when some ten marches from Delhi, Henry and other Officers were ordered forward with all speed owing to the receipt of news of the crossing of the Sutlej by the Sikhs and of the two desperate battles of Moodkee and Ferozepore. The Sikhs, though severely beaten, were not finally defeated, and strongly entrenched themselves on our side of the Sutlej at Sabraon. They manned their entrenchments with some 30,000 men, threw a bridge of boats across the river and were supported on the other side by at least 35,000 of their best troops, while a movable Force of some 25,000 moved down to threaten our right flank. They had their position so strong that Sir Hugh Gough dared not attack it till reinforcements and siege guns reached him.

“ Our army was encamped, as I have already mentioned, in a sort of semi-circle round the great Sikh entrenchments—these were of a most formidable character, having a triple line of Ramparts, armed with very heavy Artillery ; the line of earthworks was further protected by ground mines and in the rear they had deep holes dug to hold some twenty or thirty men each, from which a fire could be maintained on an Enemy if the entrenchments were forced, without the defenders being exposed more than their heads and shoulders ; but from which there was no escape, if the attacking Force once made good their position.

“ In front of the line of entrenchments there was an open level plain intersected with dry Nullahs at about 250 to 350 yards from the earthworks ; these ran almost parallel with the

Sikh lines and afforded when reached excellent cover for an attacking Force—but the intervening space was commanded by and could be swept by the Sikh Artillery and Infantry fire.

“ On the other side of the river and connected by a bridge of boats, there was a strong Sikh support, also strongly entrenched. It was estimated the very strong position on our side was held by a Force of 30,000 of their best Troops, while their army in support was estimated at least 30,000 to 35,000 strong.”

Henry was gazetted to the 3rd Cavalry, and took command of a Troop just in time for the Battle of Sabraon :—

“ It was yet an hour to daybreak when the order was given to mount, and the Brigade moved silently to the left of the entrenchments, and at the same time approaching the river—after advancing about a mile and a half we again halted and dismounted.

“ We were all, Officers and Men, clothed in warm resises—which are large woollen padded jackets—and the men were in breeches and jack boots, a dress that set them off well—they looked a splendid lot of fellows.

“ Day was now nearly breaking, and we were again moved nearer to the Enemy’s lines—the object being to check any flank movement they might attempt to counteract our front attack, which we knew our Infantry would shortly deliver.

“ As the light gradually brightened, we saw the long line of the Sikh entrenchments stretching away to our left—the Sutlej about a quarter of a mile in front and the tents and batteries of the Sikh supporting army before us on the other side of the river.

“ Suddenly the first Gun opened from one of our Siege Artillery—followed in quick succession by five or six more ; there was then a pause, but within the Enemy’s lines rose a great roar of voices as if they had been surprised from sleep—trumpets sounded loudly and the drums beat to arms ; but as the sounds and murmurs which first came floating from the Enemy’s position died away, the Artillery opened in good earnest on both sides—the Sikh Artillery was much more numerous and heavier than ours and as well served.

“ We remained dismounted in a slight depression of ground and were pretty secure from the Artillery fire from the entrench-

ments, when fire was suddenly opened on us from an unexpected quarter—we were open to the fire of a battery on the other side of the river, of which we had taken no account ; we mounted and moved a little nearer and to the left where a slight rise of ground gave us a little shelter, when we again halted and dismounted, waiting for the Artillery duel to come to an end.

“ The fire had continued without intermission for nearly an hour and a half, when it suddenly ceased on our side, and a heavy musketry fire now opened and was maintained in a continuous roar for half an hour, while the Artillery and musketry fire from the Sikhs became more furious than ever. We mounted and moved forward for it was evident our Infantry had received a check and had been driven back. I was sent forward with two others to feel the right of our Infantry ; the smoke lay so thick that the position on either side could only be seen as an occasional gust of wind raised the cloud. Our Infantry on the right were driven back to the cover of the dry Nullah, but again reformed for attack, our Brigade moving forward on the right to support and endeavour to check any counterattack if our men failed to effect a lodgment.

“ The Infantry again advanced across the plain under a terrific musketry and Artillery fire—they reached the trenches—dashed at them—but were again driven back by the sheer weight of the fire ; they reformed however with great rapidity and again advanced, and reserving their fire till close to the ramparts, when firing a volley they rushed to the embankments—nothing could keep them out—and after a short hand to hand fighting, secured a footing ; and notwithstanding the frantic efforts of the Sikhs, held their own.

“ A Troop of Horse Artillery galloped up, and supported by our Brigade, forced their way into the entrenchments, took the Enemy in flank and hastened their retreat. Slowly they retired, facing round and firing. The ground being intersected by the holes I have described before, the Cavalry could only push on in an irregular manner, forcing the retreat, but none of the Sikhs who occupied these rifle pits escaped, they were shot, sabred or bayoneted to a man. The troop of horse artillery that had forced its way in, opened fire on the bridge which was now in full view—the second or third shot sunk or destroyed one of the centre boats ; this cut off the retreat—but not a man would

yield, their discipline standing them in good stead, and they retired slowly and in good order—not a man gave way—stubborn, brave, fighting to the last, retiring towards the bridge—but when they saw that broken, they fell back to the river, and still retaining some sort of formation actually continued fighting when in the water—but few reached the other side. The sight was dreadful! The great wide Sutlej with its rapid stream was covered with the dead and dying, and where the bridge still held together, and checked the bodies being washed further down, it appeared as if we might have almost walked dry footed on dead bodies of men and animals. They were reported to have lost upwards of 20,000 in this battle.

“The battle was over—the position won—the finest Sikh army destroyed—and the Punjaub at our feet—our loss had been very heavy, nearly 3000 killed and wounded.

“The order came for us to get out of the entrenchments as quickly as we could, for they had been mined in many places and explosions had commenced. The men had filed out of a narrow opening that had been made in the entrenchments, and I was crossing a ditch and bank with Richardson—his horse had jumped it—mine had refused the first time—and before I could take him at it the second, up went the entrenchment in the air, and I should probably have gone with it, had my horse not been an obstinate brute.”

The 3rd Cavalry were among the Troops who escorted the young Maharajah, Duleep Singh, into Lahore, where he was formally installed as Ruler.

“There was a grand review of the whole Army a few days later, when Sir Hugh Gough—and after he had passed, Sir Henry Hardinge—rode down the long line, Sir Hugh stopping before Regiments and Brigades, thanking the Troops for their behaviour and bidding them farewell before the Army was broken up to return to their respective Cantonments.

“It was a grand sight! Upwards of 30,000 men who had fought and overcome the finest Army that had ever questioned English supremacy in India. Four pitched battles had been fought, in every one of which the Sikhs had greatly outnumbered us, and had always been greatly superior both in the number and weight of their Artillery during the Campaign. Our Armies

had captured upwards of 200 Guns, and had lost in killed and wounded between 7000 and 8000 officers and men.

“ The Army broke up immediately after this Review : we were ordered to Meerut—a long march and the hot season rapidly approaching.”

It is well to note one salient point which emerges from this account. It is sometimes thought that it was largely the superiority of their armaments which enabled the small British Forces to achieve success in their campaigns in the East ; but in this campaign the Sikhs, whose fighting ability cannot be doubted, held the advantage, both in numerical strength and in armaments, yet the result was the same.

At the end of 1845 Henry was appointed Aide-de-Camp to the Commander-in-Chief, Lord Gough, but the height of Simla may have affected him, and in 1848 he was sent Home on sick leave, travelling by the new Overland Route :—

“ The places where the Mail Steamers touched in those days, were Pointe de Galle in Ceylon, Aden and Suez, where the passengers, luggage, mails and cargo were landed—the passengers were conveyed across the Desert to Cairo, a distance of some 80 miles, in two-wheeled omnibuses, capable of holding six persons each and drawn by four horses ; the mails, etc. were carried by camels ; there was a large ill-conducted Hotel at Suez where passengers were generally detained for a few hours before starting. Each passenger was limited to the smallest quantity of luggage in these Omnibuses—not exceeding 3 or 4 pounds weight ; before leaving the Steamer the passengers made up their parties of six, the lists were given to the proper official and the several parties were given their respective vehicles. Six of these Omnibuses had to start together and had to keep together the whole journey across, so as to keep to time, and also to provide in the case of accident that the passengers of the broken Omnibus should be distributed amongst the others.

“ There were stations on the way where passengers could rest for a short time and get some refreshments—the Central was the largest, and the rest was for about an hour, and better food could be obtained at it.

“ At Cairo the passengers dispersed to several Hotels, but

Sheppard's Hotel was the principal one. The stay in Cairo was of uncertain length as it depended whether the Mails from England were up to time. From Cairo the Passengers were embarked on small steamers and taken down the Nile until the Marmodee Canal was reached, when they were transferred to small barges which were towed down by steam to Alexandria—there was generally a delay of some hours there, getting the cargo etc. on board the Steamer. The journey therefore from Suez to Alexandria generally occupied four or five days.

“ We reached the Channel in February, and the Pilot brought on board the astounding news of Louis Philippe's flight from France, and of the general unrest which apparently prevailed all over the Continent.”

In 1849 he returned to India to Nowgong, and after a short visit to the Hills at Mussourie, was appointed Adjutant to Skinner's Irregular Cavalry at Ludhiana. The country was in a disturbed state and the Regiment were constantly turned out after marauding parties. At the end of 1851 he was compelled to take sick leave after a serious bout of fever, and visited Australia and New Zealand. He arrived at Melbourne not long after the beginning of the great gold rush and, after seeing something of the life on a large sheep station and a prolonged visit to Sydney, where he stayed with Sir Charles Fitzroy, the Governor-General, he returned to Melbourne with the idea of visiting the Goldfields, though not, as had been his original intention, as a miner :—

“ Mr Fenwick (the Gold Commissioner) was just starting to visit some of the diggings in the immediate vicinity, and we accompanied him. We visited the ' Black Hill,' the ' Eureka ' or ' Little Bendigo ' ; as we were passing the latter a man came up and complained his claim had been ' jumped.' Fenwick at once dismounted and we went with him to the disputed hole. An immediate rush was made from all sides to listen to the enquiry and hear the decision. The Commissioner heard what each side had to urge and examined such persons on the spot as could give any information, and after doing so at once delivered judgment. The crowd at once returned to their respective holes, quietly and orderly ; the man in whose favour

the decision was given at once took possession, the other party going peaceably away.

“Some of the holes were sunk to a depth of ninety feet. I went down one about 40 feet, placing one foot in the loop of the rope, and was lowered down by the windlass. I was met by a man at the bottom who led me on my hands and knees along a shaft quite dark and only about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet high. After crawling a few feet we took a turn to the right along another shaft, which led into a little open space where a candle was burning. We heard the men working in all the claims round us, and one party were evidently close to us and they expected them to break in at any moment, in which case there would have been a free fight, as they were beyond the boundary of their claim. There was no visible gold, but the stuff they said washed well.”

Henry then went to Tasmania, where he stayed for a time with the Governor, Sir William Denison, and had an opportunity of seeing the working of the Penal Transportation system, which was not long after discontinued. There were elaborate rules under which a prisoner who displayed good conduct and industry might earn a very generous remission of his term of imprisonment and might in the meantime be employed, on a kind of ticket-of-leave, by private employers. Endeavours were made by this policy to inculcate the habit of work and to train each man to some form of work, so that he would not be entirely at a loss when finally freed.

Henry returned to Sydney and arranged to go on from there to New Zealand, in a ship taking cattle and sheep. It is interesting to note that the ship carried 119 head of cattle and 1605 sheep (the cattle looked to him poor and small and the sheep very second-rate), purchased at 25s. for the cattle and 5s. 6d. for the sheep, and that 100 sheep were lost during the voyage, which was considered a very small loss. He landed at Lyttelton and visited Christchurch and Wellington, besides seeing something of the interior.

Towards the end of 1853 he had to return to India, but the experience gained on this leave was to stand him in good stead

later on when he became Governor of Victoria : and it is interesting that in a summary of his impressions of Australia and New Zealand he made special reference (and with far-seeing sympathy for their aim) to their tendency towards achieving independence of Great Britain, and wrote :—

“ What will be the result of this independence on the relations between the Colonies and the Mother Country ? I believe the nominal tie that will bind them together will result in tying tighter the real and true bonds of Union, and of strengthening the feelings of affection and respect on which alone a true federation of peoples of common race can be based. It may be years before this result can be attained, but, on leaving Australia, I see a nation of the future—one that I trust will recognise in the future that the liberty they enjoy, that has come to them as an easy heritage, was won by the nation from which they have sprung after many years of struggle, trials and suffering, and by that old country they will stand in times of Ill and Prosperity.”

He reached Hong Kong on the 29th November 1853 and then proceeded to Calcutta by way of Ceylon. Not long afterwards he was sent on sick leave to England, but remained there only a short time, as he was chosen to be one of the British Officers sent under General Beatson to organize Turkish Irregular Cavalry or Bashi Bazooks to help stem the Russian advance in Silistria. The Bashi Bazooks were paid and rationed by the British Government, and were administered on the lines of the Irregular Cavalry of India.

After the failure of the Russians to cross the Danube the British Officers of the Bashi Bazooks were withdrawn when the Allies crossed to the Crimea, and Henry was given a passage across by Sir E. Lyons (afterwards Lord Lyons), who was Second-in-Command of the Fleet and was directing the landing operations. He saw all the preparations for the landing at Sebastopol, but was very ill at the time, “ a kind of fever, my tongue being nearly black.” The Battle of Alma took place on the 20th September 1854 :—

“ Early on the day of the 20th I insisted on being landed, hoping to get to the Headquarters who would have attached me

to a Regiment or to themselves. The English were on the extreme left, I pushed on past the Turks to the French who were preparing to advance on to Windmill Hill. I was very exhausted. The Windmill Hill had a small Tower at the top, and the hill from the plain where the armies were sloped up at a steep angle to the top.

“ The French attack was very spirited, recognising me as an English Officer they were very civil and kind, and on the position being carried I moved on and joined the Scots Guards in which I had several friends. Many of my friends were wounded—I carried poor Chewton off the field, Hayarth and others. Charlie Fox, who was a Bashi Bazook as well as myself, had got attached to his old regiment, I saw, and many others. It was important to get some of them down to the boats as quickly as possible, so as I was unattached I took several of them down intending to return the next day to get attached to a Regiment. I got the wounded on board a hospital ship and got just on board the *Agamemnon* when I collapsed. I could not move the next day, and, as sick and wounded were being sent to Constantinople, I was carried on board and heard the answer our surgeon gave to the Hospital Ship Doctor on enquiring about me.—‘ Oh, you will have to pitch him over before you reach the Bosphorus.’ ”

The doctors were wrong, however, and his health gradually improved. He received a Captaincy in the Cheshire Militia, but being unable to get to the Crimea in any other way he joined the German Legion, but just before he sailed the war ended.

Fever had so taxed his strength that he was unable to return to the Indian Army ; he was therefore overjoyed when in 1857 Lord Elgin offered to take him as Assistant Private Secretary on his special Mission to China. The Mission were saved the long tedious sea voyage round the Cape as they were able to go by way of Egypt, and were the first passengers to be conveyed by train across the desert on the 9th May 1857, a memorable event in the annals of Eastern travel. On arriving at Galle they heard the first rumours of the Indian Mutiny, but it was not till their arrival at Singapore that Lord Elgin obtained confirmation of these rumours. When he understood the position he took upon himself the responsibility

of diverting the troops intended for China to India. The Mission, however, proceeded to Hong Kong, where they landed on the 6th July. The following day Henry and Mr Oliphant took advantage of the departure of H.M.S. *Inflexible* for Macao Fort in the Canton River, to go in her to gain local information.

A few days after their return to Hong Kong Lord Elgin received news from India which showed the serious state of affairs in that country due to the Mutiny. This news, though confirming the wisdom of having diverted the troops intended to support his demands against the Chinese, left him without the means to continue his Mission. He therefore determined to proceed to Calcutta to lend what moral support his presence would give to Lord Canning, and in addition to take the frigate *Shannon* and as many men as could be spared from China. Three weeks later, on the 8th August, the Embassy arrived at Calcutta.

This was a most trying time for Henry. For years he had served in the Indian Cavalry and on the Staff, and now, during the blackest month of that terrible year, he had to sit in Calcutta unable to join in active operations. In vain he tried for permission to join the army, but he was kept to his civilian occupation, though he did what he could to assist in Calcutta.

Lord Elgin remained in Calcutta till he received news that the force which he had diverted was to be replaced by fifteen hundred Marines. The original China force had been the means of stemming the tide of rebellion which had been steadily approaching Calcutta, and it was at this time marching hard to join Havelock. On the 30th September Lord Elgin and his Mission reached Hong Kong, where they had to wait for many weeks, as the last of the Marines did not arrive till early in December. On the 10th December the ultimatum of the English and French Plenipotentiaries setting out the grievances of the British and French and demanding the execution of treaty agreements and compensation for losses sustained by British subjects, was sent to the Chinese Imperial Commissioner Yeh at Canton. The ultimatum was to expire on the 22nd, and during this period the Island of Honan was to be occupied, and in the event

of non-compliance by the end of the time-limit, Canton was to be taken. Honan was occupied by four hundred British Marines and one hundred and fifty French Bluejackets, and as the answer from Yeh was anything but satisfactory, Lord Elgin and Baron Gross determined to place the matter in the hands of the military and naval authorities to take action.

Admiral Sir Michael Seymour, who was in command of the British Fleet, moved up the Canton River and was able to moor some of his ships entirely unopposed within a hundred and fifty yards of the city wall. On the 24th the Allies informed Yeh that the town would be attacked in forty-eight hours if not surrendered in the meantime, but both Yeh and the inhabitants of Canton seemed to treat all these communications with contempt and to be absolutely insensible of coming danger.

On the 27th December two companies of the 59th and some Engineers were landed to prepare landing-stages for the remainder of the troops and guns on the following morning. This they did without any opposition though only a short distance from the walls of the city.

General Straubenzee was in command of the British troops, and Henry was temporarily attached to his Staff. The landing of the combined British and French forces took place on the 28th, and the town of Canton was captured with little opposition and small loss by the evening of the 30th December.

As the Allied Plenipotentiaries considered that the failure of the negotiations and the consequent necessary recourse to armed force was due to the Chinese Imperial Commissioner Yeh, it was decided to arrest him. Henry was one of the party told off for this duty, which was carried out successfully on the 5th January 1858. After the capture of Yeh the Chinese Mandarin Pihkwei was placed in charge of Canton by the Allies, but so as to show that he only held his position at the will of the Allies, both Lord Elgin and Baron Gross went in state to his yamun to install him in his office.

When order had been restored in Canton, and while efforts were being made to restore the confidence of the local Chinese in the

Allies, Lord Elgin tried to open direct correspondence with the Court at Peking. With this object in view he sent a despatch to Yu, the senior Secretary of State, setting out the Allied demands. This despatch was dated the 11th February and was sent to Shanghai by Mr Oliphant so that it might be forwarded to Peking from that place. In about a month a reply was received, but as this was unsatisfactory and no Imperial Commissioner with authority to treat was sent, it was decided at the beginning of April to move Allied Headquarters to the mouth of the Peiho. This move began on the 10th April, the objective being Tientsin. But delays caused by negotiations and the want of ships of light draught prevented the Allies from attempting to force the forts at the entrance to the river before the 20th May. A five weeks' delay in the Gulf had very serious political consequences. However, on the 20th the forts were attacked and captured with small loss, and on the 22nd the gunboats began to move upstream to Tientsin, which was reached without further opposition on the 26th; this advanced Guard was followed a few days later by the Allied Ambassadors. The determined action of the Ambassadors had the desired effect on the Court at Peking, and Imperial Commissioners were at once sent to negotiate. After five weeks' discussion Lord Elgin signed the Treaty of Tientsin on the 26th June 1858, which was ratified a few days later, and on the 6th he with his Staff left for Shanghai.

The Mission then proceeded to Japan and concluded the Treaty of Yedo. A yacht was taken as a present from Queen Victoria to the Emperor of Japan, and a British Squadron escorted her to Yedo, where no foreign warship had been before. The Mission landed, and a very good house was placed at their disposal. Negotiations proceeded :—

“ . . . there are two Parties, one not unfavourable to foreigners, the other very anti-foreign ; the day before we landed the latter Party had come into Power. Party feeling ran so high, that it was considered the country was on the eve of a revolution—a thing unknown in Japan for the last three hundred years ; the Liberal Party, knowing whatever Government was

in, it would be obliged to give way to the strong pressure from without, and carry out the same foreign policy they advocated, made a concession and retired from office; the result has proved the late Ministry were right, for the exclusive Government have concluded with Great Britain a Treaty which in some of the clauses is more liberal than the one lately concluded between Mr Harris on the part of the United States, and the Liberal Government on the part of Japan.”

Eighteen months knocking about the shores of China in a trying climate was too much for Henry's health, and he was forced to go to England on sick leave as soon as the Embassy returned to Shanghai from Japan, but he had some consolation, as he was entrusted by Lord Elgin with the Treaty of Yedo. He took the Treaty to England and was asked to stay at 'The Grove,' Watford, the residence of the Earl of Clarendon, who was Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs. This visit was one which he never forgot, as he met there for the first time Elizabeth Villiers, whom he afterwards married.

He remained in England till April 1860, when he was appointed Private Secretary to Lord Elgin and again went to China. It was during this second Mission to China that Henry was taken prisoner by the Chinese and confined by them for about three weeks in circumstances of much hardship and torture, narrowly escaping execution. He published an account of his experiences in China entitled *Personal Narrative of Occurrences during Lord Elgin's Second Embassy to China*. He returned to England on the 27th December 1860, bringing with him the Treaty and Convention of Peking.

In 1860-1861 he was Private Secretary to the then Home Secretary, Sir George Grey.

On the 17th February 1863 he was made Lieutenant-Governor of the Isle of Man, a position which he held until 1882. During his tenure of office the House of Keys was made elective and a modern system of elementary education was introduced. He interested himself, also, in the development and improvement of

the harbours and the settlement of the land question. It was said of him, and of his predecessor, Governor Hope :—

“ that instead of merely obeying orders from England they had the courage to assist the Manx people in their various controversies with the Imperial Government, with the ultimate result that a measure of at least nominal ‘ Home Rule ’ was obtained. It is certain that they would not have succeeded in doing so even at that time, if it had not been for the influence and assiduity of Governor Loch, a fact which should never be forgotten by Manxmen.”

He held the appointment of Commissioner of Woods and Forests and Land Revenue from 1882 to 1884.

In 1884 Henry was appointed Governor of Victoria, Australia. He sailed with his family and staff via the Cape. During his term of office both he and his wife made themselves very popular with the people of Victoria, and they are remembered with affection to this day, as many letters show.<sup>1</sup> One thing that took the fancy of the Australians was that he drove himself on a coach with a four-in-hand to the great race meetings. He was a fine whip, and his love of horses made him popular. On his leaving Melbourne the ladies of Victoria subscribed some £1500 and presented Lady Loch with a diamond necklace and head ornament.

In 1889, when on leave in England, he was offered and accepted the post of Governor of the Cape and High Commissioner for South Africa. As all his things were in Melbourne he had to return there, which he did by way of Canada. The Government chartered a special steamer to take him from Melbourne to Cape Town, where he arrived at the end of 1889. The position of Governor of the Cape and High Commissioner for South Africa in those days entailed not only the ordinary work of a Governor in a self-governing colony, but also, as High Commissioner, control over the British Protectorate and the management of relations with independent chiefs. In addition, he carried on all correspondence

<sup>1</sup> There is a Loch township about sixty miles south-east of Melbourne, a Loch Valley in Gippsland, and a Loch Island at the mouth of the Aird River in New Guinea. One of the largest gold nuggets ever found was called the “ Lady Loch Nugget.”

and negotiations with the two independent Republics of the Transvaal and the Orange Free State, and advised the Home Government concerning their dealings with other European nations holding territory in South Africa.

One of his first problems was connected with the occupation of Mashonaland by the new South African Chartered Company, with Mr C. J. Rhodes at its head. Mr Rhodes with his great energy and foresight, which made him reluctant to brook any control, was bound to come into conflict with the new Governor. They had difficulties, they could not see eye to eye as to how things should be carried out, but their very differences made them respect each other, and before the close of their lives they were able to shake hands and admit their admiration for each other.

Owing to British territorial expansion in South Africa, difficulties arose with the Transvaal Republic and with the Portuguese. Both of these gave much work and anxiety to the High Commissioner, but in the end his tact and firmness overcame the difficulties and the various questions were settled. Further anxieties were caused by the large native population of the South African territories. Henry was always anxious that the natives should have fair and just treatment: he recognized their limitations, but strove to prevent their ignorance from being exploited by unscrupulous concession hunters.

There were two great men in South Africa at that time with whom the vast majority of his work was concerned. Cecil Rhodes, the great Imperialist, and Paul Kruger, the President of the Transvaal Republic—the old Boer farmer, who by personality and adroitness was not only able to control his own people, but to be the match for the best-trained European statesmen in diplomacy.

Henry always believed that an amalgamation of the states of South Africa into a Commonwealth under the British Crown was possible, and that this might have been achieved without the Boer War if his advice and policy had been followed.

Henry Loch was made a C.B. in 1861 for his services in China and a G.C.B. on the 20th August 1892. He was also a G.C.M.G.,

a P.C. and D.C.L. (Hon.) Oxford. For his services in South Africa he was made a peer on the 18th July 1895 with the title of Baron Loch of Drylaw. He acquired the estate of Stoke College in Suffolk in 1897. He attended the House of Lords regularly, and on a number of occasions made noteworthy speeches. On the outbreak of the South African War in 1899 he took a leading part in raising and equipping Loch's Horse. He was a Freemason (initiated at Wellington, New Zealand, on the 2nd June 1853), and a Fellow and Member of the Council of the Geographical Society. He died on the 20th June 1900.

He married at St Paul's, Knightsbridge, on the 7th May 1862, Elizabeth Villiers, daughter of the Honourable Edward Villiers and niece to the Earl of Clarendon, by whom he had issue :—

- (1) Edward Douglas, of whom hereafter (see page 344).
- (2) Edith Elizabeth, who was born on the 16th November 1874, and married on the 20th September 1900 Captain (subsequently Colonel-on-the-Staff, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.) Maxwell Earle, Grenadier Guards, by whom she had issue :—
  - (i) Margaret, who was born in 1903.
  - (ii) Charles, who was born in 1913.
- (3) Evelyn, who was born on the 29th July 1876, and married on the 25th July 1907 Lord Bernard Charles Gordon-Lennox, Grenadier Guards, third son of the 7th Duke of Richmond and Gordon, who was killed in action in the European War (1914-1919) on the 10th November 1914. By him she had issue :—
  - (i) George Charles, who was born in 1908, was a Page of Honour to the King from 1921 to 1924, and joined the Grenadier Guards. In 1930 he married Nancy, second daughter of Sir Lionel Edward Hamilton Marmaduke Darell, 6th Baronet of Richmond Hill, Surrey.
  - (ii) Alexander Henry Charles, who was born in 1911 and entered the Royal Navy.

In 1875 Henry matriculated the Armorial Bearings of Loch,

confirmed to James Loch of Drylaw on the 23rd February 1673, with a difference to mark his cadency :—

“ Or, a saltire engrailed sable, between two swans proper naiant in lochs undy azure and argent, all within a bordure vert. Supporters *Dexter*, a Tartar proper, *Sinister*, a Zulu proper. Mantling sable, doubled or. Crest—A swan devouring a perch proper. Motto—‘ Assiduitate non desidia.’ ”

---

GEORGE (1815-1883)<sup>1</sup> was the eldest son of William Loch (see page 262) and his wife Elizabeth Arrow, and was born (probably in Bengal) on the 21st August 1815. He was educated at the Edinburgh Academy (1830-1832) and at Charterhouse and, on receiving a Writership in the Honourable East India Company from John Loch, at Haileybury (1832-1833), where he won prizes in Mathematics, History, Political Economy, and Bengali. He went to Bengal in the Honourable East India Company's Civil Service, to which he was appointed as a Writer on the 30th April 1834. On the 3rd November 1835 he became Assistant to the Commissioner of Revenue and Circuit, 15th or Dacca Division ; on the 22nd November 1836 he was conducting the current duties of the Civil and Sessions Judge's Office at Sylhet ; and on the 28th March 1837 officiated as Joint Magistrate and Deputy Collector of Sylhet. From January 1842 to December 1844 he officiated as Magistrate of Nuddea, after which he was appointed to be Joint Magistrate and Deputy Collector of Bancoorah. In 1848 he was appointed to be Collector of Bhagulpoor, in 1852 Collector of Moorshedabad, in 1853 Judge of Purneah, and in December 1856 went to Calcutta as an Officiating Judge of the Sudder Dewenai and Nizami Adawlut. He was confirmed in that appointment in 1860, and in 1862, when the High Court was formed, he was transferred to that Court and continued to hold the appointment of

<sup>1</sup> *The Gentleman's Magazine and Historical Chronicle*, vol. xii, p. 773. *Alphabetical List of the H.E.I.C.'s Bengal Service from the Year 1780 to the Year 1838*, Dodwell and Miles (1839). *Memorials of Old Haileybury College*, Danvers, 1894.

Puisne Judge of the High Court till he left India in 1872 and finally retired in 1873. Marion Loch wrote on the 6th May 1872:—

“ George is expected in England this month, but the papers mention that a large sum has been offered for his assassination as one of the judges of the Supreme Court whose duty it was to pronounce sentence upon the murderers of the Chief Justice and others.”

In his thirty-eight years of service he had only eighteen months' leave Home from June 1862. George was married three times. Firstly, at the Cathedral, Calcutta, on the 1st December 1835, to Louisa Gordon,<sup>1</sup> daughter of Major Gordon,<sup>2</sup> Bombay Engineers, Honourable East India Company's Service.

By this first marriage he had issue :—

- (1) Finella Elizabeth, who was born on the 15th October 1836 and died in February 1838.
- (2) John Lewis, of whom hereafter (see page 347).
- (3) Robert Gordon, of whom hereafter (see page 349).
- (4) George Moncrieff, who was born on the 4th February 1844, and entered the Royal Navy on the 17th May 1865. In 1866 he was appointed to H.M.S. *Favorite*, and retired on the 11th February 1871. He then became a tea-planter in India. He died at Southsea in May 1894.
- (5) Willie Walker, of whom hereafter (see page 351).
- (6) Charles Stewart, of whom hereafter (see page 354).

Louisa Gordon died at Bhagulpoor, India, after the birth of Charles Stewart on the 4th September 1849.

George married secondly on the 27th December 1850 Lydia Proby, daughter of the Reverend John Carysfort Proby (at one time a chaplain in Bengal), Rector of St Peter's, Cheesehill, Winchester, by whom he had issue :—

- (1) Eva Madeleine, who was born on the 6th January 1853, at

<sup>1</sup> A miniature of her is (1932) in the possession of John Carysfort Loch.

<sup>2</sup> He died about 1834. His wife, who was also his cousin, was sister to Colonel Davidson, Bengal Engineers (who was at one time stationed at Lucknow), and also to Colonel Davidson of the Bengal Army, father of Mrs Acland Anderson of South Yarra, Australia.

Bhagulpoor, India. She was educated in London, and lived in India, and in Cheltenham and London, and for some years in Edinburgh with Louisa Walker (daughter of Sir William Walker of Bowland and his wife Eliza Loch). About 1913 she went to stay with her brother Granville Carysfort, in the United States of America, where she still (1933) lives at Independence, Missouri.

(2) Mabel, who was born in 1854 and died about 1870.

(3) Granville Carysfort, who was born on the 1st August 1856. He married at Kansas City, United States of America, on the 22nd August 1892, Mattie Lee Bartley (who came from Kentucky), and died at Independence, Missouri, on the 17th August 1926. It is understood that Independence is, after Salt Lake City, the chief centre of the 'Latter Day Saints of Jesus Christ.' Granville was a staunch member of the Episcopal Church of Scotland at Home, but fell in with an advanced section of that Church in the United States, joined the Southern Methodist Church and was ordained a Minister.

(4) Francis Gisborne, of whom hereafter (see page 360).

(5) Henry Frere, of whom hereafter (see page 362).

He married thirdly in India on the 8th June 1868 Charlotte Haddon (a widow, *née* Davis), who died at Cheltenham in 1907 without issue.

George died at Belsize Park Garden, Hampstead, on the 19th March 1883, and was buried in a large cemetery on the Finchley Road. He was several years churchwarden of St Peter's, Belsize Square, where there is a brass tablet to his memory under the southern window.

---

WILLIAM (1818-1860),<sup>1</sup> the second son of William Loch (see page 262) and his wife Elizabeth Arrow, was born on the 26th

<sup>1</sup> Bombay Army Lists up to the 3rd January 1857. (No later list is available in the United Service Institute of India, Simla.) *The Gentleman's Magazine and Historical Chronicle*, vol. xvii (1842), p. 321. Papers in the possession of the writer.

August 1818 and christened at Calcutta on the 11th December 1818. He was educated at the Edinburgh Academy (1831-1833) and at Charterhouse School. He was appointed to the Honourable East India Company's Army in 1835, and was in the 1st Regiment Light Cavalry (Lancers) which was raised on the 5th November 1817, and afterwards became His Majesty's 1st Bombay Regiment Light Cavalry (Lancers). On the 14th February 1846 he joined the Pay Department, in which he was still serving in 1858. He was promoted to the rank of Captain on the 5th February 1849, and to that of Major on the 4th April 1860. His record of service was as follows :—

“ Captain W. Loch served with the Bombay Column Army of the Indus in the Campaign in Sind and Afghanistan in 1838-1839 ; present at the storm and capture of Ghuznee (horse shot, medal) ; as Second in Command of the Poona Irregular Horse with the expedition into the Ghilzie Country ; commanded a detachment of the Poona Irregular Horse at the attack of the Pass of Nuffoosk in 1840 (severely wounded) ; and with the Bombay Column Army of the Punjab at the siege and capture of Mooltan (medal and clasp).”

The following is an account, apparently contemporary, of the attack on the Pass of Nuffoosk at which William was severely wounded :—

“ A party prepared to force their way up the hill ; the guns and howitzers were to clear the top for them. But the shells fell short, and as soon as the storming party—of whom forty were dismounted troopers—began to ascend, a sharp fire of matchlocks opened upon them. Every one knows that in such positions the matchlock is more deadly than the musket ; its range is longer, and those who use it take, in general, better aim than our sipahis. The sipahis fell fast. The officer who led was badly wounded ; still he pressed on. He and one private were the only men who got almost to the top, for, when the detachment was little more than half way up, down rushed the Marris ; with the fury of a mountain-torrent they swept all before them. Every officer of the storming party was killed but one. He it was who, a few days before, had slain two of the

enemy in single combat. It was now his turn to bleed. He was cut down, and his life only saved by his native A.D.C., who parried the next blow and shot the assailant, at the same time assisting Loch to regain his feet. His danger, however, was not over. A huge Biluch pursued him, desperately wounded as he was, down to where the regiment had formed square, at the foot of the hill. His strength was but sufficient to carry him to one of the guns, close to which he fell, senseless. One of the gunners, thinking him dead, stood on his body as he fired the gun.”

The circumstances are rather differently described in the following General Order <sup>1</sup> recording the bravery of William's orderly, Ahmed Khan, but it is clear that the outstanding gallantry of the orderly saved William's life :—

“ Trooper Ahmed Khan, Poona Auxiliary Horse, displayed great gallantry and devotion in defending and bringing off his commanding officer, Lieutenant William Loch, when that officer was wounded on the 31st August 1840, in action against a Baluch Tribe at the Pass of Nuffosk, in Upper Sind.

“ Lieutenant Loch, though at the time severely wounded by a sword cut on his head, was in the act of leading his men to the attack on foot, when he was struck by a stone which stunned him. Upon this, his Orderly, Ahmed Khan, in face of the enemy went to his rescue and by physical strength removed and placed him in a Dooly. But Lieutenant Loch was subsequently deserted by the Dooly bearers, and Ahmed Khan showed his devotion to his officer by staying with him although surrounded by the enemy in every direction, and at length succeeding in placing and binding Lieutenant Loch behind Silladar Ahmed Bux Khan who was on horseback and who carried the wounded officer out of action. By Ahmed Khan's noble gallantry Lieutenant Loch's life was saved. Awarded 3rd Class Order of Merit. (G.O. of 2.6.1841.)”

William Loch had for the rest of his life a deep hole in his head, where the sword-cut had been. He was for a time about 1843 Superintendent of the Gaekwar's Contingent (a body of irregular Cavalry kept up by the Baroda State) in Kathiawar. He returned

<sup>1</sup> *Deeds of Valour performed by Soldiers of the Indian Army*, Hypher.

to England in 1860 and died on the 19th November of that year in Cheltenham, where he was buried in the Orton Vault at Charlton Kings. He was gifted to some extent at least with the Sight.

He married at Poona on the 31st August 1841 Catherine Orton, youngest daughter of James Orton (who had been President of the Medical Board) and his wife Barbara Inman.<sup>1</sup> She was described as having "a beautiful hazel eye" and as being the best dancer of her day in Calcutta. She survived her husband for many years and, as a widow, lived at 'The Grove,' Ealing, in a small house with one maid-servant and a pet lapdog. In spite of her secluded life, she exercised a considerable influence on some of her grandsons, being a woman of ripe character, with strong beliefs and clear ideals. Her son, Frederick Phayre, always spoke of her with veneration.

She believed there was no nobler career open to a man than that of soldier. In her opinion the soldier set out to amass no wealth for himself, and must be prepared to give up his life should his country need him to do so. On one occasion she made one of her grandsons kneel beside her, and pray with her aloud for the welfare of the British Army.

Her convictions and ideals belonged to a period that afterwards went out of fashion. She believed sincerely in the wisdom and righteousness of extending the Empire, maintaining that the

<sup>1</sup> An interesting genealogical table of the Family of Inman of Beverley Hall, Yorkshire, existed in the possession of Catherine Orton, and at her death passed to her son, Frederick Phayre Loch. It traced the descent of the Family to days before the possession of Beverley Hall, which came into the possession of the Family, it is thought in Elizabethan days, by exchange, an older property having been given away for it. There is a tradition that the Lancastrian roses on the Inman shield (Vert, on a chevron or, three roses gules slipped and leaved vert) were an augmentation obtained by a member of the Family for taking up arms on behalf of the Lancastrian Party in the Wars of the Roses. The table, which was on parchment with the Armorial Bearings emblazoned in colour, was unfortunately lost with a number of other Family relics. This information was given to the writer by Frederick Sydney Loch from his personal recollection of the table. There is a genealogical table (Pedigree lxxvii) in *Royal Descents and Pedigrees of Founders' Kin*, by Sir Bernard Burke, showing the descent of Barbara Inman from King Edward III through female lines.

British nation was of all nations most fitted to rule and develop more backward peoples. She deeply revered her Monarch and the ideal of Monarchy ; believed in living in the aristocratic tradition ; maintained that the gentleman or gentlewoman of her nation should cheerfully accept the penalty of social birth by meeting the obligation of ' noblesse oblige,' and of national birth by helping to sustain the ' white man's burden.'

They had issue :—

- (1) Emma Elizabeth, who was born in India on the 21st December 1846 and was educated at home. She married at Charlton Kings Church, Cheltenham, on the 18th September 1862, her cousin, Alexander Reginald Seton (Lieutenant, Royal Engineers), eldest son of Colonel Bruce Seton and grandson of Sir Alexander Seton, Baronet of Abercorn, and died at Anerley, London, on the 17th October 1919. She was described by her eldest son in the following terms :—

“ My Mother married a very brilliant man—who was mainly a mathematician. She would have been a great leader if she had been a man. All her early instincts were those of the ' grande dame ' with a salon ; suddenly she joined the Plymouth Brethren and then abandoned all her social life and devoted herself absolutely to her family and Religion.

“ An extraordinary mixture of the ascetic, mystic, poet, and commander, she really lived alone ; and after the early death of her husband she certainly was isolated.

“ I know her to have been second-sighted to a marked degree. Whether she was clair-audient or clairvoyant I do not know.

“ She was a great conversationalist and correspondent.”

By her marriage she had issue :—

- (i) Katherine Marion Seton, who was born in India in November 1864, and lives (1932) in Edinburgh. She is possessed of great evangelistic fervour and

has done fine work in prisons and hospitals and among the deaf and dumb.

- (ii) Bruce Gordon Seton, who was born in Rajputana on the 13th October 1868. He joined the Indian Medical Service (into which he passed first) and served in the Frontier Force and then with the Central India Horse. He saw active service in Waziristan in 1894 and with the Tochi Field Force in 1897. In the former campaign he was severely wounded, and the ride of one hundred miles which he was compelled to undertake before receiving medical attention, with a shattered leg and in a condition of extreme exhaustion, was a remarkable feat of physical endurance. His outstanding administrative and organizing gifts were ere long recognized in his appointment to the Headquarters Staff, on which he served for many years as Deputy Director-General of the Indian Medical Service, receiving also the distinction of Honorary Surgeon to the Viceroy. During the European War reasons of health necessitated his being sent home to Britain, where he was placed in charge of the Kitchener Hospital for Indian Soldiers. In 1917 he retired from the Army, and was decorated with the C.B. He was also an Honorary Associate of the Order of St John of Jerusalem. After his retirement he was appointed Assistant Secretary to Messrs Stewarts and Lloyds, the great tube manufacturers :—

“ Courteous, sympathetic, essentially fair, his alert mind and scrupulous sense of justice won for him the confidence and esteem of employer and workman alike ; and when in 1919 the Scottish Tubemakers’ Wages Association was formed he was appointed its secretary, and shouldered the delicate and difficult task of dealing with all questions concerning the labour and wages of the workers throughout the whole tube industry.”

He succeeded his cousin, Sir Bruce Maxwell

Seton, as 9th Baronet of Abercorn, in 1915.<sup>1</sup> On the death in 1930 of Sir Douglas Seton-Stewart, Baronet of Touch, he became *de jure* Hereditary Armour Bearer and Squire of the Royal Body in Scotland. He was clairvoyant and clair-audient, and his children were gifted with unusual mediumistic powers. He was deeply interested in the history of Scotland and was the author of *The Prisoners of the '45*, of many papers on little-known incidents of Scottish history, and of *The Pipes of War*.

He died at Edinburgh on the 3rd July 1932, and his ashes were placed in the Vault of the Setons, Earls of Dunfermline, in Dalgety Church.

“ Bruce Seton lived in two entirely different worlds. By day, active and absorbed in the throbbing life of the industrial West, at evening he returned to Edinburgh, and to a land of dreams in which his soul had its true dwelling. In his library . . . amid the glowing canvases and ancient tapestries and quaint old relics that spoke of the vanished splendours of the House of Seton, the real Bruce Seton was seen and known . . . this remarkable man would spend his evenings reading history and legend and folklore ; writing up the voluminous records of his family—so intimately interwoven with Scottish history ; or listening, sunk in his chair, to the sad yearning songs of Scotland ; or talking of times and things and men which for most people have ceased to count at all.

To walk into that library was to pass from the realities of the present into a forgotten age. Here was one man on whose inmost mind modernity had made no impression whatever. When in 1915 he succeeded his cousin as ninth

<sup>1</sup> In 1928-1929 he laid before the Committee of Privileges of the House of Lords his claim to the Barony of Gordon created in 1429. He was successful in proving that he was the senior living male of the ancient family of Gordon and that he had right to the Barony of Gordon if it existed : but it was not proved to the satisfaction of the Committee that that Barony had existed as an hereditary Barony, in contradistinction to a purely territorial one.

Baronet of Abercorn, and also as heir-male of the historic family of Seton of Touch, to him it was a veritable succession not so much to a hereditary title as to a heritage of sacred personal loyalties. He had become the head of a House which consistently had sacrificed its blood and treasure for the Stuart line, and whose staunch adherence to the Jacobite cause had rendered it landless, broken, and impoverished. Bruce Seton would himself have given his all for the same faith had times and circumstances demanded it ; but the only outlet left for his fealty was whatever service he could give to that school of historical opinion which seeks to vindicate Scotland's hapless Royal line.

The part which he played, and which is now generally known, in the production of the late General Mahon's striking book, *The Tragedy of Kirk o' Field*, was not so really the result of an interest in historical research as of an exalted desire to put his pen, since he could not give his sword, to the defence of Mary Stuart, towards whom he entertained a living loyalty and affection as real as could be bestowed on a Sovereign in the flesh." <sup>1</sup>

He married at Southsea on the 16th March 1895 Ellen Mary (Elma), daughter of Colonel F. Armstrong, Army Service Corps, by whom he had issue : Jean Gordon, Alexander Hay, Marie de Seton and Bruce Lovat. He belonged to the New Club, Edinburgh, and the Caledonian Club, London ; and to the Zoological Society of Scotland ; Scottish History Society ; Society of Army Historical Research ; Scottish Pipers' Society ; Piobair-eachd Society ; An Comunn Gaidhealach ; and was Vice-President of the Royal Celtic Society.

(iii) Elsie Madeline Seton, who was born in India in 1870, and married on the 8th May 1901 the Reverend

<sup>1</sup> This and the earlier quotation are extracts from an appreciation of Sir Bruce Seton written by the Very Reverend Charles Warr, Dean of the Order of the Thistle.

Algernon Pollock, by whom she has issue : Erskine Reginald, Alan Winton, Algernon Seton and Aileen Marion.

- (iv) Aileen Mary Seton, who was born at Cheltenham in 1872, and married on the 22nd September 1899 the Reverend Frank Biniford Hole, by whom she has issue : Bruce Biniford, Marjorie and Aileen Mary.
- (v) Alexander Maxwell Seton, who was born at Aden (or Poona) on the 30th September 1876. He passed first into Woolwich and entered the Royal Artillery in 1896. He served through the South African War, then passed first into the Staff College, where he died of appendicitis on the 11th October 1904. He had the unusual distinction of being an Interpreter in five European languages, and on one occasion posed as a representative of a German University in an interview with President Kruger in Holland.
- (vi) Charles Monteath Seton, who was born in London on the 30th March 1880. He entered the Victualing Department of the Royal Navy in 1902 and served at home and abroad until 1920. In 1919 he became a Catholic, and in 1920 resigned the Service and became a Monk (Benedictine) at Fort Augustus Abbey ; he ultimately took Orders.
- (vii) Walter Warren Seton, who was born in London on the 4th October 1882. He was for many years Secretary to University College, London, till his death on the 26th January 1927. He had an international reputation for his work in connection with the life of St Francis of Assisi. For his services to Greece during the European War 1914-1919 he was made a Knight of the Redeemer : and for his services to Italy a Knight of the Crown of Italy. He was Lecturer on Scottish History in the London University, and a prolific writer on historical subjects connected with Scotland.

(2) William, of whom hereafter (see page 367).

(3) Katherine Annie Louise, who was born on the 21st Sep-

tember 1849 in India. She was for a short time at Cheltenham Ladies' College under Miss Beale and spent her holidays with her Seton cousins probably at Cheltenham, and later at Hauxwell in Yorkshire with her Inman and Orton cousins. She showed great quickness in repartee and reasoning, and possessed the Sight to a marked degree. She had a great love for horses and was a fine rider, but had, on one occasion, a bad accident at Naini Tal; her horse took fright at a cooly woman carrying water-pots, jumped down the hillside on to the roof of a hut, and was preparing to jump back when the cooly, frightened in her turn, threw the water-pots at the horse, which reared and fell backwards on the rider. She married on the 5th August 1868 at Calcutta George (afterwards Sir George) Knox of the Indian Civil Service. They were stationed at Bulandshahr, Karwi, Allahabad and Naini Tal. About 1880 she spent three and a half years in Guernsey with her children and Gordon and John Carysfort Loch. She returned to India about 1883, when George Knox was Sessions Judge at Agra, and in 1884 Legal Remembrancer, with his headquarters at Naini Tal, where they had, for many years, an house called 'Braemar.' About this time she was Honorary Secretary to Lady Dufferin's Fund, of which she made a great success, and was in constant touch with Sir Auckland Colvin (the Lieutenant-Governor) in matters connected with it. In 1891 she went Home to Scotland and took an house, 'Ivanlea,' Polton, near Edinburgh. At this time she saw much of her aunt Eliza, who married Sir William Walker of Bowland, and of Anne, wife of John Adam Loch. She returned to India in 1896, where she remained till her husband's death in 1922, after which she lived with her daughter, Margaret, at Malvern in England. She belonged to the Church of England and was very devout, with High Church leanings, which, however, she forbore from expressing as outspokenly as she might otherwise have done, in consideration of her husband's views. She was much occupied with social work, was President of the Mothers' Union of the Lucknow Diocese and of the Girls' Friendly Society, and took a deep

interest in the St John Ambulance Association. She did much to help her husband when he was Chancellor of the Allahabad University in securing good relations between the various communities, and to assist in the foundation of the Punjab Club. She was awarded the Kaisar-i-Hind gold medal and bar in recognition of her activities. She died at Malvern on the 22nd August 1926, and was buried there. She had issue :—

- (i) Stuart George Knox (C.S.I., C.I.E.), who was born at Meerut, India, on the 7th October 1869, was in the Indian Army and the Political Department of the Government of India and served in Baluchistan and the Persian Gulf. He married at Allahabad on the 15th March 1893 Ethel Laura, daughter of the Rt. Honourable Sir John Edge, K.C., by whom he had issue: Stuart George Edge Inman and John.
- (ii) Ernest Francis Knox (D.S.O.), who was born at Allahabad, India, on the 27th July 1871, was in the Indian Army and commanded the 36th Sikhs. He married at St Margaret's, Westminster, on the 28th September 1910 Margaret Muriel Dallas, daughter of James Dallas O'Mara, Dean of Rupertsland, by whom he had issue: Eileen Muriel Dallas, James Uchtred, Edward and Alexander.
- (iii) Robert Welland Knox (D.S.O.), who had a distinguished career in the Indian Medical Service, for a time with the Hyderabad Contingent, but principally in the Medical Cadre of the Foreign Department of the Government of India. He received the Kaisar-i-Hind (2nd class) medal for famine work. During the European War 1914-1919 he commanded a Field Ambulance on the Suez Canal and in Palestine and Egypt. He was mentioned four times in despatches, and received the D.S.O., the Serbian Eagle and Crown of Italy. He was appointed Assistant Director of Medical Services in 1925, and had been nominated for the appointment of Surgeon-General with the Govern-

ment of Bengal in 1927, but was unable to take it up owing to a very bad riding accident, which caused his retirement from the Service. Just prior to his retirement he was appointed to be Honorary Surgeon to the King. He married Lilian Margaret Loch (see page 349).

- (iv) Katherine Margaret Knox, who was born at Naini Tal on the 25th November 1876, and married the Reverend Percy Hugh Chapman,<sup>1</sup> by whom she had issue: Winifred Margaret, Janet Marion, Kenneth Hugh (died) and Kathleen.
- (v) Kenneth Neville Knox (C.I.E.), who was born at Allahabad on the 21st July 1878, and entered the Indian Civil Service. He married at Allahabad on the 16th March 1911 Dorothy May, daughter of Sir Walter Mytton Colvin, Barrister-at-Law, by whom he had issue: Walter and Joan.
- (vi) Gordon Daniell Knox, who was born at St Peter Port, Guernsey, on the 10th July 1880, and entered the profession of journalism. He was for many years in Paris, where he made a singular position for himself, acquiring the privilege of personal access to the President at any time.
- (vii) Angel Dorothy Knox, who was born at Agra, India, on the 13th July 1884, and married at Allahabad

<sup>1</sup> The following is an extract from a letter dated the 8th May 1905 from the Reverend William Darby, formerly of Ahmedabad, India, to Emma Elizabeth Seton (*née* Loch): "One strong reason I have for writing is to offer you a memorial of your beloved Mother, my special friend (*i.e.* Catherine Orton). In 1848, when I took leave of her at Ahmedabad, she presented me with a pocket Communion Service with the request that I should always pray for her children when I used it. This condition I have observed and, I trust, not without effect; and now that my course is well nigh spent and my last private Communion solemnized, I hand to the dear daughter, the parting gift of the still dearer parent, in the hope that she will accept it for the original giver's sake. You will not, I am sure, mistake my meaning. Greatly as I prize this token, I simply pass it on to one who will prize it even more, as it is a parting—perhaps a dying—present. Pray pardon all errors, believe me, my dear Emmie, with the wish and prayer that Our Heavenly Father's choicest blessings may rest upon you and your children, Ever your affectionate though failing friend."

This beautiful Silver Service is now (1932) in the care of the Reverend Percy Hugh Chapman, as there is no Loch in Holy Orders.

on the 17th November 1908 Spencer Pelham Flowerdew, son of Arthur John Blomfield Flowerdew, by whom she had issue : George Douglas Hugh, John Pelham Blomfield, Alan and David Alexander (died).

(viii) Muriel Knox, who died in infancy.

(ix) Alexander Broadbent Knox, who died in infancy.

(4) Frederick Phayre, of whom hereafter (see page 371).

---

JOHN ADAM<sup>1</sup> (1820-1892) was the third son of William Loch (see page 262) and his wife Elizabeth Arrow, and was born on the 12th November 1820. He was educated at the Edinburgh Academy (1831-1836) and at Haileybury, where he won the Persian Prize (1st Term); Medal (2nd Term); Hindi Prize (1st Term); Arabic Prize (1st and 2nd Terms); Persian Writing Prize (2nd Term). He went to India in 1840 in the Honourable East India Company's Bengal Civil Service. He was at Benares in 1845 to 1847, and after a short period in Lucknow, went to Bijnaur, where he remained from 1847 to 1854. On the outbreak of the Mutiny he was Joint Magistrate of Rohtak in the Delhi Division. Though but a very short distance from Delhi, he remained at his post till the approach of a large body of mutineers compelled him to fly to Panipat, seventy miles off. There he met the advanced guard of General Anson's Army. He then returned to Rohtak with the 60th Native Infantry. The Station was found to be in ruins, and the 60th at once broke out; John Adam and the Officers made the best of their way into the camp before Delhi, he himself on foot. On reaching the camp he was admitted at once into the Field Hospital, utterly prostrate from fatigue and exposure. He was laid up for months and lost his memory. He never quite recovered, but came Home on leave

<sup>1</sup> An oil-painting of him is (1932) in the possession of Richard Anthony Loch, and a small water-colour of him as a young man, by Kenneth Macleay, R.S.A., is (1932) in the possession of the writer.

PORTRAIT OF JOHN ADAM LOCH, 1820-1892

From the original portrait by Kenneth Maclay in the possession of  
the writer.







in 1862 in fair health. He returned to India in 1865, and married Anne Hotchkiss. He was the Joint Magistrate and Deputy Collector of Muttra, but his health failed and he retired in 1867. He eventually went blind and died without issue in Edinburgh on the 13th August 1892.<sup>1</sup>

---

FRANCIS ADAM ELLIS (1827-1891)<sup>2</sup> was the third son of Francis Erskine Loch (see page 267) and his wife Janet (Jessie) Robertson, and was born in May 1827. He lived as a boy with his parents at Darnhall, Eddleston (near Peebles), on board H.M.S. *Victory* (which his father at that time commanded), and at George Square, Edinburgh. He was at school in Portsmouth, and in 1844 he proceeded to India, where he joined the 1st Regiment Light Cavalry (Lancers). He was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant on the 8th May 1849 and became Adjutant in 1857. He served in the Indian Mutiny and gained a Brevet-Majority in 1858, and was Second-in-Command of the 3rd Cavalry (afterwards 3rd Regiment Light Cavalry) at Poona, where he also acted for a time as Brigade-Major. In the Abyssinian Expedition of 1867-1868 he gained a Brevet-Colonelcy and was awarded the Companionship of the Bath. He commanded the 3rd Regiment Scinde Horse, and afterwards held the appointment of Acting Political Superintendent, Upper Scinde Frontier, and Commandant, Scinde Frontier Force. From this post he was transferred to be Acting Commandant, Hyderabad Contingent, but was later reappointed to the Scinde Frontier and held political charge at Jacobabad. He was Political Resident at Aden, and retired from the service in 1884. He was promoted to the rank of General on the 22nd January 1889, and died on the 27th July 1891 at Richmond, where he was buried.

<sup>1</sup> Papers in the possession of the writer. *Brief Records of the Active Services of Haileyburians during the Mutiny, 1857-1858.*

<sup>2</sup> *Bombay Army List.*

His record of Service ran as follows :—

“ Punjab Campaign 1848-49. Siege of Mooltan (Despatches, London Gazette, 11th March 1849, medal and clasp). Indian Mutiny 1857-58. At the Mutiny of the Bengal troops at Nusseerabad, siege and capture of Awah (wounded) and Kotah, recapture of Chandaree, action at Kotah-ke-Serai, capture of Gwalior, siege of Powrie, pursuit of rebels under Maun Singh and action of Koondrye (Despatches, London Gazette, 18th April 1859, Brevet of Majority, medal and clasp). Abyssinian Expedition 1867-68. Action at Arogee and capture of Magdala (Despatches, London Gazette, 16th and 30th June 1868. Brevet of Colonelcy, medal and clasp and C.B.).”

In 1861 he married Catherine Gordon, daughter of General Alexander Reid, C.B., Bombay Army (an Aberdonian who married Catherine, daughter of Captain Gordon, also an Aberdonian), by whom he had issue :—

- (1) Ethel Mary, who was born at Poona, India, on the 11th June 1864, and was educated at Essex House, Woodford, Essex. During the European War 1914-1919 she assisted at the Wolmer Canadian War Hospital. She lived much in Italy, where she returned after the War and died unmarried in Florence in 1928. She was one of the original members of the Ladies' Army and Navy Club.
- (2) Francis, who was born at Poona, India, on the 4th September 1866 and was educated at Westward Ho!, went to sea, was for some years in Australia and finally settled in the south of England. He married, but had no issue.
- (3) Alice Gordon, who was born at Cheltenham in February 1868 and was educated at Essex House, Woodford, Essex, and Fitzalan House, Kensington. She later became a student at the Royal College of Art, South Kensington, where she gained a medal and prize for a design for an embroidered dress. She afterwards continued designing as a paying hobby, and travelled in Italy and Belgium. She married George Arthur Seecomb Williams, Royal Fusiliers and 4th Battalion South Staffordshire Regiment, son of Charles Williams, lawyer and owner of Weddell Island, Falkland Islands, but there was no issue.

During the European War 1914-1919 she joined the Red Cross Association and was employed in various capacities. After the War she went to Weddell Island (one of the group of small islands which form the Falkland Islands), which was owned by her husband and used as a sheep farm. She belonged to the Regency Club, Piccadilly.

(4) Granville George, of whom hereafter (see page 373).

---

JAMES HENRY (1833-1918) was the fifth son of Francis Erskine Loch (see page 267) and his wife Janet Robertson, and was born on the 21st September 1833 at Darnhall,<sup>1</sup> Eddleston (near Peebles). His record of service ran as follows :—

“ He joined the Bengal Medical Service (at Goruckpore) on the 20th December 1854, and served with the Oudh Field Force in 1855, and at the relief of Azamgarh in 1858 (medal) ; from August 1859 he served in the N.W. Provinces, being at Mirzapore in 1864 as Civil Assistant Surgeon in various stations and superintendent of jail. He was made Deputy Surgeon General of the Central Provinces in 1884 and retired in January 1889.”

For many years after he retired from India James Henry lived at Clifton, but he spent the last part of his life at Guildford, where he died in 1918 and was buried. After his retirement he devoted himself to a remarkable degree to voluntary work in aid of the Church Missionary Society,<sup>2</sup> which constituted an absorbing interest to him to the day of his death. He also, while at Clifton, took a very active and personal interest in the Bristol Mission to Seamen and the Muller Orphanages. His widow, who survived him, died at Braunton, Devonshire, in March 1922, and was buried there.

He married in London in April 1869 Helen, daughter of

<sup>1</sup> Darnhall formed part of the land held by Reginald de Lacu in about 1200.

<sup>2</sup> See Charles Stewart Loch, page 354.

Dr A. Campbell of the Honourable East India Company's Service,  
by whom he had issue :—

- (1) Edward Campbell, of whom hereafter (see page 376).
- (2) Annie Grace, who was born at Shahjehanpur, India, on the 5th August 1874, and married at St Mary's Church, Guildford, on the 21st September 1916, Joseph William Stephenson of the Chinese Maritime Customs Service.
- (3) Ernest Archibald, who was born in India on the 5th February 1876 and was educated at Clifton College and Edinburgh University, where he took his degree in medicine just before 1899. He served in the Boer War before entering the Indian Medical Service in 1902. He died at Ambala, India, on the 9th July 1902.
- (4) Emily Helen, who was born at Bareilly, India, on the 9th February 1878. She lived with her family at Clifton, at Guildford, and, till her mother's death, with her in Devonshire. She was living in 1930 at Crediton, Devonshire.
- (5) David Henry, of whom hereafter (see page 377).

## CHAPTER VII

### PERIOD OF THE GREAT-GRAND-CHILDREN OF GEORGE LOCH OF DRYLAW AND MARY ADAM

- CATHERINE GRACE (1854-1904): Helped to inaugurate Nursing Service for the Army in India. Black Mountain Expedition. Royal Red Cross.
- GRANVILLE HENRY (1859-1929): Indian Staff Corps. Pacification of Burma 1886-1889. Commandant, Military Police, Lushai Hills. Maker of Aijal.
- JAMES (1841-1876): Royal Artillery. Served in India.
- WILLIAM (1845-1912): Bengal Cavalry. North-West Frontier Campaign 1863-1864. Forcing of the Umbeyla Pass. Aide-de-Camp to six Viceroys. Principal of the Mayo Chiefs' College, Ajmer.
- EDWARD DOUGLAS (1873- ): Second Baron Loch of Drylaw. Grenadier Guards. Soudan Campaign. South African War 1900-1902. European War 1914-1919. Captain of the King's Bodyguard of the Yeomen of the Guard. Deputy Lieutenant of Suffolk.
- JOHN LOWIS (1839-1882): Bengal Cavalry. Central Provinces Commission.
- ROBERT GORDON (1841-1875): Indian Staff Corps. Military Secretary to the Governor of Bengal. Commanded the Merwara Irregular Corps.
- WILLIE WALKER (1846-1928): Indian Civil Service, Bombay Presidency. Commissioner of Customs and Salt. Member of the Legislative Council.
- CHARLES STEWART (1849-1923): Charity Organization Society. Member of Royal Commissions on social questions.
- FRANCIS GISBORNE (1858-1932): Tea-planter in Assam. Director of Tea Companies.
- HARRY FRERE (1860- ): Indian Staff Corps. Commanded Secunderabad Brigade.
- WILLIAM (1846-1901): Indian Staff Corps. Afghan War 1879-1880. Political Department of the Government of India. Rajputana. Resident in Turkish Arabia and Nepal.
- FREDERICK PHAYRE (1857- ): Musician. Voice producer. Fisher.
- GRANVILLE GEORGE (1870- ): Royal Scots. European War 1914-1919. Waziristan Campaign 1920-1921. Inspector-General of the 'Iraq Army.
- EDWARD CAMPBELL (1871- ): Highland Light Infantry. Indian Staff Corps. Tirah 1897-1898. Remount Department. Imperial Remount Commission, Australia, 1914-1917. Best eye for an horse in India. Inspector Light Horse Breeding, War Office.
- DAVID HENRY (1881- ): Foreign Staff of *The Times*. European War 1914-1919. Paris Correspondent of the *Daily Telegraph*.

CATHERINE GRACE (1854-1904)<sup>1</sup> was the youngest daughter of George Loch (see page 277) and his wife Catharine Brandreth, and was born on the 21st September 1854 at Worsley Old Hall, Manchester. Her early years were uneventful, but at the age of 18 she showed a marked inclination to take up nursing as a life vocation. Her father, however, wished her to wait till she reached the age of 25 in order to test the strength of her desire for this, then, unusual form of employment. She rode well and was fond of outdoor sports. She also cultivated a talent for drawing and animal painting, and wrote and illustrated a book on Continental travel entitled *The Adventures of the Misses Brown, Jones and Robinson*. Her early desire to take up hospital nursing as a profession was eventually gratified, at the personal entreaty of Her Royal Highness Princess Christian to her father on his deathbed in December 1879, when she entered the Royal County Hospital at Winchester as a probationer. Her training finished, she went to St Bartholomew's Hospital, London, and became a Night Superintendent there in 1882. She was subsequently placed in charge of the Men's Surgical Ward (Darker Ward), a responsible post which she held until the end of 1887.

In 1887 she offered her services to the India Office for duty with the Nursing Service which was about to be inaugurated in the British Military Hospitals in India. Her offer was accepted, and she was selected to be one of the two Lady Superintendents of the new Service. On the 9th February 1888 a farewell presentation was made to her from "Bart's": she sailed for India on the 21st in the troopship *Malabar* and was posted to Rawalpindi. She took part (in defiance of orders to the contrary) in the Black Mountain Expedition in 1888, and received the Royal Red Cross for her services in November 1891, which was presented to her at a parade of all the troops at Rawalpindi on the 4th July 1892.

She continued her work in India (with two periods of leave at

<sup>1</sup> William Adam Loch's *Autobiography*. 'Catherine Grace Loch, Royal Red Cross, Senior Lady Superintendent, Queen Alexandra's Military Nursing Service for India. A Memoir.' A. F. Bradshaw. 1905.

Home) until the 18th December 1901, when she had a paralytic seizure which forced her to return to England, where she arrived in March 1902. On the 25th February 1903 she was appointed a member of the Ladies' Board (for choosing candidates for the Indian Nursing Service) at the India Office. She held this appointment till her death on the 1st July 1904. The Army in India owes her a great debt of gratitude for her work in connection with the starting of the Nursing Service in India.

---

GRANVILLE HENRY (1859-1929) was the second son of William Adam Loch (see page 291) and his wife Sophia Bates, and was born in London on the 26th January 1859. He was educated at Clifton College. He joined the 62nd Regiment of Foot on the 21st August 1878, and transferred to the Bengal Staff Corps on the 24th June 1880.

He served in the Second Afghan War in 1880 (medal) and in the Zhob Valley Campaign in 1884. In the pacification of Burma from 1886 to 1889, he was in the Shan States Column and took part in the fighting at Fort Stedman (medal with two clasps). He was in the Lushai Expedition of 1892 and in minor operations on the Burma Frontier in 1895-1896. He was Commandant of the Military Police, Lushai Hills, from 1891 to 1914, when he retired. He was promoted to Captain in 1889, Major in 1898 and Lieutenant-Colonel in 1904. He received the C.I.E. in 1901, and the King's Police Medal in 1909. After retirement he returned to Great Britain; and undertook special service in connection with the censorship under the War Office from 1915 to 1919. He belonged to the United Service Club and was a member of the Central Asian Society. He died in London on the 30th December 1929, and was buried in Hendon Old Church, Middlesex. Two days before his death he asked for a Catholic priest and was

received into the Catholic Church by Father Burnham of the Oratory, Brompton.

The following memoir of him written by Lieutenant-Colonel John Shakespear, C.M.G., C.I.E., D.S.O., appeared in the *Assam Review* of February 1930 :—

“ He was well known in Assam and deserves to be known as the Maker of Aijal. He went up there in 1892, when a Captain in the 3rd Gurkhas, as Commandant of the Military Police Battalion, now the First Battalion Assam Rifles. Aijal had only been occupied two years and the Lushais had not settled down. Aijal then consisted of two stockades crammed with kutcha houses and one or two similar erections near by. Very shortly after Loch's arrival one of the periodic storms flattened out some of the barracks. This was looked on as just an ordinary occurrence but Loch did not feel inclined to sit still and allow his barracks to be blown down. Mr Davis, so well known in the Naga Hills, was then Political Officer of the Lushai Hills, and to him Loch applied for support in a scheme he wished to submit to Government for the construction of stone barracks. Davis, who had lived long in kutcha buildings and took them as part of life on the frontier, told Loch that there were no stone buildings in Kohima, which had been occupied for ten years, and that it would be quite useless to ask Government to build stone barracks in Aijal. Loch was not convinced and set to work with his own men and a few imported Khasia masons to build himself a stone house. Loch by inclination and nature was more of an Engineer than a Soldier, although one of the best Commandants the Military Police ever had. In a very short time a good stone house was built and with this proof of the possibility of building stone houses cheaply before them the authorities allowed Loch to start on housing his battalion in sound stone barracks. This of course took time but Loch was the most persevering and determined fellow I have ever met (his enemies, had he had any, would have called him obstinate) and he just plugged away in spite of risings and other interferences. At first he was able to get the stone near the sites of his buildings but as time went on he had to go further afield for his stone and of course the cost of the buildings went up, and one fine day, the Chief Commissioner listened to the P.W.D. who had never quite liked Loch taking

away their job, and an order was issued to Loch to hand over all the work to the P.W.D. and have nothing more to do with building. I well remember the result of that, and a year later I reported to Government that the buildings which Loch had handed over at plinth level were still at that level. The result was that Loch was asked to undertake the work again, but as a Contractor for the P.W.D. Then Aijal was in due course completed. Loch not only saw to the building but he also laid out the station, made roads, planted trees, grassed the slopes so that Aijal became a model station and visitors who have journeyed ten days over a rough bridle path through dense jungle invariably express their surprise at its neatness and beauty.

“The Aijal site is a long narrow ridge from which various spurs are thrown off. On one of these was placed the Married Quarters, but its nearness to the barracks of the single men caused a good deal of trouble and Loch removed the ladies to a safe distance. He then started to cut down the knoll which stood on the spur and throw the earth into the ravines on either side and then to cut away the slopes of the main ridge at the junction with the spur till he had created a fine large parade ground, bounded on one side by a cutting over 50 feet high and on the other by a steep slope into the ravine 150 feet below. And all this was done by the men of the battalion at no cost to Government and yet the workers were well paid, the funds coming from the Canteen fund which was replenished by the profits on the sale of ‘minerals’ of home manufacture, the demand for which was inflated by the thirst engendered by the navy work on the parade ground. The rifle range was constructed in the same way. Every Saturday was devoted to improvement of the Station. Every Military Policeman from the Commandant to the last joined recruit put in eight hours honest labour. . . .

“Loch was a good friend and very generous with his money. He helped the Missionaries freely and I believe paid the whole cost of building the first school house and until his death used to send remittances to his former servants. He was always cheerful and gained from the Lushais the nickname of the ‘Little Smiler.’ As a Commandant he was very successful. He understood the Gurkha thoroughly and while admiring his many good qualities had no illusions regarding his weaknesses and the necessity for keeping them in check. He got an immense

amount of work out of his men with a minimum of friction and he taught them to think for themselves. On his Gurkha Officers he threw much responsibility and trained them so well that they seldom failed him. . . .”

A ‘Loch Memorial Recreation Ground’ has been made, as a public memorial towards which the Lushai Chiefs and the Government of Assam contributed; and a Battalion Memorial in the form of a marble slab with the Regimental Crest has been erected, bearing the following inscription:—

IN MEMORY OF LIEUTENANT-COLONEL  
GRANVILLE HENRY LOCH. C.I.E.  
LATE 3RD GURKHA RIFLES  
SON OF  
WILLIAM ADAM LOCH  
WHO DIED IN LONDON ON 30TH DECEMBER 1929  
AGED 70 YEARS  
THIS OFFICER COMMANDED THE NORTH LUSHAI HILLS  
M.P. BATTALION FROM 1892 TO 1.4.98. AND ON THE  
AMALGAMATION OF THE NORTH AND SOUTH LUSHAI  
HILLS M.P. BATTALION HE COMMANDED THE LUSHAI  
HILLS M.P. BATTALION FROM 1.4.98 TO 25.1.14  
SI MONUMENTUM REQUIRIS, CIRCUMSPICE

---

JAMES (1841-1876) was the eldest son of Thomas Coutts Loch (see page 293) and his wife Margaret Ogilvie, and was born on the 18th November 1841. He was educated at a private school, Romanoff House, in Tunbridge Wells, and then at Rugby School from the 18th November 1854. He passed into the Royal Horse Artillery and went out to India in July 1858, where he joined the Horse Brigade, Bengal Artillery. He was appointed to be 2nd Lieutenant on the 12th June 1858 and Lieutenant on the 27th August 1858. He was at Cawnpore in 1859, and died on the 7th

September 1876. He married Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Surgeon-General Menzies, by whom he had issue :—

(1) Margaret Emily, who was born at Warley, Essex, on the 21st May 1870, and was educated at the Royal School, Bath (for Officers' daughters), where she won a scholarship for teaching. She did not take up the profession of teaching, though she was offered, and refused, the appointment of governess to the children of the Kaiser of Germany. She received the thanks of the Government of Bombay for the great help which she rendered in a severe plague epidemic in 1897. She married on the 16th October 1894, at Limpley Stoke, near Bath, Arthur Henry Addenbrooke Simcox of the Indian Civil Service. She died in Bombay on the 9th August 1914, and was buried at the Sewri Cemetery. They had issue :—

(i) Annie Margaret Florence Simcox, who was born on the 1st September 1895 at Ahmednagar, India.

(ii) Eveline Helen Simcox, who was born on the 30th January 1897 at Malegaon, India.

(iii) Lewis Simcox, who was born on the 12th October 1901 at Satara, India.

(iv) Joan Bertie Simcox, who was born on the 19th December 1907 at Jalgaon, India.

(2) Maud Sophie, who was born at Wingham near Canterbury on the 12th November 1871 and was educated at the Royal School, Bath (for Officers' daughters). She married on the 20th April 1897 William Blayney Mitchell, third son of Henry Mitchell of Drumreask, County Monaghan.<sup>1</sup> By him she had issue :—

(i) Brian Granville Blayney Mitchell, who was born at Streatham Common on the 14th March 1900, entered the Royal Marines on the 1st September 1917, and was promoted to the rank of Captain on the 1st September 1928. He was present at the evacuation of Wrangel's Army from the Crimea to Constantinople in 1921-1922, and was in H.M.S. *Hood* (Flagship of Admiral Sir F. L.

<sup>1</sup> An account of his descent from the Family of Baron Blayney of Castle Blayney, County Monaghan, is given in *Burke's Landed Gentry*, 1863 edition, p. 1018.

Field) when she went round the world with the Special Service Squadron. He was Instructor of Signalling, Portsmouth Division, Royal Marines, from 1925 to 1927, after which he was posted to the Mediterranean Fleet.

- (ii) Joyce Eileen Mitchell, who was born at Streatham Common on the 26th March 1903.
  - (iii) Gerald Wilfred Mitchell, who was born on the 21st May 1905 and joined the Imperial and International Communications Company in 1923. He married on the 16th June 1930 Edna, only daughter of Benson Smith of Juiz de Flora, Brazil, by whom he had issue: Pamela Maureen Blayney Mitchell.
- (3) George, who was born at Sheerness on the 21st January 1873. He was appointed to be a 2nd Lieutenant in the Loyal North Lancashire Regiment on the 19th July 1893, and was promoted to be Lieutenant on the 3rd July 1895 and Captain on the 17th December 1901. He served in the West African Regiment from the 13th May 1899 to the 14th April 1903, and was present during the operations in Ashanti in 1900 (mentioned in despatches, *London Gazette*, 4th December 1900). He was one of the first to enter Kumassi, his subaltern being shot at his side as they rushed the barriers. He was an Adjutant of Volunteers from the 17th March 1904 to the 22nd August 1905, and resigned his Commission on the 4th November 1905. He married in April 1903 Florence Mary, the only daughter of T. Tempest-Radford of Beveré Manor near Worcester, and they lived at Beveré Manor, which belonged to her. He rejoined the Service during the European War 1914-1919, and was promoted to the rank of Major in 1916. He was badly gassed when testing gas masks at Felixstowe, and was invalided out of the Service in 1918. He died of the after effects on the 11th September 1920, and was buried at Claines Church, Worcestershire. He was a keen motorist, tennis and bridge player, and was universally popular.
- (4) Alice Eveline, who was born at Jubbulpore, India, on the 13th July 1874, and married in 1897 Captain F. Fenton, who died in Nigeria. She died in 1910 without issue.

- (5) Ethel Louie, who was born at Jubbulpore, India, on the 7th November 1875. She married in 1908 J. A. Tinling, the Cheshire Regiment, son of Major J. Tinling, Indian Army, by whom she had issue :—
- (i) Veronica Margaret Tinling, who was born at Bathford, near Bath, in September 1914.
  - (ii) John George Ernest Tinling, who was born at Bathford, near Bath, in May 1916.

---

WILLIAM (1845-1912)<sup>1</sup> was the second son of Thomas Coutts Loch (see page 293) and his wife Margaret Ogilvie, and was born on the 20th August 1845. He was educated at a private school, Romanoff House, at Tunbridge Wells, and passed his examination at the India Office very creditably. He went to India in the spring of 1862 at the age of 16 years. He received his first Commission on the 4th January 1862, joined the 38th Regiment of Foot on the 1st March 1862, and was afterwards transferred to the 19th Lancers (Fane's Horse). In 1863 he was attached to the 5th Punjab Infantry and served in the North-West Frontier Campaign of 1863-1864, being present at the forcing of the Umbeyla Pass (medal with clasps). He went through a course of Cavalry instruction with the 7th Hussars in 1864, and on the 1st March 1865 joined the 19th Bengal Cavalry. In 1874 he went through a course of Army Signalling at Chatham and qualified as an Instructor. He was Aide-de-Camp and later Honorary Aide-de-Camp to six Viceroys of India (Lords Northbrook, Lytton, Dufferin, Lansdowne, Elgin and Curzon) from 1875 to 1880, and again from 1884 to 1903. He officiated for a short time as Military Secretary to the Viceroy in 1887, and was gazetted to be Lieutenant-Colonel in 1888. He was Principal of the Mayo Chiefs' College, Ajmer, from August 1879 to March 1903. He was placed on the Unemployed Supernumerary List in 1903, and was made a C.I.E. He was famous

<sup>1</sup> *Who was Who*, 1897-1916. William Adam Loch's *Autobiography and Journal*.

as a gourmet and a connoisseur of wines, and was known to his friends as 'The unprincipled Principal.' He died at Sandown, Isle of Wight, on the 1st October 1912.

He married on the 11th November 1878 Caroline Eleanor Mary, third daughter of Lieutenant-General Henry Knightly Burne, C.B., Bengal Staff Corps,<sup>1</sup> who died at Eastbourne on the 25th April 1933. By her he had issue :—

- (1) Granville Oliver Coutts, who was born on the 22nd September 1880 and died at Eastbourne in May 1911.
- (2) Ruby Beresford, who was born on the 19th September 1884. She married, but is (1931) a widow.

---

EDWARD DOUGLAS (1873- ) was the only son of Henry Brougham Loch (see page 315) and his wife Elizabeth Villiers, and was born on 4th April 1873. He succeeded his father as 2nd Baron Loch of Drylaw in 1900, and inherited the estate of Stoke College, Suffolk.

He was educated at Winchester from 1887 to 1889, when he accompanied his father to South Africa, where he joined the local forces, from which he was transferred in 1893 to the Imperial Forces, joining the Grenadier Guards. He went with his Battalion to Gibraltar in 1897, and the following year was present with the 1st Battalion Grenadier Guards at the battle of Omdurman. At this time he was Battalion Signalling Officer, and during the advance to Omdurman was made Brigade Signalling Officer to the 2nd Infantry Brigade under command of Sir Neville Lyttelton. For his services in this campaign he was mentioned in despatches, received the British Medal, the Khedive's Medal with clasp and the D.S.O., with which he was decorated by Queen Victoria in person. In 1899 he went to South Africa with Lord Methuen as Divisional Signalling Officer, being present at the battles of Belmont, Enslin,

<sup>1</sup> See *The Royal Lineage of our Noble and Gentle Families, together with their Paternal Ancestry*, Foster, pp. 351, 352.

Modder River and Magersfontein. After the check at Magersfontein he was responsible for all signal communication with Kimberley. He remained with Lord Methuen until wounded in 1900. During this war he was mentioned in despatches and given a Brevet Majority.

Having been sent Home owing to his wound, he did regimental duty until he was made Adjutant of the 1st Battalion Grenadier Guards in January 1900. This appointment he held until he married in 1905. In 1908 he went to the Staff College, and in 1910 was appointed Brigade Major of the 3rd Infantry Brigade at Bordon, from whence he was removed to the War Office as G.S.O.2, S.D.I. in 1911. While at the War Office he was made a Lord-in-Waiting to the King, in which capacity he accompanied Prince Arthur of Connaught to Copenhagen for the funeral of King Frederick VIII of Denmark. In 1913 he was made a Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel. Rejoining his regiment in 1914, he embarked with the 2nd Battalion as Second-in-Command for the European War in August 1914. Just before the battle of Mons he was ordered to join G.H.Q. as Liaison Officer between Sir John French and Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien commanding the II Army Corps. He held this appointment through the retreat and subsequent advance until in December 1914 he was made G.S.O.1 of the 28th Division which was forming at Winchester. This Division went to France in January 1915, taking over part of the Ypres salient from the French, and had a very strenuous time including the first German gas attack. On the formation of the VI Army Corps, Loch was appointed Brigadier-General G.S., which appointment he held at Ypres and Arras till 1918, when he was given command of the 110th Infantry Brigade. Shortly after this he became ill and was sent to England, where he was operated on. As convalescent treatment he was sent as B.G.G.S. to Ireland! where he remained to the end of the War. For his services in the European War he was mentioned five times in despatches: given the C.M.G., C.B., the Legion of Honour (Officer), promoted Brevet-Colonel and Major-General.

Immediately after the War, when the Government handed over to Lord Byng the seven million odd pounds of Canteen profits for the benefit of ex-Servicemen and their dependents, Loch was asked to help and was elected Vice-Chairman of the United Services Fund. On Lord Haig's death he was appointed Chairman by the King, and still holds that position.

When the Labour Party came into power in 1924 they had no followers whom they could appoint to various posts in the King's household, so His Majesty was asked by the Prime Minister if he would nominate people to fill these posts, the only condition being that they did not take an active part in politics against the Government. His Majesty appointed Loch to command the Yeomen of the Guard. The same thing happened in 1929. In this latter year it is interesting to note that the two Officers appointed by the King to command his two bodyguards, the Gentlemen at Arms and the Yeomen of the Guard, were both Grenadiers—the Earl of Cavan and Lord Loch.

He was Deputy Lieutenant and a Justice of the Peace for West Suffolk, and, besides serving on Parliamentary Committees, occupied himself in numerous activities: he was a Member of the West Suffolk Territorial Forces Association; Alderman of the West Suffolk County Council and Chairman of the Education Committee and Standing Joint Committee; Chairman of the United Services Fund, of the Governors of Dulwich College, of the Greyhound Racing Association and Greyhound Racing Control Board; of the Associated Purchasers Ltd. and of the Traders Guarantee Association Ltd. He was a Member and Joint Treasurer of the College Committee, University College, University of London, and was President of the Old Comrades' Association, Grenadier Guards, and of the Legion of Frontiersmen, and was H.M. Commissioner, Duke of York's Royal Military School.

He belonged to the following Clubs in London: Travellers' Club, Guards' Club, Prince's Club, Kennel Club, Ranelagh Club, Beefsteak Club; and in Suffolk, to the County Club, Bury St Edmunds. He was a Fellow of the Royal Geographical Society,

the Royal Zoological Society and of the Zoological Society of Scotland: and was a Member of the Royal Institute of International Affairs, of the London Chamber of Commerce and of the Scottish History Society.

Edward Douglas married at the Guards' Chapel, Wellington Barracks, on 6th June 1905, Margaret Louisa Lizzie Compton, only daughter of the 5th Marquis of Northampton, by whom he has issue :—

- (1) Maysie Elizabeth, who was born on the 11th March 1906. She married at Stoke College on 7th January 1932 Ian Gordon Lindsay, and lived (1933) in Edinburgh.
- (2) Jean Sybil, who was born on 18th May 1908 and married at Stoke College in December 1930 Guy Neumann.
- (3) George Henry Compton, born 3rd February 1916.
- (4) Helen, born 5th October 1919.
- (5) Spencer Douglas, born 12th August 1920.

---

JOHN LOWIS (1839-1882)<sup>1</sup> was the eldest son of George Loch (see page 317) and his wife Louisa Gordon, and was born on the 8th October 1839. He received his Commission on the 20th January 1857, arrived in India on the 4th March 1857, and joined the 2nd Regiment Bengal Light Cavalry at Cawnpore. He was present at the Relief of Lucknow, and was wounded. The 2nd Regiment mutinied, and in 1858 John Lowis was serving with H.M.'s 2nd Dragoons. He was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant on the 30th April 1858, and of Captain on the 25th September 1861. In 1863 he received the acknowledgment of the Chief Commissioner of the Central Provinces for his work in connection with the survey of the Muddunpoor Hills in circumstances which reflected great credit upon him. He was transferred to the Central Provinces Commission in 1862 and served at Nagpur, Nimar, Balaghat,

<sup>1</sup> *The Gentleman's Magazine and Historical Chronicle*, vol. 12, p. 773. *Bengal Army List*, January to April, 1860.

Narsinghpur and Saugor. In 1877 he received the thanks of the Government of India for work in connection with famine in Saugor and Damoh. In 1878 he officiated as Inspector-General of Police and Jails and in 1881 as Commissioner of the Nagpur Division. He was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel on the 1st April 1881. He was appointed to be Inspector-General of Police and Jails on the 5th August 1881, and held the appointment till his death on the 12th April 1882. He married at Calcutta on the 29th March 1862 his stepmother's sister, Lucy Harriette Proby,<sup>1</sup> daughter of the Reverend John Carysfort Proby (at one time a Chaplain in Bengal), Rector of St Peter's, Cheesehill, Winchester, by whom he had issue :—

- (1) Edith Louisa, who was born at Sambalpur, India, on the 25th April 1863, and died at Lahore in 1922.
- (2) Stewart, who was born in 1865 and died in 1870.
- (3) Gordon, who was born on the 3rd October 1867 and became an indigo planter. He was drowned in 1888 at Nonore, Bengal.
- (4) Maude Mary, who was born on the 1st October 1870, and married (now Colonel) Robert Marks, Indian Medical Service, by whom she had issue :—
  - (i) Robert Neville Falkner Marks, who was born at Mirzapur, India, on the 5th August 1901, and entered the Indian Army, serving in the 3rd Queen Alexandra's Own Gurkha Rifles. He married on the 21st June 1930 at Milford-on-Sea Joyce, only child of Major-General Corrie Hudson, C.I.E., D.S.O., K.H.S., Indian Medical Service.
  - (ii) Margaret Bernal Marks, who was born at Bijnor, India, in April 1904. She married at Peshawar in 1928 Major Theodore Thompson Laville, 7th Rajput Regiment, and has issue : Ann Bernal and Jocelyn Roger.
  - (iii) Lilian Elizabeth Gordon Marks, who was born at Saharanpur, India, in 1907, and entered

<sup>1</sup> A junior branch of the Family of the Earls of Carysfort. Died on the 1st January 1878 at the age of 36, about a fortnight after the birth of John Carysfort Loch, and was buried at Saugor, India, in the New Cemetery.

St Thomas' Hospital, London, in 1927 as a Nurse on probation.

- (iv) Roger Alan Loch Marks, who was born at Gorakhpur, India, in May 1913, and was (1931) at Clifton College.
- (5) Lilian Margaret, who was born in Edinburgh on the 2nd April 1874 and was educated at St Leonard's School, St Andrews, Scotland. She married from 'River View,' Allahabad, on the 31st December 1900, Robert Welland Knox (see page 328), son of Sir George Knox, I.C.S., and his wife Katherine Loch, and their first station was Hingoli, in Berar, eighty miles from a railway. He was appointed in 1902 to the Medical Cadre of the Foreign Department of the Government of India, and served in Nowgong, Bundelkhand, Gwalior, Bangalore, Hyderabad, Wellington and Peshawar. They had issue :—

Margaret Esmé, who was born in 1901 at Hingoli India, and married in 1923 at Hyderabad (Deccan) Captain Thurgar Roland Anderson, M.C., Royal Horse Artillery, and had issue : Shena Margaret and Diana Frances.

- (6) Norah, who was born on the 20th November 1876, and travelled extensively in India and Africa.
- (7) John Carysfort, of whom hereafter (see page 378).

---

ROBERT GORDON (1841-1875) was the second son of George Loch (see page 317) and his first wife Louisa Gordon, and was born in 1841. He was educated at Glenalmond, and joined the 20th Regiment of Hussars, serving with them at Sealkote and Lahore. He was appointed to be Cornet on the 4th November 1858 and Lieutenant on the 5th February 1859. Later he joined the Indian Staff Corps, and was at Muttra in 1859. In a letter dated the 31st March 1861 to Eliza Walker (his aunt) he described pig-

sticking on what was probably the area where the Kadir Cup is now run :—

“ . . . On the third day we had a beautiful run. We were beating the corn land some way from the jungles and two pig broke close to where I and another were stationed and away we went after them each taking one. As I was mounted on my Arab and the ground was good I overhauled him under the half mile. He doubled and was off a couple of hundred yards before I got fair way again. After two or three doubles I was joined by one of those who were in rear and we both went at the pig who headed for a small jungle which was fortunately rideable ground though likely to hurt the horses. Just before he was going into it I saw him disappear. I half suspected what was coming—I could only half shut my eyes and go on. I felt my horse dropping, then a stagger and on he went though he had dropt ever so high. The pig went through the jungle and went into another patch of corn where we kept wheeling round and round after him. A third then rode up, came suddenly across the pig and took the first blood I was so anxious to get. I could have stuck him on the spot, though he had ridden the whole way barring the doubles. However I had to content myself with second spear. When the pig was despatched I went to look after the other who I found had just received first taste of the spear. I ran him and stuck him through just as he hit me on the foot luckily on the sole of the boot, so that I did not feel it. He charged one other horse but was too much exhausted to hurt him and then died.

“ I daresay this long account has bothered you, but it was such splendid sport that I could not help giving a short account which grew into a long one.”

He was Military Secretary to the Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal (Sir William Grey) about 1867, and commanded the Merwara Irregular Corps at Ajmer. He died in 1875.

He married Mary Bethune, daughter of Charles Henry Norman of Norman Brothers, Brokers of Calcutta, by whom he had issue :—

- (1) Stewart Gordon, of whom hereafter (see page 383).
- (2) Mary, who was born at Ajmer, India, in 1874, and died in infancy.

WILLIE WALKER (1846-1928) was the fourth son of George Loch (see page 317) and his wife Louisa Gordon. He was born on the 14th June 1846 at Bankurah in Bengal, and was sent to England in January 1850. He entered Trinity College, Glenalmond, in September 1855, and remained there till July 1862. He worked with a tutor till Easter 1864, after which he went to Balliol College, Oxford. He got 2nd Class in Classical Moderations in November 1865 and also in Law and Modern History in November 1867. He took his B.A. degree in December 1867.

He passed his examination for the Indian Civil Service in April 1866, and the final examination in June 1868, and went out to Bombay on the 14th November 1868. He served as Assistant Collector in a number of districts till 1885, except for a period from April to November 1880, when he acted as tutor to the Gaekwar of Baroda. Between 1885 and 1892 he was Collector in Thana, Sholapur, and Khandesh.

From 1891 to 1892 he was Acting Commissioner of Customs and Salt. In 1892 he was appointed to be the British Delegate in connection with the Portuguese India Treaty, and from April to July was Acting Commissioner, Northern Division. After furlough he was again Commissioner of Customs from 1894 to 1896, when he retired. In 1895 he was a Member of the Legislative Council. He wrote in 1877 a monograph, subsequently included in the Gazetteer of the Bombay Presidency, entitled 'Dakhan History, Musalman and Maratha, A.D. 1300-1818.' After retirement he lived at 10 Oxford Terrace, Edinburgh, and later at 46 Harcourt Terrace, London. He died on the 24th June 1928, and was buried in Brompton Cemetery.

He married on the 12th August 1868 at Tupsley Church, Herefordshire, Elizabeth Helen Ansell Lushington, daughter of Charles Ansell Lushington<sup>1</sup> of the Indian Civil Service, Bengal Presidency. By her, who died on the 26th September 1931 and was buried at the Brompton Cemetery, he had issue :—

---

<sup>1</sup> See *The Royal Lineage of our Noble and Gentle Families, together with their Paternal Ancestry*, Foster.

- (1) Catherine Violet, who was born on the 11th January 1870 at Mahableshwar in the Bombay Presidency. She was educated and lived at Home first in Herefordshire, and then in Bath and Edinburgh, till 1911. In 1911 she returned to Bath for a short time, and in 1912 went to The Willows, Church Street, Stoke Newington, a Missionary Training Home, as House Mother. In 1918 she went to Dr Barnardo's Girls' Village Home, Barkingside, Essex, where she was latterly in charge of the Service Department. From 1923 to 1925 she was Assistant Worker at the Remand Home, Oxford, and then at the Girls' Refuge, Torquay. On the 14th December 1925 she was appointed Lady Superintendent, St Agatha's Stratford Refuge, Stratford (E. 15), in the Chelmsford Diocese.
- (2) Helen Finella, who was born on the 18th August 1871 at Satara in the Bombay Presidency. She was educated by governesses at her grandmother's house in Lugwardine, Herefordshire, and later worked at Design at the Bath School of Art. She kept house for her step-grandfather, Captain Telfer-Smollett, at Cameron House, Dumbartonshire, from 1899 to 1908. She had always wished to travel, and in 1909 an opportunity occurred of going to Canada. She had had no training in any special line, but could cook, and found that art a passport in the Colonies. She thereafter selected the places she wished most to see, and went there, taking such work as offered. She went to Montreal, Canada, as Secretary of the Women's Immigration Society from 1909 to 1911, and then moved on to Balcarres, Saskatchewan, Calgary and elsewhere, Alberta and Victoria, British Columbia, doing various work until September 1914. Then she went to New Zealand (Auckland and Opara) until September 1915, when she returned to England. She worked at the War Office (Accts. 3) from January 1916 to May 1919. She returned to Canada and spent four years alternately in the United States of America and Canada in various posts. She then returned to London for two years and went to South Africa in June 1925, spending two months in Cape Town and then going to the north-east Transvaal, where she worked as an housekeeper, with a cottage and garden

- to herself, until she returned to England via Dakar, Senegal, Barcelona, and Majorca in April 1928.
- (3) Mabel Lilian, who was born on the 6th August 1874 at Ahmednagar, in the Bombay Presidency. She came to England when about two and a half years old, and lived at Lugwardine, Herefordshire, with her grandparents on her mother's side. She was educated at Home. About 1892 her father came from India on leave, and she and all her family went to Bath, where they continued to live after her father retired from India. While at Bath she and her sister Finella worked at the Bath Art School for about four years. In 1899 the family went to Edinburgh. She had spent some time in Scotland before, as about 1894 her grandparents on her mother's side had moved up to Cameron House, Loch Lomond, and after her grandmother died in 1900, Lilian or her sister Finella took it in turns to live at Cameron House for some months at a time with their step-grandfather, Captain Telfer-Smollett, and were both with him when he died about March 1908. Lilian went to live with her parents in Edinburgh, but in 1910 returned to England and lived in London, St Leonards and Tunbridge Wells.
  - (4) Charles Ansell Lushington, who was born on the 19th May 1877 at Lugwardine, Herefordshire, where he died on the 14th December 1889. He was buried at Tupsley.
  - (5) George Richard Boycott, of whom hereafter (see page 384).
  - (6) Edith Winifred, who was born on the 15th September 1883 at Bombay. She was educated at Lansdowne House School, Edinburgh. She took a Diploma of Domestic Science of the National Training School, London, and did cookery work in Red Cross Hospitals during the European War 1914-1919. She lived for some years at Mentone, and is now (1931) at Farnham, Surrey.
  - (7) Dorothy Cecilia, who was born on the 10th June 1888 at Lugwardine, Herefordshire. She lived with her parents in London, where she held various secretarial appointments. She married on the 31st August 1928 at the Registrar's Office, South Kensington, London, Sheeleigh Cressman (PH.D.), Lecturer, State University, Washington, son of Dr George S. Cressman, M.D., and Florence

Righter of Pottstown, Pennsylvania, United States of America, and has issue :—

Elizabeth Priscilla Acland Cressman, who was born at Pottstown, Pennsylvania, on the 22nd September 1929.

---

CHARLES STEWART (1849-1923) was the fifth son of George Loch (see page 317) and his first wife Louisa Gordon, and was born on the 4th September 1849 at Bhagulpoor, Bengal. He was educated at Trinity College, Glenalmond, and afterwards at Balliol, where he took Honours in Classical Moderations and History, and in 1873 became Clerk to the Royal College of Surgeons. Not long afterwards he began to take an active interest in the work of the Charity Organization Society, which had been established four years before. In 1874 he became Honorary Secretary of the Islington Committee of the Charity Organization Society, and in 1875, at the age of 26, was appointed Secretary to the Council of the Society, a post he retained until October 1914, when he resigned (characteristically declining a proffered pension) and was made a Vice-President.

For four years, from 1904 to 1908, he held the Tooke Professorship of Economic Science and Statistics in King's College, London. His lectures were far from being merely academic expositions, but were constantly brought into vivid relation with contemporary social and industrial conditions. His standpoint was individualistic; "the city exists for the good of life," was his standard of social measurement, and the promotion of functional efficiency his social policy. The test was not quantity and its equalization, but quality and its correlation. Naturally he was in request as a member of Royal Commissions, serving on those on the Aged Poor (1893-1895), the Feeble-Minded (1904-1908), and the Poor Laws (1906-1909). Honours came to him—the D.C.L. of his old University in 1905, and the LL.D. of St Andrews, the Dunkin Trust Lecture-ship at Manchester College, Oxford, the Guy Medal of the Royal

Statistical Society, of which he was an honoured member, and a Knighthood in 1915. He was also Vice-President of the International Institute of Sociology, of the Committee of the International Congress on 'Assistance Publique et Privée,' and of the International Society of Social Science, and a member of the International Statistical Institute. He wrote a number of books and a large number of articles on the social subjects which he had made his own.<sup>1</sup> *Things Within*, a collection of poems written from time to time during his life, was published in 1922, and the verses are an expression of his philosophy of Life.

His life was devoted to the Charity Organization Society, and the following account<sup>2</sup> of him, which appeared at his death, explains the amazing success which he achieved in this work :—

(i) " The Charity Organization Society came into existence in 1869: the object of its originators was to give effect to the opinions formed by thoughtful observers of social conditions, that the method of distribution of charitable funds in force in London at that time was in many cases in urgent need of reform. . . . The prospects of the young Society . . . did not seem to be encouraging. But as sometimes happens, at a crisis in human affairs Fortune intervenes and the difficulty disappears, so in

<sup>1</sup> List of Publications by Charles Stewart Loch included in the Catalogue of the British Museum :—

- (a) *Some Necessary Reforms in Charitable Work.* (1882.)
- (b) *Charities Register and Digest. With an Introduction by C. S. Loch.* (1882.)
- (c) *How to help Cases of Distress. A handy reference book for Almoners, Alms-givers and others.* (1883.)
- (d) *Cross Purposes in Medical Reform.* (1884.)
- (e) *An Examination of 'General' Booth's Social Scheme.* (1890.)
- (f) *Charity Organization Series.* Edited by C. S. Loch. (1892.)
- (g) *Pauperism and Old Age Pensions.* (Correspondence between J. Chamberlain and C. S. Loch, reprinted from *The Times.*) (1892.)
- (h) *Old Age Pensions and Pauperism: an Inquiry as to the bearings of the statistics of Pauperism quoted by the Rt. Hon. J. Chamberlain and others in support of a scheme for National Pensions.* C. S. Loch. (1892.)
- (i) *Aspects of the Social Problem.* By various writers, including C. S. Loch. (1895.)

<sup>2</sup> *A Great Ideal and Its Champion. Papers and Addresses by the late Sir Charles Stewart Loch.* 1923 edition. Extract from Preface by Arthur Clay.

this case the problem was solved by the appearance of Charles Stewart Loch.

“Loch had been at Balliol and had recently taken his degree ; he was deeply interested in social questions and, attracted by the doctrine of the Society, he joined it in 1874, and became Hon. Secretary to the Islington Committee. His great ability was soon recognised ; in 1875 he was appointed Secretary to the Council of the Society, and soon justified the hopes of those who had appointed him. From that year, until 1914, when to the deep sorrow of all who know him, he was compelled by serious illness to resign his post, he devoted his life and abilities with never-waning enthusiasm to the development of the Society and of the cause he loved. Loch quickly recognised that the most pressing need of the Society was—as has been said above—to make its principles and doctrine generally known and appreciated, and experience proved that no one could have been found more fully possessed of the many qualities needed to carry out this work with success than the Secretary of the Society.

“Loch was an enthusiastic idealist, and the basis on which his ideal rested was Charity ; not Charity in the ordinary acceptance of that word, but as it is defined in the thirteenth chapter of the First Epistle to the Corinthians, and his Utopia was a community in which the relation of its members to each other was charitable in the Pauline sense of brotherly love and in which each member was self-supporting and as a consequence, self-respecting. This was his ideal, and he saw how well adapted the principles of the Society were to further its attainment.

“But Loch was not only an idealist, he was an instance, unfortunately very rare, of an idealist whose enthusiasm for his ideal was tempered by a strong common sense and by a just appreciation of the difficulties in the way of its realisation, due to the attributes of human nature and the complications of social life. He appreciated the fact that men and women are but ‘children of a larger growth,’ that like children the majority prefer play to work and love to be told pleasant things, and he knew well that there are only too many people who make it their business to fool them to the top of their bent—politicians seeking popularity and votes—social theorists who ignore ‘human nature,’ and whose theories are therefore obviously futile, and many others, only too well acquainted with the weakness of humanity, who use their knowledge to further their own

ambitions. Loch knew well also that human nature changes with infinite slowness and that for the attainment of his great ideal a vast period of time would be required—but in the principles of the Charity Organization Society he saw the means of progress (however slow it might be), in the desired direction, and with an absolute disregard of self he gave all his great abilities and his life to the attempt to induce the public to recognise and act on those principles.

“All who are acquainted with the literature of the Society have recognised the skill with which, in his addresses and his books, he made the doctrine of the Society clear and attractive, and have appreciated the cogency of the arguments by which he supported its principles; but in addition to skill there shone through all his work, written or spoken, a spirit of love and sympathy which won many converts to his cause, and the point on which he laid most emphasis in all his utterances was the part that love and sympathy must take in charitable work to ensure a successful result. The degradation suffered by the beautiful word ‘Charity’ owing to the impression in the mind of the public that it is synonymous with ‘Alms giving,’ was a constant source of grief to him, and he never ceased his efforts to restore its true meaning.

“But it was not only in his presentment of the spiritual side of the Society’s doctrine that Loch showed his great ability. When the Society was created it was arranged that the public should have facilities both for referring cases of need to it and for seeing the practical working of the methods advocated by the Society for relieving distress; with this object local committees were established, at first in three districts only (Kensington, Islington and Marylebone), but as the Society developed, more committees were added until the Society was represented in practically all parts of the Metropolis by Committees, and in 1914 these were forty-two in number. The establishment of this large number of committees, and the organization of their relations with each other and with the Central Committee, is obviously work which required very skilful management and tactful treatment, and in performing it Loch showed that he could deal with intricate practical arrangements with the same skill and success as with the exposition of the doctrine and principles of the Society.

“Under his wise and skilful guidance the Society increased

rapidly in the numbers of its adherents and in influence, and in 1902, at a Conference of C.O.S. Societies held at Edinburgh, he gave statistics which showed the remarkable progress that it had made, not only in this country and its colonies, but also in the United States of America.

“For a doctrine which when first it was preached was so unpopular, and which throughout its career has met with such constant criticism and opposition, to have achieved so large a measure of success in the first thirty-three years of its existence is indeed remarkable, and is a great tribute to the soundness of the doctrine and to the skill and tact of those by whom it had been introduced in the world. This success continued and increased as the years went on, and all those who knew Loch and who had watched the progress of the doctrine at home and abroad knew to how great an extent this success was due to the skill with which he had guided the development of the parent Society—the London C.O.S. In the obituary notice which appeared in *The Times* of January 25, 1923,<sup>1</sup> after a reference to the widely spread influence of the Society, it is said: ‘This

<sup>1</sup> “. . . Economist, statistician, a great interpreter of social conditions, and a man of high ideals and moral earnestness—Loch was all these. But it is not as a professor of economics and an authority on all sociological subjects and history that his name is still a household word among workers for the poor and public administrators in this country. To them he was simply ‘Loch of the C.O.S.’

“The Charity Organization Society, to the service of which he devoted his remarkable intellectual powers for nearly forty years, is a body of people concerning which the man in the street says much—good, bad and indifferent. It is difficult to make most people believe that the C.O.S. is not more at home when delivering trenchant criticisms on the work of other people or societies than in giving them a helping hand and offering counsel with the tact which Loch himself once defined as ‘telling the truth with love.’

“Nevertheless the C.O.S. has won respect from opponents, and honour in many circles and in many lands. To be a ‘C.O.S. man’ is to have a reputation for discrimination, for thoroughness, for refusing to give anything but what is adequate to the need, whether in money or in service, by striving to increase self-help, and to build up self-respect in men and women as the greatest ‘charity’ of all.

“This was Loch’s work. He made the C.O.S.; he was the C.O.S. This does not mean that when he went from it, its power waned. Loch was not a man to spend his life in creating what would die with him. But in the days when the society was in the making, from 1875, when he became secretary, to the ‘nineties—when Royal Commissions, schools of sociology, and other interests claimed him—every centre of activity where a C.O.S. committee was at work owned his influence; every worker for these committees was inspired with a respect little short of reverence,

is Loch's work. He made the C.O.S. He is the C.O.S.,' and it is true—but it should be remembered how much this success was owing to his remarkable gift of inspiring those with whom he worked with his own enthusiasm, and how he was thus able to secure a large band of zealous assistants who very materially aided in the development and application of his plans.

“By the beginning of the present century Loch's reputation may be said to have become world-wide, and many honours were bestowed upon him. . . .

“To the nation the loss of his wise counsel, his sound economy, his wide social knowledge and his enthusiasm for a great social ideal, is a severe one—to the C.O.S. it is a loss impossible to overrate, and to his friends one which is irreparable.”

Few people knew of his great love of Art. When an undergraduate at Oxford University he did a certain amount of drawing and painting for John Ruskin, who was then Slade Professor, and at one time he even contemplated taking up Art as his profession. He followed modern developments in the art of painting with deep interest, and greatly admired the pictures of Claude Monet and the work of Rodin.

Three portraits of him were painted: the first, by Charles Furze, in 1893, was given to his wife by a Mr Fletcher, who desired that it should ultimately be handed to the Royal Portrait Gallery: the second portrait, by John Sargent, was presented to the Charity Organization Society by a number of friends in 1907 and hangs in the Council Chamber at the Headquarters of the

by the spirit of enthusiasm, self-sacrifice, and humanity which Loch poured forth ungrudgingly. . . .

“Loch was a strong man, whose chief purpose in life was to enable the principles of the Society to dominate all others in the world of social work. A man with such a purpose must inevitably run counter to others, and it would be a false tribute to him, who of all people hated flattery, and loved directness of speech, if this side of his character were not touched upon. A fighter ever—when he believed any movement threatened his beloved society—he fought to kill. This not only caused him to be misjudged personally in his lifetime, but created estrangements which lost the society powerful friends. Now those whom he attacked will offer their tribute to one whose life was full of unselfish toil, of indefatigable striving against constantly recurring illness, of generous kindness towards all who worked with him, of utter devotion to his cause, and mourn, with his friends, a great man passed away.”

Society : the third portrait, also by John Sargent, was presented to his wife by the same group of friends about the same time.

He died on the 23rd January 1923. A tablet was erected in his memory at Balliol College and an annual Memorial lecture founded. There are also two 'Loch' Exhibitions at the London School of Economics.

He married on the 17th May 1876 at St George's Church, Aubrey Walk, Campden Hill, Sophia Emma, who was the daughter of Edward Peters of the Indian Civil Service and Augusta Jane, sixth daughter of General Sir Jasper Nicolls, K.C.B., Commander-in-Chief in India 1840-1844. By her he had issue :—

- (1) Geoffrey Charles Bell, of whom hereafter (see page 385).
- (2) Mary George, who was born at St Leonard's Terrace, Chelsea, on the 3rd July 1881, and was educated at Chiswick High School and Newnham College, Cambridge, where she took a Classical Tripos, 2nd Division of Class III. She worked under Miss Octavia Hill, and trained at the Soho Office of the Charity Organization Society. She married at Little Bookham, Surrey, on the 28th December 1910, Robert Balmain Mowat, who was born on the 26th September 1883 in Edinburgh, was the son of Robert Mowat (publisher and partner of the firm of Chambers, Edinburgh), and was a Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, by whom she had issue :—
  - (i) Charles Loch Mowat, (ii) Robert Case Mowat,
  - (iii) John Douglas Mowat, (iv) Geoffrey Scott Mowat,
  - (v) Mary Caroline Mowat, (vi) Harry Grenfell Mowat.

---

FRANCIS GISBORNE (1858-1932) was the second son of George Loch (see page 318) and his second wife, Lydia Proby, and was born in India on the 15th July 1858. He was taken Home in 1861 and lived with his grandparents, the Reverend John Carysfort and Mrs Proby, at Winchester. He was educated at a private school

at Malvern and at King's College, London. He later lived at Hampstead (38 Belsize Park Gardens), and in January 1876 went to India to work with his half-brother, George Moncrieff Loch (who had retired from the Royal Navy and become a Tea-planter, owning an estate named Dooloogram in the Cachar District). He soon got employment also in the other districts of Sylhet and Assam. He joined the Surma Valley Light Horse as a trooper in about 1880, and retired as a Major in 1910. He left India in 1910, but got a visiting appointment which he held till 1915, and which entailed going to India about November and returning to England in March or April each year. After this he visited India in 1925. He became a member on the Board of Directors of the following Tea Companies—Derby Tea Company, Longai Tea Company, Bamgaon Tea Company, then the Dhamai Tea Company, the Lungla Tea Company, and the East India and Ceylon Tea Company. After retirement he lived in Ealing, where he died in 1932. He married on the 8th January 1895 Edith Mabel, youngest daughter of Anthony Morgan, Civil Engineer in Wolverhampton, and his wife, Annette Josephine M'Conky (both born in Ireland), by whom he had issue :—

- (1) Alexander Arthur Francis, of whom hereafter (see page 386).
- (2) Richard Anthony, of whom hereafter (see page 388).
- (3) Agnes Doris, who was born on the 20th December 1901 at Hampstead and was educated at St John's School, Bexhill-on-Sea, Sussex. She was (1930) a member of the Equestrian Club, Ham Common, Surrey, and the Women's Automobile and Sports Association. She married at the Brompton Oratory, London, on the 29th November 1924 William Lynn Fernie, son of William Henry Fernie and Ida Cecilia Taylor, who died in Shanghai on the 6th March 1926. She had issue :—  
Alexander Lynn Fernie, who was born in Shanghai on the 24th November 1925.
- (4) Hugh Granville, of whom hereafter (see page 388).

HENRY FRERE (1860- ) was the third son of George Loch (see page 318) and his second wife Lydia Proby, and was born at Alipur, Calcutta, Bengal, on the 20th October 1860. In 1864 he was left in charge of the Reverend F. W. Young, who had started a school at Etonhurst near Great Malvern. In 1872 his parents settled at Belsize Park Gardens in Hampstead, and he went to a private school, and later to King's College School, Somerset House. He was at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, from September 1879 to July 1880, and was gazetted on the 11th August 1880 to the 1st Battalion 18th Foot (Royal Irish Regiment). He sailed from England in H.M. Troopship *Serapis*, and landed at Bombay on the 2nd November 1880. The following notes illustrate graphically the life of an officer of the Army in India :—

“ 1880. Joined Regt. Head Quarters at Lundi Khotal in the Khyber. This was the H.Q. of the last Brigade left on the frontier at the end of the Afghan War. The Brigade was withdrawn in March '81. The Regt. marched via Peshawur and Rawalpindi to summer quarters in the Murree Hills and the Gullies.

“ Rail head stopped at Pindi in these days and the Indus was crossed at Attock by a Bridge of Boats for cold weather traffic and by boat when the river was in flood. Then the crossing by night gave one a magnificent picture of the wild life close to the frontier. The dark swiftly flowing river seen just beyond the dim outlines of the unwieldy looking ferry boat, native passengers struggling along with numerous bundles, the hawked features of the boatman, the moving mass dimly lit up by the red light of a few torches. It would make a fine picture for a painter.

“ 1882. Augt. Transferred to the Indian Staff Corps and posted to the 1st Bengal Infantry stationed at Nowshera, Col. De La Hochepeid Larpent, Commanding. Marched to Rawalpindi about Xmas and occupied one of the Native lines there. Bad, old-fashioned lines, more like a tumbled down old village than Regimental Lines.

“ 1883. August-September. Regiment moved by rail to Sibi, en route to join the Zhob Valley F.F. then being mobilised under Sir O. V. Tanner. Stayed for the most part in camp at Dukki. No fighting. Mostly Convoy work. The only dangerous part

was from one of our own men running amok on the march, and then we had a small casualty list including the 'amokker.' Back in Pindi about March '84. It must have been the autumn of this year that I got my first priv. leave and made acquaintance of Kashmir the Beautiful. There was no cart road in those days, only mule tracks and footpaths, and what a grand view over the valley as one topped the ridge near Baramoola. Snowy Haramook in front and the Woolar Lake and the green valley stretching to right and left. Crossed the Tragbal Pass in deep snow returning from a shikar trip beyond Gorais. Weather bad. Got ill, had to go into Srinagar. Met Dalgleish here. He occupied the lower floor of the same hut as I. He was collecting a caravan en route for Kashgar and Yarkhand. He was murdered a year or so afterwards in the Border lands. Also met De Vigne, a Frenchman, and trader, who went after and caught the murderer.

"This was the year in which Lord Ripon, the then Viceroy, visited Kashmir. My hut being on the river bank, we had a splendid view of the whole performance. Kashmir's troops getting into position for lining the banks of the river, afforded considerable amusement. The procession of State Barges all dressed up for the occasion made a very good show. Did not attend the Durbar and other festivities as I was sick. Back to Pindi by Mid-Decr. I think it was at the New Year of 1885 that we had the unusual experience of a heavy fall of snow in Rawalpindi. Memory a little hazy. I cannot remember whether the School of Musketry was established at Chungla Gali in 1884 or '85. I attended the first class, whichever year it was, and was one of the best shots.

"1885. Feb.-March. Durbar at Pindi in honour of the visit of the Ameer Abdur Rahman, of Afghanistan. Was attached as an extra bottle washer to the Political Dept. for the period of the Durbar. Vile weather nearly all the time. A great tamasha for those days. The Govt. of India had not then risen to doing these things on the scale of magnificence introduced by Lord Curzon.

"In the autumn of this year the Regt. started on its 700 mile march from Pindi to Fyzabad, and en route to take part in the big Delhi manœuvres, the biggest peace manœuvres that had hitherto been held in India. Several of the European Powers were sending representatives to see the fine sport. Was attached as an extra to the staff of Genl. Sir Charles Gough, v.c., the G.O.C. of the Southern force. Reached Fyzabad March 1886,

and soon after was seconded to raise and take over to Burma a body of Military Police known as the Hindustani Levy. This Levy was sent over to Burma in small detachments as fast as the men could be recruited. On arrival there they were sent to the Chindwin Valley and were thereafter known as the Chindwin Battn. Mil. Police. Maintaining peace, with small police posts scattered over an immense area, chasing the dacoits and generally pacifying the country were the chief duties. By 1889 the country was fairly peaceful and I was able to take three months leave to Australia, and did the usual round trip. Fremantle, Adelaide, Melbourne, Sydney, the Blue Mountains, Genolan caves, Ballarat.

“ At the end of 1890 Capt. E. W. M. Norie, Middlesex Regt., came up the Chindwin on Military reconnaissance work intending if possible to explore the Hukong Valley and the upper waters of the river. I joined him. A Govt. launch took us up the river as far as it could go to a village named Kamti, and with the help of the local Tsawbwa we launched into the unknown with an escort of two of my police and half a dozen carriers from the village. We expected to have to make a trek of some six days to get past the falls of the Chindwin and after that we should open out the Hukong Valley and our further progress would depend on the good will of the local village chiefs. With many irritating delays we managed to get beyond the junction of the two streams forming the main river. The one coming from the Nor-west and the mountains separating Assam from Burma, and the other from the East or Nor-east its source being adjacent to the Irrawaddy Valley.

“ We were the first Europeans to penetrate so far into this valley for many years. The local chiefs seemed determined to stop our further progress. We had finished the few stores we were able to bring with us and were living on the country rice and doves. There was practically no small game to shoot for the pot, so we turned back.

“ Soon after our return the Manipur insurrection occurred, and my last few months of command at Kendat was employed in watching for and putting down any outbreaks of dacoits or rebels, for a goodly portion of Burma to the East of Manipur became much disturbed about this time.

“ By the autumn I was back with my Regiment at Saugor in the Central Provinces and then back to England arriving there

in November after an absence of 11 years. Now, looking back ! What a chance I seem to have missed. Here I was on the very edge of that rich gold mine, the oil fields of Burma, and yet never dreamed of its future riches and never attempted to get even the tip of my little finger into this wealth producing broth.

“ 1891-92. Leave and work. The Staff College in view. Norie joined me. Passed, and so did my friend. Captain 1892.

“ 1893. Staff College. Genl. Clery was the Commandant. Famous in those days for his book on Minor Tactics. Some of my contemporaries are famous now.

“ 1895. Left the S.C. end of '94. Married Jany. Sailed for India in Feby., just got away before the severe frost of that year.

“ Joined my Regt. at Jubbulpore. Acting Bde. Major here vice Bunbury proceeded on F.S. Sent to Agra and Muttra to complete S.C. course with Artillery and Cavalry—5th Lancers. Humphrey Norman was born at Muttra in November. This cold weather was spent at an Artillery Camp and on the march.

“ 1896. Joined Regt. at Jhansi for a short period, and then moved end of March to Jubbulpore as Actg. Bde. Major. Novr. transferred to Shillong Assam to relieve the Bde. Major there, a man of the name of Paul.

“ 1897. Severe earthquake at Shillong towards the end of the rains. The whole place destroyed. Toured with the G.O.C. Genl. Jennings to Silchar, Manipur, Kohima and North Assam.

“ 1898. Wife to England at the end of last year. After a cold weather tour round Manipur and Assam I was transferred and was moved about to fill all sorts of tempy. staff jobs at Jhansi, Bareilly, Agra. Finally posted to Bareilly in Novr. Wife rejoined.

“ 1899. Bareilly and Ranikhet.

“ 1900. Bareilly. Ranikhet. Lansdowne. Promoted Major.

“ 1901. Bareilly. Leave to Kashmir. Transferred to Meerut as D.A.A.G. on return from leave. Desmond born in Feby., at Bareilly.

“ 1902. Meerut and Landour.

“ Genl. Sir George Luck was in command of the Lucknow Divn. when I was at Bareilly, and Genl. Sir W. Meiklejohn, v.c., the Bareilly Brigade. Gen. Sir Donald McLeod commanded at Meerut, though he had not then got his K.C.I.E., which was given to him after the durbar.

“ At the end of 1902 preparation for Curzon's Great Durbar

took us to Delhi. A gorgeous show. Probably the most magnificent show ever seen in India up to that date. The shows of the Great Mogul could not have touched it.

“ 1903. Delhi show over by Mid Jany., and then to Meerut. Furlough to England middle of March. Transferred back to Regimental employ as 2nd in command of the 1st B.I., now known as the 1st Brahmans.

“ 1904. In March rejoined Regt. at Allahabad.

“ 1905. Regt. marched from Allahabad to Jubbulpore. One of the coldest seasons in the memory of man in this part of India. Thirteen degrees of frost at night. Promoted Lieutenant-Colonel. In May gazetted to the command of the Regt. Vice Hawkins.

“ At Jubbulpore till March 1908. Promoted Colonel, June 1907. Leave England 8 months. Returned to Jubbulpore in November and served there till Feby. 1910. Short leave to Kashmir and then acting staff appointments till November, and then to England to await the further favours of the Gods. On the way home we stopped in Switzerland for the winter sports. Arrived England Feby. 1911.

“ About the middle of the year I was appointed A.Q.M.G. Lucknow Div. and joined up there in November. Sir Brian Mahon was Commanding and there was great preparation for H.M. the King's Coronation Durbar at Delhi and then a big camp at Calcutta.

“ Coronation Durbar a splendid show. In some ways perhaps not quite so gorgeous as the former Durbar of Curzon, but it was the actual presence of the King and Queen which rendered the latter Durbar the more noteworthy. It is not often that the hoipoloi in these days can see a real live King and Queen with their crowns and sceptres sitting on a golden throne just as in childhood we saw pictures of them in the fairy tale books, and this spectacle doubtless recalled to many an Indian the legends of Rama and Indra and others of their demi-gods.

“ In June 1912 gazetted to the command of the Abbottabad Bde. Routine Work and manœuvres mostly.

“ Towards the end of 1914 transferred to command the Secunderabad Brde. This garrison was at that time reduced to the lowest minimum. Early in 1915 it was strengthened by the arrival of some British Territorial Troops, a Brigade of Artillery, and Two Battalion Hants Infantry.

“ Intensive training was the principal work at this time. Health at this time rather poor. Further employment refused. Left India about April 1916. Employed for some time in 1917-1918 under the Ministry of Munitions as an Inspector of officials employed to take out the men physically fit for active Army service out of the workshops without dislocating the output.

“ Jany. 1919. Retired.

“ I found London lodgings, London fogs, and the English winter too unpleasant to remain there and in 1923 started out for the East to join Humphrey in the South Shan States. As the prospect of successful farming did not appear very promising there, we moved over to Kenya.”

He took a deep interest in Freemasonry and belonged to the following Lodges and Chapters :—

1893.	M.M.	Lodge Wellesley E.C. 1899.
1909.	W.M.	Lodge Alexandra E.C. 1065.
1909.	M.M.M.	Lodge York 483.
1910.	District G.J.W.	District Grand Lodge M.M., Bombay.
1910.	P.Z.	Royal Arch Chapter, Clarence.
1916.	W.M.	Lodge Golconda E.C. 3249.
1917.	District G.J.W.	Grand Lodge, Madras.

He married on the 19th January 1895 at Paddington, Amy Charlotte, daughter of Major-General C. Scott Elliot<sup>1</sup> and his wife Mary Vertue,<sup>2</sup> by whom he had issue :—

- (1) Humphrey Norman, of whom hereafter (see page 389).
- (2) Desmond Reginald, of whom hereafter (see page 394).

---

WILLIAM (1846-1901)<sup>3</sup> was the elder son of William Loch (see page 326) and his wife Catherine Orton, and was born at Ahmedabad on the 8th November 1846. He was educated at a private school

<sup>1</sup> Of the family of Elliot of Lariston.

<sup>2</sup> The family of Vertue were believed to be French refugees.

<sup>3</sup> *History of Services of Officers holding Gazetted Appointments under the Foreign Department* (of the Government of India). 1900.

in Wimbledon. Some of his holidays were spent with his Seton cousins, possibly at Cheltenham, and others with his Inman and Orton cousins at Hauxwell in Yorkshire, and also with his aunt, Eliza Walker, at Bowland, Midlothian. He received a Queen's India Cadetship in consideration of his father's services and passed through the Royal Military College, Sandhurst. He was appointed to be an Ensign in the 104th Foot on the 2nd March 1866, was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant on the 14th May 1868, and joined the 3rd Sind Horse on the 28th May 1869. He was subsequently with the 1st and 2nd Sind Horse for a short time. He was appointed to be Adjutant of the Sind Horse in April 1870, and in November 1870 to be 2nd Squadron Officer, 36th Jacob's Horse. He joined the Bombay Political Department in 1874 and served at Sawantwadi, Jalna, Indore and Banswara. He was later appointed to the Political Department of the Government of India and served in Quetta, where he saw service in the Afghan War of 1879-1880 and accompanied Sir Robert Phayre as Political Officer on his march from Quetta to the Relief of Kandahar. It was a curious coincidence that a bullet should have struck his stirrup in the Pass of Nuffosk near the place where his father had been severely wounded close on forty years before. He afterwards served in Rajputana at Jodhpur, Bikanir and Bharatpur; and the writer has on various occasions heard old men speak of the extraordinary work which he did in reorganizing the Jodhpur State, where his name still carries weight. On the 12th April 1897 he was appointed to be Political Resident in Turkish Arabia with his headquarters at Baghdad. While there he pressed, but without success, that measures should be taken to establish a British railway from either Port Said or the Mediterranean coast to the Persian Gulf in order to counter the German hold over the Baghdad Railway. He subsequently served as Resident in Nepal and was made a Companion of the Order of the Indian Empire. He was a member of the United Service Club, and the East India United Service Club. He left Nepal on leave on medical certificate, died in London on the 8th November 1901 and was buried at Eastbourne in the Ocklynge Cemetery.

He was a keen shot and fisher, but was also fond of reading, especially books of travel, science and humour. He became deeply interested in the music of Richard Wagner and visited Bayreuth soon after the inception of the Festival. He visited Norway (taking his two sons, Gordon and Kenneth, to Tranö in the Lofoten Islands), and at one time spoke of retiring to the Faroe Islands. He had many interests; and visitors to his house represented widely divergent lines of human activity. 'Mark Twain,' who stayed with him in 1897, presented him with a copy of *Joan of Arc*, in which he had written the following inscription:—

“ To Lieut. Colonel Loch

“ The mere thought of whose house can rest a tired man, at any time or anywhere, if he has once enjoyed its peace.

“ Gratefully Mark Twain.”

Sir Bruce Seton wrote of him:—

“ I had, in my boyhood, heard much from my mother about Uncle Will. The impression left was that, while universally beloved, he habitually strayed from the paths of economy, and was generally hard up. My mother was devoted to him.

“ I first got to know of him well at Abu in 1892. He was then P.A. (Political Agent) at Jodhpore. At that time he was, as far as I know, quite fit. He kept open house, administered the whole social life of the community, gymkhana, shoots, balls etc., and was obviously the most universally popular man there. At the time he was much impressed by a visit to Ober Ammergau to the Passion Play; and his musical side had evidently been stimulated. He was very keen on a string band he was starting. All the time I was there his official duties kept him very busy during the day time, but we used to ride out in the mornings. He was always bubbling over with humour.

“ I saw him again at Abu in 1896, and I have an idea he occasionally had mild attacks of sprue. But his spirits were as before. Elma was with him then, and stayed with him when I went back to duty.

“ In 1898 we stayed with him at Bhurtpore. He was then

obviously ill, and could eat little. But, in spite of being much overworked, his cheeriness and conversation were unchanged. He hadn't time (and possibly no inclination) to ride out with us ; but in the evenings he kept us up night after night yarning, and always stressing the humorous side of everything.

“ I never saw him after he went to Nepal, though we corresponded a lot.

“ Of my own knowledge he was a great man, a born organiser of everything, from a Native State to a tennis tournament. He had no enemy in the world—natives literally adored him—His own amazing hospitality to all and sundry no doubt handicapped him, and compelled him to stay in India when he ought to have gone home.

“ All relationship apart I regard him as the finest all round specimen of the British soldier that I know—To me he was, in very many ways, a father.”

He married, firstly, Edith Mary Gibbs,<sup>1</sup> second daughter of James Gibbs (a Judge of the High Court of Judicature in Bombay and Member of the Governor's Executive Council) and his wife, Louisa Maria Morley,<sup>2</sup> by whom he had issue :—

- (1) Frank Edward, who was born on the 18th January 1878 and died on the 21st April 1879. He was buried in Grave No. 52 Plot C of the Church of England Cemetery in Simla.
- (2) Percy Gordon, of whom hereafter (see page 395).
- (3) Dermott William, who was born about 1888 at Mount Abu, India, and died in infancy.
- (4) John, who was born about April 1889 at Naini Tal, India, and died in infancy.
- (5) Kenneth Morley, of whom hereafter (see page 402).

<sup>1</sup> She was born in 1854 and died at Eastbourne in 1898.

<sup>2</sup> Her mother was Sarah Morley (*née* Richardson), in whose memory the wonderful monument by Flaxman was placed in Gloucester Cathedral. Sarah's sister, Maria, married Colonel Donald Ogilvy of Clova, son of Walter Ogilvy, who was generally regarded as the 5th Earl of Airlie, but the English Judges considered that the forfeiture of his brother and uncle after the '45 operated against him. The honours were restored in 1826 to David, elder brother of Donald Ogilvy, who became 6th Earl of Airlie.

He married, secondly, at Allahabad on the 8th November 1899 Grace Beatrice Miller Wingate, daughter of Major Sir George Wingate, K.C.S.I., R.E., but there was no issue by this marriage.

---

FREDERICK PHAYRE (1857- ), the younger son of William Loch (see page 330) and his wife Catherine Orton, was born at Imperial Square, Cheltenham, in 1857, and was taken to India as a small child. He spent much of his boyhood with his Seton cousins, probably at Cheltenham, and with his Inman and Orton cousins at Hauxwell in Yorkshire. He began his education at a dame's school where a certain Miss Briggs always received the credit from him of having been the only person who ever compelled him to study anything. He was subsequently at Wellington College, where at the age of 10 years he obtained a scholarship of £70 a year tenable for 7 years. He afterwards studied for the Bar, though he did not become a Barrister, but was admitted as a solicitor by examination at the Incorporated Law Society's Hall, London. It was intended that he should help George Loch in the administration of the estates of the Duke of Sutherland, and he was articled for a time to Messrs Cooper, Solicitors of Newcastle-under-Lyme, but to quote his own words, he was "too honest a man ever to achieve success in anything as shady as the Law." He went to Egypt in 1878 as Secretary to Messrs Easton and Anderson, Engineers, but left with all other Europeans when Arabi Pasha's insurrection broke out. While in Egypt he saw the first performance of Verdi's *Aida*, which had been specially written for the opening of the Cairo Opera House, and studied singing under Leoncavallo, who strongly advised him to take it up professionally. His real interest had, in any case, always lain in operatic singing, and he returned to England to give up the Law and to devote his energies to learning voice production with the object of turning his baritone voice into

a tenor. It is related that his final determination was reached when visiting his sister, Katherine Annie Louise, as he was so charmed by the songs which she played and sang to her children. He proceeded to Milan to study singing. He met at Milan and later at Cinobbio on Lake Como, Georgina Margaret Burn, eldest daughter of Charles Burn,<sup>1</sup> whom he married at Marylebone in 1886.<sup>2</sup>

Disappointed ultimately in his own voice, he settled in London and began to train other people, preferring professionals to amateurs, whom he scorned. He had a knowledge of Italian, German and French operatic music, and probably preferred them in that order. His interest lay in the production of the voice rather than in ultimate refinements; tone and size were what appealed to him, and among voices the tenor voice. His interest in a good voice was extraordinary, and the energy he spent in the development of a voice that had captured his imagination was amazing. Yet he had no outstanding successes, possibly because he was not interested in finishing a voice.

At the age of forty-eight he left London and settled in a country house, Harker Lodge, in Cumberland, near the Scottish border.

His habit of mind was unusually romantic, and he had a lasting love of wild animals and rugged scenery. He read only romantic books or books on sport, and coming to the end of a book he liked was able to begin it again instantly. His passion for fishing, equal with his love of voice production, was qualified nevertheless by a demand that the sport must be enjoyed in the right surroundings. Often he declaimed, "I would any day sooner take a three-to-the-pound trout out of a Scottish burn than a two-pounder from a South of England chalk stream."

His delight in fishing, in reading books in the romantic vein, together with his love of voice production, never wore out.

<sup>1</sup> Charles Burn was a Civil Engineer, who had carried out several great engineering works—including work on the Nordzee Canal at Amsterdam and railways in Uruguay and Central America. With an American associate he was the first man to introduce tramways into England.

<sup>2</sup> She died at Newcastle on the 16th May 1927.

He undoubtedly possessed extraordinary supernormal powers, but was very reticent on the subject.

By his marriage he had issue :—

- (1) Charles William, of whom hereafter (see page 408).
- (2) Frederick Sydney, of whom hereafter (see page 409).
- (3) Eric Erskine, of whom hereafter (see page 420).

---

GRANVILLE GEORGE (1870- ) was the younger son of Francis Adam Ellis Loch (see page 333) and his wife Catherine Reid, and was born on the 22nd July 1870. He was educated at Westward Ho! and at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst. He was appointed a 2nd Lieutenant in the Royal Scots on the 3rd May 1890, and received his Captaincy on the 26th June 1897 and his Majority on the 14th August 1908. He served as Adjutant, East India Railway Battalion, at Calcutta and Jamalpur from 1900 to 1904. From 1904 to 1914 he served with the 1st Battalion at Home and in India.

On the outbreak of the European War 1914-1919 he was appointed to command the 12th Battalion Royal Scots (new Army), and in May 1915 took the Battalion to France as one of the units of the 27th Infantry Brigade, 9th (Scottish) Division. In September 1915 he took part in the battle of Loos. In February 1916 he was appointed to command the 168th Infantry Brigade, 56th (London Territorial) Division, and between July 1916 and November 1918 took part in the battles of Gommecourt, the Somme, Arras, the Passchendaele offensive, the German attack on the Vimy Ridge, and the final advance up to the Armistice. For his services in the War he received the C.M.G. and D.S.O., the Order of St Stanislaus, with the swords of the 2nd Class, and a Brevet-Lieutenant-Colonelcy and Colonelcy, and was five times mentioned in despatches. In March 1919 he left the 168th Brigade and proceeded

to Germany to command the 27th Infantry Brigade, east of Cologne. In July 1919 he returned Home to command the 1st Battalion Royal Scots, and in September took the Battalion to Rangoon. In November, December and January 1919-1920 he was specially employed on the North-East Frontier against Chinese and Burmese insurgents. In February 1920 he took over temporary command of the Rangoon Brigade, and in June 1920 command of an Indian Infantry Brigade, first at Tonk (Derajat) and afterwards at Sorarogha (Waziristan). He played a distinguished part in the Waziristan Campaign of 1920-1921, and was awarded the C.B.E. and was mentioned in despatches. In March 1921 he was ordered Home to command the Royal Scots Territorial Brigade at Edinburgh during the great coal strike of that year, and in September assumed command of a Brigade Area in South Palestine. In May 1922 he returned Home on disbandment of the Brigade, and in October assumed command of the Indian Infantry Brigade at Landi Kotal (Khyber), from which he became known to the Frontier as 'Landi Loch.' In 1925 he was given the C.B. In November 1926 he returned Home on completion of his command and went on half-pay. In June 1927 he was promoted to be Major-General, and in October was appointed to be Inspector-General of the 'Iraq Army with his headquarters at Baghdad, where he served till his retirement in 1930. During his time in 'Iraq he succeeded in withdrawing the military forces from the political arena, into which they had been drawn by a controversy on the subject of conscription. He was instrumental in securing the reorganization of the Accounting and Ordnance Departments, the formation of Motor Machine-Gun and Mechanical Transport Companies, the establishment of a Signal Training Centre and a Staff School and Artillery Depot. While bringing these measures into being, he was able to reduce the expenditure on the Army by 20 per cent., and during the last year of his tenure the 'Iraq Army carried out Army manœuvres for the first time in its history.

After retirement he lived in London. He belonged to the United Service and Caledonian Clubs. He married at Calcutta, in

the Cathedral, on the 1st January 1900, Edith, daughter of Joseph Armstrong<sup>1</sup> of the Bengal Civil Service, by whom he had issue :—

Helen Gordon, who was born on the 28th November 1900 at Calcutta. She was educated at Home and then travelled widely with her parents to Burma, the North-West Frontier of India and Palestine. After a further period in Peshawar and Kashmir, she accompanied her parents to 'Iraq in 1927. The following is an extract from a record of that time :—

“ King Faisal, of whom we saw much, is a charming personality : and we made friends with the Queen and her two daughters, Princesses Aza and Rashla, with whom conversation was carried on in French translated into Arabic by the daughters of the Keeper of the Privy Purse. We also met the Crown Prince, Ghazi, who was educated at Harrow and returned to 'Iraq during our stay there. Norman was Aide-de-Camp to the High Commissioner and we lived at the Residency, where we met many interesting people passing through. In the hall are the photographs of all the past Residents and High Commissioners, and among them one of Lieutenant-Colonel William Loch, who was greatly beloved and is remembered by the Arabs to this day. We were married in the small Garrison Church and the reception was held at the Residency. The King was unable to attend the wedding, but the Queen and Princesses watched the reception from an upper room, strictly in 'purdah.' Our honeymoon was spent motoring in the Kurdish hills—and we were very lucky to be able to do so, as the unsettled state of the tribes would have made it practically impossible at any previous time.”

Helen married at Baghdad on the 14th January 1929 Lieutenant Charles Arthur Norman Hudson of the Black Watch, son of Arthur Ainslie Hudson and his wife Violet Bertha Mary Bennett.<sup>2</sup> In 1930 she returned to India to Meerut where the Black Watch were stationed. They had issue :—

Hermione Helen Mary Hudson, who was born at Landour, India, on the 25th June 1931.

<sup>1</sup> He claimed to be descended from a brother of 'Johnny Armstrong,' who escaped over the Border. Some of them settled in Ireland and bought land. Edith received a share about 1922-1926.

<sup>2</sup> Her family lived at Wynberg, Cape Town.

EDWARD CAMPBELL (1871- ) was the eldest son of James Henry Loch (see page 334) and his wife Helen Campbell, and was born on the 15th December 1871 at Bareilly, India. He was educated at Clifton College and the Royal Military College, Sandhurst. He received his first Commission as a 2nd Lieutenant in the Highland Light Infantry on the 21st January 1893, and transferred to the Indian Staff Corps on the 9th April 1894. He served with the 3rd Bengal Cavalry in Tirah 1897-1898 (medal, two clasps). From 1898 to 1904 he was Aide-de-Camp to the General Officer Commanding the Lahore and Rawalpindi District. He joined the Indian Remount Department in 1904, and was stationed at Ahmednagar and Rawalpindi in connection with horse-breeding operations in the Deccan and Northern Punjab, and then at the Mona Remount Depot and Hosur Remount Depot. He served on the Imperial Remount Commission to Australia during the European War from 1914 to 1917 and at the Calcutta Remount Depot 1917-1918 and Saharanpur Remount Depot 1919-1920. He received the O.B.E. on the 1st January 1919. He served as Deputy Director Remounts during the operations on the North-West Frontier 1919 (medal: despatches). He retired in 1921 with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel and with the reputation of having the best eye for an horse in India. He was then appointed District Remount Officer, Devonshire, in 1921, and Inspector Light Horse Breeding, War Office, in 1924. He belonged to the United Service Club, and his residence was Parks, Crediton, Devonshire.

He married, firstly, on the 5th January 1905 at the Tower of London, Hazel Georgiana,<sup>1</sup> daughter of General Lord William Frederick Ernest Seymour, who died at Saharanpur, India, on the 24th November 1920. By her he had issue :—

Heather Helen, who was born at Hosur, India, on the 28th November 1913, was educated at Hatherop, Gloucestershire, and was for five years a Girl Guide. She went to Paris, where she (1931-1932) studied portrait-painting under E. Le Sur and at Julian's Academy, and illustrating work with a view especially

<sup>1</sup> David Henry Loch married her sister, Mary Freda.

to dress designing. She seems on at least one occasion to have experienced the Sight.

He married, secondly, at Chevithorne, Devon, on the 6th June 1923 Jessie Aubrey, widow of Commander A. Spearman, Royal Navy.

---

DAVID HENRY (1881- ) was the youngest son of James Henry Loch (see page 334) and his wife Helen Campbell, and was born in London on the 4th November 1881. He was educated at Clifton College, matriculated in 1902 and entered King's College, Cambridge. He took his degree in 1905. From 1909 to 1914 he was on the foreign staff of *The Times*. He went to France as Interpreter (2nd Lieutenant) from October 1914 to November 1915, and served in the Balkans (Captain) November 1915 to 1917. He was then employed in the Intelligence Department of the Admiralty until demobilization in July 1919. From October 1919 he was Paris Correspondent of the *Daily Telegraph*.

He married on the 29th April 1919 at the Church of the Holy Rood, Empshott, Hampshire, Mary Freda, youngest daughter<sup>1</sup> of General Lord William Frederick Ernest Seymour, by whom he had issue :—

- (1) John Hugh, who was born on the 17th January 1923 in Paris.
- (2) Antony James, who was born on the 1st May 1926 in Paris.

<sup>1</sup> Edward Campbell Loch married her sister, Hazel Georgiana.

## CHAPTER VIII

### PERIOD OF THE GREAT-GREAT-GRAND-CHILDREN OF GEORGE LOCH OF DRYLAW AND MARY ADAM

- JOHN CARYSFORT (1877- ): Indian Army. China 1900-1901. Travancore, Nayar Brigade. European War 1914-1919. Director of Military Prisons and Detention Barracks: Change of Policy. Mysore State Forces.
- STEWART GORDON (1873- ): Royal Engineers. China 1900-1901. General Staff, Army Headquarters, India. Tochi Operations 1914. Afghan War 1919. Commanded 5th and 4th Indian Infantry Brigades 1920-1926.
- GEORGE RICHARD BOYCOTT (1880- ): Civil Service. Ministry of Munitions. Board of Education.
- GEOFFREY CHARLES BELL (1878- ): Royal Engineers. 'Iraq 1915-1919. Military Works Department, India.
- ALEXANDER ARTHUR FRANCIS (1896-1916). Killed in France on the Somme.
- RICHARD ANTHONY (1899- ): The Queen's Own Royal West Kent Regiment.
- HUGH GRANVILLE (1906- ): Royal Air Force.
- HUMPHREY NORMAN (1895- ): Indian Army. France 1915. 'Iraq 1916. Flying Corps 1917-1918. Farm in Kenya.
- DESMOND REGINALD (1901-1923): Royal Air Force.
- PERCY GORDON (1887- ): Indian Army. Irrigation Survey of Mesopotamia. Political Department of Government of India. Persian Gulf. General Staff 1914-1916. Persian Gulf 1916-1918. Gilgit. Mysore. Kathiawar. Rewa.
- KENNETH MORLEY (1890- ): Royal Artillery. Retreat from Mons. Anti-Aircraft, France and Italy. Specialized in Air Defence. Staff College, Camberley. Royal Air Force Staff College. Instructor, Staff College, Quetta.
- CHARLES WILLIAM (1887- ): Mining Engineer, Australia and Federated Malay States. Gaelic Scholar.
- FREDERICK SYDNEY (1889- ): Pastoralist. Australian Expeditionary Force. Gallipoli. Author. Ireland 1920-1921. Friends' War Victims' Relief Mission to Poland and Russia, 1922-1924. Mount Athos, Greece, 1929.
- ERIC ERSKINE (1891- ): Highland Light Infantry. European War 1914-1919.

**J**OHN CARYSFORT (1877- ) was the third son of John Lewis Loch (see page 349) and his wife Lucy Harriette Proby, and was born at Saugor, India, on the 25th December 1877. He was brought up in London and educated at Willingdon School,

near Repton in Derbyshire, at Wellington College and the Royal Military College, Sandhurst. He received his Commission on the 4th August 1897 and joined the 1st Battalion the Norfolk Regiment, on the Unattached List, Indian Army, at Allahabad on the 26th October 1897. On the 28th October 1898 he joined the 7th Rajputs at Ranchi (Dorunda) in Chota Nagpur. He proceeded to China in 1900, and was present at the battles of 'Peitsang' and 'Yangsun' and at the Relief of Peking. He returned from China in 1901 and joined the 1st/3rd Gurkhas on the 24th October 1901 at Almora. He was present at Curzon's Durbar in 1903, and in the same year was sent to Trivandrum in Travancore to raise the 1st Battalion Nayar Brigade, where he was till 1908. He passed the courses of instruction in Rifle, Machine Gun and Signalling, getting a 'D' in each course, and also in his 'C' examinations for promotion to Major. Early in 1908 he was an Instructor in the School of Signalling at Poona, and in July 1908 returned to the 3rd Gurkhas, with whom he served at Almora, and at Bareilly, until the outbreak of the European War 1914-1919. During the European War he was D.A.A. and Q.M.G. at Bombay from the 23rd October 1914 to the 24th February 1917, and then at Basrah in 'Iraq till the 26th October 1918. For his services in the European War he was mentioned in the *London Gazettes* of the 12th March 1918 and 21st February 1919, and was given the Brevet of Lieutenant-Colonel. In November 1918 he went to Karachi to raise and command the 2nd/130th Baluchis, but the Battalion was disbanded in March 1920, when he took over command of the 4th/39th Garhwal Rifles in Waziristan. He obtained leave from Waziristan from the 8th June 1920 to the 11th November 1920, when he returned to Waziristan, was posted to Idak, and took over command of the 3rd/152nd Punjabis till the Battalion was disbanded in March 1921. He then went to Constantinople to command (permanently) the 1st Kumaon Rifles. He returned to India in 1922, and was at Bareilly till 1924. He officiated as A.A.G. (Recruiting) at Army Headquarters in Simla from the 7th April 1924 to the 17th February 1925. He was then appointed to be

Director of Military Prisons and Detention Barracks, and held the appointment till he retired from the Service on the 5th August 1929. He introduced far-reaching changes of policy in the management of Military Prisons and Detention Barracks, in the direction of trying to make a period under sentence a time of regeneration rather than of penalty, though at the same time insisting on the maintenance of a high standard of discipline. A system of enquiry was instituted, by which the life of each soldier under sentence was, so far as possible, analysed with a view to tracing the cause of his crime. His parentage, upbringing and career in the Army were all brought under review, and particular endeavours were made to find out the causes which started him committing military crime. Treatment of the man as a human being rather than a criminal was the keynote of the system, which aimed at finding the root causes of crime in the Army with a view to eliminating them. As a test of the efficacy of the system, Officers Commanding Units were asked to report on the careers of men after release. Letters from Officers Commanding the Units concerned and from ex-prisoners themselves testified to the success of the policy. A start was also made in classifying the various types of men and their crimes with a view to correcting crime in its early stages rather than inflicting punishment when it had become serious. For this work he was made a C.B.E. After retirement, he was employed by the Government of Mysore as Chief Commandant of the Mysore State Forces from the 10th September 1929. He belonged to the Junior Army and Navy, Connaught and Royal Bombay Yacht Clubs, and to the New Health Society.

He married, firstly, on the 10th December 1901 at the Calcutta Cathedral, Violet Francis Jenkin Jones, daughter of Lieutenant-General Jenkin Jones, R.E., who lived at Dolau, near Aberystwyth in Wales. By her, who died in 1932 in India, he had issue :—

- (1) Lawrence John Carysfort, who was born at Almora, India, on the 19th December 1902. He was for a time at school in Naini Tal, but was finally left at Home in 1910. He was at a small school in Norfolk from 1910 to 1914,

then at Clayesmore School, Winchester (both in the Preparatory and Senior School), till July 1921, when he passed into the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, and was there till July 1923. He sailed for India in September 1923, and joined (on the Unattached List, Indian Army) the 2nd Battalion the Northamptonshire Regiment, at Lahore. In September 1924 he joined the 1st Kumaon Rifles at Bareilly, and went with the Battalion to Chitral till October 1926. Of his time at Chitral he wrote :—

“ We stayed about a week in Dargai, waiting for the transport to collect. The march up was uneventful except for one night when we were sniped. One man in my Company was wounded. The distance to Chitral is about 140 miles, one does it in thirteen marches, varying in length from 9 to 17 miles.

“ We halted at Dir for one day. The Nawab asked some of us to come and see his arsenal. It was most interesting. Everything was hand made. There were small boys rolling cartridge cases out of strips of brass, and mistris from Kabul making rifles. It is a curious fact that they can make a rifle complete except for the bolt. On being asked what they did for bolts, they said that they could always rely upon stealing enough from us !

“ I was two years in Chitral, about 18 months of this I spent in Drosh with the Battalion Headquarters, the rest of the time I was in Chitral where we had one Company on detachment.

“ Chitral is an excellent country in which to be stationed. Shooting was good and we got some good heads, markhor, ibex and oorial.”

He then accompanied the Battalion to Lucknow. In July 1927 he spent two months touring round the recruiting area of Kumaon, and saw much of the men's homes, though the rains had broken, making the touring unpleasant. Early in 1929 he was appointed to be Adjutant. Most of the hot weather of 1930 was spent in Lucknow, affording aid to the civil power, and in October the Battalion moved to Manzai in Waziristan. He belonged to the Junior United Service Club and to the Scottish History Society.

- (2) Doreen, who was born in Travancore on the 13th November 1906. She was educated 1910-1918 at Northfield High School, Watford, where she won the Literature Prize and a prize for producing a scene out of Shakespeare's plays, and was chosen to perform a dance before Princess Beatrice. She then went to Oakland House School, Blackheath, 1918-1920, and was in 1921 at Aberdovey. She was with her parents in India from 1923 to 1925 at Bareilly, Simla and Delhi, and then in Dinard. She was at Tree's School of Acting from September 1925 to December 1926. In 1927 she visited the Pyrenees and Spain, and in 1927 returned to India to her parents in Naini Tal and Lucknow, but returned to England early in 1928. She has from time to time taken up various forms of employment—mannequin, acting, film work at Elstree, and Beauty Parlour, and has travelled widely in France and Italy. In 1929 she visited her parents at Bangalore.
- (3) Charlotte Elizabeth Carysfort, who was born at Watford on the 15th February 1912, and was adopted by Brigadier-General C. R. Ballard, C.B., C.M.G., of Hadham Mill House, Much Hadham, and Mrs Ballard (her mother's sister). She lived at Hollywood in Ireland from 1913 to 1918. She was educated at Yew Tree House School, Much Hadham, and St Elizabeth's School, Cuckfield, Sussex, 1920-1923, and afterwards at Home. She was at Ware Grammar School from 1927 to 1929, and passed the Oxford Local School Certificate in 1929. She was a Girl Guide from 1924 to 1929 in the 1st Hadham Company and left as Company Leader, acting also as Cub Mistress to the 1st Hadham St Andrew's Wolf Cubs, 1928-1929. She joined her parents at Bangalore, India, in 1929.
- (4) Antony Carysfort, who was born at Bombay on the 17th April 1915 and obtained a scholarship at the Imperial Service College, Windsor, where he now (1932) is.

John Carysfort Loch married, secondly, on the 10th October 1933 Helen Gladys Montgomery Spencer Thomson.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Granddaughter of Eliza Loch (see page 262).

STEWART GORDON (1873- ) was the only son of Robert Gordon Loch (see page 350) and his wife Mary Bethune Norman, and was born at Ajmer, India, on the 13th April 1873. He was educated at Westward Ho!, Merchant Taylors' School and the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich. He entered the Royal Engineers on the 10th February 1893, and was at Chatham till 1895. He joined the Queen Victoria's Own Madras Sappers and Miners, and was with them in Bangalore, Burma, Malakand, Rawalpindi and China. He served in China 1900-1901 (despatches, medal with clasp, 'Relief of Peking,' D.S.O.). On his return to India he joined the Military Works Service, and was at Rawalpindi in 1904-1905 and at the Staff College, Deolali, 1905-1907. From 1907 to 1911 he was in the General Staff Branch (M.O.I), Army Headquarters, India. He was Brigade-Major, Dehra Dun Brigade, 1911-1913, G.S.O.2 Bannu Brigade 1913-1914, and was present at the Operations in the Tochi Valley in December 1914. He was at Army Headquarters 1915-1916 and Brigadier-General, General Staff, Northern Command 1916-1919 (Brevet of Lieutenant-Colonel and Colonel, C.S.I.) He was Brigadier-General, General Staff, in the 3rd Afghan War 1919 (C.B.); Commandant, 5th Indian Infantry Brigade, Darasamand 1920-1921; and 4th Indian Infantry Brigade, Nowshera, 1921-1925. He was promoted to the rank of Major-General in 1925 and retired from the Service in October 1926. He acquired the property of Pertenhall Manor near Bedford in 1929. He belonged to the Army and Navy Club.

He married, at Sevenoaks on the 1st July 1902, Kate Alice Muriel, daughter of John Rathbone, who lived at Sevenoaks, by whom he had issue :—

- (1) Ian Gordon, who was born at Bangalore, India, on the 15th April 1903, and was educated at Lindley Lodge near Nuneaton, Wellington College, 1917-1921, and the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, 1921-1923, where he was an Under-Officer. He entered the Royal Engineers on the 29th August 1923 and was at Chatham till 1925. He served with the 11th Field Company, R.E., at Aldershot

- till December 1927, when he joined the K.G.O. Bengal Sappers and Miners at Roorkee, India. He played 'Rugger' for the Army in 1925 against the Royal Air Force and against the French Army. He joined No. 5 Field Company, K.G.O. Bengal Sappers and Miners at Rawalpindi in March 1930, and proceeded with it on the Khajuri Operations, North-West Frontier, in October 1930. In March 1930 he returned to England on leave.
- (2) Jean Muriel, who was born at Simla, India, on the 28th November 1909 and christened in the Calcutta Cathedral. She was educated at Effingham House, Bexhill, and in Paris at Mademoiselle Honoré.
  - (3) Douglas Gordon, who was born at Dehra Dun, India, on the 9th December 1911 and was educated at Lindley Lodge, near Nuneaton, at Wellington College, and the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, 1930-1931, where he was Junior Under-Officer. He joined The Queen's Own Royal West Kent Regiment.

---

GEORGE RICHARD BOYCOTT (1880- ) was the younger son of Willie Walker Loch (see page 353) and his wife Elizabeth Helen Ansell Lushington, and was born at Baroda, India, on the 1st September 1880. He was educated at Bath College and Lincoln College, Oxford, and joined the Home Civil Service. He was Inspector (Class 2) Reformatory and Industrial Schools 1911-1915. He then became Personal Assistant to the Director of Munitions Contracts, and Director of Section, Ministry of Munitions 1915-1919. His work lay on the contract side, and he was entrusted with building up an organization for the purchase of fuses, cartridge cases and their component parts. The small Department, which he formed, was faced with grave difficulties in keeping up supplies in spite of the changes of design (the many variants of fuse 100 and fuse 101 will be remembered by the Royal Regiment) and of securing material. In addition to this there was the constant problem of keeping prices within reasonable limits. A costing

Department was built up, which managed to effect real savings without stopping the supplies. In his own words, " Looking back, it seems a sort of confused dream through which we wrestled somehow." He was awarded the O.B.E. in 1917. He then joined the Board of Education as a Junior Examiner 1919-1921, and is now (1932) H.M. Inspector of Schools. He belonged to the New University Club.

He married, at Edinburgh on the 11th July 1911, Winifred Ann, eldest daughter of John Bissett Vérel of Brighton, St Cyrus, Kincardineshire.

---

GEOFFREY CHARLES BELL (1878- ) was the only son of Charles Stewart Loch (see page 360) and his wife Sophia Emma Peters, and was born at Granville Square, Pentonville, London, on the 4th October 1878. He was educated at Chiswick High School, Bedford Park, London, at Westminster School and at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich. He received his Commission in the Royal Engineers on the 23rd June 1898, and trained at Chatham and Aldershot. He arrived in India in January 1900 and served with an Experimental Balloon Section, 1st King George's Own (Bengal) Sappers and Miners, stationed at Rawalpindi, till the autumn of 1908. He then joined the Military Works Service, Derajat, being Garrison Engineer at Wana till March 1911 and Garrison Engineer, Kohat, North-West Frontier Province, from October 1911 till December 1912. In 1913 and 1914 he was at the Staff College, Quetta. From October 1914 to September 1915 he was attached to Army Headquarters, Simla, and was then posted to be Brigade Major, 12th Brigade, Indian Expeditionary Force 'D' in 'Iraq. From May 1916 to August 1917 he was Deputy Assistant Adjutant-General, 15th Indian Division (under General Brooking), and Assistant Director Works, Indian Expeditionary Force 'D,' at Baghdad, 'Amarah and Basrah till March 1920. He was men-

tioned in despatches in the *London Gazettes* of the 15th August 1917 and the 21st February 1919. From November 1920 to January 1923 he was Assistant Commanding Royal Engineers, Military Works Service, in Burma, and from February 1923 to March 1925 was Assistant Director, Military Works, Army Headquarters, Simla, and Staff Officer Royal Engineers (1st Grade). From October 1925 to October 1928 he was Commanding Royal Engineers, Waziristan District, North-West Frontier Province, and retired as a Lieutenant-Colonel in April 1929. He settled at Drylaw, Merrow, near Guildford.

He married at Stoke d'Abernon, Surrey, on the 15th June 1911 his first cousin, Sylvia Lovell, daughter of James Lovell Peters. By her, who died at Merrow on the 16th May 1933, he had issue:—

- (1) Elizabeth Sophia, who was born at Murree, India, on the 25th September 1912 and died on the 24th July 1917 at Oxshott, Surrey.
- (2) Gordon Attwell, who was born at Quetta, India, on the 25th July 1914, and was educated at Durlston Court School, Swanage, and Bradfield College.
- (3) Phyllis Helen, who was born at Ennismore Avenue, Guildford, on the 25th October 1920.
- (4) Peter Charles Lovell, who was born at Maymyo, Burma, on the 21st January 1923.

---

ALEXANDER ARTHUR FRANCIS (1896-1916) was the eldest son of Francis Gisborne Loch (see page 361) and his wife Edith Mabel Morgan, and was born on the 27th October 1896 at Sylhet, India. He was educated at Cheltenham College, where he represented the College as one of the Pair in the Public Schools Open Gymnastic Competition at Aldershot and won the Shield. He passed through the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, and was gazetted to the 1st Battalion South Wales Borderers in October 1914, going at once to France, where he served continuously, except for a few short leaves. At the end of 1915 his Company

Commander and the remaining Officers were killed during a trench raid near Richebourg-l'Avoue, and he took command and was gazetted to be Temporary Captain.

In the early morning on about the 7th March 1915 the Germans raided and broke through his sector, a counter-attack was organized and the Germans driven out with the loss of thirty prisoners and numerous casualties. The line was re-established and held all day under heavy fire ; he was twice wounded, and in the evening he was evacuated to an hospital at Sanvic, Havre. From there he wrote to his brother Richard on the 13th March 1915, saying that he had been awarded the D.S.O. The official description<sup>1</sup> of his act ran as follows :—

“ For conspicuous gallantry and determination. When the enemy had bombed our grenadiers out of a new post he led a counter-attack up our sap, and with a machine gun dispersed some thirty of the enemy who had collected. He was twice wounded, and the man by his side was killed, but he hung on till nightfall, and eventually made the post bullet-proof under very heavy fire.”

He was twice mentioned in despatches. Towards the end of 1915 he went on a Staff course and returned to the line about June 1916. He was reported missing on the 22nd July 1916 whilst on special duty ; later another communiqué was issued in which he was reported “ believed killed.”

In a letter to his father dated the 14th May 1924 Richard Anthony Loch wrote :—

“ I was talking to a fellow called Shipley who was out with the 1st Battalion S.W.B. in 1915 as M.O. He told me that Lexie was killed between Pozières and High Wood on the Somme on July 22nd 1916.

“ The thing he was ordered to do meant certain death viz. to go out into No Man's Land, face our trenches and flash an electric torch to guide the attack which was to take place. The attack itself was a complete failure and I suppose Lexie got caught in the German Barrage and wiped out.”

<sup>1</sup> War Office Communiqué dated the 30th March 1915.

RICHARD ANTHONY (1899- ) was the second son of Francis Gisborne Loch (see page 361) and his wife Edith Mabel Morgan, and was born on the 1st April 1899 at Sylhet, India. He was educated at Cheltenham College (Junior School 1912-1914, College 1914-1917) and at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst. He was gazetted to the 1st Battalion The Queen's Own Royal West Kent Regiment on 24th April 1918. He served with the 3rd Reserve Battalion until August 1918, and transferred to the Royal Air Force. In December 1918 he joined the 2nd Battalion and went with them to the Rhine in June 1920. In June 1921 he was ordered to Dublin, and was present during the later stages of the rebellion ending in the truce of December 1921. In 1930 he joined the 1st Battalion at Bangalore in India, and retired in 1932. He married on the 30th March 1926 at Belfast, Northern Ireland, Yvonne Courvoisier, daughter of the late Dr Courvoisier of Lausanne and his wife Elizabeth Mackie,<sup>1</sup> by whom he had issue :—

Mary Elizabeth, who was born on the 5th November 1929 at Enfield House, Newcastle, Belfast, Northern Ireland.

---

HUGH GRANVILLE (1906- ) was the third and youngest son of Francis Gisborne Loch (see page 361) and his wife Edith Mabel Morgan, and was born on 24th February 1906 at Sylhet, India. He was educated at St Paul's School and was gazetted to be Pilot Officer in the Royal Air Force in September 1925. He was trained at the Central Flying School, Upavon, in 1925, and served with No. 43 (Fighter) and No. 1 (Fighter) Squadrons at Henlow and Tangmere. He was promoted to be Flying Officer in April 1927, was transferred to the Reserve of Air Force Officers in September 1930, and was promoted to the rank of Flight Lieutenant in February 1931. In 1931 he joined 'Gibraltar Airways Ltd.'

<sup>1</sup> Her family were said to have come from Scotland in the reign of James VI.

a company formed to run a daily service between Gibraltar and Tangier, but the Company ceased to exist in 1932. He belonged to the Royal Air Force Club.

---

HUMPHREY NORMAN (1895- ) was the eldest son of Henry Frere Loch (see page 367) and his wife Amy Charlotte Scott Elliot, and was born on the 11th November 1895 at Muttra, India. He was educated at Temple Grove School, Marlborough College, and the Imperial Service College, Windsor. He entered the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, from which he passed out seventeenth and received his Commission in the Indian Army. In August 1914 he was attached to the 4th West Yorks Regiment, and when the European War 1914-1919 broke out, was ordered to join the Battalion at St Anthony's Point, Falmouth.

The following are extracts from a personal narrative covering the period of the European War 1914-1919, and its aftermath :—

“ The Camp was on the point across the bay (Falmouth) from the Castle and consisted of a number of tents, a wooden mess hut and office. The fort close by contained a couple of six inch guns and two searchlights, which were situated a few feet above the water on the cliff face.

“ The first troops consisted of reserves, who soon left. They were followed by Kitchener's Army, clothed at first in anything they could lay hands on, but chiefly in red and blue. After some months I was sent off to Portloe, towards Fowey, to take over a coast watching patrol, and was billeted in a fisherman's house. My work consisted of running a motor cycle over the terrible coast roads and seeing that the posts which I commanded kept watchful and reported any strange appearances. . . . Naturally we saw submarines by the score and found enough spies to stock the German Secret Service, but on investigation nothing ever came of our discoveries.

“ I was recalled during the winter and found the camp deep in mud, but hard at work. Terrible storms used to break over

the wooden huts of the camp. A full rigged ship was driven on to the rocks quite close and sentries became so bored and dispirited that they commenced to shoot themselves.

“ At last I got orders to go to France. . . .

“ My draft and I were sent up to Rouen to a camp near the pine forests on the South side of the river. I met one of my ex-coast watchers, his greatcoat stained with the shell fumes of the battle of Neuve Chapelle, lately finished.

“ In a few days I was posted to the 2nd Royal Welsh Fusiliers and went up by train from Rouen to rail head not far from Armentières. I found the Battalion resting near Bois Grenier. The first night I spent in Streaky Bacon farm. We had an alarm in the middle of the night and had to stand to. However, nothing happened, and a day or two later I took a platoon of C Company, commanded by Captain — up the line pleasantly enough. The war was never very dangerous although we were shifted from one part of the line to the other between Armentières and Béthune. The most dangerous place was in the Brick Stacks at Cuinchy and again along the Annequin road. . . .

“ After returning from leave, I heard to my disgust that the Indian Army—into which I had passed before leaving Sandhurst—was claiming me and I had to return to England just before the battle of Loos, in which my Battalion lost a number of officers.

“ A few weeks in England and I was ordered, about November 1915, to sail for India, where I joined the Battalion to which I had been posted, the 2/5th Gurkha Rifles, in Abbottabad. Soon after arrival there, we entrained and went to Peshawar with the Brigade under General Woodyatt. Trouble was expected round Shabkhdr—there had been a battle in which our troops had had some unfortunate experiences—and we were sent out to Nago-man Camp. Here we spent the winter. My chief recollections are the intense cold by night, the intense heat by day and the curiously stifling smell of the dust which was a compound of bhoosa and horse droppings. We were all in tents, and clothed in khaki drill. . . .

“ In the late spring of 1916 the Battalion was ordered to Mesopotamia and unfortunately left me, to my intense disgust, with the depot at Campbellpur. We had an excellent swimming bath and racket court in Campbellpur and the shooting round about was good. We used to get leave and go out into the Salt

Range where we got Chinkara and Oorial. At last I was ordered to Mesopotamia. . . .

“ Sailing from Karachi, I reached the base at Basrah and found that there was no hope of reaching the Battalion for weeks owing to transport difficulties. We were housed in reed huts, wonderfully cool as they let all the breeze in and kept the sun out. The streets were lined with heat stroke stations and we were advised to wear revolvers when we went out. It was an interesting place. I loved the bazaars and wandering about the creeks in a ballam. . . .

“ When volunteers for the Royal Flying Corps were asked for, I responded and, after an examination which consisted of the local R.F.C. chief asking whether I had a good pair of hands with a horse, which I claimed to have, I was accepted, and in due course embarked with several others for Alexandria.

“ From Alexandria we went by train to Aboukir where the aerodrome was situated. Our first sight was a splendid crash of a B.E. 2c, which zoomed off the ground till she stalled. The pilot was killed. But our aerodrome was perhaps in one of the prettiest situations possible, with the blue sea along one side of it and the ruins of ancient Canopus in which we could find old coins and other treasures.

“ We had a two weeks' technical course, and were then turned over to fly. I started on Avros and went solo after six hours dual. I was a full fledged pilot in a month.

“ We lived in wooden huts and were fed quite well by Egyptian contractors. Fish and dates I remember to have been one of our staple menus. There were so many of us that there were two sittings for every meal.

“ Alexandria, only a few miles off, was the scene of many a hectic night. . . .

“ At first there was some talk of making me an instructor, but in the end I was sent back to Marseilles for England. The trip from Marseilles to Paris was the longest and coldest I have ever suffered. We had no heating, no food and no money—at least I hadn't.

“ Cramlington in Northumberland was the next stop after some delay in London. Here a squadron was being formed of the splendid (!) new machine, the Big A.W. We were taught here all the intricacies of the flying game and thought we were pretty hot stuff when we flew through snow storms or brought a machine

from Bristol to Stirling in three days ! But two crashes which I had caused me to be sent to learn to fly R.E. 8's. I think the intention was that I should bring one back to the squadron. R.E. 8's were then anathema and I think the squadron commander must have chosen me as he did not want to risk a pilot who might be some use to him. I went down to Lincoln and flew the wretched R.E. 8 which had to be chocked up in flying position with the fire extinguishers alongside in case its rotten carburettors caught fire when started up. But coming down, I lost control of the machine and flew into the earth. A month in Lincoln Hospital was the result of this and a very welcome time it was. I was thoroughly frightened by flying and was glad to stay quiet. . . .

“ After recovery I was sent to Lympne in Kent as a Ferry Pilot. Here I spent a year bringing machines of all sorts from all parts of the country and taking them over to France. It was a period of terrible boredom. The best part about it was that for some of the time we lived among the grandeurs and luxuries of Lympne Castle before we got sent off to a camp of the usual wooden huts. While at Lympne we witnessed a large number of raids, chiefly by aeroplane and actually went up in an attempt to head off raiders during one of the daylight Gotha Raids.

“ It looked as if I might end the war at Lympne but the 1918 ‘ push ’ began to change the look of things in France and we were hastily gathered in for the front. First we were sent to Winchester to re-train as war pilots. After a week or two there we were shipped to the front and I found myself once again in the neighbourhood of St Omer. Finally I was posted to 4 Squadron R.E. 8's. Hating R.E. 8's as I did, I thought that was the end of me. But finally I got to like the lumbering machines, the engines of which only once let me down and that was from magneto trouble. The work, artillery observation, was interesting but monotonous and we had an enormous amount of spare time on our hands. . . .

“ I spent the next eight months with the squadron doing the usual routine work, photos, shoots, small bomb raids, night flying and day reconnaissances and so on. When we were given a Bristol Fighter for long shoots, I was one of those told off to fly it. A wonder machine compared to the R.E. 8.

“ The German retreat began. We moved from St Omer to

a place near the queer high hill of Cassel, and from there to Linselles, an old German aerodrome near Lille. The unexploded bombs of our scout bombing raids were still sticking in the ground round the shot spattered wooden sheds. Here the armistice and a nasty cold winter caught us together. The squadron had to be demobilised. . . .

“ Arrived again in Abbottabad, I found myself shortly in command of the depot until the remains of the Battalion somewhat battered by the Afghan War was brought down from the frontier by a captain from another Battalion. . . .

“ Sick of station life, I volunteered to go to Mesopotamia with the third Battalion for the Arab Rebellion. . . .

“ From Nasiriyah we had to march up the river Euphrates to Samahwah, which was in a state of siege. The Arabs made some slight efforts to stop us but their attacks were brushed off and most of the march consisted of firing shots at a few fleeing figures, looting and breaking down mud towers and suffering from heat and thirst. At Samahwah there was a battle and some casualties were suffered before the town was taken. For a further period we went up the river burning and destroying a few reed huts and mud houses and having some excellent partridge, snipe and duck shooting.

“ The Rebellion crushed, we returned to Basrah. Thence to Bombay en route for Dehra Dun.

“ I stayed at Dehra about a month and then volunteered to return to Mesopotamia, where, this time, I was attached to the Burma Rifles who had taken over the blockhouse line and were based on Mosul. I made the hideous mistake of thinking that the Burman troops were something like Gurkhas. Nothing could be further from the truth. A more wretched bunch of so-called soldiers couldn't have been found. The troops were dirty, badly equipped, undisciplined, ill trained and completely without any military qualities whatsoever. The Shans were slightly better than the Burmans but not much. I had a mixed Company of Burmans, Shans and Karens.

“ We marched out to Tel Afar, an old city mound with an ancient Turkish fort on it and a village round the base. There had been some trouble here connected with armoured cars during the rebellion and troops were kept in the place to overawe the inhabitants. Our force consisted of a Squadron of cavalry, a section of guns and two companies of the Burmans. It was

fortunate that there was no trouble as I am convinced the Burmans would have made no effective reply.

“ We lived in rough but well built village houses, made of stone and cement. Our water supply was tainted with Epsom salts. The mound was supposed to be the place where Elisha lived when fed by the ravens. From it one could get a fine view over the plains away towards the eastern sea, and the land all covered with the mounds of ancient cities.

“ In time, the R.A.F. took over their enlarged duties and the Battalion marched down the river to rail head, where we entrained for Basrah en route for Burma.

“ At Basrah we embarked for Bombay, transferred the Battalion from our ship to a ship of the Indian Marine and sailed round Ceylon for Rangoon. . . .

“ Having left the army, I left Burma a great deal more reluctantly for Kenya.”

In 1924 he resigned ‘ on the bonus ’ and, after leaving the Service, went to Kenya, where he worked for six months in order to learn local ways. He then bought a farm, Shura, Nakuru, near Nairobi, and started to clear it, his father and mother coming out to settle with him. He went to England for two years, but again returned to Kenya. Finally, after repeated droughts, the farm failed and he obtained an appointment with an American millionaire, with whom he travelled through India, Burma, Malaya, China and Japan, and back to the United States of America through Canada. After seven months in New York, he returned to England, where he took up journalism.

He married in London the daughter of Major Anofrej Kaetan Dziakowitz-Lidsky of the Russian Imperial Artillery Corps.

---

DESMOND REGINALD (1901-1923) was the second son of Henry Frere Loch (see page 367) and his wife Amy Charlotte Scott Elliot, and was born on the 27th February 1901 at Bareilly, India. He was educated at Lake House, Bexhill, Wellington

College (1915-1917) and the Technical Engineering College, South Kensington. He passed for the Royal Air Force 1919, but was ploughed in the Medical Examination as he had had pleurisy at Wellington. He then worked on a farm in Wales for a year, went up again and was accepted as perfectly sound. He was good at all sports, a keen athlete and good shot and rider. He was trained at Upavon and flew in various parts of England and Ireland. He was sent to Quetta in March 1922, where he was killed in a crash only ten days after his arrival on the 7th April 1923. His Commanding Officer stated in his confidential report :—

“ Loch has been of more value than any other officer. He has always been very keen at his work, both flying and ground work, and whatever his jobs have been has carried them out well and quickly. I think a special note should be made concerning him in his confidential report. He was most highly respected by all his brother officers and was regarded as one of the best officers who had passed through the training school.”

And the chaplain wrote :—

“ His influence among the men was extraordinary in one so young. He had a great charm of personality.”

He belonged to the Royal Air Force and Public Schools Clubs.

---

PERCY GORDON (1887- ) was the elder (surviving) son of William Loch (see page 370) and his wife Edith Mary Gibbs, and was born at Ealing on the 16th January 1887. He was taken to Rajputana (Jodhpur and Mount Abu), but was brought Home in 1890. He was educated at St Andrew's School, Eastbourne, Cheltenham College (1901-1904) and the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, where he was one of the Gymnastic VIII who competed successfully with the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich. He was awarded a King's India Cadetship on account of his

father's services. He received his Commission on the 5th August 1905, arrived in India on the 2nd December 1905 and joined, on the Unattached List Indian Army, the 2nd Battalion The North Staffordshire Regiment (The Prince of Wales') at Multan.<sup>1</sup> In December 1906 he was posted to the 97th Infantry (formerly the 4th Infantry, Hyderabad Contingent) at Bolarum, the headquarters of the Hyderabad Contingent. From the 31st March 1908 to the 30th May 1908 he was employed as Attaché to the Resident in the Persian Gulf (Sir Percy Cox) at Bushire, and on his return voyage to India received orders to find out all he could about a curious fellow traveller, whose appearance and dress was similar to that depicted in Holman Hunt's picture 'The Light of the World.' He succeeded in obtaining certain information and in photographing documents in the man's possession. It turned out that the man was in German employ, and was, later, deported from India for trying to stir up sedition at Ajmer. From the 24th January 1910 to the 20th September 1910 he was Private Secretary to Sir William Willcocks on his Irrigation Survey of Mesopotamia, and was stationed at Baghdad and at Hindiyah Barrage on the River Euphrates, where he was deputed for some time to manage a brick-field pending the arrival of a brick-making expert from England. The Turkish Government were at this time fearful that Great Britain wished to seize Mesopotamia, and kept a close watch on the actions of the British Members of Sir William's staff. It is possible that the intriguing proclivities of the local tribes gave them cause (though groundless) for their fears, as on one occasion Gordon was approached by certain Arabs with somewhat awkward enquiries directed towards a rising on behalf of the British when they came to the country. During this period he had considerable opportunities of seeing the inner working of the Turkish Administration, and visited Karbala, Kadhimain and other places of interest. At the end of his contract with the Turkish Government, he was placed on deputation with Major Nadjib Bey of the Turkish Army, who was sent by the Wali, Nazim Pasha, to purchase military

<sup>1</sup> His grandfather, William Loch, was at the siege and capture of Multan in 1848.

equipment in India for the Baghdad Army Corps. This deputation came to a sudden end as, owing to a refusal on the part of the Turkish Government to afford facilities to British Officers at their grand manœuvres, the Government of India declined to afford Major Nadjib Bey further help. In 1911 he was attached to the Foreign Department (Invitation Bureau) at the Delhi Durbar. In 1912 he was attached to the General Staff Branch, Army Headquarters, Simla, to assist in preparing a Gazetteer, Route Book and Military Report on Arabia. The work was not finally completed, but formed, it is understood, the basis of the handbooks on Arabia compiled by the 'Arab Bureau' at Cairo in the early stages of the European War 1914-1919. At the end of 1912 he acted for two months as Personal Assistant to the Resident at Hyderabad (Sir Alexander Pinhey). On the 18th March 1913 he joined the Political Department of the Government of India and was posted to be Second Assistant to the Resident in the Persian Gulf at Bushire, where he was till the 8th March 1914. This period was one of intense rival activity between Great Britain and Germany in the Persian Gulf, and it was abundantly clear that the Germans were doing all that was possible to build up their influence in the Persian Gulf in anticipation of war. During this time he was fortunate in serving again under Sir Percy Cox, who created such a wonderful position for Great Britain in 'the Gulf.' While returning from Bushire to India he was instrumental in obtaining full particulars of a secret treaty between the Turkish Government and Najd. On the outbreak of the European War 1914-1919, he reverted to military employment and served in the General Staff Branch (M.O.3) dealing with intelligence in Turkey, Persia and Arabia, and received commendation for his work and local knowledge. In October 1916 he was appointed to be Political Agent in Bahrain <sup>1</sup> under the orders of the Chief Political Officer, Indian Expeditionary Force 'D,' where he was (until the despatch of a special officer to Najd) the channel of communication with Ibn Sa'ud, whose position in

<sup>1</sup> Nearly an hundred years before, his great-great uncle, Francis Erskine Loch, had made the first treaty with the Shaikh of Bahrain.

Arabia made his attitude of the greatest importance to the allied operations in 'Iraq and Palestine and to the Hijaz. On the 16th March 1918 he was transferred to Kuwait, where he initiated the policy of buying up the immense stocks of supplies which were being sent to the enemy :—

“ A difficult problem had arisen through the importation by the merchants of the port, who posed as our friends, of immense stocks of rice, sugar, coffee and other supplies for re-export to the enemy, both in Palestine and across in Medina. The Political Agent received orders that he was to do all that was possible to stop this traffic, but was warned that no troops could be spared. The huge profits at stake, however, made it out of the question to do anything by influencing the merchants. After a short while a large caravan of some 6000 camels arrived in the town, and fortunately it was possible to obtain the assistance of two of H.M. ships, which anchored near the Agency House and landed an armed party. With the unwilling help of the Shaikh a darbar was held and the bedouin leaders informed through him that they must take their camels away forthwith under the guns of the Ships, so that it could be seen that they went empty away. After much demur they obeyed this demand, but plundered the Kuwaiti flocks in going. It was clearly impossible to hope to repeat this action, as any future caravan would merely have halted in the desert and the supplies would have been smuggled out at night. The Political Agent, therefore, proposed that the supplies should be bought up and taken elsewhere for sale. A sum of £300,000 was placed at his disposal, but after a few sales, no more supplies were offered. Through a ruse, however, the people were led to think that it was really the intention of Government to seize all the supplies and that they were being given an opportunity to sell to Government, simply to save them from ruin. Immediately the goods were offered in enormous quantities at comparatively low prices and re-sold elsewhere at a profit to Government.”

At the end of 1918 Gordon proceeded on leave on medical certificate, and on the 27th November 1919 became Assistant Secretary and then Under Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign and Political Department at Simla and Delhi till

1923. On the 7th May 1924 he was appointed to be First Assistant to the Resident in Kashmir, and on the 21st September 1924 became Political Agent in Gilgit. During three and a half years in Gilgit he travelled over 7000 miles in the mountains, entered a number of little-known valleys, and crossed many of the high passes, notably the Chillinji Pass of 17,000 feet. This pass had only been crossed twice before by Europeans, one of them being Sir Aurel Stein, and then in the summer, while this crossing was made in May in the following circumstances :—

“ In the early spring the Ruler of Ishkoman (one of the vast valleys of which the Gilgit Agency was composed) died at a great age, and his people, who had come with him forty years before when he had taken up his abode in the Ishkoman Valley as a refugee from tyranny in Wakhan, stated that they wished to go back to Wakhan. They were fearful lest a Governor should be appointed who would not understand their ways and would oppress them. The matter came to an head when the Political Agent was touring with his Military Assistant far away up the distant Hunza Valley. It was imperative that the Wakhis, numbering some 300 families, should not take sudden fright and bolt across the border into Afghan or Russian territory, and there was no small likelihood of their doing so, as apart from their fears about the governorship, they had received tempting (though false) promises of a welcome when they returned to their old homes. To go to their valley by the ordinary route meant many days' delay and also meant that, if there was any sudden move on the Wakhis' part, the Political Agent would be behind them and not between them and the pass to Wakhan. If the Chillinji Pass leading from the highest valleys of Hunza to the top of the Ishkoman Valley could be crossed, it would mean that the Political Agent would reach the Ishkoman Valley with only a few days' delay and would be between the Wakhis and the Pass by which they might flee. The Mir of Hunza was consulted and was by no means happy, as no man had crossed the Chillinji Pass, which was really only a raiders' pass, for many years and the time of year was one in which it had never been used. But he appreciated that time was everything in the matter on hand, and finally agreed to help in the attempt to cross the pass. Word was sent by telephone through Gilgit to the Wakhis that the

Political Agent was coming to hold a Darbar and to consider their request to be allowed to go away. Then they were told that he would come to them over the Chillinji Pass, which gave them a breathing space as they said that it could not be done.

“ By good fortune there were three days without snow or rain and on the third evening the foot of the pass was reached. The party climbed the first 1000 feet or so in the evening so as to get a good start and cross the summit of the pass before the sun softened the snow, and snatched some sleep in tents pitched on a flat space from which the snow had been cleared. The start was made at 02.00 hours, the night dark and the only light that from two or three hurricane lamps. Sometimes the way lay over snow, sometimes over rocks, but nowhere a path and at places just blackness each side as the party crossed a knife edge, not knowing, perhaps fortunately, what drop the blackness hid. Then came the dawn and the most magnificent sight that possibly the world can show, as the sun caught row after row of immense snowy peaks, not one of less than 20,000 feet. But with the sun came the need for haste to cross before the snow was softened and there was no time to watch the wonders of the sunrise, and the last 1500 feet were pure snow and heavy going. On the other side was a great, almost sheer, snow slope down to the Ishkoman Valley. The far sky became dimly threatening and the party descended with all possible speed, as the Hunza men were anxious to return before they were cut off by a change of weather—magnificent men, without whose help nothing could have been done, and who even insisted on bringing across much gear which might well have been left to be sent round. It was two days more down the Ishkoman Valley to the Wakhis, who had hardly believed the news of the crossing. A Darbar was held and the Wakhis were told that there was no objection to their going to their old homes if they wished to do so and were sure that their kinsfolk, who had not overmuch land, would welcome them, but that they should go a few families at a time and must not bring shame on the Government which had treated them so kindly for so many years, by running away as if from oppression. Gradually they came round to the idea of remaining though a few insisted on going, only to return in most cases sadder and wiser men to ask for their lands to be given back to them.”

The time was one when the relations between Britain and the

Soviet Government were very strained, and Soviet activity and the possibility of open trouble caused much anxiety on the Gilgit frontier "Where Three Empires Meet." Gordon secured some 'Ovis Poli,'<sup>1</sup> one of which is in the Lodge of the Zoological Society of Scotland and another in the House of the Oslo Militaere Samfund at Oslo. After a period of leave he became, on the 15th February 1929, Secretary to the Resident in Mysore and Chief Commissioner of Coorg (Sir Steuart Pears) at Bangalore, and himself acted in that capacity from the 5th May to the 24th June 1930. On the 18th March 1931 he proceeded to Kathiawar as Political Agent, Eastern Kathiawar Agency. On the 25th August 1931 he was appointed to be President of the Administration of the Rewa State (Central India), during the absence of His Highness the Maharajah at the Round Table Conference in London, which extended to a period of six months. He was instrumental, with His Highness' approval, in carrying out the re-arming with modern weapons of the Rewa State Army. In 1932 he returned to the Persian Gulf.

He was much interested in the Scandinavian countries and visited Norway many times and also Denmark. He was invited on several occasions to the Oslo Militaere Samfund, of which the members showed him much kindness. He was fond of shooting and fishing and travelled extensively both in Europe and Asia. He was very interested in Scottish History and Genealogy and spent many years collecting the material for the present History of his Family. He found himself to possess mediumistic powers to an unusual degree, but after some experimenting deliberately refrained from cultivating them as it seemed unwise to do so, especially in the unsettled and lonely circumstances of service in the East.

He was a Fellow of the Royal Geographical Society and a member of the Royal Central Asian Society, Royal Celtic Society, Society of Antiquaries (Scotland), Scottish History Society, Piob-airachd Society, An Comunn Gaidhealach, The Zoological Society of Scotland and the Society of Army Historical Research. He had some knowledge of the French, Arabic and Tibetan languages.

<sup>1</sup> Mention of one is made in *Record Heads*, Rowland Ward.

He was a Freemason and belonged to the 'Kitchener' Lodge No. 2998 E.C. and to the Royal Arch Chapter attached to it: to the 'Pinnacle' Lodge of Mark Master Masons No. 279 E.C.: to the 'Himalaya' Preceptory of Knights Templar No. 137 and to the 'Himalaya' Chapter Rose Croix No. 80, all at Simla. He was a founder of the 'Lukis' Chapter Rose Croix No. 188 at Delhi. He belonged to the United Service Club, London, and New Club, Edinburgh. In 1933 he was admitted to The King's Body Guard for Scotland (The Royal Company of Archers).

He married on the 12th September 1928 at Binns, Eleanor Isabel (Nora), only child of Sir James Bruce Wilkie-Dalyell, 9th Baronet of Binns, and his wife Mary Marjoribanks,<sup>1</sup> daughter of Watson Askew Robertson of Pallinsburn and Ladykirk. By her he had issue:—

Thomas Dalyell, who was born at Edinburgh on the 9th August 1932, and christened in the Chapel of Binns on the 12th September 1932.

On the 28th February 1925 he matriculated the Armorial Bearings of Loch confirmed to James Loch of Drylaw in 1673, with a difference to mark his cadency:—

“Or, a saltire engrailed Sable between two swans proper, naiant in lochs undy Azure and Argent, in the chief point a mullet Gules for difference: Above the shield is placed a helmet befitting his degree with a mantling Sable doubled Or and on a Wreath of his Liveries is set for Crest a swan devouring a perch proper, and in an Escrol over the same this Motto Assiduitate non desidia.”

---

KENNETH MORLEY (1890- ) was the second (surviving) son of William Loch (see page 370) and his wife Edith Mary Gibbs, and was born on the 19th September 1890 at Eastbourne. He was educated at Wellington College (1903-1908) and at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich (1909), and was gazetted as 2nd Lieutenant in the Royal Artillery on the 23rd December 1910.

<sup>1</sup> See genealogical table opposite page 258.

In the European War 1914-1919 he served with the 4th Division in the Retreat from Mons and battles of the Marne and Aisne, and later commanded the 21st Anti-Aircraft Battery, Royal Artillery, which was the first 'A.A.' unit to be formed. He was slightly gassed, and was then appointed to be Gunnery Instructor in Anti-Aircraft Gunnery from August 1916 to July 1917, and from August to December 1917 to be Staff Captain, War Office Directorate of Artillery. Subsequently he commanded 'V' Anti-Aircraft Battery in the Italian Campaign until the Armistice. He was mentioned in despatches in 1914, for taking a gun to the edge of Ploegsteert Wood to destroy a sniper's cottage at short range, and again in 1916, and was awarded the Military Cross in January 1919.

The following are extracts from his diary written in the early days of the War, and from an account of the start of Anti-Aircraft artillery work :—

“ August 26. Battery bivouacked with rest of Divisional Artillery—started up at dawn. Brigade on line of march by 6 a.m. Road full of refugees and some French cavalry making south—advance very slow and eventually held up in small village. Enemy shells falling about and general panic among refugees, who fortunately cleared off. Batteries advanced into action behind a crest in some corn fields. Good observation from ridge in front. Told off to watch a bit of the front including a road going over hill opposite—still rather misty. Nothing to see on my sector. Our infantry on ridge near me and advanced troops coming back down hill opposite about two miles away. General mix up with Germans and impossible to say which was friend or enemy. Rifle and shell fire begin to fall on our ridge. A horse near by has off fore hoof blown off—eventually goes on grazing.

“ 8 a.m. A certain amount to fire at but observation very difficult. I doubt we hit anything. Up till now although a number of casualties near, the whole thing seemed unreal and too like a field day to be frightening.

“ Suddenly German guns open up on the brigade, particularly 88 Battery. We answered back and it looked as if one German battery had had casualties. Their fire slackened, in fact only three guns went on firing.

“ Ordered to retire and took up position in depression near

Selvigny village—waggon lines in the village itself. Battle now in full swing and firing all over the front. 39 Battery under heavy fire and hayrick near them in flames. Sent up to brigade headquarters in front—found them near 88 Battery, which had just been told to retire. Major England (O.C. 88 Bty.) comes up to brigade. A shell bursts very close to him. He continues riding along but suddenly slides from his saddle and falls. Gets up again for a few paces and drops dead. No sign of a wound on him. I return to battery. Two shells burst on road near battery, which has not yet been spotted. Go to observation post.—plenty of targets. Germans advancing in thick columns at about 2500 yards. Our shrapnel cuts great swathes in them. Never expected to see such easy shooting. Go back to take over gun end and sit down behind limber on right of battery. Taube seen overhead dropping lights. We are spotted or possibly our waggon lines in the village behind.

“Most of shells into village. Hear afterwards they killed about a dozen horses and wounded three men. Later saw Driver Snoxhall lying dead in main street.

“Go up to observation post—we engage German battery—one of its limbers direct hit and blown up. Looked as if ammunition had gone up too. Right section of our battery comes under heavy fire so go back to guns. No one hit but shell buries itself in ground 5 yards behind our limber, having come straight over. Bdr. Brown and I ducked so quickly that we collided and upset the section tea, which was in a bucket under the limber. The next shell burst about ten yards in front of the limber and blew itself to pieces. Limber covered in bits of turnips and muck, otherwise no damage. Fire then stopped and every battery lifted on to the village.

“Went up to observation post to see what was going on. Corporal Sumner of the battery staff suddenly hit by a back burst—elbow badly smashed but managed to bandage him.

“The whole valley below full of smoke and bursting shells—a number of hayricks burning. 88 Battery teams went down open road to fetch their guns back—fired at all the way. Formed up on battery position by Dawson and the Sgt. Major (D. got Croix de Chevalier and Sgt. Major médaille militaire) and battery brought back along the road gun by gun. Heavily shelled as they passed us but no apparent casualties.

“We had orders to retire—columns of Germans under a

mile from us and firing line a few hundred yards ahead. Was told to go back to find new position in rear, which Walch had chosen. Went back through Selvigny with Dr. Ward and Bdr. Brown. Whole place full of dead horses. Saw an abandoned wagon with a dead R.A.M.C. orderly. Passed Essex Regiment having a roll call—seemed very few left. Quite dusk by now. Heard 39 Battery had got away with very few casualties. Rode up to column near cross roads. They thought we were Germans and nearly opened fire. Could not find Walch and anyhow too dark to get battery into action, so rejoined unit. Halted two hours and had coffee in a cottage with the Major (Short) and the interpreter. Firing had now died down but fires of burning farms all over the countryside.

“ Battery attached to rearguard and started off through the night. No one seemed very clear where we were going. Met a subaltern of the Essex who had lost his greatcoat—gave him my spare one. He showed me his rifle with a bullet hole nearly through the butt. He had been covering his face with it whilst lying in the open, when the bullet hit it.

“ Went on through the night. Corporal Sumner reported very bad—he was travelling on a limber. Went to see him—he had just died. No time to bury him so propped him up behind some straw shucks in a field. Retreat continued, everyone very tired.”

“ The Western Front stabilized in the winter of 1914. Both sides dug themselves in as best they could. Apart from normal trench warfare routine, fighting was confined to comparatively minor operations on the part of the Germans to gain observation over our lines. In a similar manner air observation assumed an increasing importance, though at that date the employment of bombing aircraft was in its infancy and the back areas were almost completely immune from attack.

“ The necessity for anti-aircraft artillery had been foreseen before the war, but its development as regards the allies had been confined to the manufacture of various experimental equipments. The stage of supply or of the formation of units had not been reached, nor had the production of predicting instruments been considered. As soon, therefore, as the front stabilized, steps were taken to remedy this defect. As a preliminary, a number of 13 pdr. Horse Artillery guns were mounted on lorries (one of

mine was on an old London General Omnibus chassis) and disposed so as to have an all round field of fire and elevation up to some 70°. Despite the limitations of such equipments, *qua* guns, they were adequate to deal with the aircraft of the comparatively poor performance of those days. The trouble lay in having no doctrine as regards fire control and no instruments to assist in prediction and in the other factors necessary to engage such rapidly moving targets.

“The guns came out in sections of two guns each. The general idea was to form a line of sections separated by some two miles between gun stations all along the front. Delays in production and the extension of the British front did not permit of realising this project until early in 1916. By that time the development in air activity and in the performance of aircraft generally, made the original conception of our requirements quite inadequate. It may be said that only towards the close of hostilities were an adequate number of anti-aircraft guns available and a suitable organisation evolved. Even then much remained to be done in every department of air defence. The history of anti-aircraft artillery is only one of the many examples of how hard it is to evolve a satisfactory military organisation during the stress of war, when neither the technique nor the training have been adequately considered in peace time.

“Be that as it may, the command of an ‘A.A.’ section in those early days was a sufficiently attractive proposition for a subaltern. It meant an independent command and a new and attractive form of gunnery. The essence of the matter was to produce a very rapid rate of fire and little or no limits were put on ammunition expenditure—a contrast to a field battery with its prodigal allowance of some six rounds a day.

“As against these advantages there was the stigma of belonging to a unit which rarely if ever hit the target. ‘Archie,’ as the A.A. gun came to be known, was the subject of comment, ribald or otherwise, of the other arms. If it served no other purpose, it certainly brought a touch of comedy into an otherwise serious atmosphere. It was too much to expect the general run of soldier to appreciate the difficulties of the matter. We had no means of measuring the range to where the target was at any given moment and no means for predicting where to aim to hit it—a question of aiming ahead sometimes over a thousand yards. In these days when ‘A.A.’ shooting is almost entirely mechanical,

it is hard to realise what we were up against. At the same time there was no doubt that individuals reached a very high proficiency in ' eye ' shooting and the standard of gun drill attained was really extraordinary. As might have been expected, in the circumstances, the result in terms of aeroplanes brought down was inconsiderable, yet despite this ' Archie ' had its distinct uses, aeroplanes were kept high and generally harassed. It was only necessary to withdraw the guns from a sector to see the very marked increase of air activity in that area. And in the end, the reduction of air activity is the *raison d'être* of all our defence, and it is unsound to judge the value of military effort entirely in terms of casualties inflicted."

From 1919 to 1923 he was Gunnery Instructor in Anti-Aircraft Gunnery at Shoeburyness, and in 1923 and 1924 was at the Staff College, Camberley. In 1925 he became Brigade-Major, 1st Air Defence Brigade, Aldershot, in 1926 G.S.O.2 at the Inspectorate of Air Defence, War Office, and from 1926 to 1929 G.S.O.2, Anti-Aircraft Formations, Territorial Army. In 1929 and 1930 he passed through the Royal Air Force Staff College. In 1930 he was posted to India to command the 52nd Field Battery (The Bengal Rocket Troop), Royal Artillery, and served with it at Quetta and Hyderabad (Sind) till September 1931, when he was appointed to be an Instructor at the Quetta Staff College. In 1932 he received a Brevet-Lieutenant-Colonelcy.

In 1928 he had the honour of lecturing on anti-aircraft matters before the Oslo Militære Samfund in the presence of H.M. King Haakon VII and Crown Prince Olaf. In the same year he won the Duncan Gold Medal for an essay entitled " Employment of Artillery in the Field against Aircraft."

He travelled a great deal over Europe, had numerous interests apart from his profession, in particular literature and music ; spoke French and German fluently and was widely read. He had to a marked degree the characteristic, common in the Loch Family, of deep interest in supernormal phenomena, and was intensely interested in northern mythology and in the music of Richard Wagner.

He married on the 13th April 1929 at St Paul's Church,

Knightsbridge, Monica Joan Estelle, daughter of Alphonse Ajmard Ruffer,<sup>1</sup> by whom he had issue :—

Ian Michael, who was born at Quetta, Baluchistan, on the 7th October 1931, and died in Quetta on the 8th December 1932.

---

CHARLES WILLIAM (1887- ) was the eldest son of Frederick Phayre Loch (see page 373) and his wife Georgina Margaret Burn, and was born on the 12th February 1887 at 98 The Grove, Ealing, Middlesex. He lived at 19 Upper Addison Gardens, London, from 1891 to 1904, and from 1905 to 1908 at Harker Lodge, Carlisle, Cumberland. He was educated at a small school at Hove in Sussex and at Collet Court Preparatory School (1898-1900), after which he went to St Paul's School (1900-1903) and to the Royal School of Mines, South Kensington (1904-1907). During this latter period he worked to gain experience at the Canonbie Colliery and Wanlockhead Silver-Lead Mines in Dumfriesshire. He then engaged in all branches of Mining Engineering :—

1909-1916. With Messrs Bewick Moreing and Company, Lawlers, Kalgoorlie : Mountain Queen Limited, Marvel Loch : and with the Golden Ridge Company, Golden Ridge, Western Australia.

1916-1918. At Mount Cuthbert, North Queensland.

1918-1925. With the Broken Hill Proprietary Company Limited, Newcastle, New South Wales, Iron and Steel Works, Construction and Coal Prospecting Departments.

1926. With the Tanah Biji Company Limited, Kuala Lumpur, Federated Malay States. Tin prospecting.

1926-1929. With the Jelapang Tin Dredging Limited, Ipoh. Manager.

1929 onwards. With Tronoh Mines Limited, Kampar Section, and Southern Federated Malay States ; and Tronoh Tin Dredging Limited as Manager.

<sup>1</sup> Grandson of Baron de Ruffer, who was largely instrumental in helping the French towards their early settlement of the Franco-German War (1870) indemnity.

He was deeply interested in all matters connected with the Celtic revival in Scotland, spoke Gaelic fluently and also taught it.

He married on the 16th June 1908 at St Mary and All Angels, Bayswater, London, Elizabeth Mary, second daughter of the Reverend Canon John George Deed, D.D., Rector of Nuneaton, of the family of Deed (or Dade) of Tannington, Suffolk, and had issue :—

- (1) Alasdair Arascain Tearlach, who was born on the 22nd December 1912 at 61 Lewis Street, Kalgoorlie, Western Australia, and was educated at Broughton School, Newcastle, New South Wales (1927), and at the Church of England Grammar School (North Shore), Sydney. In 1930 he spent some months gaining mining experience at Kampar, Federated Malay States, and is at present (1931) at Cambourne School of Mines, Cornwall.
- (2) Lachlann Iain, who was born on the 6th December 1918 near Cary Bay, Toronto, New South Wales, and was educated (1927) at Broughton School, Newcastle, New South Wales.

---

FREDERICK SYDNEY (1889- ), second son of Frederick Phayre Loch (see page 373) and his wife Georgina Margaret Burn, was born on the 24th of January 1889 in London. At the age of sixteen he went to live at a country house in Cumberland, near the Scottish Border, and there remained, except for a visit to France and Italy, until he left Home. After an education by private tutors, in March 1909, at the age of twenty, he sailed to Australia round South Africa with twenty pounds in his pocket as a start in life.

For about two years he worked as a jackeroo on Kirndeen sheep station.

“ Far away on the right hand a mob of sheep was arriving through the blue trees, raising a thin brown dust, chidden forward by three or four stockmen and twice as many dogs, one man

riding on either wing to keep the sheep from spreading and the others perambulating to and fro at the back. But in spite of the faint encouraging whoops, the sheep came along at their own chosen pace, flowing forward like water slowly advancing, moving out of an atmosphere which coloured all the distances a smoky blue." (*But Lately Spent.*)

And afterwards he travelled a thousand miles north into Central Queensland, where he again worked as a jackeroo, this time on the sheep station of Isis Downs, a property of six hundred thousand acres, carrying two hundred thousand head of sheep. (Some account of this life enters into his story, *The Initiation of Harry Gayland.*)

Returning to England in 1911, at the age of twenty-two, he raised capital and sailed back to Australia via the Suez Canal, visiting on the way his brother Charles, who was working on the Kalgoorlie Gold Fields. In 1912 he purchased a property of eighteen hundred acres in Gippsland, Victoria, a valuable place with several miles of river frontage, carrying a thousand head of sheep and two hundred head of cattle, and lying adjacent to a primeval forest. Here he lived alone in a four-roomed wooden house, apart from his men, who were camped on another part of the run, until the outbreak of the World War in 1914, by which time the property was fenced and free of scrub. Many nights he sat up until dawn in an endeavour to learn to write. (An account of this life is to be found in his book, *The Straits Impregnable.*)

At the outbreak of the World War in August 1914, he joined the 1st Division of the Australian Expeditionary Force. As the 1st Australian Division was the flower of the Australian nation, orders had been given to accept only men with military experience, and Sydney Loch suffered several rebuffs before influence at last brought success to his endeavours to enlist. Some years previously a riding accident had stiffened his right arm at the elbow ; but he passed two medical examinations successfully, hanging a singlet over the damaged elbow as he stood stripped.

He was attached to the 2nd Field Artillery Brigade as a gunner,

was placed on the Brigade Staff and appointed galloper to the Colonel, sailing to Egypt in the *Shropshire*, a vessel which made part of the great Australian and New Zealand convoy.

“The Australasian armada, holding in its belly tens of thousands of men and beasts, and hundreds of thousands of tons of equipment, escorted by the Australian cruisers *Melbourne* and *Sydney* and two other cruisers, the larger of which, the *Ibuki*, displayed the war flag of Japan, steamed across the Indian Ocean in three columns, the ships riding equidistantly on the mild waters in amiable spring weather.” (*But Lately Spent.*)

During that voyage he witnessed the cruiser *Sydney* steam out of sight to her historic combat with the German cruiser *Emden*. The 1st Australian Division was camped at Mena in the neighbourhood of the Pyramids during the winter of 1914 and the spring of 1915 (“from the point of view of general physique these two divisions were the flower of Australian and New Zealand manhood, and all who saw them in the early days of the campaign agree that they were probably as fine a body of men as ever stood to arms”—*Official History*) and on April 25th, a Sunday, was thrown upon the Gallipoli Peninsula in an attempt to open the Dardanelles for the passage of the Allied Fleet to Constantinople.

Sydney Loch, as galloper to his Brigadier, was one of the first artillerymen sent ashore, landing early in the afternoon of the 25th. The following passage from his diary, written on the Peninsula, describes the approach to the hostile coast.

“Now as we passed into clearer waters away from the Fleet and the choppy waves splashed our sides, the clumsy barge bumped up and down. The officers and men sat quietly in their seats, all looking towards the land which was assuming shape and detail. The moment I had thought of was come, and I was ready for it.

“Forward we went towards the frowning anchorage, as speedily as a pleasure boat making for a picnic ground. Ten minutes, five minutes, and we should meet hostile rifle fire. Aye, there we sat in the horse barge, some shielded by the guns and waggons, some bent forward and very solemn; but all

thankful the hour had struck. In the launch, a cable's length away, every man was behind armour. The naval lieutenant looked through a hole before him in the steel shield, and turned from time to time to the man at the spitting engine, or in spare moments examined the shape of his boots. The engineer was frowning and looking at the land.

“ We throbbed over the choppy waters and the hills marched towards us, showing themselves full of ragged gulleys bristling with stunted scrub. Not a soldier moved among them, not a puff of smoke came out ; but there was a roar of naval guns behind us accompanied by a far-off bubbling sound ahead, the crackle of rifle fire. Forward we went, and the band of waters narrowed, and a strip of sandy shore came out below the hills. Then high overhead passed a sigh, swift and thin in quality, and the first bullet flicked the water yards behind us. We were within rifle range. . . . We neared shore quickly now—half a mile of water was all that intervened. The beach was plainly to be seen as a narrow sandy stretch running as far as you like to right and left, the sands clawed up every now and then by bursting shrapnel. . . .

“ Now we were close at hand, and every man rose on a knee for the order to jump ashore. ‘ I’m leaving you now, sir,’ came the lieutenant’s high voice. ‘ They’ll land you from shore, sir !’ And with that the launch backed water and cast us off while we passed on under our own way. ‘ Hey, there !’ the lieutenant shouted, ‘ get this barge ashore !’ And that was the last I saw of the launch, for, if she were brave she was also prudent, and I heard her beating away into safer waters.”

The Gallipoli landing was made good by the Allied troops during the beautiful and fugitive spring. Three months later the furious summer had descended upon the armies.

“ The trenches zig-zagged all the way that, part being lost, enemy fire could not enfilade for any distance. Where fellows had not stretched blankets overhead by pinning them to the walls with bayonets, there was no spot of shade, the sun stared in on to the baked earth and searched out every corner. Sometimes one discovered attempts at comfort—seats, humble fireplaces, shelves for ammunition, rifle racks dug out of the wall, pictures from illustrated papers. But nothing could really disguise the

horror of these homes. You could not make space where space was not ; you could not blot out the sun, nor make a nectar from stewed tea, nor a banquet of army rations. You could not charm away the flies in their hosts. . . .

“ Many a time one might pass this way and see never a sign of war other than men polishing rifles, nor hear a sound of it beyond the crack of a sniper at a loophole, or the thud of an enemy’s bullet chipping the baked parapet. You would find men shaving, and men cooking meagre dinners ; men reading old papers and writing love letters. You would see men sleeping ; and men naked to the waists, bending close over shirts, where among the seams, with thumbnail in place of horn and hound, the hunt for vermin went forward.”

Sydney Loch was an eyewitness to the sinking of H.M.S. *Triumph* by a German submarine, an astonishing spectacle from the moment when the column of water raised by the explosion of the torpedo rose above the trucks of the masts, and a swarm of destroyers raced across a glassy sea at the speed of trains to the assistance of the doomed warship. The vessel, foundering in a few minutes, capsized, displaying her red keel and drowning sailors, some of whom were cut to pieces by the propellers of the destroyers grouped to save them. Profiting by the situation, the Turkish fort of Gaba Tebeh opened fire on the destroyers at close range, whereupon the destroyers fired back with all their guns, the sunlit sea blazing with gunflashes. The Turkish army, rising up in the trenches that ascended line after line into the mountains, cheered furiously, and the Australasian troops, rising up in turn, hurled back imprecations.

Sydney Loch was also present at the twelve-hour truce between the Australasian and Turkish armies, which were endangered by the corrupting dead. Disguising himself as a stretcher-bearer, he mingled with Turkish stretcher-bearers, thus wandering at liberty over no-man’s-land where four thousand dead men were lying on a few acres of ground.

On one occasion he was hit in the head by a shell splinter ; but the wound was slight. Finally, after all the big attacks had been

launched, and the two armies had settled down to a stalemate position, he was invalided to a hospital in Alexandria, Egypt, with typhoid. By good fortune his first cousin, (then Major) Robert Knox, husband of Lilian Loch, was attached to the hospital. Hearing of him through the hospital chaplain, the Knoxes showed him great kindness, taking him ultimately into their house. The following passage occurs in his diary :—

“ ‘ Take this stretcher case,’ said the man on the jetty to the man in the barge. I was lifted up again. There was a pause while they manœvered me from jetty to barge, and then I was laid down once more among the others. My eyes opened after an effort. I lay between two Indians. He on the right was motionless, a pallor in his face suggesting the advance of death. The other man sat cross-legged and bent over me when my eyes opened. He spoke a number of words in a high, cooing voice ; but I recognised only ‘ Australia.’ Over the wide deck lay bodies of broken men. Drawn faces with closed eyes were turned up to the sky. . . . We moved from shore. The afternoon sun beat in my face. Plainly I heard the musketry tattoo. . . . I must open my eyes to see the last of Anzac. As we drew away it was discovered from end to end—tall bare hills pocked over with dugouts : a wonderful unforgettable scene painted in browns and smoky greys.”

Six months later Sydney Loch was invalided out of the army and presently became a secretary to the Director-General of Recruiting for Australia. In 1916 he published *The Straits Impregnable*, an account of the Gallipoli campaign.

Leaving Melbourne in course of time for Northern Queensland, he spent a season on a copper mine (an account of life on the mining camp is to be found in his story, *Pellican Pool*), afterwards visiting the pearl fisheries of Cape York, where he won the Chess Championship of the Torres Straits, a title more exotic than seriously considered in the chess world. His return to England was in 1919 in the four-masted barque, the *Veimeira* of Glasgow, via Cape Horn.

For he had long made up his mind to round the Horn in a

sailing vessel before the last of them were taken off the ocean, and the voyage was fortunate from the point of view of experience, as the barque ran into a hurricane, when the cargo of wheat shifted and had to be jettisoned to save the ship, which then was obliged to put into port for repairs. From first to last the voyage occupied six months. An account is to be found in his story, *Sound and Fury*.

“ On the poop, the wind fell on him like a wild beast. His first impression was one of catastrophe, calamity. The ship appeared in a life and death struggle, which must soon be over. She must go down like a stone into the depths of the sea. Not a yardarm, not a fathom of rope to tell the tale. The men at the helm, in glistening oilskins, struggled at the wheel like men wrestling each other. The barque was tragic as a tree in winter. She was under straining topsails and a staysail or two, and dripped water from trucks to deck. The masts stood up bare like trees stripped of leaves. The decks ran water as far as the forecastlehead, and now and then a lump of sea climbed out of the ocean and fell on the ship like a house falling, breaking against the forecastle, the galley or a hatch. . . .”

Sydney Loch arrived in London when the city was still in the process of returning to normal life after the War. It was almost impossible to find lodgings in hotel or private house, and at the street corners brass bands, made up by crippled soldiers, deafened and depressed the passers-by.

Sydney Loch married Joice Mary NanKivell, born at Ingham, only surviving child of George Griffiths NanKivell<sup>1</sup> of Farnham, Ingham, Herbert River, Queensland.

Sydney Loch went with his wife to Ireland, and was in Dublin during the disturbed period of 1920-1921. Together they wrote a book, *Ireland in Travail*, and must have held a position almost unique, being on terms of friendship with members of the British Secret Service and also with leaders of the Irish Republican Army.

<sup>1</sup> The family of NanKivell descend from the Cornish family of NanKivell (see Herald's Visitations for Cornwall of the middle of the seventeenth century). Thomas James NanKivell, the grandfather of Joice Mary, left Cornwall for Australia. A number of memorials to the NanKivells are to be found on the walls of the old cathedral, Truro.

Their flat was raided three times by the Auxiliary Police ; and out of the same house was taken Desmond FitzGerald, then Minister of Propaganda and 'on the run.' Erskine Childers, afterwards executed, Maude Gonne, the Countess Markiewicz, Blythe, and others were acquaintances of the Lochs. Sydney Loch was arrested three times and once imprisoned.

The house in which he lived being raided one night by the Auxiliary Police, ammunition was found, and he, together with a man-servant, was driven off at midnight through the Dublin streets in a bomb-proof lorry to the Castle, and there placed in a cell with twelve other prisoners.

“ The room was no size at all, with one high window boarded to the top so that little light got in and the gas had to burn all day. There was a good fire leaping in the grate ; but the air was stale and thick, and hazy with tobacco smoke. There was nothing but the names of past prisoners written in pencil on the walls from which the plaster was peeling, and in a corner some filthy blankets. . . . Men sat on the floor round the fire talking in whispers. . . . At long intervals a new prisoner came through the door. The atmosphere was too devastating to think in, to read in ; we passed the time pacing up and down in twos and singly, now and then playing cards with yawns and sleeping.

“ At lunch a couple of us went away under escort and returned with two tin dishes heavy with food. There was food and to spare, and good food too ; but there was nothing to eat it off or with. Among thirteen people there were three or four plates, a couple of knives, and two forks and a spoon. We had to eat in turn. There was a gallon of tea for us, and not one cup ; and an apologetic sergeant could only produce five jam jars of different sizes.

“ At night, when we rolled up in the blankets, we covered the whole floor. I was to get an intimate glance into Catholic life. As each man finished taking off his boots and such clothes as he thought fit, he knelt upon his blankets in the most natural way in the world and said his prayers. The fire was made up last thing to burn through the night.

“ For three days thirteen of us stayed in an atmosphere which was foul in the beginning and staling all the time.”

At a later date Sydney Loch fell under suspicion of the Orangemen in the North.

His final arrest took place in the Dublin Mansion House, where he was present (one of few outsiders) at the first meeting of the Dail after the truce. Creating suspicion in the mind of an officer of the Irish Republican Army, he was conducted from the main part of the building during the session, and led into the underground passages, where he was interrogated by members of the Republican Army. Fortunately he was able to produce from his pocket a letter from Mrs Desmond FitzGerald, wife of the Republican Minister of Propaganda, which letter was taken to the Minister and brought about his release.

When in Ireland, as a member of the Hermetic Society, Sydney Loch was able to continue certain studies in mysticism, this time under the leadership of the Irish mystic A. E.

In 1922 Sydney Loch and his wife went to carry out relief work under the aegis of the Society of Friends in the war-devastated areas of Poland and Russia, and in 1924 published *The River of a Hundred Ways*. The great trek back of refugees from Russia into Poland had begun, and nine hundred thousand families were living in deserted German and Russian dugouts or branch shelters. The Society of Friends (Quakers), with eleven hundred horses and numerous helpers and employees, were endeavouring to lessen the awful conditions. Sydney Loch was put in charge of a district, and had under his control several hundred horses employed in hauling timber to build houses and in ploughing land for the starving refugees. An epidemic of typhus raged and deaths occurred among The Friends. A uniform, made of a material difficult for the typhus body-louse to walk upon, had to be worn. Time after time such a situation as follows was met with :—

“ The place was tiny and ready to tumble to pieces. The light of day was to be seen through fifty chinks in the walls, grass came up through the floor, and the wind eddied round as if, finding the way in, it could find no way out. Rain drops

trembled in rows on the ceiling, and came splashing down in the leakier places.

“ A family of refugees had crept into this shameful abode after the long journey back from Central Russia. On a heap of rags, raised up a little from the floor which was the damp earth, a very old man lay groaning. His eyes were burning. His face was withered and terrible. His feet were bare, and were so hard and soiled that they might have walked farther and over rougher places than any feet in the world.

“ He had developed typhus and was now dying of dysentery. His sighs were dreadful to hear, and as he sighed he threw himself about on his heap of rags.

“ On the floor, on the earth, on the earth wet from the rain falling from the ceiling and creeping under the wall, packed side by side like two fish in a tin, were a boy and girl—the girl fourteen perhaps, the boy nine. Lying in their ghastly rags, they were at the height of the fever, scarcely conscious, too worn out to move. When we pulled the rags aside which exposed their breasts, the typhus spots were to be seen, and the lice, venomous as snakes, were creeping away.”

From Poland the Lochs visited Moscow in the aftermath of revolution, witnessing many unusual scenes caused by the upside-down condition of society ; such as the misery in the great market-place where elderly women of refinement, able to speak several foreign languages, stood in rags in the gutter, hawking to passers-by their last trumpery possessions ; the Atheist Exhibition where relics from all the Russian churches were on view, the Soviet Government having collected together seventeen cases of Christ's winding sheet, fourteen thumbs of St Peter, etc. In spite of the conditions of the streets, the opera continued to be magnificent, Geltzer was dancing on big occasions, and during the season of sunflower seeds it was possible to witness the spectacle of rows of ' comrades ' enjoying the Royal Box and shelling sunflower seeds in their teeth before ejecting the husks on to the heads of other ' comrades ' below them in the stalls.

Leaving Russia for Poland the Lochs received an offer from certain persons interested in psychical research to go to Siberia

to obtain, under distant direction, a certain manuscript of value ; but the Soviet Government refused their visas.

During this historic period when statesmen were endeavouring to revive and to renew those great countries—victorious and conquered—ruined by the World War and to stave off the universal revolution that threatened, the Lochs travelled up and down Europe more than once, being in Germany during the fluctuations of the mark, and at one time or another visiting nearly every country. Returning to London in 1924, Sydney Loch spent a year there, and then, with his wife, went to Greece, where for four years (1925-1929) he held the position of Academic Principal at the Thessalonica Agricultural and Industrial Institute, Salonica, an agricultural school founded by American missionaries, at the same time sitting on the committee of the Society of Friends in connection with local relief work. He took an opportunity of studying psycho-analysis in Vienna under Dr Adler, the founder of the school of Individual Psychology, and in course of time obtained the diploma for theoretical and practical work.

In July 1929, at the age of forty years, he gave up his position at the school and went with his wife to live on an uninhabited Greek island from where could be contemplated, across the sea, the Holy Mountain of Athos. The Peninsula from which the mountain rises had been closed to women, beardless men and female animals for a thousand years, and inhabited by monks of the Orthodox Greek Church since eight hundred and fifty. There among the mystics and a few occultists, living in caves concealed in the wilderness, the search for Reality continued.

Leaving the island, the Lochs settled in a deserted monastery built by the Byzantine emperor, Andronicus the Second, in surroundings of great beauty, not far from the wall across which women are forbidden to penetrate. Sydney Loch obtained permission from the Council of Monks to enter and leave the Holy Territory at will for purposes of study. Both received the Medal and Diploma of the Greek Red Cross for help given in the area devastated by the earthquake in 1932.

Sydney Loch was a member of the Authors' Club, the Incorporated Society of Authors, the Scottish History Society, the Theosophical Society, and a certain international society for the practice of occultism. He had an acquaintance with the French, German, Russian and Greek tongues.

---

ERIC ERSKINE (1891- ) was the third son of Frederick Phayre Loch (see page 373) and his wife Georgina Margaret Burn, and was born at 19 Upper Addison Gardens, London, on the 9th May 1891. He was at school at Brighton and at Collet Court, the preparatory school for St Paul's School. On his parents moving to Cumberland, he went to a local school for a short while and was then sent to an Army Crammer at Coombe Florey in Somerset.

He passed through the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, was appointed to be a 2nd Lieutenant in the Highland Light Infantry on the 5th October 1910, and was promoted to be Lieutenant on the 11th May 1913. He was first stationed at Cork in Ireland and was later transferred to India, where he was stationed for a time at Lucknow. He was present at the Delhi Durbar of 1911, and the following is an extract from a letter written at the time :—

“ We have just got back from Delhi. I would not have missed some of the things I saw for anything. The actual ceremonies did not attract me but Delhi itself was quite interesting. For the state entry we had to march eighteen miles and stand for seven and a half hours in the streets in full dress which was pretty tiring . . . we had to stand to attention for one hour and twenty minutes without moving while we were being presented with colours by the King. One hundred men, a Captain and myself were chosen as guard of honour to the King. I carried the colour. We had to present arms every time he went in or out of his tent. He also inspected us. It was very tiring as we had to stay in full dress for two days and one night.”

On 29th April 1914 he was seconded for service under the Colonial Office to be attached to the Nigerian Regiment, and was stationed at Lokoja. When the European War 1914-1919 broke

out, he took part in the Cameroons campaign and was in the attack on Garua, at which time he was wounded. For his conduct there he eventually received the D.S.O. The following appeared in Brigade Orders, Nigerian Regiment, Kaduna, dated the 24th September 1919 :—

“ It is notified for information that the Distinguished Service Order has been awarded to Captain E. E. Loch, The Highland Light Infantry (late 2nd Battalion Nigerian Regiment) for gallantry under the following circumstances :—

“ Most conspicuous gallantry in action, during the night operations against Garua on the night 29th-30th August, 1914. On the morning of the 30th August, during the withdrawal, Lieutenant and Adjutant Browne was wounded and unable to move. Lieutenant (now Captain) Loch, though himself wounded went immediately to his assistance and carried him out of action on his back under an extremely heavy fire.

“ (*Authority W.O. Letter, No. 012/3985 (M.S.3) dated 7.8.19.*) ”

The following extracts from a letter of early November 1914 from an officer to a relative in England give an idea of conditions in the North Nigeria-Cameroons campaign :—

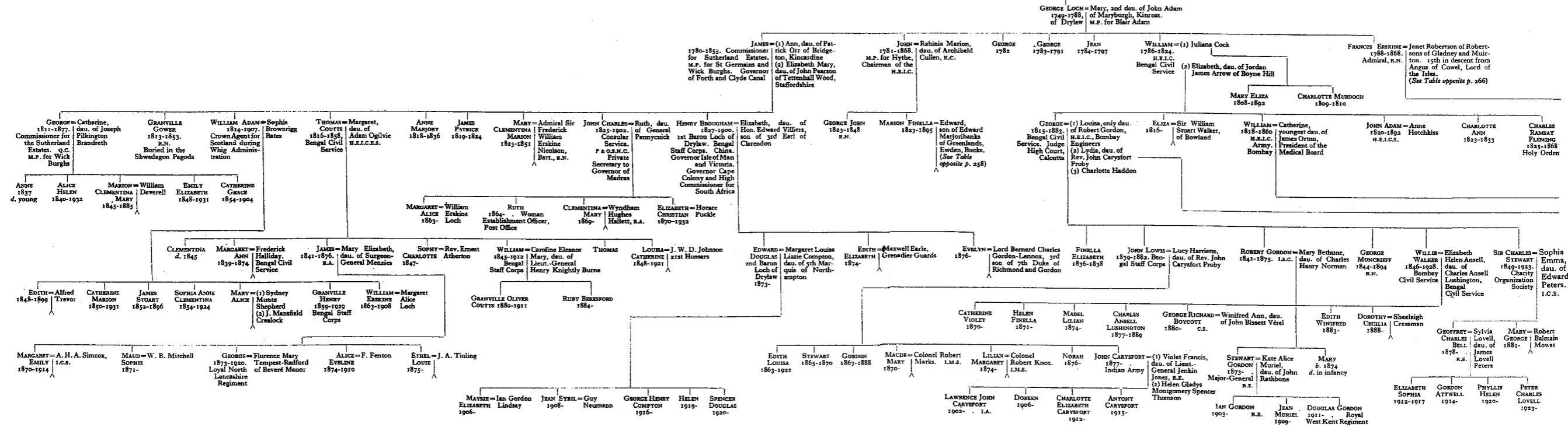
“ L. (Eric Erskine Loch) and I left at 4.30 P.M. to cross the river—about 250 yards across—with 20 black men to have a dash at ——. It took us one hour to cross in native canoes, as they were very small and the current took us down the river. We then made a bush trail through high grass, vegetables and mud and water. It took us two hours doing two miles. One man sprained his ankle, so bound it up and made him get up a tree till we came back. Left him there in an awful funk. Some of the men began to get jumpy. We then stuck to a trail that runs from — to —. It was only a small track with high grass over our heads. We passed under a steep range of hills, and suddenly came on grass cut at both sides of path, evidently cut to allow of observation and fire from hill. The guide, the head man from —, took us close up in the long grass to the Barracks and Custom House. It was bright moonlight. I went on with three men and could not hear a sound, so called up L. and the rest. The men behaved well then and it was rather

like a pantomime. We rushed the place and found —— ! a deserted place. They had evidently hooked it in a hurry about three days before. . . . We went back, legs cut to bits with grass, picked up our man, and got back to —— at 3 A.M. Our cook had come with us as interpreter, and behaved very well. We had a chicken and turned in at eight o'clock in the morning. Went back to —— by a new trail, having sent carriers on ahead. About three miles out we had to ascend straight up a rocky hill about 700 ft. high. It was awfully hot, and L. nearly fainted, and one man pegged out with heat apoplexy."

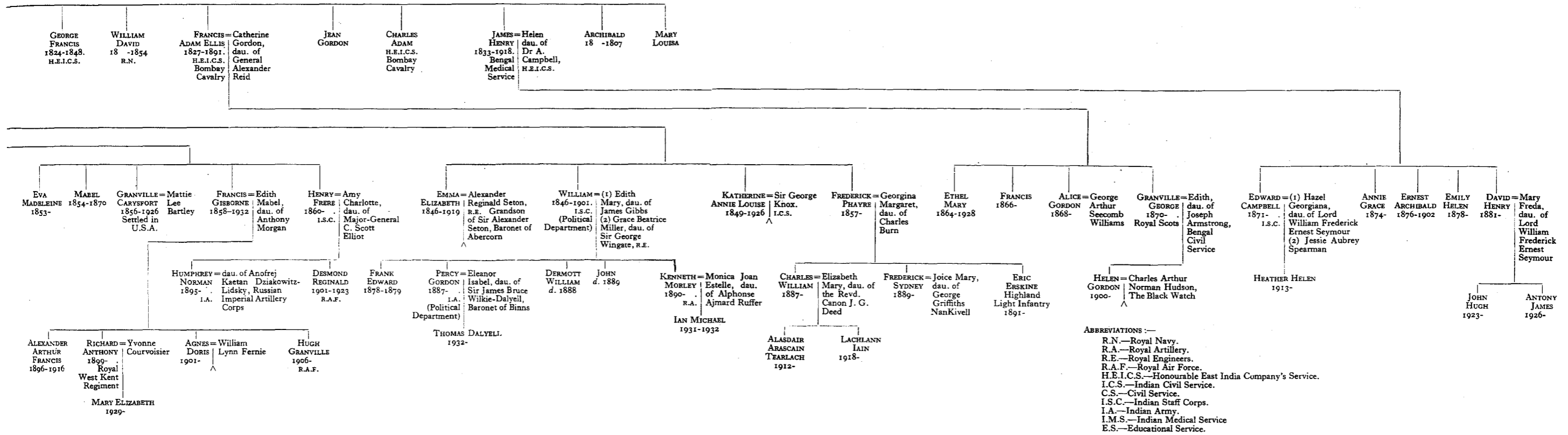
" At last . . . we came upon the village, divided into three parties, and absolutely surprised them as they thought no one could cross the —— River, and had left canoe on other side. The only canoe for miles round. Had to make a man swim over and take it under direct threats. He got it and I destroyed and sank it ; came back and found L. questioning one of our captives. The men had looted the village completely. We came away with one small boy L. had taken as a servant, two women and three men. We left to come back about 3.30 and then our troubles began. We had no food or water, and walked until six o'clock, then rested. It got awfully dark and a thunderstorm came on ; we went on, lost our way in a wood, and wandered about for one and a half hours in torrents of rain. Then made fires and sat round them. We were desperately hungry, and made the cook take one of our looted chicken and boil it. I never tasted such delicious soup. It was quite cold, and we were aching, tired and wet, so sat there three hours. The moon came up and we left at 11 P.M. and never arrived at —— till 7 A.M., losing ourselves in every wood. My legs were cut to ribbons, and I was sore from knees to waist, and we were dead beat, and men also. Twenty-five and a half hours without a rest, with no food or water, and when we were at the river had an awful time and one man nearly drowned. Anyhow we had some sausages at 7.30, and turned in until 1.30 A.M. Found we were so stiff we could not move, so stopped a little while to recoup. Crawled into —— today and found the company had gone to ——, 70 miles away on the chance of a scrap. . . . This may not be exciting fighting, but when you have it in either a temperature of 104 deg. or torrents of rain, never dry, and men all jumpy, it is not so funny, as lately we have had only one night in bed in four."

PERIOD OF THE DESCENDANTS  
OF  
GEORGE LOCH OF DRYLAW AND MARY ADAM

See Table opposite page 238









Eric Erskine was later invalided home and appointed to be Adjutant to the Highland Brigade at Norwich.

After the War was over he left the Army with the intention of making use of an exceptionally fine tenor voice and went to Italy, Austria and Germany to study operatic singing. Unfortunately, as a result of the very hard time that he had had in West Africa, there was an uncertainty about his voice that prevented his appearance in public. He went to the United States of America and was engaged for a short while in musical comedy. He then turned his attention to commercial and engineering pursuits. In 1932 he joined Commander G. M. Dyott's Expedition fitted out to search for the traveller, Colonel Fawcett, who had been missing in the interior of Brazil since 1925. In addition to investigating the mystery of Colonel Fawcett's fate, the expedition were to endeavour to explore the hitherto unexplored area between the Rio das Mortes on the south and the Rio Fresco on the north. In Brazil there is a saying, "From the Xingu country no one ever comes back."

## CHAPTER IX

### THE LOCHS OF HAWKSHAW, RACHAN AND HERDMANSHIELS

WILLIAM (1709-1779) : Writer in Edinburgh. Hawkshaw, Fingland and Carterhope.

JAMES (17 -1793) : Writer to the Signet. His Majesty's Remembrancer in the Court of Exchequer in Scotland. Herdmanshiels, Glenholm, Rachan and Glenkirk.

JOHN (1734-1822) : Developed Rachan and Glenkirk. Introduced Ayrshire cattle. Laid out plantations.

JAMES (1775-1828) : Herdmanshiels, Hawkshaw, Fingland and Carterhope sold. 1st Regiment of Dragoons (Royals). Chief Architect to the King of Oudh.

JOHN DICKSON (1805-1876) : Hyderabad Contingent. Aide-de-Camp to the King of Oudh. Government Immigration Agent, Tasmania. Melbourne, Australia.

WILLIAM LOCH (1709-1779)<sup>1</sup> was the elder son of John Loch (see page 153) and his wife Margaret Menzies, and was born on the 7th June 1709. He became a Writer in Edinburgh and lived at Paterson's Court. He acquired the land and superiority of Hawkshaw, Fingland and Carterhope, which he had of Alexander Stewart, 6th Earl of Galloway, in 1763. He was served heir to his sister Mary, on the 8th April 1777, and died at Edinburgh on the 8th December 1779. He married Margaret, daughter of Robert Brown, who lived in Edinburgh. She was returned on the 10th August 1759 as heir to her father, who died on the 20th August 1747, in £46, 17s. 9 $\frac{3}{4}$ d. sterling over Corsock, Mainhoull, Auchinvey and other subjects in Kirkcudbrightshire. He was for a time factor for Drylaw. By her he had issue :—

- (1) James, of whom hereafter (see page 425).
- (2) John, of whom hereafter (see page 426).
- (3) Robert.

<sup>1</sup> *History of Peeblesshire*, Buchan, vol. iii, pp. 285, 399. *Services of Heirs*.

- (4) William, who went to Jamaica.
- (5) Elizabeth, whose settlement was dated the 30th December 1799.
- (6) Mary, who married Lachlan M'Tavish of Dunardry, Argyllshire.
- (7) Isabel.

---

JAMES (17 -1793) was the eldest son of William Loch (see page 424) and his wife Margaret Brown. He was a Writer to the Signet in Edinburgh at Paterson's Court and became one of His Majesty's Remembrancers in the Court of Exchequer in Scotland. He had an house in Gosford's Close, Edinburgh. In 1765 he acquired <sup>1</sup> from John Carmichael of Skirling (afterwards 4th Earl of Hyndford) the Geddes lands in Glenholm, including Rachan and Glenkirk; and in 1774 he conveyed them to his brother, John Loch, younger of Hawkshaw, in liferent, and William Loch, John's eldest son, in fee. He inherited the estate of Herdmanshiels on the death of his kinsman, George Foulis of Herdmanshiels, in 1788.<sup>2</sup> In a political report <sup>3</sup> it was stated that he would vote with Johnston of Carnsalloch. He died of a palsy at Herdmanshiels on the 3rd September 1793,<sup>4</sup> though in the testament dative and inventory given up by his widow he was described as residing at Sunberry in the Parish of St Cuthbert's.<sup>5</sup>

He married, on the 29th June 1768, Margaret (see page 186), daughter of James Loch of Drylaw, by whom he had issue :—

- (1) Frances, who was born in 1769 and died unmarried.

<sup>1</sup> *History of Peeblesshire*, Buchan, vol. iii, pp. 285, 307.

<sup>2</sup> Original notes for *The Parish of Cramond*, by Wood. Letter in the possession of the writer. George Foulis died at James' house in Gosford's Close. The house afterwards came into the possession of Lord Hermand, and is now (1932) known as Hermand House.

<sup>3</sup> *View of the Political State of Scotland in the Last Century. A confidential report on the political opinions, family connections, or personal circumstances of the 2662 county voters in 1778.* Edited by Sir C. E. Adam.

<sup>4</sup> *The Scots Magazine*, vol. 55, p. 467.

<sup>5</sup> *Edinburgh Commissariat Testaments.*

- (2) Margaret, who was born on the 24th January 1771 and married John Buchanan of Carbeth and Auchanreach (County Dumbarton) at Edinburgh on the 15th June 1802.<sup>1</sup> She died in October 1842, leaving two sons, John and James, and two daughters, Ann Jane and Margaret, of whom Margaret died unmarried in October 1867. John died on the 14th March 1872, and Marion Loch wrote on the 6th May 1872 :

“ Leaving a widow and two daughters, one of whom is the wife of Captain Stirling. He was a man much respected and liked and had done much to benefit tenants on his estate.”

- (3) Jean, who was born in 1772, and married, in 1802, John Hamilton, who was at one time Secretary of the Customs House at Edinburgh and became Receiver-General of Customs. She died in April 1812. A son, Robert Hamilton, died in June 1872. The youngest son, Thomas M. Hamilton, went to Victoria (Australia) and married the daughter of — Rutledge of Farnham Park, Warrnambool.
- (4) James, of whom hereafter (see page 429).
- (5) William, who died as a boy.

---

JOHN (1734-1822) was the second son of William Loch (see page 424) and his wife Margaret Brown, and was born in 1734. He received from his elder brother James, in liferent, the estate of Rachan<sup>2</sup> and Glenkirk. In 1774 he was referred to as proprietor of Earlshaugh in a deed relating to the teinds of Hawkshaw. He was succeeded in the following year by his son William, and from him the property apparently passed to David Welsh, an uncle of Robert Welsh, the first of Mossfennan. He was served heir to his aunt, Elizabeth Loch of Mayfield,<sup>3</sup> on the 27th February 1799 ; to Michael Menzies, Advocate, on the 23rd June 1802 ; and to his

<sup>1</sup> *The Scots Magazine*, vol. lxiv, p. 614.

<sup>2</sup> In the Supplement to Berry's *Encyclopædia Heraldica* appears, as belonging to Loch of Rachan, a differenced version of the Armorial Bearings of Loch of Drylaw. The writer has not been able to trace any authority for its adoption.

<sup>3</sup> Mayfield or Newlands was part of the Edinburgh Burgh Muir. (*Book of Old Edinburgh Club*, vol. x.)

aunt, Mary Loch of Mayfield, on the 23rd June 1802. He was referred to<sup>1</sup> in Findlater's *Agricultural Survey* (1802) as progressive and alert in the management of his lands. He introduced a breed of cows from Kyle, Ayrshire, of which he thought highly, and studied the diseases of sheep. He planted the woods at Rachan, which Findlater describes as a striking instance of beauty and utility "disposed in all the wild irregularity of nature." In his time a small portion of ground on the north side of the Tweed near to the junction of the Biggar Water was acquired from Andrew Hay of Drumelzier with the object of making the river serve as the boundary of the two estates. Upstream of the bridge across the Tweed there is a dyke protecting a rich piece of land from the floods, which is known to this day (1932) as 'Loch's Dyke.' In the grounds near Rachan House, beautifully situated among pine trees, is a small burial-ground known as 'Loch's Tomb.' John and his son William disposed of Glenkirk in 1804 for £500 to Sir James Naesmyth of Posso. He seems to have been a trustee for Brigadier-General William Dickson and his creditors, as in 1809 he feued Kilbucho Mains on their behalf to John Hay Forbes, Advocate. In 1817 he and his son William sold the property of Glenacca, Taylorlee, Kirkmeadow etcetera (apparently a pertinent of the original lands of Rachan)<sup>2</sup> to Sir James Naesmyth for £1000. The superiority was reserved and the feu-duty was one shilling. In a political report it was stated of him that he would vote with the Chief Baron.<sup>3</sup> Among the donations presented to the Society of Antiquaries, Scotland, was<sup>4</sup> :—

“ By John Loch of Rachan, Esq., A curious Sword, of which

<sup>1</sup> *A History of Peeblesshire*, Buchan, vol. iii, pp. 285, 307, 326, 390.

<sup>2</sup> Taylorlee is described as on the east and west sides of the Burn of Glenholm. The exact position of the other areas is not known, though Kirkmeadow seems to have been the meadowland north of the minister's glebe of Glenholm. (*A History of Peeblesshire*, Buchan, vol. iii, pp. 284, 308.)

<sup>3</sup> *View of the Political State of Scotland in the Last Century. A confidential report on the political opinions, family connections, or personal circumstances of the 2662 county voters in 1778.* Edited by Sir C. E. Adam. 1887 edition.

<sup>4</sup> *Transactions of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, vol. iii (1831), p. 113.

the blade is  $32\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, and has a waved edge ; found, as it is understood, many years ago in the ruins of Bog Hall Castle, near Biggar, Lanarkshire. The handle is of deer's horn of a peculiar shape, which was found at great depth in a morass on the property of Sir Thomas G. Carmichael, Baronet in Tweeddale."

He died on the 25th October 1822.

He married Bonella Ellison, daughter of Henry Shetland of Jamaica (born 1747, died at Rachan on the 23rd February 1809), by whom he had issue :—

- (1) Anne Ellison, who married on the 28th March 1788 Alexander Gairdner of Ladykirk in Ayrshire and died on the 15th September 1829. Their daughter Elizabeth married in 1819 Maurice Tweedie (Lieutenant-General, Honourable East India Company's Service) of the family of Tweedie, later of Rachan.
- (2) Margaret Ellison, who married the Reverend A. Brown, Minister of Muirkirk, and died in August 1837.
- (3) William, who succeeded him in the estate of Rachan. In 1803 war broke out between Great Britain and France, and on the 15th May 1803 Sir James Montgomery of Stobo offered to raise a troop of Peeblesshire Yeomanry Cavalry. The offer was accepted by Government at once, and the establishment was fixed at a total of 48 of all ranks. The first officers were, Captain Commandant Sir James Montgomery, Lieutenant William Loch and Cornet Gideon Needham.<sup>1</sup> Their uniform was white breeches and blue jackets, with yellow collars and silver lace and buttons, crowned by bearskin helmets with white hackles. On the 4th August 1809 he was a Captain in the Peebles Militia.<sup>2</sup> He died in 1841 and his testamentary trustees sold Rachan in 1844 to Thomas Tweedie of Quarter for £17,500.
- (4) John, whose descendants lived in Ireland, and of whom hereafter (see Chapter X, page 439).

<sup>1</sup> *History of Peeblesshire*, Buchan, vol. i, p. 84.

<sup>2</sup> *List of the Officers of the several Regiments and Corps of Militia, also of the several Fencible Regiments and of the New Independent Companies.*

JAMES LOCH (1775-1828) was the elder son of James Loch of Herdmanshiels (see page 426) and his wife Margaret Loch, and was born on the 30th November 1775. He succeeded his father in 1795 in the estate of Herdmanshiels and Middlecrosswood, but for some reason, now unknown, the estate was sold when he was young. Herdmanshiels is believed to have fetched £5040. He is said to have owned the land on which stands "John Knox's House" in the High Street, Edinburgh, as a picture exists<sup>1</sup> of this house with the following note on the back in John Dickson Loch's handwriting:—

"This house in which John Knox lived and preached in Edinburgh. The ground on which it was built belonged to my ancestors. When the house was ordered to be pulled down as unsafe from age an association was formed to purchase the ground and house in order that it might be rebuilt (the house) and kept as a national monument. The land then belonged to my sister Marion Loch, to whom it had been willed by my father in succession to his sisters on whom he had settled for their lives this and other property. My sister having sold the land sent the purchase money to me. J. D. LOCH."

He was served heir to his brother William, on the 22nd April 1795, and to his grandfather, William Loch of Hawkshaw, Fingland and Carterhope, on the same date. On the 29th March 1781, as superior, he infefted Michael Colville of Ouchiltree in Fingland and Carterhope by the grant of a charter. In 1797 he sold the superiority of the whole lands and the property of Hawkshaw and Glengonar<sup>2</sup> to William Govan of Hermiston.<sup>3</sup> At one time he seems to have lived at Portland Square, Plymouth. He was a Captain in the 1st Regiment of Dragoons (Royals), having entered the army for a pursuit, but disliking the restraint quitted it again when on the point of obtaining a majority, though still young. Afterwards he went to the East Indies, where, through the influence

<sup>1</sup> In the possession of John Beacham Kiddle, O.B.E., Toorak, Australia. It seems probable that John Dickson Loch had confused this with some other land, as there does not appear to be any record of the Loch Family having owned the house in question.

<sup>2</sup> Part of Hawkshaw was known as Glengonar. (*A History of Peeblesshire*, Buchan, vol. iii, p. 391.)

<sup>3</sup> *A History of Peeblesshire*, Buchan, vol. iii, pp. 399, 401.

of his near kinsman, John Adam (Chief Secretary to the Bengal Government and a Member of the Supreme Council), son of the Lord Chief Commissioner Adam, he was appointed by the Bengal Government to be Chief Architect to the King of Oudh, who had applied to have an officer recommended to him for the appointment. He entered on this appointment in 1818 on a salary of £1800, which with large presents from the King amounted to upwards of £2000 a year, with an excellent house. This house, named Hyat Buksh (The Giver of Life), was subsequently for some years the residence of the Chief Commissioner in Oudh for the British Government. James died (of illness brought on by exposure to the sun while supervising alterations to 'Dil Aram,' one of the King's palaces) at the Cantonment of Lucknow, the capital of the King of Oudh, on the 12th March 1828, in the bungalow of his son-in-law, Lieutenant C. V. Wylde, and was buried in the Cantonment. It is believed that during the Mutiny of 1857 the large tomb, which his widow and her son John Dickson had built to his memory, was destroyed. He married, firstly, Christian, daughter of Walter MacFarlan of Arrochar, who died on the 5th April 1801, by whom he had issue :—

- (1) James, who was born on the 3rd February 1798, at 41 Brompton Road, London. He was a Solicitor in Calcutta, and left Calcutta for Penang and Singapore on the 26th March 1826. He became Chief Sworn Clerk of the Supreme Court, Singapore, where he died unmarried on the 19th July 1838.

The following inscription was carved on a gunmetal plaque on his grave in the Fort Canning Cemetery, Singapore :—

JAMES LOCH  
 BORN AT BROMPTON, MIDDLESEX  
 FEB. 3RD 1798  
 DIED 19TH JULY 1838.  
 I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills  
 from whence cometh my help  
 My help cometh even from the Lord  
 Who hath made heaven and earth.

- (2) Marion, who was born on the 29th January 1801 at Biswell near Newcastle-on-Tyne. She never married, and for the greater part of her life suffered much from ill-health. Her cousin, Miss MacFarlan, who died in 1846, left her an annuity of £300, on which she settled in Cheltenham, where she was still residing in 1872. She was served heir to her brother, James, on the 18th May 1846.
- (3) A son, who apparently died unnamed.

He married, secondly, at Ronald Kirk, Yorkshire, Agnes, daughter of Joseph Langstaff of Newcastle-on-Tyne, who died after him at Porchester Terrace, London, on the 24th January 1864, at the age of 84 years. By her he had issue :—

- (1) John Dickson, of whom hereafter (see page 433).
- (2) Margaret, who was born on the 20th November 1806, at Newburn in Northumberland. She joined her parents in India in 1823, arriving with her mother and sister, Christian, at Lucknow in December 1823. She was married at Lucknow on the 27th March 1826, to Lieutenant and Adjutant Charles Vincent Wylde, 14th Bengal Native Infantry, son of the Reverend S. T. Wylde, M.A., of Barrington, Somerset. Lieutenant Wylde died at Lucknow Cantonments on the 9th October 1828. His daughter, Margaret Agnes, was born at Lucknow on the 3rd February 1827, and his posthumous son, Charles Vincent, was born at the same place on the 15th March 1829, and died on the 11th September of the same year. She died in 1846. Margaret Agnes married, at Agra in January 1846, Lieutenant Dorin, 27th Bengal Native Infantry, of the Commissariat, eldest son of ——— Dorin, Bengal Civil Service.
- (3) Christian, who was born on the 19th July 1808, at Southwick, County Durham. She joined her parents in India in 1823, arriving at Lucknow with her mother and her sister, Margaret, in December 1823. She was married at Lucknow on the 8th January 1829, to Lieutenant Interpreter and Quartermaster Daniel Bamfield, 56th Bengal Native Infantry, whose father owned property at St Ives, Cornwall. He afterwards obtained command of the Regiment as Major, and was in command in the Sikh War

under Lord Gough, during which, in an attack on the Sikh batteries at the battle of Chillianwallah on the 13th January 1849, he was mortally wounded and died on the 15th January 1849. They had issue :—

- (i) Albert Bamfield, who was appointed to his father's regiment and was at the battle of Chillianwallah, where he found his father soon after his fall and attended him till his death. He married, on the 1st January 1850, Miss Bidwell, of Exeter.
- (ii) Blanche Agnes Loch Bamfield, who was born on the 8th January 1836, and died at Cheltenham on the 1st July 1851.

Christian left India for England early in 1850, and was residing in 1871 at Calverly Parade, Tunbridge Wells.

- (4) William James, who was born on the 7th May 1812 at Newcastle-on-Tyne. He passed his surgical examination on the 11th May 1836, and was admitted member of the Royal College of Surgeons, London. He received his appointment of Assistant-Surgeon, Bengal Army, in 1837, on the application of his brother, John Dickson, from his cousin John Loch, the East India Company Director, and arrived at Fort William, Calcutta, in the same year. He was with General Notts' force in the Cabool War. He left Calcutta for England on eighteen months' sick leave on or about the 5th December 1854. This leave was extended till October 1857, and he was therefore out of India at the time of the Mutiny. His health not having been re-established, he retired from the Indian Army after seventeen years' service, which entitled him to the first-grade pension of £191 a year, and in 1862 he was allotted an annuity of £300 from the Bengal Medical Retiring Fund in addition to his private means. He continued to move about from place to place in England and on the Continent for health and occupation. On the 13th April 1857 he married his first cousin, Sarah Forster, the third daughter of Matthew Forster, Solicitor, Newcastle-on-Tyne, who had married his mother's sister, Sarah. She died at Ealing, near London, on the 5th August 1858, leaving no issue. He married, secondly, at Nice, on the 25th April 1869, Charlotte Benham, daughter

of the late Mr Benham, Solicitor of Hawkhurst, Kent, whom he met at Mentone. They lived (1871) at Bournemouth in Hampshire, England.

---

JOHN DICKSON (1805-1876) was the eldest son of James Loch of Herdmanshiels (see page 431) and his second wife Agnes Langstaff, and was born at Portinscale in Cumberland on the 18th July 1805. When his father went to India, his mother and her children remained with her parents at Newcastle-on-Tyne, where John Dickson attended Mr Bruce's School. Later on his mother went to join his father in India for a while, and he was left at Dr May's School near London. On the 18th April 1819 he left England with his mother by the ship *Thomas Greville*, and they joined his father at Lucknow in December 1819, having voyaged up the Ganges under the charge of his mother's brother, Dr Joseph Langstaff. His near connection, John Adam, who was acting as Governor-General for a time, gave him an appointment as a Lieutenant in the subsidiary army of the Nizam of the Deccan, which he joined on the 28th August 1823. He held a staff appointment in this Force at Bolarum near Hyderabad,<sup>1</sup> and was also adjutant of his regiment, the 3rd Infantry. On the decease of his father in 1828, John Dickson succeeded him (with the approval of the British Government, accorded by the Council on the 11th April 1828) in the service of the King of Oudh, not, however, as Chief Architect but as Aide-de-Camp. At Lucknow he experienced great favour and kindness from the King, and much friendly kindness and support from the various gentlemen successively filling the office of British Resident at the court of Oudh—especially from the last, Colonel John Low (later—1872—General Sir John Low). His mother continued to live with him in his house, Hyat Buksh, until 1832, when she returned

<sup>1</sup> In 1906 Percy Gordon Loch joined the 97th Infantry, one of the units of the Hyderabad Contingent, which was the lineal descendant of this Force.

to England, and on the 19th August 1834 he married at Cawnpore Eliza Adelaide Clerkson Carr, second daughter of Walter Carr, son of Captain Carr, R.N., and himself originally in the Navy, but afterwards a shipowner. Her mother was a member of the ancient family of Allatson. Eliza Carr had been on a visit to Colonel and Mrs Low at Lucknow, and the King was most anxious that the marriage should take place there in his presence and offered the Palace for an entertainment. Colonel Low also offered the public rooms of the Residency for the ceremony. This arrangement, however, did not suit Eliza Carr's relations, who were then at Cawnpore, and both she and John Dickson preferred a quieter wedding. They left Cawnpore by dawk the same evening and arrived at Lucknow early in the morning of the 20th August 1834. In 1837, on account of the health of his wife and family, he resigned the service<sup>1</sup> of the King of Oudh and went down the Ganges by boat and steamer to Calcutta, taking seven weeks on the journey. He left Calcutta for the Australian Colonies with his wife and two children, an ayah and a manservant, by the ship *Emerald Isle* (500 tons) on the 24th February 1838, and arrived at Adelaide, South Australia, on the 24th July 1838. The voyage had been very protracted as the ship had to put in to Mauritius for extensive repairs, and John Dickson rented a furnished house at Port Louis for about six weeks. When leaving India, they had intended joining Captain Hindmarsh, R.N. (afterwards Sir John), the first Governor of South Australia, with whose family his wife had long been intimate. However, they found on arrival that the Governor had just left for England on political business and was unlikely to return; so after staying with Mrs Hindmarsh at Government House until the 8th August, they proceeded onwards in the same ship to Tasmania, where they landed at Hobart Town on the 1st September 1838.

<sup>1</sup> A Persian letter of thanks from the King of Oudh for the services he had rendered and a ring containing a portrait (since made into a pendant) of the King set in diamonds are still preserved (1932) by his descendants (Alice Elise Elizabeth Snodgrass, née Kiddle).

In 1839 John Dickson paid a short visit to South Australia and bought land at Port Lincoln and some suburban land near Adelaide. For over twenty years he lived in Tasmania, first at New Norfolk and afterwards in Hobart. On the 1st November 1852 he was appointed Government Immigration Agent at Hobart to be head of that Department in the Colony, having entered the Public Service at the request of the Governor, Sir William Denison, with the offer of any office in his gift in consequence of some affair in which he had taken a prominent part having come under the Governor's consideration. This continued until the end of 1858, when immigration was nearly discontinued for want of funds. On the 20th March 1861 he, with his wife and daughters, left Hobart for Melbourne and rented a house until his own house 'Moultrassie' was built on the land he had bought in Toorak Road, South Yarra, a suburb of Melbourne, where he continued to reside until his death on the 5th August 1876. He was buried in the St Kilda Cemetery. John Dickson was described in the following terms :—

“ There are of course very few left here now, who knew him, but I have been told that he was a tall, fair, very dignified, rather autocratic man. He had artistic tastes, was very musical and played the flute very well, while his wife was an excellent pianist. He must have been rather up to date for in the last few years of his life, he took a great interest in photography and had a beautifully made and fitted portable dark room built for him. He never engaged in any business in Melbourne, but just lived on his means. He and his wife seem to have been on friendly terms with the leading people both in Hobart and in Melbourne and after they built and moved into their own house in South Yarra, used to entertain a good deal. Croquet parties and dances seem to have been the order of the day.”<sup>1</sup>

He published in 1865 *Account of the introduction and effects of the system of general religious education established in Van Diemen's Land in 1839.*

<sup>1</sup> Letter dated the 18th December 1931 from Alice Elise Snodgrass to Charles William Loch.

By his marriage with Eliza Adelaide Clerkson Carr <sup>1</sup> he had issue :—

- (1) Emily Clara, who was born at Lucknow on the 14th August 1835 and died in England on the 8th August 1905. She married on the 11th September 1862 Harry Calveley Cotton, Civil Engineer, India, son of Lieutenant-Colonel N. C. Cotton, by whom she had issue :
  - (i) Clara Louisa Loch Cotton, who was born on the 30th December 1863 at Kurnool, India, and died unmarried on the 25th April 1916.
  - (ii) Calveley William Gordon Cotton, who was born on the 28th April 1865. He married, but had no issue and lives (1932) at Sidcup, Kent.
  - (iii) Marion Alice Learmonth Cotton, who was born at Kasauli, India, on the 23rd September 1869 and married John Hamilton, who died on the 6th May 1913.
  - (iv) Arthur Dickson Cotton, who was born on the 13th July 1873 and died on the 25th November 1874.
  - (v) Emily Ethel Cotton, who was born on the 10th February 1875 at South Yarra, Melbourne, Australia.
- (2) Allatson Langstaff, who was born in Calcutta on the 5th January 1838 and died in Tasmania in 1846.<sup>2</sup>
- (3) James, who was born in 1840 and died in 1847.
- (4) Alice, who was born on the 8th September 1841 at Hobart, Tasmania, and died on the 6th May 1914 at South Yarra, Melbourne, Australia. She married on the 19th December 1872 Lewis Kiddle, Pastoralist of Steam Plains and Carabost, New South Wales, who was born at Stoke-sub-Ham, Somerset, England, and was the son of William Kiddle of Melbourne, Australia. By this marriage she had issue :—
  - (i) Alice Elise Elizabeth Kiddle,<sup>3</sup> who was born on the 14th January 1874 and married on the 26th April

<sup>1</sup> She was born on the 15th September 1813, died at 'Moultrassie' on the 22nd June 1886 and was buried in the St Kilda Cemetery.

<sup>2</sup> There seems also to have been a child, Mary Dickson, who died on the 23rd June 1845 at Mutley.

<sup>3</sup> The diary of John Dickson Loch is (1932) in her possession.

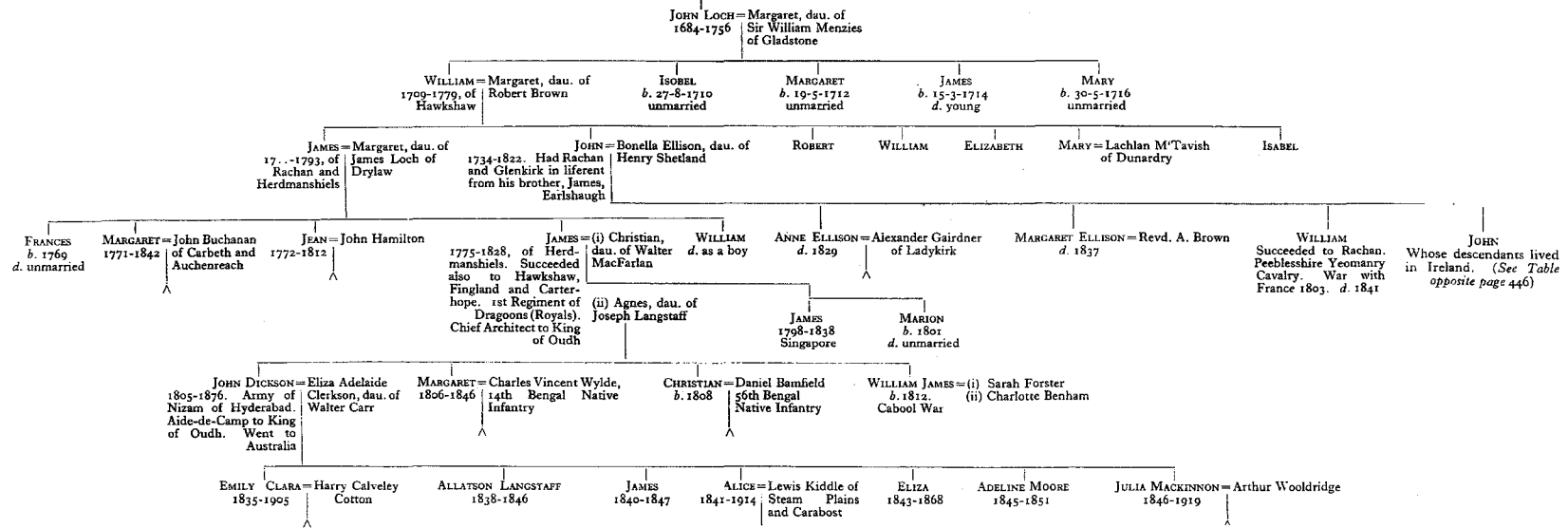
- 1922 the Reverend Canon Evelyn Snodgrass, and lives (1932) at South Yarra, Melbourne, Australia.
- (ii) Marion Grace Kiddle, who was born on the 14th July 1875.
  - (iii) Lewis Ernest Loch Kiddle, who was born on the 23rd March 1877 and died on the 16th October 1915.
  - (iv) John Beacham Kiddle, who was born on the 25th August 1878, and became a Solicitor in Melbourne. He married on the 30th October 1913 Mauna Loa Burrett, by whom he had issue: Margaret Loch, Lewis, Ian, and Elizabeth.
  - (v) Rupert Granville Kiddle, who was born on the 17th January 1880, and became a Pastoralist, Carabost, New South Wales. He married on the 17th September 1912 Ethel Beatrice Ham, by whom he had issue: Hattie Juliet and Geoffrey Rupert.
  - (vi) Reginald Walter Kiddle, who was born on the 23rd August 1882, and died in 1883.
  - (vii) Irene Maude Kiddle, who was born on the 25th February 1885, and married on the 6th September 1917 Fred. J. Brient.
- (5) Eliza, who was born on the 30th January 1843 and died unmarried in Melbourne on the 5th November 1868.
  - (6) Adeline Moore, who was born in 1845 and died in 1851.
  - (7) Julia Mackinnon, who was born at New Norfolk, Tasmania, on the 9th December 1846 and lived till her death in 1919 in Toowoomba,<sup>1</sup> Queensland. She married on the 8th October 1870 Arthur Wooldridge, Banker, son of Dr H. Wooldridge of South Yarra, Melbourne, by whom she had issue :—
    - (i) John Loch Wooldridge, who was born on the 20th August 1871 and died in 1923.

<sup>1</sup> The following information is taken from a letter dated the 5th October 1931 from the Town Clerk, Toowoomba City Council, to Charles William Loch, but it has not been possible to ascertain where this family came from. Thomas and Christina Loch came to New South Wales in the early days from Scotland. Thomas died on the 17th May 1853 and his wife (whose maiden name was Duncan) some years later. They had issue: (a) Agnes, born on the 27th November 1843, (b) Daniel, born on the 25th May 1847, and (c) Charles, born on the 13th November 1853. Agnes and Daniel live (1932) at Toowoomba, and Charles at Emerald, North Queensland. It is understood that all three married and had issue.

- (ii) Arthur William Wooldridge, who was born on the 25th January 1874 and died in 1928.
- (iii) May Wooldridge, who was born in 1877 and married in January 1913 Sidney Taylor.
- (iv) Louis Hubert Wooldridge, who was born on the 23rd February 1881 and is living (1932) at Toowoomba, Queensland.
- (v) Lilian Beatrice Wooldridge, who was born on the 14th February 1883 and is living (1932) at Toowoomba, Queensland.

## THE LOCHS OF HAWKSHAW, RACHAN AND HERDMANSHIELS

(See Table opposite page 238.)





## CHAPTER X

### THE LOCHS IN IRELAND

JOHN (1775-1831) : 25th Regiment of Foot, Waterloo.

RICHARD (1822-1847) : Surgeon, 7th Dragoon Guards. Massacred by Kafirs.

JOHN (1812-1872) : Royal Navy. Royal Irish Constabulary. Famine of 1848-1850.

JAMES (1843-1903) : Royal Irish Constabulary. Fenian Rising.

GEORGE GRANVILLE GOWER (1874-19 ) : Royal Irish Constabulary. Sinn Fein Rebellion.

**J**OHN LOCH (1775-1831) was the second son of John Loch of Rachan (see page 428) and his wife Bonella Ellison Shetland, and was born at Rachan in February 1775.<sup>1</sup> He was appointed<sup>2</sup> Ensign in the 70th Foot on the 21st November 1796, and was promoted to Lieutenant on the 7th June 1797 and to Captain in the 83rd Foot on the 3rd July 1801. He was transferred to the 25th Foot (afterwards King's Own Scottish Borderers) on the 24th February 1803, and became Paymaster of the 2nd Battalion on the 29th August 1805. The 2nd Battalion was stationed at Antwerp and Brussels in 1815, and John was present at the battle of Waterloo. He was placed on half-pay on the 25th April 1816, and died at Youghal, County Cork, on the 14th January 1831. His will was dated 1826.

He married, firstly, Margaret, youngest daughter of Timothy Quinlan,<sup>3</sup> by whom he had issue :—

(1) Eleanora, who was born on the 18th November 1810 and

<sup>1</sup> The greater part of the information in this chapter has been supplied by George Granville Gower Loch from documents in his possession and from his personal knowledge.

<sup>2</sup> *War Office Records* at Public Record Office.

<sup>3</sup> He was said to have been descended from Niall of the Nine Hostages, a Monarch of Ireland in the time of St Patrick.

married G. D. Bishopp of Northiam, Sussex, and Endlands, London. He died on the 17th April 1895. In a letter to her brother John from London on the 14th December 1846 she wrote :—

“ Do you recollect Thomas Tweedie? Col. Tweedie’s eldest brother, he has returned from India immensely rich (he was at Quarter when I was at Rachan but went out again to India, and returned about seven years ago)—he has bought Rachan! and is building a *Palace* there in the Italian style. He took down the old house, and is building his new house on the same site. Mary Tweedie lives at the Cottage. Thomas Tweedie gave seventeen thousand some odd hundred pounds for Rachan.”

- (2) John, of whom hereafter (see page 442).
- (3) William Francis, who entered the life assurance business. He worked for a short time with the Mentor Life Office, but found that there was little demand for ordinary life insurance, so turned to railway life insurance, becoming in 1850 travelling Agent for the Railway Passengers Assurance Company. He was married.

Margaret died at Youghal in Ireland on the 6th September 1817, and he married, secondly, Bedelia O’Connor, by whom he had issue :—

- (1) Catherine, who was born in 1819.
- (2) Margaret Anne, who was born in 1821 and died in Dublin in 1921, just, to her great annoyance, failing to attain the age of 100 years.
- (3) Richard, who was born in 1822. He joined the 7th Dragoon Guards as Surgeon, and was one of a party of Officers massacred by Kafirs during the Kafir War of 1846-1847. The following is an account of the affair, written down<sup>1</sup> by Neal McNally, who was serving at the time (apparently as a Trooper) in the 7th Dragoon Guards :

“ . . . join his Regiment in the field. He was only a few months in the field, when he met his end, regretted

<sup>1</sup> In the possession of George Granville Gower Loch.

PORTRAIT OF JOHN LOCH, 1775-1831

From the original in the possession of George Granville Gower Loch.







by all, both men and officers who knew him. His death happened in this wise.

“ On the fatal day himself and five others, brother Officers, agreed to ride a Distance from the camp, which afterwards proved to be about five miles, for the purpose of examining a mountain, that rose in a conical shape, and at that distance formed to the eye of the curious a very Romantic scene, being covered with thickly studded bush. All round the bottom, and on the top seemed a green and bare table land, being quite flat to appearance. It is named Kei Kop, as the Kei river washes its base, on the opposite side, from that on which the camp was situated—Now these six officers left the camp in company, all mounted, Mr Gore felt indisposed about a mile from the camp, and returned back, the other ill fated 5 rode on, and proceeded up the mountain when on top they found a beautiful table land, with a lake in the centre. They bathed in the lake, unconscious of the wily and savage preparations that was amaking at the bottom of the mountain to intercept them on their return. After bathing they came down the mountain to the bottom, where they came on a spot uncovered with bush, forming something like a green garden surrounded with dense bush, when here a fire of musketry was opened on them from all sides. The Kaffirs then charged in to take them alive, so that they might have the satisfaction of tormenting them to death. The officers were all armed and sold their lives dear, as there was 13 Kaffirs found dead on the same plot with their victims, and it is supposed many more was either wounded or killed, as the place was bespattered all over with blood. Mr Loke was armed with a double barrell'd piece, one barrell of which, in his anxiety, he rendered useless, by putting down the ball before the powder. He was taken alive, and all the fleshy parts was cut out of his arms and legs and out of his thighs, leaving nothing but the bare bones. The savages then proceeded to cut out his private parts,<sup>1</sup> but the un-

<sup>1</sup> They also cut out his heart.

fortunate gentleman died at this stage of their savage operations, which was said by the doctors, who examined the corpses of the deceased officers. Their devilish treatment did not end here however. They (the Kaffirs) dragged Mr Loke's head over a stone, projecting out of the ground and chopped it off, took it away, and it was never seen as it is supposed it was given a chief as a trophy of their savage warfare. And his body was so mangled, his remains was only recognised by the large size of his body."

The Force were infuriated at the barbarous mutilation of their comrades. Orders were issued to give no quarter, and were carried out to the letter, and a terrible retribution inflicted on the enemy.

(4) George, who was born in 1825.

---

JOHN (1812-1872) was the elder son of John Loch (see page 440) and his wife Margaret Quinlan, and was born at Berwick-on-Tweed on the 19th July 1812. He entered the Royal Navy, but in 1836 he was given a Commission in the Irish Constabulary,<sup>1</sup> and rose to be County Inspector, Royal Irish Constabulary, Waterford. He served through the terrible famine of 1848-1850, when the population of Ireland fell by a quarter, from eight million to six million, but he would never refer to it, saying that it was too awful to talk about.<sup>2</sup> He also served through the Fenian Rebellion in 1867. He was described as a big, amiable, easy-going man, spending all he earned and more: he was six feet in height, and in his later years sixty inches round the waist; indeed, he had to give up mounted duty because he could not get an horse able to carry him. He was an ardent Freemason, and was presented with handsome

<sup>1</sup> The Force was given the title of Royal Irish Constabulary after the Fenian Rebellion in 1867.

<sup>2</sup> The 'Loch Policy,' so execrated at the time, was largely instrumental in saving the north of Scotland from a similar fate (see page 244).

masonic jewels at various times and, when Master of the Cavan Lodge, was the recipient of a beautiful silver tea-service.<sup>1</sup> He was very popular with the Garrison in Waterford, and all branches of the Service were strongly represented at his funeral when he died there in January 1872. He married Henrietta Elizabeth, eldest daughter of J. Overend of Edenderry House, Portadown, by whom he had issue :—

- (1) James, of whom hereafter (see below).
- (2) Margaret, who was born on the 12th February 1846.

---

JAMES (1843-1903) was the only son of John Loch (see above) and his wife Henrietta Elizabeth Overend, and was born on the 3rd August 1843. He was described as a man of abounding energy and as excelling in all sorts of sports—football, swimming, long-jumping, weight-throwing, cycling and walking. In the old “bone-shaker” cycle days (*circa* 1875) and on the appalling Connemara roads he was known to have cycled more than a hundred miles in one day. To any one who knows anything of those terrible old bicycles and the worse roads, that must appeal as a wonderful feat of endurance. He also travelled as much as his limited means and leave of absence would allow. One summer leave (*circa* 1872) he spent in Norway. One day he tried to do a cross-country walking trip by himself; he took with him a rough map, a compass and a small supply of food. In negotiating a rocky stream he stumbled and lost all his belongings in the water. He lost his way and wandered about afterwards for three days, and was eventually picked up more dead than alive by some country folk. That adventure ended in rheumatic fever which permanently affected his heart. In more recent years he visited the Channel Islands, and was so impressed by them that he wrote a book on them which had really

<sup>1</sup> In the possession (1932) of George Granville Gower Loch.

quite good local sale ! He was a most enthusiastic musician and played the piano, violin, banjo, flute, piccolo, kettle-drum, French horn and ocarina, and was a most robust singer. Going on long lonely drives or rides on inspection visits to country stations, he used to sing lustily to while away the time. He served in the Royal Irish Constabulary for forty-one years till his death in 1903, and his career is outlined in the following extract from *The Constabulary Gazette*<sup>1</sup> :—

“ On joining the Constabulary, as cadet, in 1862, Mr Loch was sent to Sligo, and after three years was transferred to the disturbed and exceedingly difficult County of Tipperary. At this time the Fenians were hatching their nefarious schemes, and on the very night of the rising Mr Loch was dining with the Master of the Tipperary Hounds when confidential information reached him that ‘ the boys ’ were to be up that night. He immediately left the social gathering and hurried to his men, whom he quickly had ready for emergencies. Next morning brought the news of the various attacks on Police Barracks far and near by the Fenians. All Mr Loch’s men were then concentrated at the headquarters of the district, and he worked for a considerable time in conjunction with the Flying Column at Fethard, under the late Baker Pasha, until the insurgents were dispersed at Slievenaman Mountain. From Tipperary Mr Loch was transferred to Westmeath, where he served in the disturbed times of ’70 and ’71. It will be remembered that at this time the Habeas Corpus Act was suspended, and not until then, and several arrests made, did Westmeath settle down.

“ From agrarian and political disturbances in these counties, Mr Loch was selected to suppress the illicit distilling so notorious in Connemara, and in which he was completely successful. After that he was sent to the charming County of Wicklow, where he served until 1886, when he was entrusted with the charge of the County of Kildare. This county, until five years ago, was as disturbed as any in Ireland. Evictions were of daily occurrence, and Mr Loch was obliged frequently to obtain the aid of the military, especially in doing his duty as Chief of the Police at the notorious Clongorey evictions.

“ Now, happily, we have times of peace and quietness, and

<sup>1</sup> Dublin, 19th June 1897. The issue also contains a photograph of him.

the much more congenial, though by no means simpler, task of periodically preserving order at Punchestown falls to the lot of this popular 'County.' ”

He married Angel Constance, second daughter of Rodney Purdon of West Meath, son of Edward Purdon of Lisnabin Castle (near Killucan, West Meath). By her, who died in 1925, he had issue :—

- (1) George Granville Gower, of whom hereafter (see below).
- (2) Henrietta Constance Marion, who was born at Oughterard, County Galway, on the 12th April 1876. She married, at Cork, Edward O'Brien, and had issue (William O'Brien, born at Cork in 1916), when she died in childbirth.
- (3) James Foulis, who was born at Oughterard, County Galway, on the 22nd October 1877. He served through the South African War 1899-1902 (Queen Victoria and King Edward medals), and in the European War 1914-1919 served in German East Africa till the end of the war (two medals). He there suffered from malaria and dysentery, which so undermined his health that he never got strong again, and died unmarried in 1926.
- (4) John Shetland, who was born at Oughterard, County Galway, on the 24th July 1879, and died on the 6th August 1886.
- (5) Henry Brougham, who was born at Wicklow on the 20th May 1881. He joined Coutts' Bank in 1900, and is now (1932) the head of one of the Departments. He married in London on the 12th October 1916 Elizabeth Freshwater.

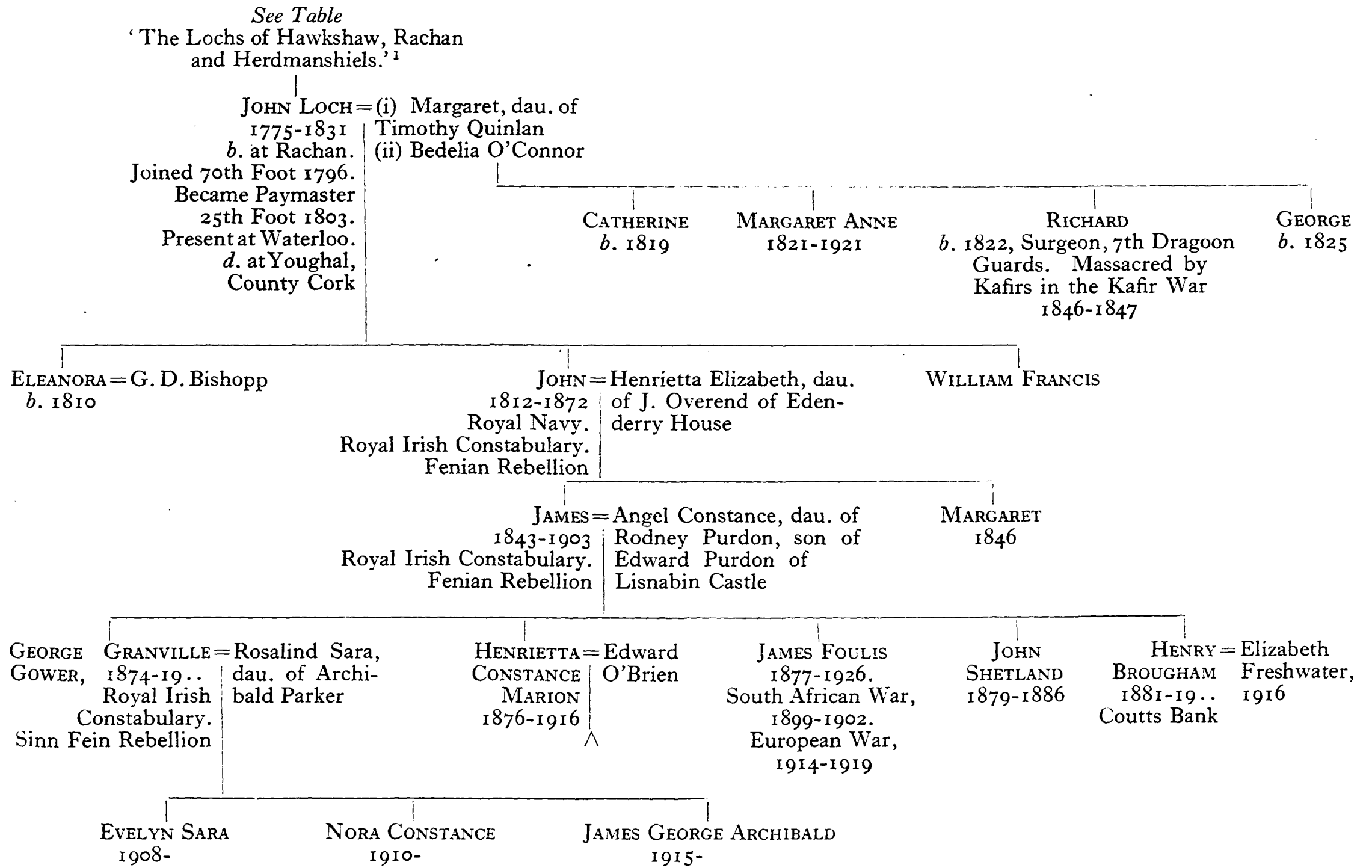
---

GEORGE GRANVILLE GOWER (1874-19 ) was the eldest son of James Loch (see above) and his wife Angel Constance Purdon, and was born at Oughterard, County Galway, on the 29th October 1874. He was educated at Portarlington, Bristol and Dublin, and joined the Royal Irish Constabulary in 1896. He had a most auspicious start in the Force, for he arrived at the Depot as a cadet with a handsome

sword and address presented to him by his friends in County Kildare. Many men received presentations and addresses after years of service in the Force, but he had the unique experience of starting with one! He played cricket for two Irish counties, Kildare and Meath, and for Na Shuler (the Irish equivalent of I Zingari); he played centre-forward for Leinster in inter-provincial hockey and in one trial international match, and might have got his 'cap' if his career in the Force had not ordained that work instead of play had to come first. Revenue work was very severe in Connaught, and he, like his father, had exciting experiences chasing illicit distillers, who did their work by night and in lonely parts of the mountains. The Force had to try to catch them when at work, so that this duty always took place at night, and cold, hazardous work it was.

He had, from time to time, collisions with notable Irish politicians—Tim Healy (afterwards Governor-General of the Free State) and William O'Brien and de Valera. During the Sinn Fein Rebellion in 1916 he was given command of a large detachment of the Royal Irish Constabulary, and they had to travel by motor cars from County Down to County Clare. He had to map out a secret route, and yet had to go through many hostile towns and villages. Some of the motor cars were none too good, so that the trip took them two long days, and all the time they had to keep their revolvers and rifles loaded and ready. Had he not taken great precautions, they would twice have been ambushed and their cars destroyed, and he and his Officers killed. On the route on which he travelled, two other big detachments were attacked, and one of them lost its County-Inspector and District-Inspector and several men. The rebellion was an exciting time for the Constabulary, but it was nothing like so trying or dangerous a time as later on when the Sinn Feiners made a dead set at the Constabulary, and especially at the Officers. It was a trying and hazardous time in the years 1918 and 1919, when the police in small parties in country stations were in hourly danger of assassination by armed Sinn Feiners. In those years he had to endeavour to carry out the ordinary duties of a

## THE LOCHS IN IRELAND



<sup>1</sup> *Opposite page 438.*



Constabulary Officer, covering hundreds of miles alone in a motor car and through places where at any time Sinn Feiners could have ambushed and shot him. In those days he knew, whenever he went out on duty, that the chances were that he would not return. After numerous murders had taken place, Government realized the absurdity of letting the Constabulary Officers and men work alone and concentrated them, and they then moved in large bodies and comparative safety.

He retired in 1919 and went to live in Kent. The Royal Irish Constabulary were disbanded when the Irish Free State came into existence in 1922, so that the Loch Family was represented in it, and in the Irish Constabulary before it, until almost the end, a period of eighty-seven years.

George Granville Gower married at Chislehurst, Kent, on the 18th April 1907 Rosalind Sara, daughter of Archibald Parker of Durban, South Africa, by whom he had issue :—

- (1) Evelyn Sara, who was born at Fermoy, Ireland, on the 22nd March 1908.
- (2) Nora Constance, who was born at Fermoy on the 17th February 1910.
- (3) James George Archibald, who was born at Downpatrick on the 11th April 1915.

## APPENDIX I

### THE LOCHS OF OVER CARNBIE

IN 1726 John Loch, who was described as a Merchant in Anstruther Easter, purchased Over Carnbie in Fife.<sup>1</sup> It is not clear who he was, but it seems probable that he was a descendant of one of the Lochs who had from time to time held land in Leith, and he was connected with the Lochs of Drylaw, as some of his son's papers were preserved in the *Loch Collection of Scottish Documents* (see page 451). He married Anne Bennet.

His son David,<sup>2</sup> also of Over Carnbie, was brought up to be a sailor, rose to the rank of master in the merchant service, and afterwards settled at Leith, where he prospered as a merchant and shipowner. He was one of the subscribers towards the Royal Exchange, Edinburgh, in 1752, and was for some years a member of the General Convention and Annual Committees of the Royal Burghs, whose thanks he received for his zeal in promoting manufactures. On the 14th June 1756 he was admitted into The King's Body Guard for Scotland (The Royal Company of Archers).<sup>3</sup>

An interesting enterprise of his was that of engaging in the Greenland Fishery. He was one of the first to promote the whaling industry in Scotland, and became a Manager of the 'Edinburgh Whale Fishing Company.' With a few other merchants in Edinburgh, he fitted out two ships, *The Prince* and *Princess of Wales*, for the Greenland trade. Later, he bought two ships on his own account, named the *Edinburgh* and *Leith*. The *Edinburgh* was lost in the ice, but he continued the ship *Leith* for some eleven years, though with very ill success.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *The East Neuk of Fife : its history and antiquities*, Wood, 2nd edition, 1887, p. 331. Parish Registers of Carnbee, and Easter and Wester Anstruther.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* *Dictionary of National Biography*, Sidney Lee, 1893 edition, vol. xxxiv, p. 25. *Records of the Conventions of the Royal Burghs of Scotland*, vol. vi, pp. 527, 577, etc. *The Scots Magazine*, vol. xxxviii, p. 624. *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland* : Third Series, vol. iv, p. 593, vol. viii, p. 19, and vol. xi, p. 439.

<sup>3</sup> *The Royal Company of Archers*, J. B. Paul.

<sup>4</sup> *Essays on the Trade, Commerce, Manufactures and Fisheries of Scotland*, David Loch, 1778.

On the 27th November 1776 he was appointed Inspector-General of the Woollen Manufactures of Scotland by the Trustees for Fisheries, Manufactures and Improvements, who received an application from a number of wool merchants dealing in woollen goods that a person should be appointed to inspect and encourage the manufactures :—

“ . . . and recommending David Loch, merchant in Edinburgh, to the honourable convention as a proper person to superintend this valuable staple in Scotland, being convinced from his abilities knowledge and activity that the appointment of Mr Loch would give satisfaction and spirit to all concerned in the trade : there was also presented and read in the convention a representation from a number of merchants dealing in different branches of the fishing trade, who recommend David Loch as a proper person to superintend this great work, being satisfied not only with his long experience of Trade, but from his knowledge in the revenue laws concerning salt duties, etc. that if he were appointed he would be of great use in advancing this valuable branch of commerce which could not fail of enriching this country and increasing its navigation.”

In the interests of the woollen industry, which he regarded as the staple of Scotland, he advocated in three forcible pamphlets the abolition of the duties on wool, by which the linen manufacture was then protected, and the encouragement by premia of sheep-breeding, and inveighed against the practice of tarring the sheep, which was then prevalent and spoilt the wool. In 1780 it was stated that “ In consequence of his observations sheep have been introduced with success into the Highlands.”<sup>1</sup> Later he published a series of essays on trade, industry and fishing.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *The Gentleman's Magazine*, 1780, L, p. 103.

<sup>2</sup> (a) “ Letters concerning the Trade and Manufactures of Scotland, particularly the Woollen and Linen Manufactures.” Edinburgh, 2nd edition, 1774, 4to. (b) “ Letters ” (same title as preceding, but different matter). Edinburgh, 3rd edition, 1775, 4to. (c) “ Curious and entertaining Letters concerning the Trade and Manufactures of Scotland : particularly the Woollen & Linen Manufactures, etc.” Edinburgh, 3rd edition, 1774, 8vo. (d) “ Essays on the Trade, Commerce, Manufactures and Fisheries of Scotland, containing Remarks on most of the Seaports, the number of shipping employed and their Tonnage ; Strictures on the Principal Inland Towns, the different Branches of Trade and Commerce carried on, and the various Improvements made in each, and Hints and Observations on the Constitutional Policy, with many Articles never yet published.” Edinburgh, 1775, 8vo, 1778-1779, 3 vols. 12mo. (e) “ Tour through the Trading Towns and Villages of Scotland.” Edinburgh, 1778. (f) A plan to the Public, in order to reduce the Prices of all the necessaries of life. 8vo, Edinburgh, 1774.

It is amusing to note one result of his letters to the Press about woollen manufactures <sup>1</sup> :—

“ In May the broadcloth merchants in Dundee unanimously resolved to erect a broadcloth manufactory in that borough, in which they were all to be concerned ; and in a meeting of several gentlemen of that county (Forfar) an agreement was signed, the subscribers pledging themselves to purchase no broadcloth or hats but what were of the manufacture of Scotland, on pain, if found wearing any of those articles not manufactured in Scotland after May, 1775, the same should be sold by public roup and the money given to the poor. Like resolutions are entered into by different clubs and societies.”

In view of the position that Hawick now holds in the woollen trade of the world, it is interesting to find that David was admitted an honorary burgess in 1777 for his activities in promoting woollen manufactures.<sup>2</sup>

He was also Inspector-General of the Fisheries of Scotland and paid much attention to encouraging the white and herring fishery. He strongly urged that the coast fisheries should be developed and drew attention to the methods adopted by the Dutch fishery trade.

In another direction he advocated the use of Scots porter, and pointed out the loss to the country of the money, amounting to very large sums, spent on importing porter from London. He paid tribute to the

“ public spirited conduct of many of the fair country women in this metropolis, who will admit no other Porter to their tables, but such as is brewed in Scotland.”

He wrote in urgent terms of the necessity for the construction of what are now the Crinan and Forth and Clyde canals, pointing out the advantages which would accrue to the carrying trade.

In 1778 he made a most interesting tour of the manufacturing places in Scotland and also toured by sea round the coast, visiting the Western Isles and Skye, and his account of the manufactures and fisheries, and his recommendations for their improvement, must have been of the highest value.<sup>3</sup>

On the 2nd August 1770 he married <sup>4</sup> Anna Stewart, the only child of the deceased (1769) Dugald Stewart,<sup>5</sup> tenth and last Baron of Appin, and

<sup>1</sup> *The Scots Magazine*, vol. xxxvi, p. 390.

<sup>2</sup> *Annals of Hawick*, Wilson, 1850 edition, p. 164.

<sup>3</sup> *Essays on the Trade, Commerce, Manufactures and Fisheries of Scotland*, David Loch, 1778.

<sup>4</sup> *The East Neuk of Fife : its history and antiquities*, Wood, 2nd edition, 1887, p. 331. *The Scots Magazine*, vol. xxxii, p. 397.

<sup>5</sup> *The Stewarts of Appin*, p. 125. On the death of Dugald representation of the

the last in the direct line of the Stewarts of Appin, and his wife Mary Mackenzie.

There was in the *Loch Collection of Scottish Documents* a valuable sequence of Jacobean correspondence, wherein were letters and calls to arms signed "James" and addressed to the Stewarts of Appin, the last written just before Culloden. The flight after Culloden carried these papers to the Continent, where they remained for upwards of thirty years before their apparent secret return to Anna.

It has been suggested<sup>1</sup> that it may have been David Loch and his wife Anna who aided Ardshiel in his escape from Holland to France after the '45. In *Adventures in Legend*<sup>2</sup> the story was told of a Leith merchant discovering Ardshiel in an inn in Holland, when Hanoverian emissaries were tracking down fugitive loyalists. The merchant came to the inn with them and induced them to indulge in a drinking bout with him and Ardshiel. Eventually only he and Ardshiel, who had drunk little, were sober, and he made himself known. They planned, with the help of the friendly innkeeper, that the merchant should send urgently for his wife, who was living outside the town, on the plea that he was ill and that she should bring spare clothes and a maid with her in a coach. She disguised Ardshiel as well as she could, though he had a "lubberly" appearance in women's clothes, and he left the town in the coach, fortunately unchallenged by the guards, and did not draw rein till he reached France and safety. Anna was not David's wife till long afterwards, but it is possible that they may have helped each other in these perilous times, and that this led to their marriage in happier circumstances.

By Anna, who died in 1772, he had a son John, whose daughter, Jean, married Alexander Murray, printer in Edinburgh, and survived him, dying on the 9th April 1808.<sup>3</sup>

In 1774 David was a candidate for the representation of Edinburgh in Parliament,<sup>4</sup> and political strife ran high, as there was an attempt in the general parliamentary election to wrest the representation from Sir Lawrence Dundas.

His election address,<sup>5</sup> made at a Meeting of the Town Council on the 10th October 1774, contained the following paragraph :—

---

Stewarts of Lorn and Appin devolved upon the head of the family of Ardshiel, descended from John, second son of John, fifth Baron of Appin.

<sup>1</sup> *Notes and Queries*, January to June 1910, vol. i, p. 21.

<sup>2</sup> By the Marquis of Lorne.

<sup>3</sup> *The East Neuk of Fife : its history and antiquities*, Wood, 2nd edition, 1887, p. 331. *The Scots Magazine*, vol. xxxviii, p. 320.

<sup>4</sup> *Old and New Edinburgh*, James Grant, vol. ii, p. 282.

<sup>5</sup> *The Scots Magazine*, vol. xxxvi, pp. 554-558.

“ At this critical aera, when the prices of corn and of the other necessities of life are so high, and trade and manufacture of every kind are in such a declining state, it is of the utmost importance to elect such representatives as are well acquainted with the staple trade of their country, and with everything which can affect the prices of provisions.

“ Now, Gentlemen, if you are pleased to give me the honour of your suffrages, I will discover a plan which will, at the same time reduce the price of corn and every other provision, and increase the trade and manufactures of Scotland ; a plan not built upon a chimerical theory, but constructed on sure and permanent principles. This plan I will enforce in parliament.

“ I shall never be afraid to deliver my sentiments, or to take part in any debate where trade and commerce are the subjects ; and while I abhor that licentious spirit which of late has assumed the name of *patriotism* you may rest assured that I will never accept of place or pension without your approbation ; at the same time I will not wantonly clog the wheels of government by voting against the Minister unless I am clearly satisfied that the measures he wants to adopt are essentially unsound.

“ To these principles I shall steadily adhere, and shall always advise my constituents concerning every material article that happens to be submitted to the consideration of Parliament.”

In the *Caledonian Mercury* of the 24th October, a Scots gentleman at London wrote :—

“ I am sorry Mr Loch’s patriotism does not lead him to make an immediate discovery of a scheme fraught with such advantage to his country.”

In the next paper David answered, by referring to a collection of letters published by him, and added :—

“ The gentlemen who were members of last Parliament were at much pains to get the greatest quantity of flour out of one quarter of wheat ; but that was working among the branches of the tree ; the evil must be taken from the root. Reduce the price of corn, the bread will follow in proportion, and I do aver that allowing good wholesome spirits to be imported on a moderate duty is the sure means of attaining this most desirable end ; for as our people will have spirits, they will risk their all rather than want them ; and both small and large stills will be used in spite of all the laws and penalties which can be inflicted by our constitution.”

He was, however, unsuccessful, and a protest was made (both by him and another candidate, Provost Stoddart) that the election had been brought

about by undue influence, but, as those were the days of the “ Dundas despotism,” he must have felt able to command considerable support or he could not have opposed a Dundas.

David seems to have done work of outstanding importance in encouraging the industries and fisheries of Scotland at this critical period of her economic history, and the credit for much of her present industrial and commercial prosperity must be given to men of his type.

He died at his house in St Ann’s Yard, Edinburgh, on the 14th February 1780.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Dictionary of National Biography*, Sidney Lee, 1893 edition, vol. xxxiv, p. 25.

## APPENDIX II

CORRESPONDENCE REGARDING THE REMOVAL OF THE GRAVE OF CAPTAIN GRANVILLE  
GOWER LOCH, C.B., R.N., FROM THE SHWEDAGON PAGODA, BURMA.<sup>1</sup>

*Copy of a letter No. 3367, dated the 16th October 1924, from Major Gordon Loch, Political Agent in Gilgit, to the First Assistant to the Resident in Kashmir, Srinagar.*

I have the honour to submit the following representation with the request that, if he sees no objection, the Resident will be pleased to forward it to the Government of India for communication to the Government of Burma.

2. In the Burmese War of 1853 my kinsman, Captain G. G. Loch,<sup>2</sup> R.N., Commanding Her Majesty's Ship *Winchester*, was killed when leading a landing expedition against the Burmese forces and was buried, with some few others, in the grounds of the Shwedagon Pagoda.

3. I understand that the Government of Burma have been approached with a demand for the removal of the graves from the Shwedagon Pagoda. No doubt religious reasons have been urged for this removal, but, as the graves have remained in the grounds of the Pagoda, without, as far as I am aware, any protest having been made, for a period of nearly three-quarters of a century and as they are situated in a corner of the grounds distant from the scene of religious observances, it seems probable that the true motive underlying the demand of their removal is purely political. I do not know what view the Government of Burma would take of such a demand—whether they would refuse it or whether they would feel compelled to accede to it—but I have no wish to cause any embarrassment by asking them to refuse to agree to the removal, if they consider it desirable. Indeed, I realise that the removal may eventually become essential in order to prevent the possibility of desecration.

4. I wish, however, to make the request that, should it be decided that the graves must be removed, the remains of Captain Loch may be removed to the family burial ground at Cramond in Scotland and that the cost may be borne by the persons or party at whose demand the removal is made.

<sup>1</sup> Routine and unimportant letters have been omitted.      <sup>2</sup> See pages 277-285.

5. I am making this request on behalf of others of my family as well as of myself and, to strengthen our claim to consideration, would remind Government of the services which have been rendered to India by members of our family during the past 120 years, in the Army, and also in the Civil Service, of the Honourable East India Company and later of the Crown. A number of them have reached positions of some distinction ; a number have been killed or have died in the service of Government.

The services of Captain G. G. Loch himself were considered of sufficient importance for the Nation to place a memorial in his honour in St Paul's Cathedral.

6. I venture, therefore, to hope that, if it is placed before them, my request will receive the sympathy and support of the Government of India and of the Government of Burma.

*Copy of a letter No. 412-G/24, dated the 18th June 1925, from the Under Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign and Political Department, Simla, to the Resident in Kashmir.*

In continuation of the letter from the Government of India in the Foreign and Political Department No. 412-G/24, dated the 27th January 1925, I am directed to say that the question of the removal of the graves of soldiers and sailors who were buried on the platforms of the Shwedagon and Botataung Pagodas has been under the consideration of the Government of India for some time. The facts of the case are as follows :—

In a memorial dated the 21st November 1923 submitted to the Government of India certain Trustees of the Shwedagon Pagoda prayed *inter alia* that (a) arrangements should be made for the early removal of the present Fort and the Arsenal from the premises of the Shwedagon Pagoda and that (b) the graves of the soldiers and sailors who fell and died during the Second Burmese War and were buried on the platforms of the Shwedagon and Botataung Pagodas should be removed therefrom.

2. As regards (a), the Burma Government had already given an undertaking that the Pagoda would be made over to the Civil Department when the new Mingaladon Cantonment was constructed, and had made an announcement in the local Legislature in February 1923 that the construction of the Cantonment would occupy not more than five years and that, after the expiry of that period and not earlier, it would be possible to remove the Fort and the Arsenal from the present site. The local Government were instructed by the Government of India to inform the memorialists accordingly. As to (b), the Burma Government ascertained and forwarded to the

Government of India the views of the Bishop's Commissary and the General Officer Commanding. The former said that no relatives of those buried on the Shwedagon and Botataung Pagoda platforms had taken any interest in the graves for many years and that a general opinion had more than once been expressed that it was piteous to see the graves in such surroundings ; he therefore advised the removal of the graves from the Pagoda platforms, if this could be done without unnecessary publicity. The General Officer Commanding considered that it was advisable to remove the graves as part of the general scheme of evacuation of the Shwedagon Pagoda and that the graves would be better looked after in a Christian Cemetery. The local Government, concurring in these views, added that since the Shwedagon Pagoda would be given over to the public, the Military Department would cease to exercise any control over these graves. The Government of India agreed with the local Government and asked them to send a reply to the memorialists that the propriety of removing the graves would be considered when the land on which the Shwedagon Pagoda stood was transferred to the Civil Department.

3. It will be clear from what has been stated above that there is no question of removing the graves from the Shwedagon and Botataung Pagodas at present, and I am to request that the position may be explained accordingly to Major Loch.

It may be added that it is very unlikely that Government funds could be made available for the removal of the remains of the late Captain G. G. Loch to Scotland and that it is hoped that he will, in the circumstances explained above, agree that there is no objection to their removal to a Christian cemetery at Rangoon where the grave will be properly looked after by the Ecclesiastical authorities.

*Copy of a letter dated the 4th May 1928 from Major Gordon Loch, I.A., Edinburgh, to the Under Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign and Political Department, Simla.*

I have the honour to refer to the third paragraph of your letter No. 412-G/24 dated the 18th June 1925 to the Resident in Kashmir regarding the removal of the remains of Captain G. G. Loch from the Shwedagon Pagoda, Burma, and to request that I may be informed how the question of the removal of the various graves from the Pagoda stands.

2. I have now had an opportunity of consulting personally with Colonel G. H. Loch, the head of my family, and, in view of the fact that the Shwedagon Pagoda is to be given over to the public and that the Military Depart-

ment will then cease to exercise any control over the graves, we agree to make no objection to the removal of the grave of Captain G. G. Loch to the Christian Cemetery at Rangoon, if the Government of Burma considers that this is necessary, and to refrain from pressing for the removal of his remains to the family burial place in Scotland, provided that the memorial stone is re-erected in the Cemetery exactly as it now stands.

At the same time we hope that the Government of Burma will give favourable consideration to the following request. It seems to us appropriate, and we feel that the kinsfolk of others buried there would agree with us, that, if possible, all the graves should be kept together in one place in the Cemetery, surrounded by a paling as is the case at present, and that a stone should be erected with a suitable inscription setting forth the circumstances in which the soldiers and sailors fell and recording the fact of the removal of the graves from the Pagoda.

3. In the second paragraph of your letter it is stated that the Bishop's Commissary advised the removal of the graves "if it can be done without unnecessary publicity." Although in a matter of this kind we should be the last to seek publicity, we trust that, if the removal is decided upon, it will be carried out in a manner befitting the removal of the remains of men who have given their lives for their country, and that steps will be taken to prevent the possibility of any disrespect being shown or unpleasant demonstration made on the occasion.

4. If it is decided to carry out the removal, we request that we may be informed what ceremony it is proposed to observe and also whether it will be possible to accede to our requests in the second and third paragraphs of this letter.

5. In conclusion I venture to refer to the statement of the Bishop's Commissary that no relatives of those buried on the Shwedagon and Botaung Pagoda platforms had taken any interest in the graves for many years. Colonel G. H. Loch himself visited the grave of Captain G. G. Loch on two occasions (and I believe that others of my family have done so), the last being in 1914. Captain Loch's grave appeared to him to be in good order except that the lettering needed touching up and the railings required some minor repairs. Colonel Loch mentioned the matter informally to the Archdeacon of Calcutta, but was under the impression, as I have always been, that the graves were in the charge of the Military Works Department. I have, moreover, in my own possession photographs of the graves, from which they appear to be well cared for.

*Copy of a letter No. D. 3084-G/28, dated Simla, the 15th October 1928, from the Assistant Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign and Political Department to Major Gordon Loch, I.A., London.*

With reference to your letter dated the 4th May 1928, on the above subject, I am directed to inform you that the Government of Burma who were consulted in the matter, intimated in the circumstances already explained in this Department letter No. 412-G/24, dated the 18th June 1925, they think that they have no option but to carry out the removal of the graves of soldiers and sailors buried on the platforms of the Shwedagon and Botataung Pagodas, especially now that the move of the troops from the Rangoon Cantonment area to the new Cantonment at Mingaladon is imminent. The move of the troops will, it is expected, be completed by the middle of December next. Meanwhile the local Government propose to assemble a small committee to consider what arrangements should be made for the removal of the graves, and a further communication will be addressed to you after the matter has been considered by the Committee.

2. I am, however, to assure you that the removal of the graves, including the grave of the late Captain Loch, will be carried out in a manner consistent with respect to the dead and that either the existing gravestones will be removed to the cemetery to which the graves will be taken or that new and suitable stones will be erected.

*Extract from a private letter dated the 30th November 1928 from Colonel G. H. Loch, C.I.E., London, to Major Gordon Loch, Edinburgh.*

Many thanks for your letter of the 22nd enclosing the Asst. Secretary's Foreign Dept. letter to you.

The removal of the graves from the Shwedagon Pagoda seems to have been settled—and this being so one can only hope that they will carry out the removal in a proper manner—and with some ceremony—and not in the dead of night.

*Copy of a letter No. 474-E/23, dated Rangoon, the 7th January 1929, from the Chief Secretary to the Government of Burma (Home and Political Department) to the Assistant Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign and Political Department.*

With reference to your letter No. D. 1777-G/28, dated the 6th July 1928, on the above subject, I am directed to say that it has been decided that the

removal of the graves from the Shwedagon Pagoda shall take place on the 22nd January 1929 and the ceremonial proposed is shown in the enclosure attached.

2. As regards paragraph 2 of Major Loch's letter of the 4th May 1928, asking that the memorial stone over Captain Loch's grave should be re-erected in the cemetery to which the remains are transferred or removed exactly as it stands now, this request will be carefully observed. The graves will also be kept together in one place in the cemetery and be surrounded by a paling, and a stone will be erected with a suitable inscription setting forth the circumstances in which these officers fell and recording the fact of the removal of the graves from the Pagoda.

3. The programme<sup>1</sup> of the ceremony to be observed will show that the removal will be carried out in a manner worthy of the occasion and all possible steps will of course be taken to prevent any disrespect being shown or any unpleasant demonstration being made.

*Copy of a letter dated Bangalore, the 4th March 1929, from Major Gordon Loch to the Assistant Secretary to the Government of India in the Foreign and Political Department.*

I have the honour to acknowledge, with thanks, the receipt of your letter No. D-1111-G/29, dated the 16th January 1929, enclosing a letter No. 474-E/23, dated the 7th January 1929, from the Chief Secretary to the Government of Burma and a programme of the ceremony to be observed on the occasion of the removal of the graves from the Shwedagon Pagoda.

2. The proposed ceremony seems fitting to the occasion and I venture to request that, if there is no objection, my thanks, on behalf of Colonel G. H. Loch and the Family of Loch of Drylaw, may be conveyed to the Government of Burma.

3. As I was on leave in the United Kingdom when I received your telegram No. 3 G, dated the 8th January 1929, I was unable to attend the ceremony, but, as the time was short, I ventured to telegraph direct to the Chief Secretary to the Government of Burma saying that I should be most grateful if he would arrange for a suitable wreath inscribed to the memory of Captain G. G. Loch and those who fell with him from Colonel G. H. Loch and the Family of Loch.

I added that I would gladly bear the cost and now request that I may be

<sup>1</sup> Not reproduced. Full military honours were accorded, and worship in the Pagodas was suspended for one hour while the ceremony was taking place.

informed whether it was found possible to arrange for the wreath and, if so, what the cost was.

4. I should also be grateful if I might be informed whether the ceremony was carried out in the form proposed and without incident and also if I might be furnished with a copy of the inscription referred to in the second paragraph of the Government of Burma's letter.

*·Copy of a personal letter, dated the 11th June 1929, from Major G. Loch to :—*

*Captain H. G. C. Franklin, H.M.S. 'Emerald.'*

*Lieut.-Colonel R. Campbell, D.S.O., 1st Battalion The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.*

*Lieut.-Colonel H. S. Stewart, 2nd Battalion 15th Punjab Regiment.*

I have only just received, through the Government of India, the official account of the removal, on the 22nd January 1929, of the British Graves from the Shwedagon Pagoda to the Cantonment Cemetery, among them that of my kinsman, Captain Granville Gower Loch, R.N., and I am writing, on behalf of the Family of Loch of Drylaw, to thank you and the Officers and Men under your command for the part that they took in the impressive ceremony on that occasion.

The trend of events leading up to the removal of the graves caused us much anxiety and, while we cannot but deplore the conditions which rendered the removal necessary, it is a relief to know that it took place without untoward incident.

It is clear from the description that the ceremony was very solemn and impressive, and I feel that we, and the kinsfolk of the others who were buried in the Pagoda, owe a deep debt of gratitude to all those who helped to carry out the removal of the graves in so fitting a manner.

I hope that you will convey our grateful thanks to all concerned.

*Copy of a personal letter, dated the 5th July 1929, from Lieut.-Colonel R. Campbell, D.S.O., 1st Battalion The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders.*

Thank you for your kind letter as to our part in the removal of the Graves from the Shwedagon Pagoda to the Cemetery. As to the reasons for the removal, we, of course, had nothing to say. Our duty was to make the ceremony as dignified as possible.

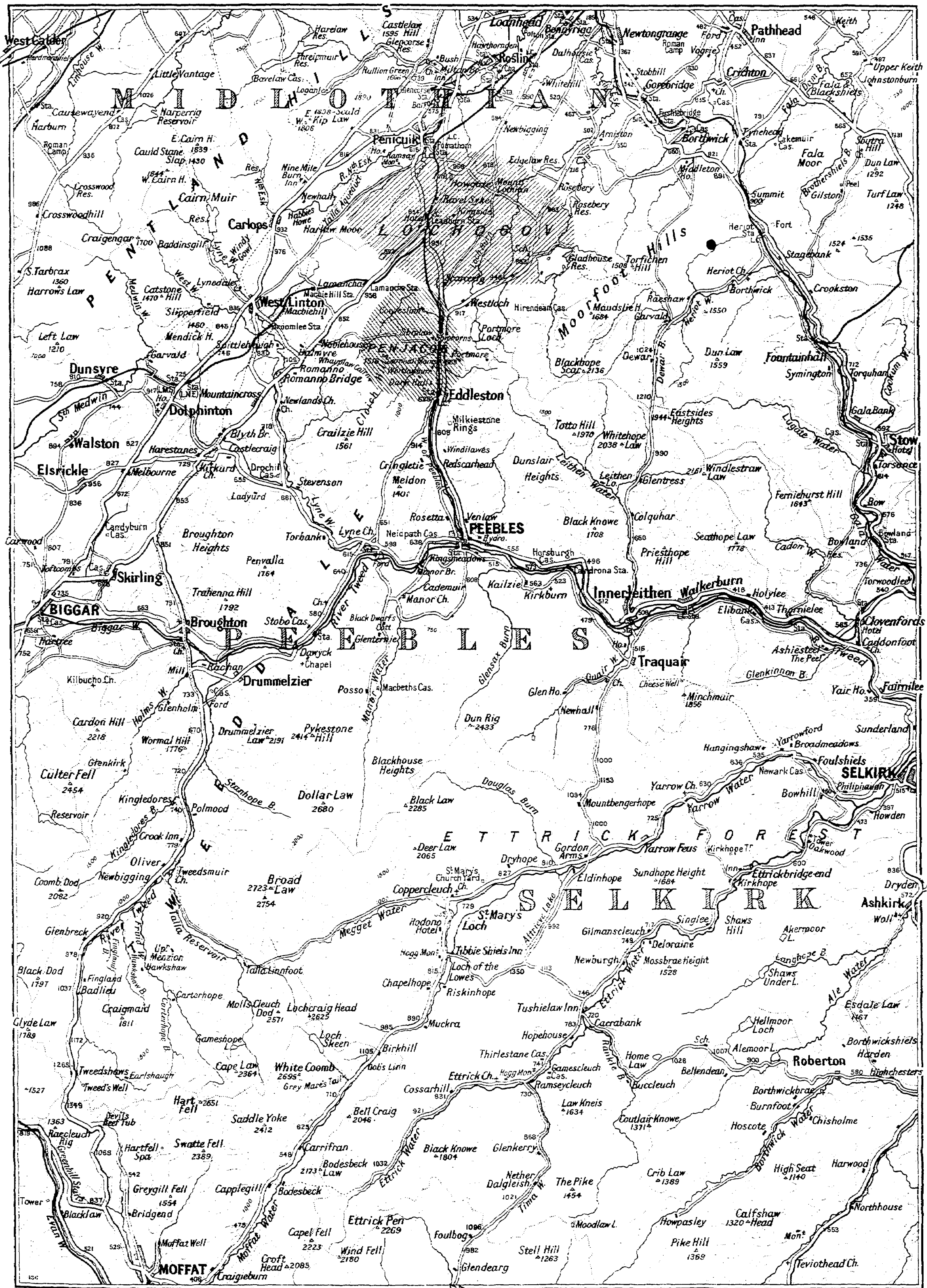
The coffins were carried by our men from the far corner at the top of

the Pagoda and down the long steps to the road, headed by a piper playing a lament all the way.

There they were placed on a gun carriage and motor lorry and conveyed to the Cemetery in slow time with the band playing the funeral marches, and the road lined with troops all the way.

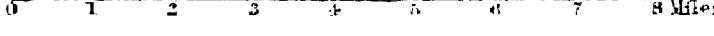
At the Cemetery our carrying parties again took charge and we also provided the escort and firing party.

The three Chaplains took the service. I think if you had been with us, you would have been satisfied that all the details of a sad ceremony were carried out in a dignified and reverent manner.



John Bartholomew & Son, Ltd., Edinburgh

Scale 4 Miles to an Inch



## INDEX

1. *The index is alphabetical, except that titles have been disregarded: thus Sir Charles Stewart Loch would be placed in the index as LOCH, Sir CHARLES Stewart.*

2. *Individuals bearing identical names have been indexed in chronological order.*

3. *Names in the main Genealogical Tables 'The Family of Loch' and in the Summary have not been indexed as they are traceable from the text. Nor have names been indexed in the case of (i) the Nominal Roll of Lieutenant-Colonel Bruce's Troop (pages 114-115) and (ii) Appendix II, 'Correspondence regarding the removal of the grave of Captain Granville Gower Loch, C.B., R.N., from the Shwedagon Pagoda, Burma' (pages 454-461).*

4. *No mention is made of a second (or more) appearance of a name on any one page.*

5. *Certain references have been grouped. Thus all campaigns, even minor military operations, have been indexed under 'Wars': His (or Her) Majesty's Ships under 'Royal Navy': Military formations under 'Army.' Similar groups are:—Royal Air Force: Battles: Ships: Schools: Universities: Societies: Clubs: Edinburgh (or London, Peebles) Streets: Bills (tradesmen's): Tea Companies: Mines: Canals.*

6. *To facilitate finding the entry covering the life of an individual, the pages on which it is to be found have been shown in italics (except where there is only a single index reference).*

7. *Names with the prefix 'de' have been indexed under the name itself.*

8. *The abbreviation 'g' followed by a number denotes that the name appears in the genealogical table opposite the page quoted: 'g186' denotes 'Genealogical Table opposite to page 186.'*

9. *The abbreviation 'n' indicates a footnote: '267n2' denotes 'page 267 footnote 2.'*

### A

Abadam, Reginald, 18.  
Abbehale, Radulfus de, 5.  
Abbenhale, William de, 14.  
Abbenhall, John de, 5.  
Abbot, Clementina, 260.  
Abbotsford, 287.  
Abbottabad, 366, 390, 393.  
Abenhale Family. *See* Avenel.

Abenhall Bailiwick, 4, 5, 9n2, 10.  
Abercorn, 31.  
Abercorn, Baronetcy, 322, 324, 325.  
Abercorn, Dukes of, g186.  
Aberdeen, g266, 332.  
Aberdeen, Bishop of, 34n4.  
Aberdeen, 7th Earl of, g258.  
Aberdovey, 382.  
Aberystwyth, 380.

- Aboukir, 391.  
 Abrahe, 51.  
 Abu, Mount, 369, 370, 395.  
 Acornbiry, 33, 34.  
 Acornbiry, Prioress and Nuns of, 52n2.  
 Acornbiry (Acornbury, Aconbury) Priory, 29.  
 Acre, 22.  
 Adam, son of Edulf, 34, 35, 37, 38, 39, 40, 42, 44, 47.  
 Adam Family of Blair Adam.  
 Adam, 249n2.  
 Adam, Armorial Bearings of, 237n2.  
 Adam, Captain, Royal Yacht, *Royal George*, 287.  
 Adam, Sir Charles, 254, 257, 297.  
 Adam, James, 237n1.  
 Adam, John, of Maryburgh (Blair Adam), 237, 241, 258, 266.  
 Adam, John (Bengal Government; Governor-General of India), 261, 430, 433.  
 Adam, Mary, wife of George Loch, 237, 240, 241, 242, 254, 258, 259, 261, 263, 266, 268.  
 Adam, Robert, 237n1.  
 Adam, William, of Maryburgh (Architect), 237n1, 266.  
 Adam, William, Lord Chief Commissioner of the Jury Court, 237n1, 238, 241, 260n1, 261, 275n1, 430.  
 Adam, William George, 238, 261.  
 Adamson, Janet, 137n2.  
 Adamson, Jonet, 124.  
 Adamson, William, of Craigcrook, 137n2.  
 Adelaide, 364, 434, 435.  
 Adelaide, Queen, 264.  
 Adelina, wife of Alan, 186.  
 Aden, 304, 326.  
 Aden, Political Resident at, Francis Adam Ellis Loch, 331.  
 Adler, Dr, 419.  
 Admiralty, Intelligence Department, 377.  
 Advocates, Faculty of, 242.  
 A. E., Irish Mystic, 417.  
 Aethelred II, 40, 42.  
 Affrica, 42.  
 Afghanistan, 363.  
 Africa, 349.  
 Agra, 327, 329, 365, 431.  
 Ahmedabad, 329n1, 367.  
 Ahmed Bux Khan, Silladar, 320.  
 Ahmed Khan, Trooper, bravery of, 320.  
 Ahmednagar, 341, 353, 376.  
 Aijal, 338, 339.  
 Aikenhead, 266.  
 Aikman, John, 144n1, 147, 148.  
 Aird River, 313n1.  
 Airlie, Earls of, 370n2.  
 Ajmer, 343, 350, 396.  
 Alan, Lord of Galloway, 33, 34n6, 36, 37, 38n2, 39, 43, 44, 46n2, 47n6, 49n4, 52n1.  
 Alan of Galloway, Armorial Bearings, 88.  
 Alan, son of Flaald, 186.  
 Albany, Duke of, 83.  
 Albany, Duke of, Robert, 186.  
 Albemarle, Earl of, 39, 42, 43.  
 Albemarle, Robert de, 14.  
 Alberta, 352.  
 Albini, Isabel de, wife of John Fitzalan, 186.  
 Albini, William de, Earl of Arundel, 186.  
 Alcester, Lord, 281.  
 Aldeburgh, 295.  
 Aldenisslauer, 40.  
 Aldershot, 383, 385, 386, 407.  
 Aletune, Brook, 20.  
 Alexander I, 34n6, 48n1.  
 Alexander II, 31, 38n2, 43, 48n1, 186, 266.  
 Alexander III, 52n4, 58, 186, 266.  
 Alexander, son of Angus, 266.  
 Alexandria, 305, 391, 414.  
 Algeciras Conference, 251.  
 Ali, Muhammad, Egypt, 296.  
 Alipur, 362.  
 Allahabad, 327, 328, 329, 349, 366, 371, 379.  
 Allahabad University, 328.  
 Allan, David, candle-maker, 207.  
 Allane, James, Writer to the Signet, 132, 133.  
 Allatson, Family of, 434.  
 Allerdale, 42.  
 Alloa, 185.  
 Almaigne, Henry of, 26.  
 Almora, 379, 380.  
 Alpin, father of Kenneth I, 42.  
 Alsace, 251.  
 'Amarah, 385.  
 Ambala, 334.  
 Ameer Abdur Rahman, 363.  
 Amelia, Princess, 264.  
 America, 246, 292, 297. (*See also* United States of —)  
 Amsterdam, 372n1.  
 Ancrum Moor, 79.  
 Anderson, Mrs Acland, 317n2.  
 Anderson, David, 105.

Anderson, Diana Frances, 349.  
 Anderson, Shena Margaret, 349.  
 Anderson, Thurgar Roland, 349.  
 Andersone, James, 108.  
 Andronicus the Second, 419.  
 Anerley, 322.  
 Angus, Earl of Douglas, 79, 83.  
 Angus, Earl of, Gilchrist, 9186.  
 Angus, Earls of, Stewarts, 9186.  
 Angus of Cowel, Lord of the Isles, 9266.  
 Anjou, 9186.  
 Annan, 6022.  
 Annandale, 32, 35, 45, 5224, 6022, 87.  
 Annequin Road, 390.  
 Ansgot, a Saxon, 8.  
 Anson, General, 330.  
 Anstruther Easter, 448.  
 Anstruther, Elizabeth, wife of George  
     Loch, 183, 184.  
 Anstruther, Sir Philip, of Balcaskie, 156,  
     184.  
 Anti-Aircraft Formations, Territorial  
     Army, 407.  
 Anti-Aircraft Gunnery, 403, 405-407.  
 Antrim, Earls of, 9266.  
 Antwerp, 439.  
 Anzac, 414.  
 Appin, 450.  
 Appin, Stewarts of, 9722, 45025, 451.  
 Appin, Stewarts of, 1745, 100.  
 Appin, Stewarts of, Calls to Arms for the  
     '45, 451.  
 Arabia, 271, 397, 398.  
 Arabia, Reports on, Percy Gordon Loch,  
     397.  
 Arbroath, Abbot and Convent of, 56  
 Archers. *See* Royal Company of.  
 Archers, Scottish, of French Guard,  
     9186.  
 Ardshiel, Escape of, after the '45, Help  
     of David Loch, 451.  
 Argentine, 50.  
 Argentine Republic, 278.  
 Argyll, Earl of, 1513, 9186.  
 Argyll, Marquis of, Cursed by Mistress  
     Loch, 134.  
 Argyllshire, 110, 9186, 425.  
 Armentières, 390.  
 Armorial :  
     de Bouvier, 86.  
     de Gelre, 86.  
     Sir Robert Forman's, 86, 154.  
 Armorial Bearings :  
     Adam, 23722.  
     Bruce, 87.

Armorial Bearings—*continued*.  
 Colquhoun, 87.  
 Crichton, 89.  
 Foulis of Ravelston, 14822.  
 Galloway, Lords of, 87, 88.  
 Inman, 32121.  
 Johnstone, 87.  
 Lennox, 87.  
 Loch, 8524, 86, 87, 88, 153.  
 Loch of Drylaw, Matriculation of  
     Henry Brougham Loch, 1st Baron  
     Loch, 315-316.  
 Loch, James, of Drylaw, 153-154.  
 Loch, at Drylaw, Fall of, before death  
     of Mrs Dewar, 13921.  
 Loch's, James, on Gualen House,  
     247.  
 Loch, Percy Gordon, 402.  
 Lochs of Rachan, 42622.  
 Maxwell, 87.  
 McMath of Dalpeddar, 9124.  
 Willelmus de la Lega, 1024.  
 Armstrong and Company Ltd., 258.  
 Armstrong, Edith, wife of Granville  
     George Loch, 375.  
 Armstrong, Ellen Mary (Elma), 325,  
     369.  
 Armstrong, Colonel F., 325.  
 'Armstrong, Johnny,' 37521.  
 Armstrong, Joseph, 375.  
 Army :  
     Army Service Corps, 325.  
     Signalling, Army, Chatham, 343.  
     Staff College, Camberley, 326, 345,  
         365, 407.  
     War Office, 337, 345, 352, 376, 403,  
         407.  
 Army, Kitchener's, 389.  
 Army Corps, II, 345.  
     VI, 345.  
 Divisions :  
     1st Australian, 410, 411.  
     4th, 403.  
     9th (Scottish), 373.  
     15th Indian, 385.  
     28th, 345.  
     56th (London Territorial), 373.  
 Infantry Brigades :  
     2nd, 344.  
     3rd, 345.  
     27th, 373, 374.  
     110th, 345.  
     168th, 373.  
 Territorial Troops, 366.

Army—*continued.*

Royal Artillery :

Royal Artillery, 289, 290, 295, 326, 402.

Royal Horse Artillery, 340, 349.

39th Battery, 405.

52nd Field Battery, 407.

88th Battery, 403, 404.

Air Defence Brigade, 1st, 407.

'V' Anti-Aircraft Battery, 403.

21st Anti-Aircraft Battery, 403.

. At Sabraon, 301-302.

Caithness and Sutherland Brigade of Artillery, 275.

Horse Brigade, Bengal Artillery, 340.

Royal Engineers :

Royal Engineers, 322, 383, 385.

11th Field Company, R.E., 383.

Guards :

Grenadier, 315, 344, 345.

Life, 2nd, 259.

Scots, 308.

Cavalry :

1st Regiment of Dragoons (Royals), 258, 429.

H.M.'s 2nd Dragoons, 347.

7th Dragoon Guards, 440.

7th Hussars, 343.

5th Lancers, 365.

20th Regiment of Hussars, 349.

Loch's Horse, 315.

Peeblesshire Yeomanry Cavalry, 428.

Staffordshire Yeomanry, 275.

Remounts :

Inspector Light Horse Breeding, War Office, 376.

District Remount Officer, Devonshire, 376.

Infantry :

18th Foot (Royal Irish Regiment), 362.

25th Foot (afterwards King's Own Scottish Borderers), 439.

38th Foot, 252, 343.

62nd Regiment of Foot, 337.

70th Foot, 439.

83rd Foot, 439.

104th Foot, 368.

Black Watch, 375.

The Cheshire Regiment, 343.

Army : Infantry—*continued.*

Cheshire Militia, 308.

The Essex Regiment, 405.

Highland Light Infantry, 376, 420, 421.

Loyal North Lancashire Regiment, 342.

Middlesex Regiment, 364.

Norfolk Regiment, 1st Battalion, 379.

The North Staffordshire Regiment, 396.

The Northamptonshire Regiment, 2nd Battalion, 381.

Peebles Militia, 428.

Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders, 1st Battalion, 284.

Royal Fusiliers, 332.

Royal Scots, 373, 374.

Royal Scots, 12th Battalion, 373.

Royal Welsh Fusiliers, 2nd, 390.

Royal West Kent Regiment, 384, 388.

South Staffordshire Regiment, 4th Battalion, 332.

South Wales Borderers, 1st Battalion, 386.

West Yorks Regiment, 4th, 389.

Local Corps :

Nigerian Regiment, 420, 421.

West African Regiment, 342.

South African Local Forces, 344.

Indian :

(Indian [or Bengal] Staff Corps), 296, 308, 328, 337, 343, 344, 348, 349, 362, 376, 379, 389, 390.

Life in, 362-367.

General Staff Branch, Simla, 383, 397.

Staff College, Deolali, 383.

Staff College, Quetta, 385, 407.

Indian [or Bengal] Medical Service, 323, 328, 333, 349.

Kitchener Hospital, Brighton, 323.

Nursing Service, India, 270-271, 336, 337.

Military Prisons and Detention Barracks, 380.

Military Works Service, 383, 385, 386.

Musketry, School of, 363.

Pay Department, 319.

Signalling, School of, Poona, 379.

Army : Indian—*continued.*

Local Corps :

Frontier Force, 323.  
Gaekwar's Contingent, 266, 320.  
Hyderabad Contingent, 328, 331,  
396, 433*n1*.  
Scinde Frontier Force, 331.

Cavalry :

3rd Bengal Cavalry, 376.  
19th Bengal Cavalry, 343.  
Bengal Light Cavalry, 2nd Regiment, 347.  
3rd Cavalry (afterwards Light Cavalry), 301, 303, 331.  
Central India Horse, 323.  
36th Jacob's Horse, 368.  
19th Lancers (Fane's Horse), 343.  
Light Cavalry (Lancers), 1st Regiment (afterwards H.M.'s 1st Bombay Regiment Light Cavalry (Lancers)), 267, 319, 331.  
Light Cavalry, 2nd Regiment, 264, 265, 266.  
9th Light Cavalry, 299.  
Scinde Horse, 3rd Regiment, 331.  
1st Sind Horse, 368.  
2nd Sind Horse, 368.  
3rd Sind Horse, 267, 368.  
Skinner's Irregular Cavalry, 305.  
Poona Irregular Horse, 319.  
Surma Valley Light Horse, 361.

Remounts :

Indian Remount Department, 376.  
Mona Remount Depot, 376.  
Saharanpur Remount Depot, 376.

Infantry :

Assam Rifles, 1st Battalion, 338.  
Balloon Section, Experimental, Bengal Sappers and Miners, 385.  
2nd/130th Baluchis, 379.  
Bengal Engineers, 317*n2*.  
1st Bengal Infantry (afterwards 1st Brahmans), 362, 366.  
14th Bengal Native Infantry, 431.  
27th Bengal Native Infantry, 431.  
56th Bengal Native Infantry, 431.  
67th Bengal Regiment, 281.  
Bengal Sappers and Miners, 384, 385.  
Bombay Engineers, 317.

Army : Indian : Infantry—*continued.*

Burma Rifles, 393.  
East India Railway Battalion, 373.  
4th/39th Garhwal Rifles, 379.  
1st/3rd Gurkhas, 379.  
2/5th Gurkha Rifles, 390.  
3rd Gurkha Rifles, 338, 340, 348.  
Hindustani Levy (afterwards Chindwin Battalion Military Police), 364.  
97th Infantry (formerly IVth Infantry, Hyderabad Contingent), 396, 433*n1*.  
1st Kumaon Rifles, 379, 381.  
Lushai Hills Military Police Battalion, 340.  
Madras Sappers and Miners, 383.  
Merwara Irregular Corps, 350.  
60th Native Infantry, 330.  
Nayar Brigade, 1st Battalion, 379.  
5th Punjab Infantry, 343.  
15th Punjab Regiment, 284.  
3rd/152nd Punjabis, 379.  
7th Rajput Regiment, 348, 379.  
36th Sikhs, 328.

French, 384.

German, Imperial, 259.

Arnot, Isobell, 123.

Arrah, 261.

Arran, Earl of, 79, 83, 9186.

Arran, Earl of, Regent for Queen Mary, 93.

Arras, 345.

Arrochar, 430.

Arrow, Elizabeth, wife of William Loch, 1786-1824, 145, 9258, 260, 261, 262, 316, 318, 330.

Arrow, James, 1624-1681, 262*n2*.

Arrow, James, 1827, 262*n1*.

Arrow, Jordan James, of Boyne Hill, 145, 262.

Arthur's Seat, 287.

Arundel, Earls of, 9186.

Askew, David Hugh Watson, of Castle-hills, 9258.

Askew-Robertson, Mary Marjoribanks, 9258.

Askew-Robertson, Watson, 9258.

Askew-Robertson, William Haggerston, of Ladykirk, 9258.

Assam, 289, 338, 340, 361, 364, 365.

Associated Purchasers Ltd., 346.

Assynt, Loch, 247.

Aston Ingham, 8.

Atheist Exhibition, Moscow, 418.  
 Athelstane, King of the Saxons, 87.  
 Athelstan's Wood, 29n4, 33.  
 Atherton, Reverend Ernest, 293.  
 Athol, 266.  
 Athol, Earl of, 266.  
 Athole, Earl of. *See* Thomas of Galweth.  
 Athole, Isabella, Countess of, 47n6.  
 Atholl, Dukes of, 186.  
 Atholl, Earls of, Stewart, 186.  
 Athos, Council of Monks, 419.  
 Athos, Holy Mountain of, 419.  
 Attock, 362.  
 Aubigny, Lands of, 186.  
 Auchenreach, 426.  
 Auchensow, 124.  
 Auchinlek, Sir Patrick, 90.  
 Auchinvey, 424.  
 Auckland, 352.  
 Audideleger, Dominus Ada de, 48.  
 Australia, 296, 305, 307, 313, 317n2, 332, 364, 376, 409, 410, 414, 426, 429n1, 434, 435, 436, 437.  
 Australia, Recruiting, Director-General of, 414.  
 Australian Expeditionary Force, 410.  
 Austria, 423.  
 Ava, Court of, 280, 283.  
 Avenel, Family of, 31. *See also* Abbenhale, Abenhall.  
 Avenel, Gervase (the first), 31.  
 Avenel, Gervase (the second), 31.  
 Avenel, Robert, 31.  
 Avenel, Roger de, 31.  
 Avenell, Nicholas, 12n2.  
 Avignon, 186.  
 Ayrshire, 186, 427.  
 Aza, Princess, 375.

## B

Baddeley, St Clair, 7n1.  
 Badeham, John de, 22, 23.  
 Baderon, 8.  
 Baderon, William, son of, 8.  
 Baghdad, 249n1, 368, 374, 375, 385, 396.  
 Baghdad Army Corps (Turkish), 397.  
 Baghdad Railway, 368.  
 Bahrain, 263, 264, 397.  
 Bailie of Royal Burgh, 59.  
 Baird, Mt., 272, 273.  
 Baker Pasha, 444.  
 Balaghat, 347.  
 Balcarres, 352.

Balcaske, Wil, 63.  
 Balcaskie, 156, 184.  
 Balerno, 258.  
 Balfour, James, 108.  
 Balkans, 271, 377.  
 Balkster, Wm., 108.  
 Ballarat, 364.  
 Ballard, C. R., of Hadham Mill House, 382.  
 Ballenden, Sir James, of Broughton, 186.  
 Ballenden, Margaret, wife of Henry Erskine, 186.  
 Balliol College, 351, 354, 356, 360.  
 Balliol Family, Claim to Crown of Scotland, 46n2.  
 Balliol Family, overlords of Great and Little Paxton, 50n8.  
 Balliol, John de, *m.* Devorgilla, dau. of Alan of Galloway, 39, 43, 46n2.  
 Balliol, King Edward, 46, 55.  
 Balnamoon, 152.  
 Balreney, 186.  
 Baltic Sea, 62.  
 Baltic, 'Wild Adventures' in the, 77, 84, 101, 103-105.  
 Baluch Tribe, 320.  
 Baluchistan, 328, 408.  
 Balzac, Catherine de, wife of Esmé Stewart, 186.  
 Balzac, William de, Seigneur d'Entragues et de Marcousis, 186.  
 Bamfield, Albert, 432.  
 Bamfield, Daniel, 431.  
 Bancoorah (Bankurah), 316.  
 Bangalore, 349, 382, 383, 388, 401.  
 Bank of Scotland, 118n1.  
 Bank of South Africa, 290.  
 Bankurah, 351.  
 Bannatyne, Johnne, 127.  
 Bannu, 383.  
 Banswara, 368.  
 Bantun', Philip de, 14.  
 Baramoola, 363.  
 Barcelona, 353.  
 Barclay Family, 290n1.  
 Barclay, Janet, wife of Gabriel Rankeyne, 106.  
 Barclay, Margaret, first wife of James Loch, First of Drylaw, 105, 106, 116, 124.  
 Bareilly, 334, 365, 376, 379, 381, 382, 394.  
 Barkingside, 352.  
 Barnardo's Girls' Village Home, Dr, 352.

Barntoun, 137, 139, 143, 236, g258.  
 Baroda, 384.  
 Baroda, Gaekwar of, 351.  
 Baroda State, 320.  
 Baronne, Isobell, 117n2.  
 Barrackpore, 298.  
 Barrington, 431.  
 Bartley, Mattie Lee, 318.  
 Barton, John, 93.  
 Bashi Bazooks, 307, 308.  
 Basrah, 249n1, 379, 385, 391, 393, 394.  
 Bastel-houses, Description of, 55.  
 Bastie, Sieur Antoine de la, 83.  
 Bates, Major, 289.  
 Bates, Sophia Brownrigg, wife of William  
     Adam Loch, 289, 337.  
 Bath, 341, 343, 352, 353.  
 Bathford, 343.  
 Battles :  
     Acre, 22, 296.  
     Aisne, 403.  
     Alma, 307.  
     Arogee, 332.  
     Arras, 373.  
     Awah, 332.  
     Azamgarh, 333.  
     Bannockburn, g186.  
     Beaugé, g186.  
     Belmont, 344.  
     Buenos Aires, Taking of, 263.  
     Chandaree, 332.  
     Chillianwallah, 295, 432.  
     Chin Kiang Foo, Capture of, 278.  
     Culloden, 451.  
     Durham, g266.  
     Enslin, 344.  
     Falkirk, 1298, g186.  
     Ferozepore, 300.  
     Flodden, 79, 91n4, 94, g186.  
     Fort Stedman, 337.  
     Gaba Tebeh, 413.  
     Gallipoli, 411, 412-414.  
     Garua, 421.  
     Gas Attack, 1st German, 345.  
     Genoa, Blockade of, 263.  
     German Retreat, 1918, 392.  
     Ghuznee, Storm of, 319.  
     Gommecourt, 373.  
     Gwalior, 332.  
     Halidon Hill, 55, g186.  
     Hastings, 8.  
     Kandahar, Relief of, 368.  
     Kimberley, 345.  
     Koondrye, 332.  
     Kotah, 332.

Battles—*continued*.  
     Kotah-ke-Serai, 332.  
     Kumassi, 342.  
     Largs, g186.  
     Leith, Siege of, 79.  
     Linlithgow Bridge, g186.  
     Loos, 373, 390.  
     Lucknow, Relief of, 347.  
     Magdala, 332.  
     Magersfontein, 345.  
     Marne, 403.  
     Modder River, 345.  
     Mons, Retreat from, 345, 403-405.  
     Monte Video, Capture of, 263.  
     Moodkee, 300.  
     Mooltan, Capture of, 319, 332.  
     Neuve Chapelle, 390.  
     Nuffosk, Pass of, 319-320, 368.  
     Nusseerabad, 332.  
     Passchendaele Offensive, 373.  
     Peitsang, 379.  
     Peking, Relief of, 379, 383.  
     Ploegsteert Wood, 403.  
     Powrie, 332.  
     Sabraon, 300, 301.  
     Samahwah, 393.  
     Sauchieburn, 79, g186.  
     Sebastopol, 307.  
     Solway Moss, 79, 94.  
     Somme, 373, 387.  
     Umbeyla Pass, 343.  
     Vimy Ridge, 373.  
     Waterloo, 439.  
     Yangsun, 379.  
 Bauleah, 292, 297, 299.  
 Bayeux Tapestry, 87.  
 Bayonne, 24, 25.  
 Bayreuth, 369.  
 Bayswater, 409.  
 Beale, Miss, 327.  
 Béarn, 25.  
 Beatrix, wife of Walter, 3rd High  
     Steward, g186.  
 Beatson, General, 307.  
 Beaufort, Joan, wife of James I, g186.  
 Beaufort, John, Earl of Somerset, g186.  
 Beaumeys, Sir Robert de, 52.  
 Beaumis (Beaumeys), Hugo de, 51.  
 Bedford, 383.  
 Bedfordshire, 13, 258.  
 Beemelmans, Balthazar, 251.  
 Beemelmans, Friedrich, 252.  
 Beemelmans, Friedrich Wilhelm Hubert,  
     251.  
 Begbie, Patrick, 233.

Beith, Drd., 123.  
 Belfast, 388.  
 Belgium, 294, 332.  
 Benares, 259, 261, 330.  
 Bengal, 261, 293, 316, 329, 348, 350, 351,  
 354, 362, 430.  
 Bengal Army. *See* Army, Indian.  
 Bengal Civil Service, 292.  
 Bengal Medical Retiring Fund, 432.  
 Benham, Charlotte, 432.  
 Benham, Mr, 433.  
 Bennet, Anne, 448.  
 Bennett, Violet Bertha Mary, 375.  
 Berar, 349.  
 Berhampore (Burampore), 259, 261, 299.  
 Berkshire, 145, *g186*, 262.  
 Berse Bailiwick, *9n2*.  
 Bertha, dau. of Milo, Earl of Hereford, 32.  
 Berwick, County of, 128.  
 Berwick-on-Tweed, 25, 55, *57n2*, 82, 84,  
 94, 110, *g186*, 442.  
 Berwick-on-Tweed, Sheriff of, 82, 134.  
 Berwickshire, *g186*, 258.  
 Betchworth, 276.  
 Bethoc, dau. of Malcolm II, 40, *g42*.  
 Béthune, 390.  
 Beveré Manor, 342.  
 Beverley Hall, *321n1*.  
 Bexhill, 361, 384, 394.  
 Beyrout, 296.  
 Bhagulpoor, 316, 317, 318, 354.  
 Bharatpur (Bhurtpore), 368, 369.  
 Bicknor Bailiwick, *9n2*.  
 Bidwell, Miss, 432.  
 Biggar, *285n3*, 428.  
 Biggar Water, 427.  
 Bigod, Hugh, 11.  
 Bigod, Hugh le, 28.  
 Bijnaur, 330, 348.  
 Bikanir, 368.  
 Bikenore, 20.  
 Bikenour, Dominus de, 5.  
 Bills :  
     Apothecary's, 120, 157, 159, 168-171,  
         178, 181, 193.  
     Baxter's, 171-173, 202.  
     Bookseller's, 188-193.  
     Bootmaker's, 174, 195.  
     Builders, 119, 175.  
     Cakes, 175.  
     Candlemaker's, 188, 207.  
     Cutler's, 195.  
     Dyer's, 168.  
     Glazier's, 121, 197, 198.  
     Glover's, 119.

Bills—*continued*.  
     Goldsmith's, 166, 167, 173, 195.  
     Grocery, 121, 178.  
     Hay, 213.  
     Horse-Shoeing, 207.  
     Ironmonger's, 196, 199-202, 204-205,  
         208-211.  
     Merchant's, 175, 177, 207.  
     Painter's, 198.  
     Saddler's, 180.  
     Seedsman's, 188, 203.  
     Slater's, 173.  
     Smith's, 171.  
     Table Glass, 206.  
     Tailor's, 157, 159-166, 174, 176, 211-  
         213.  
     Timber Merchant's, 176.  
     Veterinary, 179.  
     Vintner's, 167, 174, 176, 202, 206.  
     Wigmaker's, 199.  
 Binns, *g258*, 402.  
 Birchoure, 20.  
 Birkenhead, 19.  
 Bishopp, G. D., 440.  
 Bishop's Church, 147.  
 Bishopsgate, The Cottage, 235, 236, 238,  
     275, 276.  
 Biswell, 431.  
 Black, John, 213, *235n2*.  
 Blackheath, 382.  
 Black Knight of Lorn, *g186*.  
 Blackness, 89.  
 Blackness Castle, *g186*.  
 Blaeu's Atlas, 187, 191.  
 Blair Adam, 237, 240, 241, 242, 249,  
     *260n1*, *g266*.  
 Blairs College, *34n4*.  
 Blakeney Bailiwick, *9n2*.  
 Blakeneya, Thomas de, 5.  
 Blakeny, Thomas de, 14.  
 Blatten', Thomas de. *See* Blakeny.  
 Blayney, Baron, of Castle Blayney, *341n1*.  
 Bleyth Bailiwick, 4, *9n2*, 10.  
 Bleyz, Alexander, 5.  
 Block, Mr, 253.  
 Blounte, Sir John, 62.  
 Blue Mountains, 364.  
 Blythe, —, 416.  
 Board of Control, 242, 255.  
 Board of Supervision, 262.  
 Bog Hall Castle, 428.  
 Bogry, *46n6*.  
 Bohun, de, Earls of Hereford, 88.  
 Bois Grenier, 390.  
 Bolarum, 396, 433.

- Bolletre, 20.  
 Bombay, 261, 266, 290, 341, 351, 352, 353, 362, 370, 379, 382, 394.  
 Bombay, Government of, 341.  
 Bombay Legislative Council, 351.  
 Bombay Political Department, 368.  
 Bondington, William de, Bishop of Glasgow, 42.  
 Bonkyl, 186.  
 Bonkyl, Sir Alexander, of Bonkyl, 186.  
 Bonkyl, Margaret, 186.  
 Boog, Jean, 176.  
 Bordar (a menial), Definition of, 8n3.  
 Bordeaux, 24.  
 Bordesley Abbey, 25.  
 Bordon, 345.  
 Borrowstoneness, 105.  
 Borthwick, William, 5th Lord, 89.  
 Bosbury, Manor of, 23.  
 Bosco, de, Family of, 38n1.  
 Bosco, Gaufridus de, 32, 38, 39.  
 Bosphorus, 308.  
 Bossington House, 276, 295.  
 Botataung Pagoda, 284.  
 Bothwell, Earl of, 99, 117n2.  
 Bournemouth, 294, 433.  
 Bowland, 262, 293, 318, 327, 368.  
 Boy Scouts (Cubs), 382.  
 Boyd, Earls of Kilmarnock, 186.  
 Boyd, Thomas, Earl of Arran, 186.  
 Boyd, Sir Thomas, of Kilmarnock, 186.  
 Boyne Hill, Berkshire, 145, 262.  
 Braemar, Naini Tal, 327.  
 Braid, 116.  
 Brandreth, Catharine, wife of George Loch, 276, 336.  
 Brandreth, Joseph Pilkington, 276.  
 Braose, de, Family, 44.  
 Braose, Katherine de, Prioress of Aconbury, 29n4, 34.  
 Braose, Margaret de, 29n4, 32, 33, 36.  
 Braose, Maude (Margaret) de, 29n4, 32, 33. *See* Haia.  
 Braose, Reginald de, 33.  
 Braose, William de, 29n4, 32.  
 Braose, William de (second), 29n4, 32, 33.  
 Braose, William de (the third), 33.  
 Braunton, 333.  
 Brazil, 342, 423.  
 Bream. *See* Bremesse Hundred.  
 Brechin Castle, 99, 100.  
 Brechin (Brechyne), David de, 51n3.  
 Brechin (Brechyne), Dominus Willelmus de, 51, 53.  
 Brechin (Brechyne), Henry de, 51n3, 53.  
 Bremesse Hundred, 8, 20.  
 Brest, 255.  
 Bret, William le, 17.  
 Bridgeton, 250.  
 Bridgewater Estates, 243, 252n1, 253.  
 Brient, Fred. J., 437.  
 Briggs, Miss, 371.  
 Bright, M.P., 273, 274.  
 Brighton, 250, 285, 292, 420.  
 Brighton, Bedford Square, 250.  
 Brigmarke, 124.  
 Brighton, 385.  
 Bristol, 392, 445.  
 Bristol Mission to Seamen, 333.  
 British Fishery Society, 275.  
 Brodie Castle, Madras, 295.  
 Brodrick, Lady Muriel, 258.  
 Bromesash Hundred. *See* Bremesse Hundred.  
 Bromesasse. *See* Bremesse Hundred.  
 Brompton Cemetery, 252, 292, 295, 351.  
 Brompton Cemetery, Loch Family Vault, 250.  
 Brompton Oratory, 338, 361.  
 Brooking, General, 385.  
 Brougham, Lord, 249n2, 250.  
 Broughton, 186.  
 Broune, John, 108.  
 Brown, A., 428.  
 Brown, Bdr., 404, 405.  
 Brown, John, 81, 82.  
 Brown, Margaret, wife of William Loch, 1709-1779, 424.  
 Brown, Robert, 424.  
 Brown, Sir William, 82.  
 Browne, Lieutenant, 421.  
 Bruce. *See also* Brus and Braose.  
 Bruce, Armorial Bearings, 87.  
 Bruce, Edward, 186.  
 Bruce, John, 1649, 115.  
 Bruce, Lieutenant-Colonel, Troop of, 114.  
 Bruce, Marjory, wife of Walter Stewart, 186.  
 Brus, de, Family, 31, 50n8, 76.  
 Brus, de, Family of, Claim to Throne, 52n4.  
 Brus, de, Family, overlords of Little Paxton, 50n8.  
 Brus, Dominus Bernardus de, 32, 50.  
 Brus, Isabella de, dau. of David, Earl of Huntingdon and Garrioch, 13, 22, 25, 30, 31, 36, 42, 45, 48, 49, 51, 52, 53.

- Brus, Isabella de, dau. of Gilbert de Clare, 52n4.  
 Brus, Margaret (Marjory) de, dau. of Nigel, Earl of Carrick, 52.  
 Brus, de, of Annandale, 35.  
 Brus, Richard de, son of Isabella, dau. of David, Earl of Huntingdon and Garrioch, 22.  
 Brus, Robert de, son of Richard de Brus, 22.  
 Brus, Robert de (Competitor or his son?), 25.  
 Brús, Robert de (Earl of Carrick), son of Robert de Brus, 22, 25n6, 32, 52.  
 Brus, Robert de, first Competitor, 31.  
 Brus, Robert de, *m.* Isabel, dau. of William the Lion, 31.  
 Brus, Robert de, *m.* Isabella, dau. of David, Earl of Huntingdon and Garrioch, 31, 36, 48, 49, 52n4, 53.  
 Brus, Robert de, King, 27, 28.  
 Brus, Robert de, the Competitor (?), 25n6.  
 Brus, Robert de, 4th Lord of Annandale, Competitor, 52.  
 Brus, Robert de, 5th Lord of Annandale, 52n4.  
 Brus, Robert, rebuilds Annan, 60n2.  
 Brus, Robert de, son of Isabella, dau. of David, Earl of Huntingdon, 22.  
 Brussels, 439.  
 Bryden, Family of, Description of, 91n4.  
 Bryden, Andrew, 91.  
 Bryden, John, 91, 101.  
 Bryden, Margaret, wife of Andrew Loch, 91, 101.  
 Bryden (Brydin), Sir William, 91.  
 Bryden, William, Knighted for service at Flodden, 91n4.  
 Buccleuch, Earl of, Walter Scott, 184n1.  
 Buchan, Earls of, 9186.  
 Buchan, Earl of, Cumyn, 51n3.  
 Buchan, Earl of, Erskine, 186.  
 Buchanan, John, of Carbeth and Auchentreach, 426.  
 Buchanan, a cripple, 124.  
 Buchanan, Ann Jane, 426.  
 Buchanan, James, 426.  
 Buchanan, John, 426.  
 Buchanan, Margaret, 426.  
 Buckinghamshire, 13, 258.  
 Buenos Aires, 278.  
 Bulandshahr, 327.  
 Bully (Bolby), Mertyne, 63n4, 85.  
 Bully, Wil, 63, 64, 85n1.  
 Bunbury, 365.  
 Bundelkhand, 259, 349.  
 Burg, Dominus Walone de, 48.  
 Burgess of Royal Burgh, 57-59.  
 Burgesses, Edinburgh, Position of, 78, 79n1.  
 Burgesses, Weapons carried by, 79n1.  
 Burgess-ship, Edinburgh, Privilege not kept alive by Family, 185.  
 Burgh, Egidia de, 9186.  
 Burgh, Walter de, Earl of Ulster, 9186.  
 Burghly, Sinclair J., 114.  
 Burghs, Royal, 57-59.  
 Burma, 283, 364, 365, 375, 383, 386, 394.  
 Burma, Government of, 284.  
 Burmans, 393.  
 Burn, Charles, 372.  
 Burn, Georgina Margaret, wife of Frederick Phayre Loch, 372, 408, 409, 420.  
 Burne, Caroline Eleanor Mary, 344.  
 Burne, Henry Knightly, 344.  
 Burnham, Father, 338.  
 Burntisland, 153.  
 Burrett, Mauna Loa, 437.  
 Bushey Hall, 255.  
 Bushire, 396, 397.  
 Bute, Jean of, 9186.  
 Byern, Constanca de, 25.  
 Byng, Lord, 346.

## C

- Cachar District, 361.  
 Cadetship, King's India, 395.  
 Cadetship, Queen's India, 368.  
 Cadzow, 9186.  
 Cairo, 249n1, 304, 305, 371, 397.  
 Caithness, Earl of. *See* Crichton.  
 Caithness, Orkney and, Earl of, Sinclair, 9186.  
 Calcutta, 260, 289, 290, 297, 298, 299, 307, 309, 316, 319, 321, 327, 348, 350, 362, 366, 373, 374, 375, 430, 432, 434, 436.  
 Calcutta Cathedral, 317, 380, 384.  
 Calcutta Remount Depot, 376.  
 Calder, 76, 81.  
 Calmundesden (Calmsden, Camsden), 12, 13.  
 Calton Hill, 287.  
 Cambo, 151.  
 Cambo, Lady, Wilkie, 147.  
 Cambridge, 294, 360, 377.  
 Camden, Lord, 272.

- Cameron House, 352, 353.  
 Cameroons, 271.  
 Camp Vere, 117*n*2.  
 Campbell, Dr A., 334.  
 Campbell, Catherine, *g*258.  
 Campbell, Helen, wife of James Henry Loch, 333, 376, 377.  
 Campbell, Mr and Mrs, 248.  
 Campbell, of Kames and Balerno, *g*258.  
 Campbellpur, 390.  
 Camsden. *See* Calmundesden.  
 Canada, 264, 313, 352, 394.  
 Canals :  
     Caledonian, 248.  
     Crinan, 248, 450.  
     Forth and Clyde, 248, 286, 450.  
     Marmodee, 305.  
     Nordenzee, 372*n*1.  
 Canning, Lord, 309.  
 Canning, Patrick Gordon, 253.  
 Canning's Government, 248.  
 Canopus, 391.  
 Cant, Dic, 63.  
 Canterbury, 14, 341.  
 Canton, 310.  
 Canton River, 309, 310.  
 Cape Horn, 278.  
 Cape Horn, Sailing round, 414-415.  
 Cape of Good Hope, 256, 260, 270, 297, 308, 313.  
 Cape Town, 259, 313, 352, 375*n*2.  
 Capua, 22.  
 Carabost, 436, 437.  
 Carbeth, 426.  
 Carco, *g*124.  
 Cardross, Barony of, *g*186.  
 Cardross, Henry, Lord, *g*258.  
 Cardross, Henry Erskine, Lord, 185.  
 Carentull, Dominus Simon de, 48.  
 Carlinlippis, Lands of, 46, 55, 85, 88, 91, 92, 101.  
 Carlisle, 110, 408.  
 Carlisle, Earl of, 243.  
 Carlops, 46, 76.  
 Carmichael, John, of Skirling, 425.  
 Carmichael, Sir Thomas G., 428.  
 Carmychel, William, 1507, 85.  
 Carnegie, David, 124.  
 Carnegie, James, of Balnamoon, 152.  
 Carnegie, Robert, 109.  
 Carnegie, Robert, Lord, 132, 133.  
 Carnegy, James, 132, 133.  
 Carnegy, James, son of Pittarrow, 133.  
 Carnegy, Robert, 129.  
 Carnegy, William, *m.* Anna Loch, 129-133.  
 Carnock, Baron, of Carnock, 251.  
 Carnsalloch, 425.  
 Carnys (Carnis), 88, 89.  
 Carr, Captain, 434.  
 Carr, Eliza Adelaide Clerkson, wife of John Dickson Loch, 434, 436.  
 Carr, Walter, 434.  
 Carrick, Earl of, 32.  
 Carrick, Earl of, Nigel, 52.  
 Carterhope, 424, 429.  
 Carucate of land, Definition of, 12*n*6.  
 Cary Bay, 409.  
 Carysfort, Earls of, 348*n*1.  
 Cassel, 393.  
 Castello, de, Normannus, 51.  
 Castile, King of, 24.  
 Cattle Breeding at Rachan, 427.  
 Cauerhil, Laird of, 63.  
 Cavan, Earl of, 346.  
 Cawnpore, 299, 340, 347, 434.  
 Cecilia, Countess, 12.  
 Cellar, George Loch's, 1743, 202.  
 Celtic revival in Scotland, 409.  
 Central America, 372*n*1.  
 Central India, 401.  
 Central Provinces, 333, 347, 364.  
 Central Provinces Commission, 347.  
 Ceylon, 304, 307, 394.  
 Chambers, Publishers, 360.  
 Chancery, Court of, 261.  
 Channel Islands, 443.  
 Chapman, Janet Marion, 329.  
 Chapman, Kathleen, 329.  
 Chapman, Kenneth Hugh, 329.  
 Chapman, Reverend Percy Hugh, 329.  
 Chapman, Winifred Margaret, 329.  
 Charity in 1684, Minister's account to Drylaw, 122.  
 Charity Organization Society. *See* Societies.  
 Charles I, 9*n*1, 109, *g*266.  
 Charles I, Reception and Banquet in Edinburgh, 109.  
 Charles VII of France, *g*186.  
 Charlton Kings, 321, 322.  
 Charteris, Jhone, 95.  
 Charters, Catherine, wife of Lord Alexander Hay, 184*n*1.  
 Charters, Lawrence, Advocate, 184*n*1.  
 Chartres, Thomas de, 57*n*2.  
 Chartres, William de, 57*n*2.  
 Chase, Franchise of, 22*n*1.  
 Chatham, 343, 383, 385.  
 Cheesehill, 317, 348.  
 Chelmsford Diocese, 352.

- Chelsea, St Leonard's Terrace, 360.  
 Cheltenham, 264, 318, 321, 322, 326, 327,  
 332, 368, 371, 431.  
 Cheltenham, Imperial Square, 371.  
 Cheshire, 7n2.  
 Chester, 21, 38n2.  
 Chester, Earl of. *See* John le Scot.  
 Chester, Earldom of, seized by Henry III,  
 49.  
 Chester, Primeross of, 151.  
 Chester, Ranulph, Earl of, 49.  
 Cheyithorne, 377.  
 Childers, Erskine, 416.  
 Child's Bank, 272.  
 Chillinji Pass, 399, 400.  
 Chiltern Hundreds, Stewardship of, 275.  
 China, 278, 289, 294, 308, 309, 312, 314,  
 379, 383, 394.  
 Chindwin Valley, 364.  
 Chinese Maritime Customs Service, 334.  
 Chislehurst, 447.  
 Chitral, 381.  
 Chota Nagpur, 379.  
 Christchurch, 293n1, 306.  
 Christiana (Christina), dau. of Alan of  
 Galloway, 39, 43.  
 Christiania, Wine understood in, 156n1.  
 Christie, Henry, 112.  
 Chungla Gali, 363.  
 Church, Bishops', 95, 147.  
 Church of England, 95, 327.  
 Church, Old, Loch Family connection  
 with, 133.  
 Church, Old, Loch Family's adherence  
 to, 95.  
 Church, Old, Reformation, 95-97.  
 Church, Presbyterian, 95.  
 Cinobbio, 372.  
 Cirencester, 12n5.  
 Cistercian Order, 18n3, 21n5.  
 Civil Service, Home, 384.  
 Civil Service, Home, Women in First  
 Division, 295n2.  
 Claines Church, 342.  
 Clapham, Walterus, 38.  
 Clare, Alicia de, 32.  
 Clare, Gilbert de, 1st Earl of Gloucester,  
 32, 52n4.  
 Clare, Isabella de, *m.* Robert de Brus, 32,  
 52n4.  
 Clare, County, 446.  
 Clarendon, Earl of, 312, 315.  
 Clark, Alexander, 109.  
 Clark, Anna, 124.  
 Clarke, Colonel Campbell, 290.  
 Cleanse the Causeway, 79.  
 Cleghorn, Richard, 235n2.  
 Cleghorne, George, 147, 148.  
 Cleland, David, Painter, 198, 199.  
 Clement V, Pope, 27.  
 Clephane, George, Chaplain in Drylaw,  
 148.  
 Clerk, of Eldin, 286.  
 Clerkingtoun, 136.  
 Clery, Minor Tactics, 365.  
 Cliffe Hatch, General G., 258.  
 Cliffe Hatch, May Cecil, 258.  
 Clifford, Roger de, 18, 19.  
 Clifton, 333, 334.  
 Cloich Hill, 40.  
 Clongorey Evictions, 444.  
 Clova, 370n2.  
 Clubs :  
   Albemarle, 295.  
   Army and Navy, 383.  
   Athenaeum, 275.  
   Authors', 420.  
   Beefsteak, 346.  
   Brooks's, 275.  
   Caledonian, 325, 374.  
   Connaught, 380.  
   Cosmopolitan, 275.  
   County Club, Bury St Edmunds, 346.  
   Dramatic, 291.  
   Equestrian, 361.  
   Guards', 346.  
   Junior Army and Navy, 380.  
   Junior United Service, 381.  
   Kennel, 346.  
   Ladies' Army and Navy, 332.  
   New Club, Edinburgh, 257, 264, 325,  
   402.  
   New University, 385.  
   Prince's, 346.  
   Public Schools, 395.  
   Punjab, 328.  
   Ranelagh, 346.  
   Regency Club, Piccadilly, 333.  
   Royal Air Force, 389, 395.  
   Royal Bombay Yacht, 380.  
   Travellers', 346.  
   United Service, 337, 368, 374, 376, 402.  
   Windham's, 295.  
   Women's Automobile and Sports  
   Association, 361.  
 Clure, in Shropshire, 9186.  
 Clure, Lordship of, 9186.  
 Clyde, River, 110.  
 Cock, Juliana, wife of William Loch,  
 1786-1824, 238, 261.

- Cockburn, Lord of Session, 249n2, 250.  
 Cockfight, Letter about, 1749, 185n5.  
 Coco, Yuone, 38.  
 Codauh (Codach, Codagh), Roger, 28, 29.  
 Codauh, Westeyl, 28.  
 Coinage, Comparison of Scots and English, 118n1.  
 Cok, William, 80.  
 Cokburn, Thomas of, 67, 68.  
 Coldingham, Church of, 39n2.  
 Coldstream, 258.  
 Coleburne, Wm., 140.  
 Colinton, 137.  
 Colonial Office, 420.  
 Colonies, Under Secretary of State for, James Loch offered, 248.  
 Colquhoun, Armorial Bearings, 87.  
 Columbia, British, 352.  
 Colvill, Jo., 152.  
 Colville, John, Advocate, 128, 133.  
 Colville, Michael, 429.  
 Colvin, Sir Auckland, 327.  
 Colvin, Dorothy May, 329.  
 Colvin, Sir Walter Mytton, 329.  
 Commissioner of Supply, George Loch, 154.  
 Commissioner of Supply, James Loch, 148.  
 Committee of Estates, 110, 113.  
 Communion Service, Loch, 329n1.  
 Como, Lake, 372.  
 Compton, Margaret Louisa Lizzie, wife of Edward Douglas Loch, 347.  
 Congleton, Jas., 112.  
 Connaught, 446.  
 Connaught, Prince Arthur of, 345.  
 Connemara, 443.  
 Connington, 49, 50.  
 Constablestone, 53.  
 Constabulary. *See* Royal Irish.  
 Constance, Lake, 294.  
 Constantia, wife of Willelmus de Lega, 12.  
 Constantine I, 42.  
 Constantine, son of Adam, 34, 35, 37, 38, 40, 42, 44, 45, 47.  
 Constantinople, 341, 379, 411.  
 Convention of Royal Burghs, 117n2.  
 Cooper, Solicitors, 371.  
 Coorg, 401.  
 Copenhagen, 345.  
 Corfe, Castle of, 33.  
 Cork, 420, 439, 445.  
 Cornet, Milone, 37.  
 Corntoun's Close, Leith, 106.  
 Cornwall, 409, 431.  
 Cornwall, Richard, Earl of, 26.  
 Corsock, 424.  
 Corstorphine, 136, 138, 152.  
 Cotton, Arthur Dickson, 436.  
 Cotton, Calveley William Gordon, 436.  
 Cotton, Clara Louisa Loch, 436.  
 Cotton, Emily Ethel, 436.  
 Cotton, Harry Calveley, 436.  
 Cotton, Marion Alice Learmonth, 436.  
 Cotton, N. C., 436.  
 Couci, Maria de, wife of Alexander II, 186.  
 Coudoun, Robert, Baxter, 171.  
 County Council, West Suffolk, 346.  
 Courvoisier, Dr, 388.  
 Courvoisier, Yvonne, wife of Richard Anthony Loch, 388.  
 Cousland, 137.  
 Coutts and Company Ltd., Bankers, 258, 445.  
 Covenant, National League and, 110.  
 Covenant, Solemn League and, 110n1.  
 Coventry, diocese, 16.  
 Covington, 91.  
 Cowel, 266.  
 Cowieslinn, 40.  
 Cowieslinn Farm, 41.  
 Cox, Sir Percy, 396, 397.  
 Cragyne, near Dundee, 51.  
 Craig, Farrier, 207.  
 Craig, Lewis, of Riccardtoun, 146.  
 Craigcrook (Craigcreuch), 128, 137n2, 147.  
 Craighall, 186.  
 Craigihall, 137.  
 Craigleith Quarry, 139, 236n1.  
 Crane, John, 70.  
 Cramlington, 391.  
 Cramond, 103, 123, 138, 149, 152.  
 Cramond, Conventicle at, 146, 147.  
 Cramond House, 140.  
 Cramond, Loch Burial Ground, 140, 145, 148, 182, 186, 186, 236, 237, 262.  
 Cranschaws, 79, 82.  
 Cranstoun Riddell, 136, 137.  
 Crealock, Major J. Mansfield, 291.  
 Crealock, General North, 291.  
 Crediton, 334.  
 Crediton, Parks, 376.  
 Creigie, 133.  
 Cressman, Elizabeth Priscilla Acland, 354.  
 Cressman, George S., 353.

- Cressman, Sherleigh, 353.  
 Crest, Loch, on table silver, 1698, 155, 187, 195.  
 Crest, Loch, Perch, 154.  
 Crevant-sur-Yonne, g186.  
 Crichton, Armorial Bearings, 89.  
 Crichton, Agnes, wife of Chancellor, 89.  
 Crichton (Creightoun), Alexander, de Drylaw, 88.  
 Crichton (Creightoun), Alexander, 137, 138.  
 Crichton (Creichtoun), Alison, 88, 89, 138.  
 Crichton (Creichtoun), Andrew, 84, 88, 89.  
 Crichton, Barony of, 89.  
 Crichton, Catherine, dau. of William, 5th Lord Borthwick, 89.  
 Crichton, George, Earl of Caithness, 84n4, 88, 89.  
 Crichton, Sir James, Lord Frendraught, 89, g266.  
 Crichton, Lord, of Sanquhar, g124.  
 Crichton, James, 2nd Lord, 89.  
 Crichton (Creichtoun), Sir James, of Carnys, 84, 88, 89.  
 Crichton, John, of Carco, g124.  
 Crichton, Sir John de, before 1357, 89.  
 Crichton, Sir John de, before 1423, 89.  
 Crichton, Margaret, m. John Robertson of Muirton, 89, g266.  
 Crichton (Creightoun), Robert, Bishop of Dunkeld, 138.  
 Crichton, Sir Robert, of Sanquhar, g124.  
 Crichton, Stephen of Carnis, 89.  
 Crichton (Creichtoun), Willelmus de, de Drylaw, 90, 137.  
 Crichton, William de, 1357, 89.  
 Crichton, William, 1st Lord, Chancellor of Scotland, 89.  
 Crichton, William, 3rd Lord, 89.  
 Crimea, 307, 308, 341.  
 Crinan the Thane, 40, g42.  
 Cristina (Margaret), sister of Earl Henry, 47n6.  
 Croft, Mary Anne, 276.  
 Cromwell, 84, 114, 153.  
 Cross Kirk, 69.  
 Crown Agent for Scotland, William Adam Loch, 288.  
 Crown of Italy, Order of, 326, 328.  
 Croydon, 249n1.  
 Crusades, 22, 32, g186.  
 Cubitt, House Decorator, 288.  
 Cuckfield, 382.  
 Cuinchy, 390.  
 Cullen, Anna Johnstone, 257.  
 Cullen, Archibald, 257, g258.  
 Cullen, Rabinia Marion, wife of John Loch, 257, g258.  
 Cullen, Sinclair, 257.  
 Cumberland, 372, 408, 409, 420, 433.  
 Cumberland, Duke of, 100n2, 185n5.  
 Cumberland, Duke of, in Canada, 264.  
 Cumbernauld, 250, 285.  
 Cuming, James, Merchant, 207, 208.  
 Cumyn, Alexander, Earl of Buchan, 51n3.  
 Cumyn, Elizabeth, 51n3.  
 Cunard Company, 294.  
 Cunningham, Allan, 255.  
 Cunningham, Barony of, g186.  
 Currency, Comparison of Scots and English, 118n1.  
 Currie, Mr and Mrs, 248.  
 Curzon, Lord, 343, 363.  
 Customs, Salt, Commissioner of, 351.  
 Cuthil, William, Trouble over windows, 106.
- D**
- Dacca, 316.  
 Dade. *See* Deed Family.  
*Daily Telegraph, The*, 290, 377.  
 Dakar, 353.  
 Dalgety Church, 324.  
 Dalgleish, Explorer, 363.  
 Dalkeith, 31.  
 Dalkeith, Lord of, Sir James Douglas, 46n6.  
 Dalpeddar, g124.  
 Dalry, 233.  
 Dalswinton, g186.  
 Dalwesh, 265.  
 Dalzell, Eleanor Isabel Wilkie-, wife of Percy Gordon Loch, g258, 402.  
 Dalzell, Sir James Wilkie-, of Binns, g258, 402.  
 Damoh, 348.  
 Dantzic, 101, 104.  
 Dantzic, Cathedral Skt. Marien, 101n1.  
 Danube, 307.  
 Darasamand, 383.  
 Darby, Reverend William, 329n1.  
 Darell, Sir Lionel Edward Hamilton Marmaduke, 315.  
 Darell, Nancy, 315.  
 Dargai, 381.  
 Darlington, W. A., 290.  
 Darnhall, 41, 264, 331, 333.  
 Darnhall Mains, 41.

- Darnley, Henry, husband of Queen Mary, 102n1.
- David I, 30, 31, 32, 842, 43, 8186.
- David II, 55, 8186, 8266.
- David, brother of Alexander I, 48n1.
- David, Earl of Huntingdon and Garrioch, 13, 22, 30, 31, 36, 842, 43, 48, 49, 51n3, 53.
- David Menhyes of Bogry, 46n6.
- Davidson, Colonel, 317n2.
- Davis, Mr, 338.
- Davyson, James, 71.
- Dawson, —, 404.
- Dawson, Thom, 63.
- 'de,' use and disappearance of prefix, 60.
- Dean, Royal Forest of, 1-7, 8, 12n2, 12n8, 14, 16, 17, 18, 19, 22, 23, 24, 25, 30, 31, 38n1, 61.
- Dean, Royal Forest of, Danes in, 2.
- Dean, Royal Forest of, Hugh de Neville Warden, 88n2.
- Dean, Royal Forest of, Iron-working in, 5, 6, 14, 21.
- Dean, Royal Forest of, Men esteemed as fighters, 23.
- Dean, Royal Forest of, Officials in, 2-5.
- Dean, Royal Forest of, Perambulation, 1281-1282, 20.
- Dean, Royal Forest of, Perambulation, 1302, 23.
- Dean, Royal Forest of, Witchcraft, 7, 133.
- Deanspark, 74.
- Deccan, 376, 433.
- Deed Family, Tannington, 409.
- Deed, Elizabeth Mary, wife of Charles William Loch, 409.
- Deed, John George, 409.
- Dehra Dun, 383, 384, 393.
- Dekyson, John, 64, 65, 67, 68.
- Dekysoun, Johanne, 63.
- Dekysoun, Thomas, 63.
- Delhi, 300, 330, 363, 366, 382, 398, 402.
- Delhi, King's Durbar, 366, 397, 420.
- Delhi, Lord Curzon's Durbar, 365, 379.
- Delmar, Mr and Mrs, 293.
- Dempster, William, 227.
- Den', William de, 14.
- Dene Bailiwick, 9n2.
- Dene, Lands of, 1.
- Dene, Magna, 9n2.
- Dene, Parva, 9n2.
- Dene, Willelmus de, 5, 14.
- Denison, Sir William, 306, 435.
- Denman, Captain, 273, 274.
- Denmark, 345, 401.
- Denmark, King of, 93, 98, 99, 100, 104.
- Derajat, 374, 385.
- Derkesforde, 20.
- Derneley, 8186.
- Deverell, Helena, 276.
- Deverell, Henry Loch, 276.
- Deverell, John, of Purbrooke Park, 276.
- Deverell, Margaret, 276.
- Deverell, Mary Catharine, 276.
- Deverell, William Henry, 276.
- Devonshire, 333, 334, 376, 377.
- Devorgilla, dau. of Alan of Galloway, 39, 43, 46n2, 50.
- Dewar, R., Glazier, 197.
- Dewar, Mrs, 139n1.
- Dick, Sir William, of Braid, 116.
- Dick, William, of Grange, 151, 152.
- Dick, William (Junior), 116n7, 127.
- Dickson. *See also* Dekyson, Dykysoun.
- Dickson, Mary, 436n2.
- Dickson, William, 427.
- Dickyson, Patrik, 72.
- Dikesoune, Adam, 69.
- Dikyson, Thom. *See* Dekysoun.
- Dil Aram, 430.
- Dinard, 382.
- Dir, 381.
- Dirleton, 132, 146.
- Doby, 65.
- Dodynston, Ricardus de, 38.
- Dolau, 380.
- Domesday Book, 1, 7, 8n1, 9.
- Dominus, Explanation of, 51n1, 52, 53.
- Donabew, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284.
- Donachy, Clan, Origin, 8266.
- Donald II, 842.
- Donald, Earl of Mar, 8186.
- Donald, John, 64.
- Donaldson, John, 90.
- Dooloogram, 361.
- Doorward, Alan the, 47n6.
- Doorward, David, 47.
- Doorward, Thomas of Lundin, the, 47n6.
- Dorin, —, Bengal Civil Service, 431.
- Dorin, Lieutenant, 431.
- Dornoch Firth, 245, 247.
- Douell, James, Tailor, 174.
- Douglas, James, 5th Earl of Buchan, 8186.
- Douglas, Margaret, 8124.
- Douglas of Drumlanrig, 8124.
- Douglas, Sir James, Lord of Dalkeith, 46n6.
- Douglas, Mary, Countess of Buchan, 8186.

- Douglas, William, Earl of, 138.  
 Douglas, Sir William of Strabrock, 84n4, 89.  
 Dougle, Servant, Vomit for, 156, 179.  
 Dowglas, George, 137.  
 Dowie, Anna, 178.  
 Down, County, 251, 295, 446.  
 Downpatrick, 447.  
 Dreghorn, g186.  
 Drosh, 381.  
 Druids, 133.  
 Drumelzier, g124, 427.  
 Drumlanrig, g124.  
 Drummond, Annabella, wife of Robert III, g186.  
 Drummond, Anne, first wife of John Erskine, 2nd Earl of Mar, g186.  
 Drummond, David, Lord, g186.  
 Drummond, John, of Stobhall, g186.  
 Drumreask, 341.  
 Drylaw, mentioned incidentally many times in Drylaw Period, 136-239.  
 Drylaw, 88, 89, 90, 97n2, 100n2, 117, 118, 122, 128, 146, g186, 240, 241, 242, 254, g258, 259, 263, g264, 316, 344, 402, 424, 425.  
 Drylaw, Band taken from tenants to live peaceably, 147.  
 Drylaw, Baron Loch of (the second), 97n2, 98.  
 Drylaw, Bill for Painting, 198.  
 Drylaw, Chaplain in, 148.  
 Drylaw, Garden, Inventory of, 1759, 233-234.  
 Drylaw, History of, 136-145.  
 Drylaw, Inventory of, 1759, 214-234.  
 Drylaw, Livestock, 1759, 228.  
 Drylaw, Loch Armorial Bearings at, 139, 236.  
 Drylaw, Loch Armorial Bearings, fall before death of Mrs Dewar, 139n1.  
 Drylaw, Plate, Silver, 1759, 227-228.  
 Drylaw, Purchase of Wester and Easter, 116.  
 Drylaw, Repairs and Decorations, 1744, 140-143.  
 Drylaw, Roup of Plenishings, 214.  
 Drylaw Woods, 139.  
 Drylaw (Guildford), 386.  
 Dublin, 388, 415, 416, 417, 440, 445.  
 Dudley, Earl of, 243.  
 Dufferin, Lord, 343.  
 Dukki, 362.  
 Duleep Singh, Maharajah, 303.  
 Dullater, 285.  
 Dumbarton, 426.  
 Dumbartonshire, 352.  
 Dumfries (Dunfres), 23n6, 57n2, 60n2.  
 Dumfriesshire, g124, 408.  
 Dunardry, 425.  
 Dunbar, 76, 80, 105.  
 Dunbar, Alison, g124.  
 Dunbar Castle, 83.  
 Dunbar, James, Earl of Moray, 89.  
 Dunbar, Janet, dau. of Earl of Moray, 89.  
 Dunbar, Sir W. and Lady, 293.  
 Duncan I, g42.  
 Duncan, Christina, wife of Thomas Loch (New South Wales), 437n1.  
 Duncan, Earl of Carrick, g42.  
 Duncan Gold Medal Essay, 407.  
 Duncan, son of Angus, g266.  
 Duncan, son of Robert, 1st of Athol and Strowan, g266.  
 Duncan the Fat, g266.  
 Dundas, 137.  
 Dundas despotism, 453.  
 Dundas, Sir Lawrence, 451.  
 Dundas, Ralph, Ironmonger, 196, 199-202, 204, 205, 208-211.  
 Dundas, William, Vintner, 174.  
 Dundee, 51, 62.  
 Dundee, Albertus de, 51.  
 Dundrennan, 43.  
 Dunduf, Lands of, 47.  
 Dunecanus, son of Adam, 37, g42, 47n3.  
 Dunecanus, son of Edulf, 38, g42.  
 Dunfermline, 47n5.  
 Dunfermline (Dunfermlyn), Abbey of, 30.  
 Dunfermline, Abbot of, 47.  
 Dunfermline, Earls of, Seton, 184n1, 324.  
 Dunglass, 128.  
 Dunington, Peter de, 15.  
 Dunkeld, 138.  
 Dunkin Trust Lectureship, 354.  
 Dunne, David, of Constablestune, 53.  
 Dunne, Malcolm, of Constablestune, 53.  
 Dunrobin Castle, 247, 254.  
 Duns, 83, 84.  
 Durban, 447.  
 Durham, 431.  
 Durhame, James, 114.  
 Durine, 247.  
 Durness, 247.  
 Dyer's Pass Road, Christchurch, 293n1.  
 Dykysoun, Wylyem, 70.  
 Dyott's Expedition, 423.  
 Dziakowitz-Lidsky, Anofrej Kaetan, 394.

**E**

Ealdgith, dau. of Uhtred, Earl of Northumbria, 40, 842.  
 Ealing, 295, 361, 395, 432.  
 Ealing, The Grove, 321, 408.  
 Ear, Recipe for pain in, 185.  
 Earle, Charles, 315.  
 Earle, Margaret, 315.  
 Earle, Maxwell, 315.  
 Earlshaugh, 426.  
 East Africa, 271.  
 East India Company, 145, 238, 254, 255, 256, 259, 262n1, 264, 267, 269, 291, 293, 316, 317, 319, 330, 334, 428, 432.  
 East India Company, John Loch, Chairman, 255, 8258.  
 East India Company, System of appointments to, 291n2.  
 East Indies, 240, 429.  
 Eastbourne, 290, 344, 368, 370n1, 395, 402.  
 Easton and Anderson, Engineers, 371.  
 Eda, dau. of Hugh Lorens, 39n1.  
 Eddleston, 28, 30, 32, 34, 35, 36, 39, 40, 42, 43n2, 45, 46, 53, 60n2, 101n4, 264, 331, 333.  
 Eddleston Water (Water of Peebles), 41.  
 Edenderry House, 443.  
 Edge, Ethel Laura, 328.  
 Edge, Sir John, 8186, 328.  
 Edinburgh, Many incidental references in the Edinburgh period, 76-239.  
 Edinburgh, 58, 59, 62, 63n4, 74, 240, 241, 242, 257, 261, 262, 8266, 289, 291n2, 318, 322, 324, 327, 331, 347, 349, 352, 353, 358, 360, 374, 385, 402, 424, 425, 426, 449, 451.  
 Administration of Burgh, 77, 78.  
 Bishop of, 152.  
 Burgh Muir, 426n3.  
 Burning of, 1544, 79, 107, 136.  
 Castle, 92, 287.  
 Charles I at, 1633, 109, 110.  
 Customs House, 426.  
 General description of life in, 1500, 76-79.  
 George IV at, 286-287.  
 Loch house in George Street, 236n2.  
 Parliament House, James Loch's contribution to, 115.  
 Provost of, Nicol Udward, 117n2.  
 Sheriffdom of, 81, 149.

Edinburgh—*continued.*

Streets :

Blackfriars' Wynd, 76, 82, 128n2.  
 Buthraw, 82.  
 Castlehill, 106.  
 Castle Wall, 84, 85, 88, 90n4.  
 Cowgate, 107.  
 George Square, 264, 331.  
 George Street, 236n2, 242.  
 Gosford's Close, 425.  
 High School Wynd, 106.  
 High Street, 76, 80, 82, 84, 88, 90, 92, 124n3, 429.  
 Leith Wynd, 107.  
 Netherbow, 106.  
 Our Lady Wynd of the Kirk o' Field, 76, 81.  
 Oxford Terrace, 351.  
 Paterson's Court, 424, 425.  
 Peblis Wynd, 76, 80.  
 Picardy Place, 286, 287.  
 Randolph Crescent, 261n1.  
 Saxe-Coburg Place, 291n2.  
 St Ann's Yard, 453.  
 St Marie's Wynd, 106, 107, 108, 156, 161, 173, 175.  
 Town Treasurer, James Loch, 109.  
 Whale Fishing Company, 448.  
 Wine understood in, 156n1.  
 Edrom, 84.  
 Education, Board of, 385.  
 Edulf Cudel, 842.  
 Edulf Rus, 842.  
 Edulf, son of Uhtred, Earl of Northumbria, 842.  
 Edulf, son of Uhtred, Lord of Galloway, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 842, 47.  
 Edulfstun. *See* Eddleston.  
 Eduluiston. *See* Eddleston.  
 Edward. *See* Udward.  
 Edward the Confessor, 1, 8, 51n4.  
 Edward I, 6, 22, 23, 25, 26, 27, 28, 50, 55, 8186.  
 Edward II, 9, 27.  
 Edward III, 18n3, 55, 8186, 321n1.  
 Edward VII, 445.  
 Edward, the King's (Henry III) son, 18, 22, 25n5, 32.  
 Edy, Stephanus, 20.  
 Egerton, Captain, 253.  
 Egerton, Lord Francis, 243.  
 Egfrida, first wife of Uhtred, Earl of Northumbria, 842.  
 Egypt, 296, 308, 328, 371, 414.

- Eldin, Lord, 286.  
 Eleis, Patrick, 103, 109.  
 Elena, dau. of Alan of Galloway, 39, 42.  
 Elgin, g266.  
 Elgin, Lord, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 343.  
 Elgira, second wife of Uhtred, Earl of Northumbria, g42.  
 Elisha, 394.  
 Elizabeth, dau. of Earl of Lennox, wife of Sir John Stewart, g186.  
 Elizabeth (Ealasaidh), dau. of Henry I, 347b.  
 Elizabeth, Queen of England, 98.  
 Ellesmere, Earl of, 243, 253.  
 Elliot, Gideon, 152.  
 Elliot of Lariston, 367n1.  
 Elphinstone, Charles (Admiral Fleming), 285n3.  
 Elphinstone, Charles, 10th Lord, 260n1.  
 Elphinstone, Eleanora, 260n1.  
 Elphinstone, Hon. James Ruthven, 260, 261n2.  
 Elphinstone, John, 11th Lord, 285n3.  
 Elphinstone, John, 14th Lord, 285n3.  
 Elphinstone, Maria, 260.  
 Elphinstone, Mountstuart, 249, 253.  
 Elsinore, 103.  
 Elstree, 382.  
 Elwand, Wall, 91.  
 Ely, Bishop of, 26.  
 Emerald, 437n1.  
 Empshott, 377.  
 Endlands, 440.  
 Engelram, Bishop of Glasgow, 32, 41.  
 England, Loan for Scottish army in, by James Loch, 113.  
 England, Major, 404.  
 Englefield Green, 276.  
 Entragues, g186.  
 Episcopal Church of Scotland, 155, 318.  
 Era, wife of Alan, 2nd High Steward, g186.  
 Ergadia, Eugene de, of Lorn, g186.  
 Ergadia, Isabel de, wife of John Stewart, g186.  
 Erhacleth, 40.  
 Eric XIV, 99, 100, 104.  
 Errol, Earl of, g186.  
 Errol, Francis, 8th Earl of, g186.  
 Erskine, Sir Charles, of Alva, g186.  
 Erskine, Sir Charles, of Cambo, 151, 152.  
 Erskine, Earl of Buchan, 186.  
 Erskine, David, 9th Earl of Buchan, g186.  
 Erskine, David, 2nd Lord Cardross, g186.  
 Erskine, Frances, wife of James Loch, 100n2, 185, 186, g186, 187, 235, 250, g258.  
 Erskine, Henry, Lord Cardross, 185.  
 Erskine, Henry, son of 2nd Earl of Mar, g186.  
 Erskine, Henry, 3rd Lord Cardross, g186.  
 Erskine, James, 6th Earl of Buchan, g186.  
 Erskine, Sir James St Clair, 6th Baronet of Craighall, 2nd Earl of Rosslyn, g186.  
 Erskine, John, 2nd Earl of Mar, 7th Lord Erskine, g186.  
 Erskine, John, 3rd Earl of Mar, g186.  
 Erskine, Colonel John, g186.  
 Erskine, John, Schoolboy, Letter about Cockfight, 100n2, 185n5.  
 Erskine, Margaret, wife of William Erskine, g186.  
 Erskine, Hon. William, 185, g258.  
 Erskine, William, 8th Earl of Buchan, g186.  
 Erskine, William, Deputy Governor of Blackness Castle, g186.  
 Esk, River, 37n1.  
 Eskdale, 31.  
 Essex, 45, 49, 332, 341, 352.  
 Estir Hillhouse, 82.  
 Etonhurst, 362.  
 Ettishpore, 262n1.  
 Ettrick Forest, 54.  
 Ettrick Water, 101.  
 Euphrates, River, 393, 396.  
 Evreux, g186.  
 Ewden, 258.  
 Exchequer, Court of, in Scotland, 425.  
 Exeter, 432.  
 Exton, 49, 50, 52.

## F

- Fairfax, Frances, wife of David Erskine, g186.  
 Fairfax, Henry, of Hurst, g186.  
 Faisal, King, 375.  
 Falconer, Jo., 133.  
 Falkirk, g186.  
 Falkirk Burghs, 272, 273.  
 Falkland Islands, 332, 333.  
 Falmouth, 389.  
 Farnham, 353, 415.

- Farnham Park, Warrnambool, 426.  
 Faroe Islands, 369.  
 Fascalzies, Robertson of, g266.  
 Fawcett, Colonel, 423.  
 Federated Malay States, 408, 409.  
 Felixstowe, 342.  
 Fenian Rebellion, 442, 444.  
 Fenton, Captain F., 342.  
 Fenwick, Mr, Gold Commissioner, 305.  
 Fergus of Galloway, 32, 34, 35, g42, 52, 61.  
 Fergus of Galloway, Armorial Bearings, 88n1.  
 Fergus, son of Uhtred, 35, g42.  
 Fermoy, 447.  
 Fernie, Alexander Lynn, 361.  
 Fernie, William Henry, 361.  
 Fernie, William Lynn, 361.  
 Ferrol, 255.  
 Fethard, 444.  
 Fetherstonhaugh, Bertha, 258.  
 ffinnie, Geo., 123.  
 fforbes, Geo., 123.  
 ffyff, Patrick, 152.  
 Field, Admiral Sir F. L., 342.  
 Fife, g266, 448.  
 Findlater's *Agricultural Survey*, 427.  
 Fingland, 424, 429.  
 Fisheries, Board of, 248.  
 Fisheries, Manufactures and Improvements, Trustees for, 449.  
 Fisheries of Scotland, David Loch, Inspector-General, 450.  
 Fishery, Greenland, 448.  
 Fishery Trade, Dutch, 450.  
 Fitzalan, John, Lord of Clure and Oswestry, g186.  
 Fitzgerald, Desmond, 416, 417.  
 Fitzroy, Sir Charles, 305.  
 Flaald, g186.  
 Flahault, Countess de, 285.  
 Flanders, 84, 117n2, g186.  
 Flaxman, Sculptor, 370n2.  
 Fleming, Admiral, of Cumbernauld, 277, 285.  
 Fleming of Cumbernauld, 250.  
 Fletcher, Mr, 359.  
 Fletcher of Saltoun, 122.  
 Fleyming, Bailie John, 110-113.  
 Florence, 332.  
 Flowerdew, Alan, 330.  
 Flowerdew, Arthur John Blomfield, 330.  
 Flowerdew, David Alexander, 330.  
 Flowerdew, George Douglas Hugh, 330.  
 Flowerdew, John Pelham Blomfield, 330.  
 Flowerdew, Spencer Pelham, 330.  
 Flying Corps. *See* Royal Air Force.  
 Foderingh' (*see* Fotheringay), Ricardus de, 13.  
 Folkestone, 255.  
 Football, Rugby, Ian Gordon Loch played for Army, 384.  
 Forbes, John Hay, 427.  
 Fordun, John of, 46.  
 Foreign Department of the Government of India, 328, 349, 398.  
 Forest Franchise, 22n1.  
 Forest, Marion of, wife of Mychell, 72, 73.  
 Forest (of Forest), Mechal, 63, 65, 66, 72, 73.  
 Foresters-in-fee, 2-5.  
 Foresters-in-fee, Privileges of, 3, 19, 20.  
 Forfar, 450.  
 Forman, Sir Robert, Armorial of, 86, 154.  
 Forrester, Sir Alexander, 136.  
 Forrester, Elizabeth, 136.  
 Forrester, James, 136.  
 Forrester, John, 1533, 136, 138.  
 Forrester, Sir John, of Corstorphine, 136, 138.  
 Forrester, Thomas, 136.  
 Forstar, Sir Adam, 66.  
 Forster, Matthew, 432.  
 Forster, Sarah, wife of William James Loch, 432.  
 Fort Augustus Abbey, 326.  
 Fort Canning Cemetery, 430.  
 Fort William, Calcutta, 261n3, 432.  
 Forth. *See* Fortibus.  
 Forth, Firth of, 110, 137, 153, 286.  
 Fortibus, William de, Earl of Albemarle, 39, g42, 43.  
 Fotheringay Manor and Castle, 13.  
 Foulis (ffoulis), Adam, 151.  
 Foulis, Alexander, of Ratho, 151, 152.  
 Foulis, George, of Herdmanshiels, 143, 236n2, 425.  
 Foulis, George, of Ravelston, 148, 149, 150, 152, g258.  
 Foulis of Ravelston, Armorial Bearings, 148n2.  
 Foulis, George, *m.* Isabel Loch, 152.  
 Foulis, Isobel, wife of James Loch, 127, 148, 149-152, 154, 155n1, 161, g258.  
 Foulis, James, 151, 152.  
 Foulis, Sir James, g258.  
 Foulis, James, Apothecary, 159.  
 Foulis, Sir James, of Collington, 151, 152.

- Foulis, James, of Collington, younger, 151.  
 Foulis, Jean, wife of George Loch, 155, 182, 185, g258.  
 Foulis, John, of Ratho, younger, 151, 152.  
 Foulis, Sir John, of Ravelston, 151, 152, 182.  
 Foulis, John, 151, 152.  
 Foulis, Robert, 151, 152.  
 Fountain Close, 182.  
 Fowey, 389.  
 Fowler, Blanche Mary, 259.  
 Fox, Mabel Helen, 289.  
 France, 33, 59, 83, 84, 123, 183n2, 271, 294, 296, 305, 345, 382, 386, 390, 392, 409, 428, 451.  
 Francis, Dauphin of France, 98.  
 Fraser, William, Antiquary, 138, 139, 140.  
 Frederick II, 98, 99, 100, 104.  
 Frederick VIII of Denmark, 345.  
 Freemasonry, 315, 367, 402, 442-443.  
 Free Trade, 273.  
 Fremantle, 364.  
 French, Sir John, 345.  
 Frendraught, g266.  
 Frendraught, Barony of, 89.  
 Fresco, Rio, 423.  
 Freshfield, 289.  
 Freshwater, Elizabeth, 445.  
 Freysil, James, 4.  
 Frontiersmen, Legion of, 346.  
 Fukeer Mahomed, *alias* Noor Mahomed, 265.  
 Fund, United Services, 346.  
 Funeral Bill of Lady Drylaw, 127.  
 Funeral, Sconces for, 1712, 174.  
 Furze, Charles, 359.  
 Fyffe, David, Chyrurgion, 158.  
 Fyzabad, 363.
- G**
- Gaelic Language, 409.  
 Gairdner, Alexander, 428.  
 Gairdner, Elizabeth, 428.  
 Gala Water, 45.  
 Galfrid Caperun de Huntend', 17.  
 Gallipoli, 271.  
 Galloway, 33, 34, 38n2, 44.  
 Galloway, Earls of, Stewart, g186.  
 Galloway, 6th Earl of, Alexander Stewart, 424.  
 Galloway, Lords of, 76.  
 Galloway, Lords of, Armorial Bearings, 87, 88.  
 Galloway, Lords of, evidence of relationship with wife of Reginald de Lacu, 37.  
 Galloway, Lords of, Land near Peebles, 45.  
 Galloway, Lords of, Norse origin, 34n6, 61, 62.  
 Galloway, Partition of, 43.  
 Galloway, Roland, Lord of, 13.  
 Galstown, g186.  
 Galway, 445.  
 Galweth (Galloway), Thomas of, Earl of Athole, 37, 39.  
 Ganges, River, 299, 433, 434.  
 Gangu Samla, 265, 266.  
 Gant, Henry de, 16.  
 Garden, Jane, g266.  
 Garden, Mr, of Aberdeen, g266.  
 Garrioch. *See* David, Earl of Huntingdon and —.  
 Garrioch, Lordship of, 49.  
 Gascony, 24, 25.  
 Gaunt, John of, g186.  
 Gayner, Phyllis, 290.  
 Ged, Dougall, Cutler, 195.  
 Ged, Dougall, Goldsmith, 232-233.  
 Geddes Lands, 425.  
 Geddes, William, 62.  
 Geddes Yle of Paroch Kirk, Peblis, 68, 69.  
 Geltzer, 418.  
 General Convention of Royal Burghs, 448.  
 Genolan Caves, 364.  
 Gentlemen-at-Arms, 346.  
 Geoffrey, son of Robert, son of Maldred, 87.  
 George IV, 275n1, 286.  
 German Legion (Crimea), 308.  
 Germany, 59, 341, 374, 419, 423.  
 Ghazi, Crown Prince, 375.  
 Gibbs, Edith Mary, wife of William Loch, 1846-1901, g258, 370, 395, 402.  
 Gibbs, James, 370.  
 Gibraltar, 344, 389.  
 Gibraltar Airways Ltd., 388.  
 Gibson, Jo., 124.  
 Gibson, M., M.P., 273.  
 Gibson-Craig of Riccarton, 250.  
 Gibsone, James, 115.  
 Gifford, Hugh, 47n2.  
 Gifford, Isbel, 180.  
 Gifford, Tho., Veterinary work, 179.

- Gilbert, son of Fergus, 32, 42.  
 Gilbert, Janet, 117n2.  
 Gilchrist, Earl of Angus, 186.  
 Gilgit, 399, 401.  
 Gillecoluim, marauder, 35.  
 Gillemorestun, Lands of, 36, 39n2, 41, 42.  
 Gilmour, Castle, 124.  
 Gippsland, 313n1, 410.  
 Girl Guides, 376, 382.  
 Gladney, Robertson of, 266.  
 Gladou, Tom, 64.  
 Gladstone, 153, 188.  
 Glasgow, 72, 277, 414.  
 Glasgow, Archbishop of, 79.  
 Glasgow, Bishop of, 27, 32, 42.  
 Glasgow, Foreign trade in 1692, 116n6.  
 Glasgow, See of, 28, 34, 36, 39, 41, 42, 45, 54, 101n4.  
 Glasgow, See of, Controversy with de Morevilles, 41-43, 45, 53.  
 Gledony, John of, 80.  
 Glenacca, 427.  
 Glengonar, 429.  
 Glenholm, 425, 427n2.  
 Glenkirk, 425, 426, 427.  
 Glenmore, County Down, 295.  
 Glentress Forest, 54.  
 Gloucester, 12, 13, 16, 21, 30.  
 Gloucester, Abbey, 20.  
 Gloucester Castle, 57n2.  
 Gloucester Cathedral, 370n2.  
 Gloucester, Earl of, 52n4.  
 Gloucester, Monastery of, 25, 28.  
 Gloucestershire, 1, 7, 8n1, 9, 11, 13, 28, 31, 32, 376.  
 Godwin, General, 280, 283.  
 Gofan, James, 65.  
 Gogar, 182.  
 Gogo, 266.  
 Gold Fields, Kalgoorlie, 410.  
 Gold Nugget, Lady Loch, 313n1.  
 Gold Rush, Australia, 305-306.  
 Golden Ridge, 408.  
 Golspie, 275.  
 Golyn, Johannis de, 38.  
 Gonne, Maude, 416.  
 Goodricke and Company, 289.  
 Gorais, 363.  
 Gorakhpur (Goruckpore), 333, 349.  
 Gordon, 89.  
 Gordon, Barony of, Seton claim to, 324n1.  
 Gordon, Captain, 332.  
 Gordon, Catherine, 332.  
 Gordon, John Campbell, 7th Earl of Aberdeen, 258.  
 Gordon, Hon. John Edward, 258.  
 Gordon, Katherine Marjorie Strathearn, 258.  
 Gordon, Louisa, first wife of George Loch, 317, 347, 349, 351, 354.  
 Gordon, Major, 317.  
 Gordon, Mrs, 248.  
 Gordon Lennox, Alexander Henry Charles, 315.  
 Gordon-Lennox, Lord Bernard Charles, 315.  
 Gordon-Lennox, George Charles, 315.  
 Gore, Mr, 441.  
 Gosfoord, 133.  
 Gospatric, Earl of Northumbria, 42, 87.  
 Gospatric, son of Uhtred, Earl of Northumbria, 42.  
 Gough, Sir Charles, 363.  
 Gough, General Sir Hugh (Lord Gough), 279, 300, 303, 304, 432.  
 Gourmet and Connoisseur of Wine, William Loch, 344.  
 Govan, William, of Hermiston, 429.  
 Grace Dieu, Abbey and Convent, 18.  
 Graham, Athol District, 266.  
 Graham, Henry de, of Abercorn and Dalkeith, 31.  
 Grahame, Viscount Robert, of Creigie, 133.  
 Grant, Alexr., Saddler, 180, 181.  
 Grantoun, 146.  
 Gray, Sir George, 312.  
 Great Malvern, 362.  
 Great Mogul, 366.  
 Great Paxton, 50.  
 Greece, 326, 419.  
 Greek Language, 420.  
 Greenfield, Archbishop, 27.  
 Greenlands, 258.  
 Gremislaw, Christian de, 89.  
 Greville, Elizabeth Mary, second wife of James Loch, 1780-1855, 252.  
 Greville, George Macartney, 252.  
 Grey, Sir William, 350.  
 Greyfriars Burying Ground, 128, 133.  
 Greyhound Racing Association, 346.  
 Greyhound Racing Control Board, 346.  
 Groothill, Purchase of, 116.  
 Gross, Baron, 310.  
 Grotthill (Groat Hill), 140, 144.  
 Gualen, 247.  
 Gualen House, James Loch's Armorial Bearings on, 247.

Gualo, Cardinal of St Martins, 26.  
 Guards' Chapel, Wellington Barracks,  
 347.  
 Gueldres, Duke of, Arnold, g186.  
 Gueldres, Mary, dau. of Duke of, wife of  
 James II, g186.  
 Guernsey, 327, 329.  
 Guildford, 333, 334, 386.  
 Guildford (Ennismore Avenue), 386.  
 Gunnild, wife of Uhtred of Galloway,  
 40, g42, 87.  
 Gurney Family, 290.  
 Gwalior, 349.  
 Gybson, James, 65.  
 Gybson, John, 63.  
 Gymnastics, Public Schools Open Com-  
 petition, 386.  
 Gymnastics, Royal Military College  
 VIII, 395.

## H

Haakon VII, 407.  
 Haddington, 58, 62, 76, 80.  
 Haddington, Earl of, 134.  
 Haddon (*née* Davis), Charlotte, 318.  
 Haggerston, Sir John, g258.  
 Haia, Maude de St Valerie de la, 32, 33.  
 Haig, Earl, 346.  
 Haig, William, Old Stage Office, 213.  
 Halewalle, 20.  
 Hall, David, 101.  
 Hall, Sir James, 155, 166.  
 Hall, James, Baxter, 202.  
 Hall, Sir John, Baronet of Dunglass, 128.  
 Hall, Johne, 151, 152.  
 Hall, Jon, of Craigcreuch, 147.  
 Hallett, Anne, 295.  
 Hallett, Cecil Charles, 295.  
 Hallett, Clive Loch, 296.  
 Hallett, Diana Elizabeth, 295.  
 Hallett, John, 295.  
 Hallett, Peter Richardson Michael, 295.  
 Hallett, Colonel Wyndham Hughes, 295.  
 Halliday, Frederick, 293.  
 Halliday, Sir Frederick, 293.  
 Halse, 289.  
 Halyeards, 153, g258.  
 Ham Common, 361.  
 Ham, Ethel Beatrice, 437.  
 Hamilton, 436.  
 Hamilton, Sir Andrew, of Reidhewes, 107.  
 Hamilton, Dukes of Abercorn, g186.  
 Hamilton, Elizabeth, wife of Matthew  
 Stewart, 2nd Earl of Lennox, g186.  
 Hamilton, Force under, for Charles I,  
 110.  
 Hamilton, Gavin, Bookseller, 188, 193.  
 Hamilton, Sir James, of Cadzow, g186.  
 Hamilton, John, 426.  
 Hamilton, Mary Katherine, 251.  
 Hamilton, Robert, 426.  
 Hamilton, signed commission for trial of  
 witchcraft, 134.  
 Hamilton, Thomas M., 426.  
 Hamilton, Sir Thomas, 137.  
 Hamiltoun, James, Slater, 175.  
 Hammersmith, 285.  
 Hampshire, 276, 377, 433.  
 Hampstead, 257, 318, 361, 362.  
 Hanning-Lee, Edward, 259.  
 Hanning-Lee, Francis Charles, 259.  
 Hanning-Lee, Hazel, 259.  
 Hanning-Lee, Robinia Marion, 259.  
 Hanning-Lee, Vaughan Alexander, 259.  
 Hanover, Knight of, 295.  
 Haramook, 363.  
 Marcus Farm, 41.  
 Hardinge, Sir Henry, 303.  
 Hardy, Elizabeth, 175.  
 Hare, Adam le, 17.  
 Harecarflat, 40, 41.  
 Harecarneburne, 40.  
 Harelaw, 37n1.  
 Harker Lodge, Carlisle, 372, 408.  
 Harlow, Hundred of, 49.  
 Harris, Mr, 312.  
 Hartlie, Nicolas, 107.  
 Hastings, Henry de, g42.  
 Hatfield in Essex, 45, 49.  
 Hathaway, Thomas, 82.  
 Hathewy, Nigel, 14.  
 Hathewy, William, 1287, 22.  
 Hats, Foreign hats in Dundee to be sold  
 by roup, 450.  
 Ha(uk ?)close, Henry de, 21.  
 Hauxwell, 327, 368, 371.  
 Havelock, 309.  
 Havre, 387.  
 Havre, Governor of, g186.  
 Hawick, 450.  
 Hawisia of Chester, 38n2.  
 Hawkhurst, 433.  
 Hawkins, —, 366.  
 Hawkshaw, 424, 425, 426, 429.  
 Hay. *See* Haia, Haya.  
 Hay, Lord Alexander, of Spott, 184.  
 Hay, Andrew, of Drumelzier, 427.  
 Hay, Catherine, wife of Sir Philip  
 Anstruther, 184.

- Hay, Lady Christian, wife of 3rd Earl of Mar, 9186.  
 Hay, David the, Lord of Yester, 62.  
 Hay, Edmund, 62.  
 Hay, Harie, 151, 152.  
 Hay, John, 8th Lord, 1st Earl of Tweeddale, 184n1.  
 Hay, John, 2nd Earl and 1st Marquess of Tweeddale, 184n1.  
 Hay, John, Lord of Yester, 74.  
 Hay, Thomas the, 67.  
 Hay, William, 151, 152.  
 Hay, William of, 32.  
 Haya, Thomas de, 32, 38.  
 Haymouth, 134.  
 Healy, Tim, 446.  
 Helen, dau. of Alan of Galloway, 38n2, 43.  
 Hemmingeforde, 50.  
 Hemmingeford, Nicholae de, 50.  
 Hendon, 290.  
 Hendon Old Church, 337.  
 Henlow, 388.  
 Henry I, 9n3, 10, 34n6.  
 Henry II, 4, 11.  
 Henry III, 2, 3, 5, 6, 12, 14, 21, 24, 25, 25n5, 28, 48n1, 49, 184n1.  
 Henry VIII, 93, 94.  
 Henry, Earl, son of Earl Malcolm, 47n6.  
 Henry, George, 152.  
 Henry, Prince of Scotland, 942.  
 Henry, son of Richard, Earl of Cornwall, 26.  
 Henrysone, Lawrence, 114.  
 Hepburn, Patrick, Apothecary, 168.  
 Hepburn, Sir Patrick, of Waughton, 82.  
 Hepburne, Adam, of Humbie, 151, 152.  
 Herbert River, 415.  
 Herdmanshiels, 143, 186, 235, 236n2, 425, 429, 433.  
 Hereditary Armour Bearer and Squire of the Royal Body in Scotland, 324.  
 Hereford, 28, 33.  
 Hereford, Bishop of, 1289, 23.  
 Hereford, Bishop of, 1254, 25.  
 Hereford, Bishop of, 23, 25, 26.  
 Hereford, Bishop of, 1299, 26.  
 Hereford, 28.  
 Hereford, Bishop of, Braose, 32.  
 Hereford, Dean of, Walter de Lach, 26.  
 Hereford, diocese, 17.  
 Hereford, Earl of, Milo, 32.  
 Hereford, Earls of, de Bohun, 88.  
 Hereford, Lands held by de Lacus in chief from King, 14, 15.  
 Hereford, Sheriff of, 10, 11, 14, 21, 29, 29n4, 32, 33.  
 Herefordshire, 1, 7, 8n1, 9, 31, 32, 351, 352, 353.  
 Herefordshire in Wallia, 9, 10, 33.  
 Herefordshire in Wallia, Definition of, 9n3.  
 Hermand House, 425n2.  
 Hermand, Lord, 425n2.  
 Hermiston, 429.  
 Herper, Henry, Tailyour, 110.  
 Hertford, Earl of, Burning of Drylaw by, 136.  
 Hertfordshire, 256, 258, 290.  
 Hesding, Ernulph de, 9186.  
 Hexton Park, 258.  
 Heyworth, Reginald Francis, 9258.  
 Hide (area), Definition of, 8n2.  
 High Wood, Somme, 387.  
 Highlands, Introduction of Sheep, David Loch, 449.  
 Highlands, Loch Policy, 241, 243-246.  
 Hijaz, 398.  
 Hill, James, 82.  
 Hill, Octavia, 360.  
 Hiltom, Martin, 123.  
 Hilton, Alan, 294.  
 Hilton, Cicely, 294.  
 Hilton, William Denne, 294.  
 Hilton-Johnson. *See* Johnson.  
 Hindiyah Barrage, 396.  
 Hindmarsh, Sir John and Lady, 434.  
 Hingoli, 349.  
 Hobart, Lord, Governor of Madras, 295.  
 Hobart Town, 434, 435, 436.  
 Hog, John, 102.  
 Hogg, Isabella, 9258.  
 Hogg, Sir James Weir, 9258.  
 Hoghton, Robert de, 18.  
 Hole, Aileen Mary, 326.  
 Hole, Bruce Biniford, 326.  
 Hole, Reverend Frank Biniford, 326.  
 Hole, Marjorie, 326.  
 Holecote, 21.  
 Holland, 93, 104, 9186, 326, 451.  
 Holland, Lady Margaret, wife of John Beaufort, 9186.  
 Holland, Sir Thomas, 2nd Earl of Kent, 9186.  
 Hollywood, 382.  
 Holman Hunt, 396.  
 Holmarke, 9124.  
 Holwardines Croyce, 20.  
 Holy Cross Nunnery, 29n4, 33.  
 Holy Land, 22, 25n5, 32.

Holyrood, Abbey, 392.  
 Holy Rood, Church of, 377.  
 Holyrood, Monastery, 62.  
 Holyrood Palace, 83, 101, 102n1.  
 Home, David, 146.  
 Honan Island, 309, 310.  
 Hong Kong, 307, 309.  
 Hookah, Use of, 299.  
 Hope, Sir Alexander, of Grantoun, 146.  
 Hope, Anne, wife of David Erskine, 186.  
 Hope, Governor of Isle of Man, 313.  
 Hope Mansel, 6, 8, 9.  
 Hope, Mary, wife of Sir Charles Erskine, 186.  
 Hope, Tenant of Drylaw, 138, 139.  
 Hope, Sir Thomas, of Craighall, 186.  
 Horner, 249n2.  
 Horner, Mr, 239.  
 Horse, best eye for, in India, Edward Campbell Loch, 376.  
 Hospitallers, Knights, 12.  
 Hosur, 376.  
 Hosur Remount Depot, 376.  
 Hotchkiss, Anne, wife of John Adam Loch, 327, 331.  
 House of Hill, 144, 235.  
 Hove, 408.  
 Howard, C., 253.  
 Howate, James, 147, 148.  
 Howatstone, 80, 81.  
 Huddersfield, 274.  
 Hudson, Arthur Ainslie, 375.  
 Hudson, Charles Arthur Norman, 375.  
 Hudson, Corrie, 348.  
 Hudson, Hermione Helen Mary, 375.  
 Hudson, Joyce, 348.  
 Hugo, son of Adam, 37, 842.  
 Hukong Valley, 364.  
 Hull, Dr, 253.  
 Humble, 151.  
 Hume Castle, 83.  
 Hume, David, of Wedderburn, 83.  
 Hume, George, 1567, 98.  
 Hume, Lord, 83.  
 Hume, Mistress, 123.  
 Hume, William, 83.  
 Humnoo Pundra, Sowar, 264, 265, 266.  
 Hungarian Minister, 123.  
 Hungus, King of the Picts, 86.  
 Hunter, Alexander, Table Glass, 206.  
 Hunter, James, of Murrays, 146.  
 Hunter, John, 115.  
 Huntingdon, 18, 50.  
 Huntingdon and Garrioch, Earl of. *See* David.

Huntingdon, Earldom of, seized by Henry III, 49.  
 Huntingdon, Earldom of, 52n4.  
 Huntingdon, Honour of, 18, 23, 25, 27, 49, 50, 53.  
 Huntingdon, Honour of, manors in, held by de Morvilles, Roland and Alan of Galloway, de Quincys, 49n4.  
 Huntland, 186.  
 Huntlie, Earl of, 99.  
 Huntly, Help to Charles I, 110.  
 Hunza, 399, 400.  
 Hurman Poorbea, 265.  
 Hurst, Berkshire, 186.  
 Hyat Buksh, 430, 433.  
 Hyderabad, 349, 397.  
 Hyderabad (Deccan), 433.  
 Hyderabad (Sind), 407.  
 Hyndford, 4th Earl of, 425.  
 Hyrdlau, 37n1.  
 Hythe, 145, 255, 258.

## I

Idak, 379.  
 Idingtoun, 123.  
 Immigration Agent, Government, Hobart, 435.  
 Imperial Airways, 249n1.  
 Imperial and International Communications Company, 342.  
 Imperial Remount Commission to Australia, 376.  
 Independence, Town, 318.  
 India. Many incidental mentions from page 268 onwards.  
 India, 268, 269, 289, 294.  
 India, Entry of Loch Family into service in, 269-270.  
 India House, 255.  
 India, Journey in palankeen, 297-299.  
 India, North-West Frontier, 271.  
 India Office, 336, 337, 343.  
 Indian Army. *See* Army.  
 Indian (Bengal) Civil Service, 293, 327, 329, 341, 351, 360, 375, 431.  
 Indian (Bengal) Medical Service, 323, 328, 333, 334, 348.  
 Indian Navy, 266.  
 Indian Ocean, 411.  
 Indigo, 348.  
 Indore, 368.  
 Indus, River, 362.  
 Ingham, 415.  
 Inglis, James, of Cramond, 103.

Inglis (Inglisch), John, 127.  
 Inman, Family, of Beverley Hall, 321*ni*,  
 327, 368, 371.  
 Inman, Armorial Bearings, 321*ni*.  
 Inman, Barbara, 321.  
 Innerleithen, 289.  
 Innermeath, 186.  
 Innes, —, wife of David Robertson,  
 266.  
 Insurance, 1744, 202.  
 Inuerpephin, Dominus Nicholas de, 48.  
 Inverbervyn, 48.  
 Inveruri, 48.  
 Ipoh, 408.  
 'Iraq, 271, 374, 375, 379, 385, 390, 391,  
 393, 398.  
 'Iraq Army, 374.  
 'Iraq, Irrigation Survey of, 396.  
 Ireland, 33.  
 Ireland. Many incidental mentions on  
 pages 439 to 447 regarding the Lochs  
 in Ireland.  
 Ireland, 43, 45, 103, 110, 113, 186, 345,  
 361, 375*ni*, 382, 388, 395, 415-417,  
 420, 428.  
 Ireland, Fall in population in famine,  
 244*ni*, 442.  
 Ireland, Troubles in, 1920-1921, 415-  
 417.  
 Irish Church, Disestablishment, 275.  
 Irish Free State, 446, 447.  
 Irish Republican Army, 415, 417.  
 Iron-working in Forest of Dean, 5, 6, 14,  
 21.  
 Irrawaddy, 280, 281, 284, 364.  
 Isabel, wife of Robert I, 186.  
 Isabella, Countess of Athole, 47*n*6.  
 Isabella, dau. of David, Earl of Hunting-  
 don and Garrioch. *See* Brus,  
 Isabella de.  
 Isabella, dau. of William Ruffus, 50.  
 Ishkoman, 399, 400.  
 Islington, 354, 356, 357.  
 Italy, 271, 332, 382, 409.  
 Itch, Recipe for, 185.  
 Ixning, Suffolk, 47*n*2.  
 I Zingari, 446.

## J

Jacobabad, 331.  
 Jalgaon, 341.  
 Jalna, 368.  
 Jamaica, 425, 428.  
 Jamalpur, 373.  
 James I, 186, 266.

James II, 56, 62, 186, 266.  
 James III, 79, 186.  
 James IV, 70, 78, 82, 84, 93.  
 James V, 91*n*4, 94, 266.  
 James VI (and I), 101, 117*n*2, 137, 186,  
 266, 388*ni*.  
 James VII (and II), 97*n*2, 100*n*3, 235.  
 James the Wache, 70.  
 Jamson, Thom, 63.  
 Janson, Cornelius, 105.  
 Japan, 311, 312, 394.  
 Japan, Emperor of, 311.  
 Jardine, 249*n*2.  
 Jean of Bute, wife of Alexander Stewart,  
 186.  
 Jedburgh, signed commission for trial of  
 Witchcraft, 134.  
 Jedworth, 186.  
 Jeffrey, Lord of Session, 249*n*2, 250.  
 Jessore Division, 292.  
 Jetha Durga, 265, 266.  
 Jhansi, 365.  
 Jodhpur, 368, 369, 395.  
 John, King, 14, 26, 32, 33.  
 John, King, Cruelty of, 29*n*4.  
 John Knox's House, 429.  
 John le Scot, Earl of Chester, 13, 22, 30,  
 36, 42, 442, 48, 49.  
 John the Wach, 64.  
 Johnstoun, James of Kellobank, 102*ni*.  
 Johnson, Major J. W. D., 294.  
 Johnston, James, 88.  
 Johnston of Carnsalloch, 425.  
 Johnstone, Armorial Bearings, 87.  
 Johnstone, James, Merchant, 175, 176.  
 Johnstoun, Margt., 123.  
 Jones, Jenkin, 380.  
 Jones, Violet Francis Jenkin, wife of  
 John Carysfort Loch, 380.  
 Jonston, Jon, 112.  
 Jonstoun, George, 146.  
 Jordan, 186.  
 Jossy, John, 128.  
 Jubbulpore, 342, 343, 365, 366.  
 Judith, Countess, niece of William the  
 Conqueror, 48*ni*.  
 Juiz de Flora, 342.  
 Jury Court of Scotland, 242.  
 Jusa Kurshna, 266.

## K

Kabul, 381.  
 Kadhimain, 396.  
 Kadir Cup, 350.  
 Kaduna, 421.

- Kafirs, Richard Loch massacred by, 440-442.  
 Kaisar-i-Hind, Gold Medal, 328.  
 Kaisar-i-Hind, Silver Medal, 328.  
 Kalgoorlie, 408.  
 Kalgoorlie (Lewis Street), 409.  
 Kalgoorlie Gold Fields, 410.  
 Kames, 258.  
 Kampar, 408, 409.  
 Kamti, 364.  
 Kansas City, 318.  
 Karachi, 249<sup>n1</sup>, 379, 391.  
 Karbala, 396.  
 Karens, 393.  
 Karlynglippis, Lands of. *See* Carlinlippis.  
 Karwi, 327.  
 Kasauli, 436.  
 Kashmir, 363, 365, 366, 375, 399.  
 Kathiawar, 264, 265, 320, 401.  
 Kearney, Attacked John Loch, 255.  
 Kei Kop, 441.  
 Keith, Baroness, 285.  
 Keith Estates, 272, 275.  
 Keith, Janott, wife of Sir Alexander Stewart, 8186.  
 Keith, Lord, 285<sup>n2</sup>.  
 Keith, Viscount, 243.  
 Keith, Sir William, of Galstoun, 8186.  
 Kellobank, 102<sup>n1</sup>.  
 Kennedy, Lieutenant, 282.  
 Kenneth I, MacAlpin, 40, 42.  
 Kenneth II, 42.  
 Kennington, 29.  
 Kensington, 294, 332, 357.  
 Kent, 8186, 294, 392, 433, 436, 447.  
 Kentucky, 318.  
 Kenya, 367, 394.  
 Ker, Gilbert, 90, 91.  
 Ker, John, 74.  
 Ker, John, Couper, 108.  
 Keth, Philip de, Marischal, 39<sup>n1</sup>.  
 Kettilstoun, 133.  
 Kew, 293.  
 Key, James, 147, 148.  
 Keys, House of, Isle of Man, 312.  
 Khandesh, 351.  
 Khasia Masons, 338.  
 Khyber Pass, 362.  
 Kibworth, 262.  
 Kiddle, Alice Elise Elizabeth (Snodgrass), 434<sup>n1</sup>, 435<sup>n1</sup>, 436.  
 Kiddle, Elizabeth, 437.  
 Kiddle, Geoffrey Rupert, 437.  
 Kiddle, Hattie Juliet, 437.  
 Kiddle, Ian, 437.  
 Kiddle, Irene Maude, 437.  
 Kiddle, John Beacham, 429<sup>n1</sup>, 437.  
 Kiddle, Lewis, 437.  
 Kiddle, Lewis Ernest Loch, 437.  
 Kiddle, Lewis, of Steam Plains and Carabost, 436.  
 Kiddle, Margaret Loch, 437.  
 Kiddle, Marion Grace, 437.  
 Kiddle, Reginald Walter, 437.  
 Kiddle, Rupert Granville, 437.  
 Kiddle, William, 436.  
 Kilbucho Mains, 427.  
 Kildare, County, 444, 446.  
 Kildrummie Castle, 49.  
 Killucan, 445.  
 Killyleagh, County Down, 251.  
 Kilmarnock, 8185.  
 Kilmarnock, Earls of, 8186.  
 Kincardineshire, 250, 385.  
 Kingisford, 40.  
 Kingledores, 62.  
 Kingside, 37<sup>n1</sup>.  
 Kinross, 237, 266.  
 Kirkcudbrightshire, 424.  
 Kirkhill, 125, 151, 8186.  
 Kirkhill, 8124.  
 Kirkland, James, Apothecary, 178, 179, 181, 182, 193, 194.  
 Kirkmeadow, 427.  
 Kirktoun, James, 146.  
 Knightsbridge, 315, 408.  
 Knockenhair, 8124.  
 Knovile, Joan de, 18.  
 Knox, Alexander, 328.  
 Knox, Alexander Broadbent, 330.  
 Knox, Angel Dorothy, 329.  
 Knox, Edward, 328.  
 Knox, Eileen Muriel Dallas, 328.  
 Knox, Ernest Francis, 328.  
 Knox, Sir George, 8186, 327, 349.  
 Knox, Gordon Daniell, 329.  
 Knox, James Uchtred, 328.  
 Knox, Joan, 329.  
 Knox, John, 328.  
 Knox, Katherine Margaret, 327, 329.  
 Knox, Kenneth Neville, 329.  
 Knox, Margaret Esmé, 349.  
 Knox, Muriel, 330.  
 Knox, Robert Welland, 328, 349, 414.  
 Knox, Stuart George, 328.  
 Knox, Stuart George Edge Inman, 328.  
 Knox, Walter, 329.  
 Koctere Cross, 20.  
 Kohat, 385.

Kohima, 338, 365.  
 Koks, Henricus, 51.  
 Kruger, Paul, 314, 326.  
 Kuala Lumpur, 408.  
 Kumaon, 381.  
 Kurdish Hills, 375.  
 Kurnool, 436.  
 Kuwait, 398.  
 Kuwait, Policy of buying supplies to prevent smuggling to enemy, 1918, 398.  
 Kyle, Ayrshire, Cows from, 427.  
 Kylwynyn, Abbey, 38.

### L

Labour Party, 346.  
 Lac, Bernard de, 25, 26.  
 Lach, Walter de, 1296, 26.  
 Laci, de, Family of, 10.  
 Laci, Agnes, 12.  
 Laci, de, Family withdrawal to Ireland and disappearance, 44, 45.  
 Laci, Hugh de, Earl of Ulster, 33, 43, 44, 45<sup>n1</sup>.  
 Laci, Hugh de, 9<sup>n3</sup>, 12<sup>n8</sup>.  
 Laci, Katherine de, 29<sup>n4</sup>.  
 Laci, Roger de, 8<sup>n1</sup>.  
 Laci, Rohais de, 33, 36.  
 Laci, Walter de, 8, 10.  
 Laci, Walter de, Earl of Meath (husband of Margaret de Braose), 29<sup>n4</sup>, 32, 33, 36, 45<sup>n1</sup>.  
 Laci, Walter de, 1232, 10<sup>n1</sup>.  
 Lacock, Abbey at, 12.  
 Lacu. *See also* Lega, Lak', Lea, Lay, Leye.  
 Lacu, Aluredus (Alfred) de, 14, 15.  
 Lacu, Bailiwick of (*see* Lea), 1, 20.  
 Lacu, de, Bailiwick, 31, 38<sup>n1</sup>.  
 Lacu (Lay), Bernard de, 1254, 24, 25, 26.  
 Lacu, Bernard de, 1286, 24.  
 Lacu, change to Loch, 60-62.  
 Lacu, de, Derivation, 7.  
 Lacu, de, Family, 10<sup>n4</sup>.  
 Lacu, de, Family, Effect of partition of Galloway on, 43.  
 Lacu, de, Family, on Welsh marches, 33.  
 Lacu, Dunecan de, 13, 47<sup>n3</sup>.  
 Lacu, Gilbert de, 1218, 26.  
 Lacu (Lay), Gilbert (?), son of William de, 50.  
 Lacu, Gillecris de, 30, 47, 76.  
 Lacu, Henricus de, 1276, 26.  
 Lacu (Lea), Henricus de, 1276, 25, 26.

Lacu (Lee), Hugh de, 28, 29.  
 Lacu (Leye), Isabella de, wife of William, 1256, 16, 17, 18, 133.  
 Lacu, Johannes de, Peebles, 23<sup>n6</sup>, 56, 57.  
 Lacu, Johannes de, Sergeant, Gloucester, 13, 14.  
 Lacu, Johannes Fili Willi de, 1259, 17.  
 Lacu (Lee), Johanni de, 28, 29.  
 Lacu, John de, 1212, 14.  
 Lacu (Lee), John de, 1265, 16, 18, 19, 21, 25<sup>n5</sup>, 28, 29.  
 Lacu, John de, 1265, 17, 22.  
 Lacu, John de, 1276, 34, 52<sup>n2</sup>.  
 Lacu, John de, 1312, 23, 50.  
 Lacu, Matheus de, 28.  
 Lacu (Loch, Lacy), Michael de (Notary), 60, 82.  
 Lacu (Lee, Legh), Nicholas de, 16, 18, 19, 20, 21, 23.  
 Lacu (Lak), Petrus de, 27, 28.  
 Lacu, Philip de, 16, 18, 21, 22, 25<sup>n5</sup>, 32.  
 Lacu (Lee, Lea), Radulfus de, 26.  
 Lacu, Reginaldus de (the first), 13, 30, 32, 33, 34, 40, 41, 42, 44, 47, 48<sup>n1</sup>, 49, 52, 53, 87, 264, 333<sup>n1</sup>.  
 Lacu, Reginald de (the first), Lands of, in Penjacob, 40-43.  
 Lacu, Reginald de (the first), Wife of, 34, 40, 44.  
 Lacu, Reginald de (the first), Wife of, Property of, 45.  
 Lacu, Reginald de (the second), 45, 53, 54, 57.  
 Lacu, Richard de, 16, 18, 21, 22.  
 Lacu, Rogerus de, 28.  
 Lacu (de Loch, de Loche), Simon de, 1384-1393, 59.  
 Lacu, W . . . de, Agreement of York, 1237, 48<sup>n1</sup>.  
 Lacu, Walter de (Scotland), 30, 32, 37, 39, 46, 47.  
 Lacu, Walter de (England), 47<sup>n2</sup>.  
 Lacu, Dominus Willelmus de, 13, 22, 25, 30, 31, 42, 45, 47, 48, 49, 51, 52, 53, 76.  
 Lacu (Lay), William, son of Gilbert de, 50.  
 Lacu, William de, brother of Aluredus, 15.  
 Lacu, William de, 1234, 15.  
 Lacu, William de, 1242, 15.  
 Lacu, William de, Juror, 1248-1250, 16.  
 Lacu, William de, deprived of Bailiwick, 1250, 16, 18.

- Lacu, William de, 1256, 16, 17.  
 Lacu, William de, 1257, 16.  
 Lacu, William de, 133.  
 Lacu, William Bernardi de, 25, 26.  
 Lacu, William de (Huntingdon), 50.  
 Lacu, Willus de, 1241, 15.  
 Lacy, Hugh de, 38n2.  
 Lacy, John de, Constable of Chester, 38n2.  
 Lacy, Michael de. *See* Loch.  
 Lady Dufferin's Fund, 327.  
 Ladykirk (Ayrshire), 428.  
 Ladykirk (Berwickshire), 258, 402.  
 Ladyurd, 62.  
 Lahore, 303, 348, 349, 376, 381.  
 Laing, Mr, 274, 275.  
 Laing, Samuel, 248.  
 Lak (Lacu), Pieres du, 27, 28.  
 Lak', Roger de, 13.  
 Lak', William de, 13.  
 Lambert, Captain, 281, 283.  
 Lanark, 58.  
 Lanarkshire, 428.  
 Lancashire, 289.  
 Lancaster, 272.  
 Lancaster, Duke of, John Plantagenet, 186.  
 Lancastria, W. . . de, 48n1.  
 Landi Kotal, 362, 374.  
 Landour, 365, 375.  
 Langstaff, Agnes, 2nd wife of James Loch, 1775-1828, 431, 433.  
 Langstaff, Joseph, 431, 433.  
 Langstaff, Sarah, 432.  
 Langton Castle, 83.  
 Lansdowne, 365.  
 Lansdowne, Lord, 343.  
 Lariston, 367n1.  
 Larpent, De La Hochepped, 362.  
 Lascy, John de, 14.  
 Lasswade, 250.  
 Latour, Georgiana, 258.  
 Latour, Joseph Francis Louis, 258.  
 Latter Day Saints of Jesus Christ, 318.  
 Lauadyr, Wilyam of, 63.  
 Lauder, Sanders, 90.  
 Lauderdale, 186.  
 Laurestoun, 137.  
 Lausanne, 388.  
 Lauson, Marion, 65, 69.  
 Laville, Ann Bernal, 348.  
 Laville, Jocelyn Roger, 348.  
 Laville, Theodore Thompson, 348.  
 Law, John of, 85.  
 Lawers, 264n1.  
 Lawlers, 408.  
 Lawrence, Chairman and Mrs, 248.  
 Lawson, James, 66.  
 Lawson, John, 70.  
 Lawsoun, George, 119.  
 Lay, Bailiwick of the Forest of, 19.  
 Lay, Bernard de, 24.  
 Lay, Willelmus de, 5, 10.  
 Lay, William de, 1267, 18.  
 Le, Adam de la, 14.  
 Le, Isabella de la, 14.  
 Le, Payn de la, 21.  
 Lea, Chapel of, 17, 26, 133.  
 Lea, Church (Chapel) of, 1289, 23, 26.  
 Lea, Coal in, 21.  
 Lea, Herefordshire, 8n5.  
 Lea, La (La Lega), Bailiwick of, 1, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 9n2, 10, 12, 14, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 22, 23, 25, 26.  
 Lea, La, Bailiwick of, Claims of Foresters-in-fee, 3, 20.  
 Lea, La (La Lega), Bailiwick, Derivation, 7.  
 Lea, La, Bailiwick, Sergeanty held by Avenel Family, 31.  
 Lea (Lacu), Henry de, 25.  
 Lea, La, Manor or Vill of, 7, 9, 12, 16, 18.  
 Lea (Lacu, Lee), Radulfus de la, 26, 27.  
 Leamington, 261.  
 Le Blanc, Ja., 174.  
 Lecce, 7, 8, 10.  
 Ledbury, 10n1.  
 Lee (Lacu), Hugh de la, 26.  
 Lee, John de la, 1275, 19.  
 Lee, John de la, 1302, 23.  
 Lee (Lacu), John de la, 1275 (son of Hugh), 28, 29.  
 Lee (Lacu), John de la, 1275 (son of William), 19, 21.  
 Lee (Legh, Lacu), Nicholas de la, 18, 19, 20, 21.  
 Lee (Leye), Peter de la, 21.  
 Lee (Lacu, Lea), Radulfus de la, 26.  
 Lee, William de la, 16.  
 Lee, La, Land in, 21.  
 Lees, Estate of, 258.  
 Lega, Bailiwick of. *See* Lea.  
 Lega, Bristol. *See* Lea.  
 Lega, Church of, 1289, 23.  
 Lega, Family, of Preston Gubbals, 10n1.  
 Lega, Sir John de, 1289, 23.  
 Lega, La, Manor or Vill of. *See* Lea.  
 Leg' (Lacu), Aluredus, 12.  
 Lega, Nuns of, 12.  
 Lega, Reginald de, 10n1.

- Lega, Willelmus de (La), 9, 10, 12.  
 Lega, Willelmus de (second ?), 12.  
 Lega, Willelmus de, Armorial Bearings, 10n4.  
 Legh, Nicholas de la, 21.  
 Legion of Honour, 345.  
 Leicester, 262.  
 Leiche (Leith), Archibald, 102.  
 Leiche (Leith), Mansie, wife of John Loch, 102, 103.  
 Leinster, 446.  
 Leith, 77, 94, 98, 105, 106, 108, 109, 185, 448, 451.  
 Leith, Building of Citadel, during Protectorate, 128.  
 Leith, Fortification of, 110-113.  
 Leith, Shipping cleared from, 1627-1628, 103.  
 Leith, Treaty of, 1560, 97.  
 Leith, Water of, 106, 235n2.  
 Lennox, Armorial Bearings, 87.  
 Lennox, Duncan, Earl of, 8186.  
 Lennox, Duke of, 8186.  
 Lennox, Earls of, 8186.  
 Lennox, Malcolm, Earl of, 8266.  
 Leonard Stanley, 21n4.  
 Leoncavallo, 371.  
 Leslie, Robtt., Wigmaker, 199.  
 Lethem, Margt., 123.  
 Leuchold (Luchat), Lairdship of, 118, 119, 121.  
 Leye, Adam de, 1319, 23.  
 Leye (Lacu), Henricus, Dominus de Sapertone, 25.  
 Leye (Lacu), Isabella de, wife of William de Lacu, 16, 23.  
 Leye, Johan de la, del Counte de Dunfres, 23n6, 57n2, 60n2.  
 Leye, Johan de la (Dumfries), 23n6.  
 Leye, John de la, 1258, 16, 17.  
 Leye (Lee), Peter de la, 21.  
 Leye, Roger de la, Baron, 28.  
 Leye, Thomas de, 21, 23.  
 Lichfield, Diocese, 16.  
 Lideneye, 21.  
 Lillay, Rob, 63.  
 Lille, 393.  
 Lilleshall, 243.  
 Lillessey, Hugo de, 14.  
 Limpley Stoke, 341.  
 Lincoln, 392.  
 Lincoln, Earldom of, 38n2.  
 Lincoln, Lord, 272.  
 Lincoln's Inn, 242.  
 Lincolnshire, 8186, 294.  
 Lindesey, Dominus Girardus de, 48.  
 Lindores (Lundoris), Monks of, 43, 48, 51.  
 Lindsay Family (Crawford), 8124.  
 Lindsay, of Covington, Family of, 91n6.  
 Lindsay, Ian Gordon, 347.  
 Lindsay, Margt., 123.  
 Lindsay, Nicolas, 123.  
 Linlithgow, 58.  
 Linlithgow, Earl of, 134.  
 Linlithgow, Sheriff of, Crichton, 89.  
 Linselles, 393.  
 Linton, 8.  
 Lisnabin Castle, 445.  
 Listun, 31.  
 Little Bookham, 360.  
 Little, Eduard, 111, 113.  
 Little Paxton, 50n8.  
 Littlehampton, 296.  
 Liverpool, 249, 272, 276, 277, 292.  
 Livingston, James, Lord Livingston, 89.  
 Livingston, Marion, dau. of Lord Livingston, 89.  
 Livingston, Thomas, 81.  
 Loch (Louche), Adam del, 57.  
 Loch, Adeline Moore, 437.  
 Loch, Agnes, dau. of James Loch, First of Drylaw, 117, 128.  
 Loch, Agnes, 1843, 437n1.  
 Loch, Agnes, Found guilty of Witchcraft, 134.  
 Loch, Agnes Doris, 361.  
 Loch, Alasdair Arascain Tearlach, 409.  
 Loch, Alexander Arthur Francis, 361, 386-387.  
 Loch, Alice, 1841-1914, 436.  
 Loch, Alice Eveline, 342.  
 Loch, Alice Gordon, 332.  
 Loch, Alice Helen, 275n1, 276.  
 Loch, Allatson Langstaff, 436.  
 Loch (Louch), Andrew, son of William, 1535-1548, 90-91, 101.  
 Loch, Andrew, Student at University of Paris, 1560, 97.  
 Loch, Anna, dau. of James Loch, First of Drylaw, 117, 129-133.  
 Loch, Anne, 1837, 276.  
 Loch, Anne Ellison, 428.  
 Loch, Anne Marjory, 250.  
 Loch, Annie Grace, 334.  
 Loch, Antony Carysfort, 382.  
 Loch, Antony James, 377.  
 Loch, Archibald, 267.  
 Loch, Armorial Bearings. *See* Armorial Bearings.  
 Loch, Baron, of Drylaw, 236, 237.

- Loch, Bernard of, 1476, 79.  
 Loch, Bessie, dau. of John, 103.  
 Loch, Catherine, bapt. 1687, 153.  
 Loch, Catherine, dau. of James Loch, First of Drylaw, 117, 128.  
 Loch, Catherine (Ireland), 440.  
 Loch, Catherine Grace, 270, 277, 336-337.  
 Loch, Catherine Marion, 290.  
 Loch, Catherine Violet, 352.  
 Loch, Charles, 1853, 437*n*1.  
 Loch, Charles Adam, 267.  
 Loch, Charles Ansell Lushington, 353.  
 Loch, Charles Ramsay Fleming, 262.  
 Loch, Sir Charles Stewart, 269, 317, 333*n*2, 354-360, 385.  
 Loch, Sir Charles Stewart, Publications of, 355*n*1.  
 Loch, Charles William, 373, 408-409, 410, 435*n*1, 437*n*1.  
 Loch, Charlotte Ann, 145, 262.  
 Loch (Ballard), Charlotte Elizabeth Carysfort, 382.  
 Loch, Charlotte Murdoch, 261.  
 Loch, Christian, 431-432.  
 Loch, Christian names of Lochs common to Peebles and Edinburgh, 74, 76.  
 Loch, Clementina, 1845, 293.  
 Loch, Clementina Mary, 295.  
 Loch Collection of Scottish Documents, 97*n*2.  
 Loch Collection of Scottish Documents, Fatality attaching to, 97*n*2.  
 Loch, Daniel, 1847, 437*n*1.  
 Loch, David, Edinburgh, 81, 82.  
 Loch (Lowgh), David, Peebles, 74.  
 Loch, David, Hanged by Regent Morton, 99, 100.  
 Loch, David Henry, 334, 376*n*1, 377.  
 Loch, David, of Over Carnbie, 448-453.  
 Loch, David, of Over Carnbie, Calls of Arms to Appin, 1745, 100.  
 Loch, David, of Over Carnbie, Publications by, 449*n*2.  
 Loch, Dermott William, 370.  
 Loch, Desmond Reginald, 365, 367, 394-395.  
 Loch, Doreen, 382.  
 Loch, Dorothy Cecilia, 353-354.  
 Loch, Douglas Gordon, 384.  
 Loch, Edith, 1848-1889, 289.  
 Loch, Edith Elizabeth, 315.  
 Loch, Edith Louisa, 348.  
 Loch, Edith Winifred, 353.  
 Loch, Edward, 1595, Weapons of, 79*n*1.  
 Loch, Edward, died in Holland, 104.  
 Loch, Edward Campbell, 334, 376-377.  
 Loch, Edward Douglas, 2nd Baron Loch, 315.  
 Loch, Edward Douglas, 2nd Baron Loch, 296*n*1, 344-347.  
 Loch, Eleanora, 439.  
 Loch, Eliza, 1843-1868, 437.  
 Loch, Eliza, *m.* Sir William Walker, 262, 293, 318, 327, 349, 368.  
 Loch, Eliza, dau. of William Loch, 1786-1824, 259, 261.  
 Loch, Elizabeth, 1799, 425, 426.  
 Loch, Elizabeth, dau. (?) of James Loch, First of Drylaw, 124.  
 Loch, Elizabeth Christian, 296.  
 Loch, Elizabeth Sophia, 386.  
 Loch, Emily Clara, 436.  
 Loch, Emily Elizabeth, 276, 277.  
 Loch, Emily Helen, 334.  
 Loch, Emma Elizabeth, 322, 329*n*1.  
 Loch, Eric Erskine, 373, 420.  
 Loch, Ernest Archibald, 334.  
 Loch, Ethel Louie, 343.  
 Loch, Ethel Mary, 332.  
 Loch, Eva Madeleine, 317.  
 Loch, Evelyn, 315.  
 Loch, Evelyn Sara, 447.  
 Loch Exhibitions, London School of Economics, 360.  
 Loch Family, Adherents of old Church, 95.  
 Loch Family, appearance in Edinburgh, 76-79.  
 Loch Family, Attachment to house of Stewart, 100.  
 Loch Family, Capacity for organization and Administration, 271, 370.  
 Loch Family, Devotion to a Cause, 95, 358*n*1.  
 Loch Family, Loan of money to House of Stewart, 100.  
 Loch Family Pictures, 1759, 214, 226.  
 Loch Family, record of Service, 1780-1932, 240-241, 269-271.  
 Loch Family, Service in European War, 1914-1919, 271.  
 Loch, Finella Elizabeth, 317.  
 Loch, Frances, 425.  
 Loch, Francis, 332.  
 Loch, Francis Adam Ellis, 267, 331-332, 373.  
 Loch, Francis Erskine, 1788-1868, 89, 145, 237, 241, 253, 263-264, 266, 331, 333, 397*n*1.

- Loch, Francis Gisborne, 318, 360, 386, 388.  
 Loch, Frank Edward, 370.  
 Loch, Frederick Phayre, 321, 330, 371-373, 408, 409, 420.  
 Loch, Frederick Sydney, 321*ni*, 373, 409-420.  
 Loch, Geoffrey Charles Bell, 360, 385-386.  
 Loch, George, 1674, 152.  
 Loch, George, 1678-1733, 145, 152, 154-182, 183*ni*, 185, 2186, 2258.  
 Loch, George, 1704-17.., 182-184.  
 Loch, George, Bill of, 1725, 156, 177.  
 Loch, George, of Drylaw, 1749-1788, 89, 139, 143, 145, 185, 186, 235-239, 240, 241, 254, 2258, 259, 263, 2266, 268.  
 Loch, George, 1749-1788, Ploughed with his own hands to save Drylaw, 235.  
 Loch, George, 1782, 237.  
 Loch, George, 1783-1791, 237.  
 Loch, George, 1811-1877, 140, 250, 253, 268, 272-276, 281, 286, 336, 371.  
 Loch, George, 1815-1883, 260, 262, 316-318, 347, 349, 351, 354, 360, 362.  
 Loch, George, 1825 (Ireland), 442.  
 Loch, George, 1873-1920, 342.  
 Loch, George Francis, 264-267.  
 Loch, George Granville Gower, 439*ni*, 440*ni*, 443*ni*, 445-447.  
 Loch, George Henry Compton, 347.  
 Loch, George John, 257.  
 Loch, George Moncrieff, 317, 361.  
 Loch, George Richard Boycott, 353, 384.  
 Loch, Glasgow, appearance in, 602.  
 Loch, Gordon, 327, 348.  
 Loch, Gordon Attwell, 386.  
 Loch, Granville Carysfort, 318.  
 Loch, Granville George, 264, 333, 373-375.  
 Loch, Granville Gower, 250, 269, 277-285, 286.  
 Loch, Granville Gower, Recognition of value of steam power in Royal Navy, 269, 277.  
 Loch, Granville Gower, Correspondence regarding removal of Grave from the Shwedagon Pagoda, 454.  
 Loch, Granville Henry, 128*ni*, 291, 337-340.  
 Loch, Granville Oliver, 344.  
 Loch, Heather Helen, 376.  
 Loch, Helen, 347.  
 Loch, Helen, dau. (?) of William, 904.  
 Loch, Helen Finella, 352, 353.  
 Loch, Helen Gordon, 375.  
 Loch, Hendry, Calder, 81.  
 Loch (Loich), Henricus (Harie), 97.  
 Loch, Henrietta Constance Marion, 445.  
 Loch, Henry, 128*ni*.  
 Loch, Sir Henry, Chaplain, St Giles', 904, 92, 94.  
 Loch, Sir Henry, helped to save Mass Vessels of St Giles', 95.  
 Loch, Henry Brougham, 1st Baron Loch, 252, 269, 296-316, 344.  
 Loch, Henry Brougham, Tortured by Chinese, 312.  
 Loch, Henry Brougham, Governor of Victoria, 313.  
 Loch, Henry Brougham, Governor of Cape and High Commissioner for South Africa, 313-315.  
 Loch, Henry Brougham (Ireland), 445.  
 Loch, Henry Frere, 318, 362-367, 389, 394.  
 Loch, Henry, Howatstoune, 81.  
 Loch, Henry, died in Sweden, 105.  
 Loch, Henry, 1629, Weapons of, 79*ni*.  
 Loch, Hugh Granville, 361, 388-389.  
 Loch, Humphrey Norman, 365, 367, 389-394.  
 Loch, Ian Gordon, 383.  
 Loch, Ian Michael, 2258, 408.  
 Loch (Loche, Lochys, Lough), Sir Ion (John, Jon), 63, 64, 67, 68.  
 Loch, Isabel, 425.  
 Loch, Isabel, *m.* George Foulis, 152.  
 Loch, Isabel, 1699, 182.  
 Loch, Isobel, dau. of John Loch, 153.  
 Loch, Isobel, dau. of James Loch, First of Drylaw, 117, 129.  
 Loch, James, 1457, 64.  
 Loch, James of, 1461, 57, 66, 69, 70.  
 Loch, James, son (?) of William, 904.  
 Loch, James, 1613, Weapons of, 79*ni*.  
 Loch, James, 1640, Weapons of, 79*ni*.  
 Loch, James, First of Drylaw, 1002, 101, 103, 105-129, 2124, 136, 137, 138, 140, 145, 146, 153.  
 Loch, James, First of Drylaw, Contribution to Parliament House, 115.  
 Loch, James, First of Drylaw, Fortification of Leith, 110-113.  
 Loch, James, First of Drylaw, Household Bills, 118-124.  
 Loch, James, First of Drylaw, Houses demolished for defence against Cromwell's army, 107.

- Loch, James, First of Drylaw, Loan for Scottish army in England, 113.
- Loch, James, First of Drylaw, Receipts for maintenance of foot soldiers, 115.
- Loch, James, First of Drylaw, Rentle of lands in Edinburgh, 1663, 107.
- Loch, James, Second of Drylaw, 1650-1690, 117, 127n2, 128, 129, 132, 145, 146-154, g258, 316, 402.
- Loch, James, Second of Drylaw, Armorial Bearings, 153-154.
- Loch, James, 1676-1688, 152.
- Loch, James, 1698-1759, 145, 182, 185-214, g186, g258, 425.
- Loch, James, 17...-1793, of Herdman-shiels, 186, 235, 424, 425, 426, 429.
- Loch, James, 1775-1828, 426, 429, 433.
- Loch, James, 1798-1838, Singapore, 430, 431.
- Loch, James, 1780-1855, 138, 145, 237, 238, 240, 241-254, 272, 277, 285, 291, 294, 296.
- Loch, James, 1840-1847, 436.
- Loch, James, 1841-1876, 293, 340-341.
- Loch, James, 1843-1903 (Ireland), 443.
- Loch, James, son of Henry Loch, 128n2.
- Loch, James, son of John, 101, 103, 105-128.
- Loch, James Foulis, 445.
- Loch, James George Archibald, 447.
- Loch, James Henry, 267, 333-334, 376, 377.
- Loch, James Patrick, 250.
- Loch, James, Recommendation to Frederick II and Eric XIV, 99, 100, 104, 105.
- Loch, James, Safe-conduct to trade with England, 1559, 98.
- Loch, James Stuart, 290.
- Loch, Janet, dau. of James Loch, First of Drylaw, 116, 117n2, 118, 124.
- Loch, Janet, m. Edward Marjoribanks of Halyeards, 153, g258.
- Loch, Jean, 1702-1756, 182, 187.
- Loch, Jean, 1772-1812, 426.
- Loch, Jean, 1784-1797, 237.
- Loch, Jean, m. Alexander Murray, 451.
- Loch, Jean, m. Gideon Elliot, 152.
- Loch, Jean Gordon, 267.
- Loch, Jean Muriel, 384.
- Loch, Jean Sybil, 347.
- Loch, Johanne, Our Lady Wynd of the Kirk o' Field, 81.
- Loch, John, 1464, 1489, 57.
- Loch, John, 1684-1756, 153, 155.
- Loch, John, 1684-1756, 153, 155, 188, 197, 198, 424, 426.
- Loch, John, 1734-1822, 424, 425, 426-428, 439.
- Loch, John, 1775-1831 (Ireland), 428, 439-440, 442.
- Loch, John, 1781-1868, 139, 145, 237, 241, 253, 254-257, g258, 269, 291, 297, 316, 432.
- Loch, John, 1812-1872 (Ireland), 244n1, 440, 442-443.
- Loch, John of, 70.
- Loch, Sir John of, 72, 73, 74.
- Loch, John, 1889, 370.
- Loch, John, Berwick-on-Tweed, 82.
- Loch, John, Blackfriars' Wynd, 82.
- Loch, John, Captain of Trained Bands of Edinburgh, 183n2.
- Loch, John, died at Dantzic, 104, 105.
- Loch, John, of Over Carnbie, 448.
- Loch, John of, Sergeant, Edinburgh, 79, 80.
- Loch, John, Sheriff, 79.
- Loch, John, Thrown into prison for hearing Mass, 95, 99.
- Loch, John, son of Andrew, 91, 92, 99-103, 109n4.
- Loch, John, son of David Loch of Over Carnbie, 451.
- Loch, John, son of John, 1532, 82.
- Loch, John, son of John, 1576 (?), 103.
- Loch, John, son of William, 1553-1556, 90.
- Loch, Johne, 1578, Weapons of, 79n1.
- Loch, John Adam, 1820-1892, 262, 327, 330-331.
- Loch, John Carysfort, 317, 327, 348n1, 349, 378-380.
- Loch, John Charles, 252, 253, 291, 294-295.
- Loch, John Dickson, 260, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433-436.
- Loch, John Hugh, 377.
- Loch, John Lewis, 317, 347-348, 378.
- Loch, John Shetland, 445.
- Loch, Julia Mackinnon, 437.
- Loch, Katherine Annie Louise, g186, 264, 326-328, 349, 372.
- Loch, Kenneth Morley, g258, 369, 370, 402-408.
- Loch, Lachlann Iain, 409.
- Loch, Lawrence John Carysfort, 380.
- Loch, Lilian, 414.
- Loch, Lilian Margaret, 329, 349.

- Loch, Louisa Catherine, 293.  
 Loch, Mabel, 318.  
 Loch, Mabel Lilian, 353.  
 Loch, Margaret, Accused of witchcraft, 134.  
 Loch, Margaret, dau. of John, *m.* (?) Inglis of Cramond, 103.  
 Loch, Margaret, dau. of John Loch, 1684-1756, 153.  
 Loch, Margaret, 1771-1842, 426.  
 Loch, Margaret, 1846-1921, 443.  
 Loch, Margaret, *m.* Charles Vincent Wylde, 431.  
 Loch, Margaret, wife of James Loch, 17..-1793, 186, 425, 429.  
 Loch, Margaret, wife of William Erskine Loch, 291.  
 Loch, Margaret Alice, 295.  
 Loch, Margaret Ann, 293.  
 Loch, Margaret Anne, 440.  
 Loch, Margaret Ellison, 428.  
 Loch, Margaret Emily, 341.  
 Loch, Marion, 426, 429, 431.  
 Loch, Marion, bapt. 1685, 153.  
 Loch, Marion, 1700, 182.  
 Loch, Marion, dau. of Andrew, 91-92, 101.  
 Loch, Marion, dau. of William, 85.  
 Loch, Marion Clementina Mary, 276.  
 Loch, Marion Finella, 257-258, 317.  
 Loch, Mark, Provost of Annan, 602.  
 Loch, Mary, 1874, 350.  
 Loch, Mary, dau. of John Loch, 153.  
 Loch, Mary, dau. of William Loch, 238, 239.  
 Loch, Mary, *m.* Lachlan M'Tavish, 425, 427.  
 Loch, Mary, dau. of John Loch, 1684-1756, 153, 424.  
 Loch, Mary Alice, 290.  
 Loch, Mary Clementina Marion, 250.  
 Loch, Mary Eliza, 261.  
 Loch, Mary Elizabeth, 388.  
 Loch, Mary George, 360.  
 Loch, Mary Louisa, 267.  
 Loch, Maud Sophie, 341.  
 Loch, Maude Mary, 348.  
 Loch, Maysie Elizabeth, 347.  
 Loch (Lacu, Lacy), Michael de, 82.  
 Loch, Nora Constance, 447.  
 Loch, Norah, 349.  
 Loch, Norman origin, 9, 10, 61.  
 Loch, origin of name in Scotland, 60-62.  
 Loch (Lough, Lowgh), Patrick, 74.  
 Loch, Patrick, 1501, 82.  
 Loch, Patrick, Election of Moray as Regent, 98, 99.  
 Loch, Patrick, Recommended by Queen Mary to King of Denmark, 98, 100, 104.  
 Loch, Patrick, Takes armed ship against the English, 92, 94, 100, 104.  
 Loch, Percy Gordon, 258, 263, 369, 370, 395-402, 433*n*1.  
 Loch, Peter, Orkney pirate, 99.  
 Loch, Peter Charles Lovell, 386.  
 Loch, Philip, 185.  
 Loch, Philip de, erroneously described as Loch, 47*n*4.  
 Loch, Phyllis Helen, 386.  
 Loch, Richard, 1492, 84, 85, 88, 89*n*4, 92, 154.  
 Loch, Richard (Ireland), 440.  
 Loch, Richard Anthony, 330*n*1, 361, 387, 388.  
 Loch, Robert, 424.  
 Loch, Robert, son (?) of William, 90*n*4.  
 Loch, Robert Gordon, 317, 349-350, 383.  
 Loch, Ruby Beresford, 344.  
 Loch, Ruth, 295.  
 Loch, Sarah, dau. of John Loch, 101.  
 Loch, Sophia Anne Clementina, 290.  
 Loch, Sophy Charlotte, 293.  
 Loch, Spencer Douglas, 347.  
 Loch, Stewart, 348.  
 Loch, Stewart Gordon, 350, 383.  
 Loch, Sym (of), 63, 64, 65, 70, 85*n*1.  
 Loch (Lough), Symoun (Simon) of (Second ?), 66, 68, 72.  
 Loch (Lowgh, Lough), Symon, 74.  
 Loch (Louch), Thomas de, the elder, 62, 64, 65, 66.  
 Loch, Thom, the Younger (?), 63, 64, 70, 71, 72, 73, 85*n*1.  
 Loch, Thomas, Howatstoune, 80.  
 Loch, Thomas (New South Wales), 437*n*1.  
 Loch, Thomas (New Zealand), 293.  
 Loch, Thomas, son (?) of James Loch, First of Drylaw, 124.  
 Loch, Thomas Coutts, 247.  
 Loch, Thomas Coutts, 250, 291-293, 297, 299, 340, 343.  
 Loch, Thomas Dalyell, 258, 402.  
 Loch, Tradition of coming from Norway, 61.  
 Loch (Loich), William, 69.  
 Loch, Sir William, Chaplain, St Giles', 82.  
 Loch, Sir William de, Haddington, 62.

- Loch, William, Howatstoune, 81.  
 Loch, William, son of John Loch, 1734-1822, 425, 426, 428.  
 Loch, William, son of Richard, 84, 85, 88-90, 92, 138.  
 Loch, William, son (?) of William, 90n4.  
 Loch, William of, Dunbar, 1479, 80.  
 Loch, William (of), Sheriff, 79.  
 Loch, William, son of James Loch, 17. .-1793, 426, 429.  
 Loch, William, 1709-1779, 153, 424, 425, 429.  
 Loch, William, 1786-1824, 145, 237, 238, 241, 258, 259-262, 316, 318, 330.  
 Loch, William, 1818-1860, 258, 262, 318-322, 367, 371, 396n1.  
 Loch, William, 1845-1912, 293, 343-344.  
 Loch, William, 1846-1901, 258, 293, 326, 367-371, 375, 395, 402.  
 Loch, William, son of John Loch, Factor for Drylaw, 188, 202, 213, 235n2, 424.  
 Loch, William Adam, 235, 237, 244, 250, 252, 256, 272, 274, 275, 279, 280, 283, 285-289, 291n2, 292, 293, 337, 340.  
 Loch, William Adam, His description of Drylaw, 138-140.  
 Loch, William David, 266-267.  
 Loch, William Erskine, 291, 295.  
 Loch, William Francis, 440.  
 Loch, William, Jamaica, 425.  
 Loch, William James, 432.  
 Loch, Willie Walker, 317, 351, 384.  
 Loch Island, 313n1.  
 Loch Policy in the Highlands, 243-247, 442n2.  
 Loch, Township, 313n1.  
 Lochs, Irish Constabulary, Royal, 442-447.  
 Loch Burn, 37n1.  
 Loch's Dyke, 427.  
 Loch's Land, 107.  
 Loch's Tomb, 427.  
 Lochs, unidentified, owning Land in High Street, Edinburgh, 90n4.  
 Loch Lomond, 353.  
 Loch Valley, 313n1.  
 Lochlan, son of Uhtred, 35, 842.  
 Lochlann, 61.  
 Lochleven Castle, 98.  
 Lochmaben, 57n2.  
 Lochogov (Louchogov), Lands of, 30, 32, 37, 38, 39, 46, 47.  
 Lochogov, Dominus de, 38.  
 Lochov, Philip de, 47n4.  
 Locht, Matho, 84.  
 Lock, John, del Counte de Roxburg', 57n2.  
 Lockyer, Mr, 275.  
 Lofoten Islands, 369.  
 Log, S. Johnis, 57n2.  
 Loge, God of Fire, 61.  
 Loghe, John, 57n2.  
 Lohmaben, 57n2.  
 Lohys, Malisio de, 57n2, 65n5.  
 Logni, Walter de, 47n4.  
 Loich, John, of *Great St Michael's* company, 93.  
 Lok (Lokes), John, 57n2.  
 Lokoja, 420.  
 London, 93, 103, 153, 236n1, 238, 240, 242, 249n1, 250, 257, 258, 268, 275, 276, 277, 287, 289, 290, 291, 294, 296, 318, 322, 326, 333, 336, 337, 340, 353, 354, 361, 367, 371, 372, 374, 377, 378, 401, 409, 415, 419, 420, 432, 433, 440, 445.  
 London Chamber of Commerce, 347.  
 London County Council, Women Inspectors of Needlework, 290.  
 London School of Economics, 360.  
 London, Sheriff of, 11.  
 London Streets :  
 Albemarle Street, 242, 252, 275, 292.  
 Bedford Park, 385.  
 Belsize Park Gardens, 318, 361, 362.  
 Belsize Square, 318.  
 Bloomsbury Square, 242.  
 Boswell Court, 242.  
 Brompton Road, 430.  
 Campden Hill, 360.  
 Dover Street, 295.  
 Finborough Road, 289.  
 Finchley Road, 318.  
 Granville Square, Pentonville, 385.  
 Great George Street, Westminster, 287.  
 Great Russell Street, 238, 242, 250, 261, 294.  
 Gray's Inn Road, 290.  
 Harcourt Terrace, 351.  
 Hart Street, 242.  
 Porchester Terrace, 431.  
 Russell Square, 288.  
 Seymour Place, Fulham Road, 290.  
 Threadneedle Street, 291.  
 Upper Addison Gardens, 408, 420.  
 Upper Bedford Place, 257.  
 Warwick Square, 287, 289, 290, 291, 295.

London, Tower of, 29.  
 Londoniis, Eschina de, wife of Walter,  
     1st High Steward, g186.  
 Londoniis, Thomas de, g186.  
 Longformacus (Lamformacus), 151.  
 Longhop, 9.  
 Longman, E. D., 290.  
 Longman, Thomas, Publisher, 288,  
     289n1.  
 Lord-in-Waiting to the King, Edward  
     Douglas Loch, 345.  
 Lord of the Isles, g266.  
 Lords, House of, Reconstitution, 275.  
 Loreng (Lorens), Rogerus, 39.  
 Lorens (Loreng), Hugh, 39n1.  
 Lorn, Barony of, g186.  
 Lorn, Stewarts of, 450n5.  
 Lothian, 31.  
 Lottery Bonds, Irish and British, 1792,  
     185.  
 Louch(e). *See also* Loch.  
 Louche, Adam del (Peebles), 23n6.  
 Loudoun, Earl of, Chancellor, 114.  
 Louis IX, 22.  
 Louis Philippe's Flight from France, 305.  
 Loure, David Lord, 132, 133.  
 Low Countries, 103.  
 Low, Sir John, 433, 434.  
 Lubeck, 103.  
 Luce Crosse, 20.  
 Luchat. *See* Leuchold.  
 Luck, Sir George, 365.  
 Lucknow, 330, 365, 366, 381, 382, 420,  
     430, 431, 433, 434, 436.  
 Lucknow Diocese, Mothers' Union and  
     Girls' Friendly Society, 327.  
 Ludhiana, 305.  
 Lugwardine, 352, 353.  
 Lumsden, 123.  
 Lundin, Thomas of, 47n6.  
 Lundoris. *See* Lindores.  
 Lushai Hills, 337, 338, 340.  
 Lushais, 338, 339, 340.  
 Lushington, Charles Ansell, 351.  
 Lushington, Elizabeth Helen Ansell,  
     wife of Willie Walker Loch, 351,  
     384.  
 Luston, Dionisius de, 14.  
 Luston, Herewardus de, 14.  
 Luston, Isabella de, 14.  
 Lympne, 392.  
 Lyndsay, Alexander, 91.  
 Lyndsay, Bernard, 91.  
 Lyndsay, James, 91.  
 Lyndsay, John, of Covington, 91, 92.

Lyne, 62.  
 Lyon, Elizabeth, g266.  
 Lyon Office, 153.  
 Lyons, Sir E. (Lord Lyons), 307.  
 Lyth, Sir John de, 23.  
 Lyttelton, 306.  
 Lyttelton, Sir Neville, 344.  
 Lytton, Lord, 343.

## M

Macao Fort, 309.  
 Maceon, William called, 56.  
 MacFarlan, Christian, 430.  
 MacFarlan, Miss, 431.  
 MacFarlan, Walter, 430.  
 Macgill, David, first, 136, 137.  
 Macgill, David, second, 137.  
 Macgill, Sir James, first, 137.  
 Macgill, Sir James, second, 137.  
 Macgill, Lord, of Cousland, 137.  
 Macgill, Viscount Oxfuird, 137.  
 Mackay, Clan of, Sutherland, 257.  
 Mackdonald, Lords, g266.  
 Mackenzie, Mary, 451.  
 Mackie, Elizabeth, 388.  
 Macleay, Kenneth, R.S.A., 330n1.  
 MacMath, Edward, 124.  
 Macmath, Isobel, third wife, James Loch,  
     First of Drylaw, 109, 116n7, 117,  
     g124, 124-133, 146.  
 MacMath, James, 127.  
 Macmath, Janet, *m.* William Dick, 116n7.  
 Macnacht, Jn., 109.  
 Makmath. *See* McMath.  
 McMath, Alexander, 1296, g124.  
 McMath, Alexander, 1486, g124.  
 McMath, Alexander, 1624, g124.  
 McMath, Armorial Bearings, g124.  
 McMath, Edward, g124.  
 McMath, Hector, g124.  
 McMath, James, 1568, g124.  
 McMath, James, 1608, g124.  
 McMath, John, 1540, g124.  
 McMath, John, 1586, g124.  
 McMath, John, of Knockenhair, g124.  
 McMath, Roger, g124.  
 M'Conky, Annette Josephine, 361.  
 McCulloch, Sir Hugh, of Piltoun, 146.  
 McIlvraith, John, 161, 163.  
 McKeinzie, George, 133.  
 McKie, Harie, 151, 152.  
 McLeod, Sir Donald, 365.  
 McNally, Neal, 440.  
 Mconochie, James, Tailor, 163.

- M'Tavish, Lachlan, 425.  
 Madour, John, 68.  
 Madras, 294, 295, 296.  
 Madrid, 251.  
 Mahableshwar, 352.  
 Mahon, Sir Brian, 366.  
 Mahon, General, 325.  
 Mainhoull, 424.  
 Majorca, 353.  
 Makranis, 265.  
 Malakand, 383.  
 Malaya, 394.  
 Malcolm I, 42.  
 Malcolm II, 40, 42.  
 Malcolm III, 30.  
 Malcolm IV, 31, 186.  
 Malcolm, Earl, Matad's son, 476.  
 Malcolme, Mr, 123.  
 Maldred, father of Robert, 87.  
 Maldred, son of Maldred, King of Cumbria, 42.  
 Maldred, King of Cumbria, 42.  
 Malegaon, 341.  
 Malesmeins, Elias, 12.  
 Malherbe, Hugo, 39.  
 Malta, 267, 296.  
 Malvern, 327, 328, 361.  
 Malwan, 265.  
 Man, Isle of, 33, 42, 312.  
 Man, Isle of, Henry Brougham Loch, Governor of, 312.  
 Man, Olaf, King of, 42.  
 Man, Reginald, King of, 42, 43.  
 Manchester, 248, 272, 273, 274, 336.  
 Manipur, 364, 365.  
 Mansel Jones, H., 276.  
 Manual for the use of Merchants and Sailors in time of War, 288.  
 Manutus, 280, 282.  
 Manzai, 381.  
 Mar, Donald, Earl of, 186.  
 Mar, Earl of, 134.  
 Mar, Earls of, Creation of 1565, 186.  
 Mar, Earl of, John, and 7th Lord Erskine, 186.  
 Mar, John, Earl of, Help given by James Loch in obtaining restoration of title, 250.  
 Mara, Mabilia de, 12.  
 Mara, Robert de, 12, 13.  
 Mara, William de, 12, 13.  
 Marcousis, 186.  
 Marescallus, David, 38.  
 Marescallus, Johannis, 38.  
 Marescallus, Ricardus, 38.  
 Marescallus, Rogerus de, 39.  
 Margaret (Cristina), sister of Earl Malcolm, 476.  
 Margaret, dau. of David, Earl of Huntingdon and Garrioch, 36, 43, 462, 49, 52.  
 Margaret, dau. of Lord Montgomery, wife of Sir John Stewart, 186.  
 Margaret, dau. of Robert de Quincy, 382.  
 Margaret, Maid of Norway, 52.  
 Marjoribanks, Clementina Burdett, 258.  
 Marjoribanks, Coutts, 258.  
 Marjoribanks, David, Baron, of Ladykirk, 258.  
 Marjoribanks, Dudley Churchill, 3rd Baron Tweedmouth, 258.  
 Marjoribanks, Dudley Coutts, 1st Baron Tweedmouth, 258.  
 Marjoribanks, Dudley Sinclair, 258.  
 Marjoribanks, Edward, m. Marion Finella Loch, 253, 256, 258.  
 Marjoribanks, Edward Coutts, 258.  
 Marjoribanks, Edward, 2nd Baron Tweedmouth, 258.  
 Marjoribanks, Edward, of Greenlands, 258.  
 Marjoribanks, Edward, of Halyeards, 153, 258.  
 Marjoribanks, Edward, of Lees, 258.  
 Marjoribanks, Francis Stewart, 258.  
 Marjoribanks, George John, 258.  
 Marjoribanks, Georgina Emma, 259.  
 Marjoribanks, Hyacinthe Edmée, 258.  
 Marjoribanks, Ishbel Maria, 258.  
 Marjoribanks, James, Vintner, 167, 206.  
 Marjoribanks, John, 258.  
 Marjoribanks, John, of Lees, 258.  
 Marjoribanks, John Loch, 258.  
 Marjoribanks, Mabel, 259.  
 Marjoribanks, Marion, 290.  
 Marjoribanks, Marion Annie, 258, 259.  
 Marjoribanks, Marion Georgina, 258.  
 Marjoribanks, Marmaduke, 258.  
 Marjoribanks, Mary, 402.  
 Marjoribanks, Millicent Joan, 258.  
 Marjoribanks, Monica Marie Fenella, 258.  
 Marjoribanks, Moyra, 258.  
 Marjoribanks, Rosaleen, 258.  
 Marjoribanks, Sarah, 258.  
 Marjoribanks, Stewart, 258.  
 Mark of silver, 1254, Definition of, 16.  
 Mark Twain, 369.  
 Markiewicz, Countess, 416.  
 Marks, Lilian Elizabeth Gordon, 348.

- Marks, Margaret Bernal, 348.  
 Marks, Robert, 348.  
 Marks, Robert Neville Falkner, 348.  
 Marks, Roger Alan, 349.  
 Marlborough, 7th Duke of, 258.  
 Marlborough (Marleberge), 22.  
 Marlborough, 29.  
 Marlwalle, 20.  
 Marmorice Bay, 296.  
 Marochetti, Marble by, in St Paul's, 284.  
 Marri Tribe, 319.  
 Marseilles, 391.  
 Marshall, Walter, Earl of Pembroke, 382.  
 Martiban District, 282.  
 Martin, James, University of Paris, 97.  
 Marvel Loch, 408.  
 Mary, Queen of Scots, 92, 94, 98, 99, 100, 102n1, 104, 117n2, 137, 266, 325.  
 Mary, Queen of Scots, Charter signed 'Marie R Henry R,' 102n1.  
 Maryburgh, 237, 258.  
 Marylebone, 357, 372.  
 Masculus, Radulphus, Dominus de Lochogov, 38, 39, 47.  
 Masculus, Thomas, Dominus de Louchogov, 39, 47.  
 Mashonaland, 314.  
 Mason, William, 233.  
 Matad, Father of Earl Malcolm, 47n6.  
 Mathison, Alexr., Timber Merchant, 176.  
 Mathosoun, David, 69.  
 Matilda, dau. of Judith, niece of William the Conqueror, 48n1.  
 Matilda (Maud), wife of Aluredus de Lacu, 14.  
 Maud, Empress, 186.  
 Maud (Matilda), wife of Aluredus de Lacu, 14.  
 Mauritius, 264, 289, 434.  
 Maxwell, Armorial Bearings, 87.  
 Mayfield (Edinburgh), 426, 427.  
 Maymyo, 386.  
 Maynooth Grant, 273, 275.  
 Mayo Chiefs' College, Ajmer, 343.  
 Meath, 32.  
 Meath, County, 445.  
 Meath, Earl of. *See* Laci, Walter de.  
 Medina, 398.  
 Medina, Sir John, 214.  
 Mediterranean Sea, 263, 296, 368.  
 Mediumistic Powers in Family, 135, 324, 373, 377, 401, 407, 418.  
 Medofield (Medenfield), 136.  
 Medway, River, 264.  
 Meend, 20.  
 Meerut, 304, 328, 365, 366, 375.  
 Meiklejohn, Sir W., 365.  
 Meikleour, 285.  
 Mein, Dr John, 128, 133.  
 Melbourne, 305, 313, 364, 414, 435, 436, 437.  
 Meldrum, Janet, 266.  
 Melnetone, 51.  
 Melnnar, Andro, 65.  
 Melrose, 31.  
 Melrose Abbey, 31, 101.  
 Melros, Abbot of, 69.  
 Melrose, Monks of, 31.  
 Melville, Lord, 255.  
 Mena, Egypt, 411.  
 Menhyes, David, of Bogry, 46n6.  
 Menteith, Earls of, 186.  
 Menteith, Maurice, Earl of, 186.  
 Mentone, 353, 433.  
 Mentor Life Office, 440.  
 Menzies, Margaret, wife of John Loch, 1684-1756, 153, 188, 424.  
 Menzies, Mary Elizabeth, wife of James Loch, 341.  
 Menzies, Michael, 426.  
 Menzies, Surgeon-General, 341.  
 Menzies, Sir William, of Gladstone, 153, 188.  
 Merriman, May Lane, 294.  
 Merrow, 386.  
 Merschell, Sir William, 94.  
 Mersty, 20.  
 Mesopotamia. *See* 'Iraq.  
 Messuage, Definition of, 16n3.  
 Methuen, Lord, 344, 345.  
 Micheldean, 9.  
 Michelson, William, 68.  
 Mid Calder Parish Church, 81.  
 Middlecrosswood, 429.  
 Middlesex, 337, 408, 430.  
 Middle Temple, 272.  
 Midleton, 1st Earl of, 258.  
 Midlothian, 368.  
 Miesr, A., 127.  
 Milan, 372.  
 Miles, Definition of, 15n4.  
 Miles of Gloucester, 11.  
 Milford-on-Sea, 348.  
 Miller, 249n2.  
 Miller, William, Seedsman, 188, 203.  
 Mills, Reverend R. Twyford, 289.  
 Milo, Earl of Hereford, 32.  
 Mines :  
 Bewick Moreing and Company, 408.  
 Broken Hill Proprietary Company, 408.

Mines—*continued.*

- Canonbie Colliery, 408.  
 Copper, 414.  
 Gold, 313<sup>n1</sup>, 410.  
 Golden Ridge Company, 408.  
 Mountain Queen Ltd., 408.  
 Mount Cuthbert, 408.  
 Tin, Jelapang Tin Dredging, 408.  
 Tin, Tanah Biji Company, 408.  
 Tin, Tronoh Mines, 408.  
 Tin, Tronoh Tin Dredging, 408.  
 Wanlockhead Silver-Lead Mines, 408.
- Mingaladon Cemetery, 284.  
 Ministry of Munitions, 367, 384.  
 Mirzapur, 259, 333, 348.  
 Missouri, 318.  
 Mitchell, Brian Granville Blayney, 341.  
 Mitchell, Dr, 266.  
 Mitchell, Gerald Wilfred, 342.  
 Mitchell, Henry, of Drumreaske, 341.  
 Mitchell, James, 179.  
 Mitchell, Joyce Eileen, 342.  
 Mitchell, Pamela Maureen Blayney, 342.  
 Mitchell, William Blayney, 341.  
 Moffat, Patrick, Candlemaker, 188.  
 Moffat, William, 110.  
 Mogufferpore, 261.  
 Molle, 186.  
 Monaghan, County, 341.  
 Moncrieff, 249<sup>n2</sup>.  
 Monet, Claude, 359.  
 Monk, General, 153.  
 Monmouth, 183.  
 Monmouth, John of, 4, 14, 183.  
 Montfort, de, 28.  
 Montgomery, Alexander, 1st Lord, 186.  
 Montgomery, Sir James, of Stobo, 428.  
 Montreal, 352.  
 Montrose, 250.  
 Mooltan, 319, 396.  
 Moorshedabad, 145, 238, 259, 260, 261, 316.  
 Mora, Bartholomew de, 15.  
 Moray, Countess of, 143, 235.  
 Moray, Earl of, James, Regent, 98.  
 Moray, James, 9th Earl of, 143, 214, 235.  
 Moray, Earl of, James Dunbar, 89.  
 Morchuson, Jhon, 72.  
 Morcote, John de, 17.  
 Moreville, 392.  
 Moreville, de, Family, 34, 45, 49<sup>n4</sup>, 76, 101<sup>n4</sup>.  
 Moreville, Alice de, natural dau. of William de Moreville, 53.
- Moreville, Elena de, wife of Roland of Galloway, 36, 37, 42.  
 Moreville (Morville), Hugo de, 32.  
 Moreville, Richard de, 32, 34<sup>n2</sup>, 35, 36, 37, 41, 42, 45, 53.  
 Moreville, William de, 32, 35, 45, 53.  
 Morgan, Anthony, 361.  
 Morgan, Edith Mabel, wife of Francis Gisborne Loch, 361, 386, 388.  
 Morley, Louisa Maria, 370.  
 Mortes, Rio das, 423.  
 Morton, Earl of, Regent, 99, 100.  
 Moscow, 418.  
 Mosquito Coast, 278.  
 Mossfennan, 426.  
 Mosul, 393.  
 Mouat, Wil, 63.  
 Moule, Thomas, 154.  
 Moultrassie, 435, 436<sup>n1</sup>.  
 Mountgarret, Henry, 14th Viscount, 259.  
 Mount Lothian, 37<sup>n1</sup>.  
 Mowat, Charles Loch, 360.  
 Mowat, Geoffrey Scott, 360.  
 Mowat, Harry Grenfell, 360.  
 Mowat, John Douglas, 360.  
 Mowat, Mary Caroline, 360.  
 Mowat, Robert, 360.  
 Mowat, Robert Balmain, 360.  
 Mowat, Robert Case, 360.  
 Mozambique Coast, 257.  
 Much Hadham, 382.  
 Muddunpoor Hills, 347.  
 Muirhead, 124.  
 Muirkirk, 428.  
 Muirton, 89.  
 Muirton, Robertson of, 266.  
 Muller Orphanages, 333.  
 Muncur, Michale de, 51.  
 Muneden (Meend), 20.  
 Munedwey (Meandway), 20.  
 Munemue. *See* Monmouth.  
 Munich, 252.  
 Mure, Sir Adam, of Rossallan, 186.  
 Mure, Barbara, 124<sup>n3</sup>.  
 Mure, Elizabeth, wife of Robert II, 186.  
 Mure, Elizabeth, second wife of James Loch, First of Drylaw, 124.  
 Mure, Ninian, 124.  
 Murray, 249<sup>n2</sup>.  
 Murray, Alexr., 148.  
 Murray, Alexander, 451.  
 Murray, Annabella, wife of 1st Earl of Mar, 186.  
 Murray, James, brother of Viscount Robert Grahame, 133.

Murray, James, Merchant, 177, 178.  
 Murray, John, brother of Viscount Robert Grahame, 133.  
 Murray, Sir William, of Tullibardine, *g186*.  
 Murrayes, 146.  
 Murree, 386.  
 Murree Hills, 362.  
 Musselburgh, 134.  
 Mussourie, 305.  
 Mutley, *436n2*.  
 Muttra, 331, 349, 365, 389.  
 Muzaffarpur (Mogufferpore), 260, 261.  
 Mysore, 401.  
 Mysore State Forces, 380.

### N

Na Shuler, 446.  
 Nadjib Bey, 396, 397.  
 Naesmyth, Sir James, 427.  
 Naga Hills, 338.  
 Nagoman Camp, 390.  
 Nagpur, 347, 348.  
 Naini Tal, 327, 329, 370, 380, 382.  
 Nairobi, 394.  
 Najd, 397.  
 Nakuru, 394.  
 NanKivell Family, Cornwall, *415n1*.  
 NanKivell, George Griffiths, 415.  
 NanKivell, Joice Mary, wife of Frederick Sydney Loch, 415.  
 NanKivell, Thomas James, *415n1*.  
 Napier, Steam Engine Manufacturer, 277.  
 Napoleon, 239, 253.  
 Narsinghpur, 348.  
 Nasirabad, 267.  
 Nasiriyah, 393.  
 Nasmith, James, *m.* Isabel Loch, 129, 133.  
 Nasmith, James, 152.  
 Naughtane (Naughton), 138.  
 Navy, Indian, *262n1*.  
 Nawanagar State, 265.  
 Nazim Pasha, 396.  
 Needham, Gideon, 428.  
 Neemuch, 267.  
 Neidpath Castle, 68.  
 Nelson, Lord, 286.  
 Nepal, 368, 370.  
 Nether Liberton, 136.  
 Netherwestune, 20.  
 Nether Penstay, *g124*.  
 Nevil, Isabel de, 87.

Neville, Hugh de, Warden of Forest of Dean, *88n2*.  
 Newbattle Abbey, 30, 32, 37, 38, 39, 46, 47.  
 New Boswell Court, London, 285.  
 New Guinea, *313n1*.  
 New Norfolk, 435, 437.  
 New South Wales, 408, 409, 437.  
 New York, 394.  
 New Zealand, 293, 305, 306, 307, 315, 352.  
 Newburn, 431.  
 Newcastle (Enfield House), Ireland, 388.  
 Newcastle, New South Wales, 408, 409.  
 Newcastle-on-Tyne, 258, *372n2*, 431, 432, 433.  
 Newcastle-under-Lyme, 371.  
 Newlands (Edinburgh), *426n3*.  
 Newmann, Guy, 347.  
 Niall, Earl of Carrick, *g42*.  
 Niall of the Nine Hostages, *439n3*.  
 Nicaragua, 279.  
 Nice, 432.  
 Nicholas, son of Robert, 51.  
 Nicobar Islands, 255.  
 Nicolls, Sir Jasper, 360.  
 Nicolson, Sir Arthur John Frederick William, 251.  
 Nicolson, Clementina Ann Eleanor, 251.  
 Nicolson, Frederick, 251.  
 Nicolson, Sir Frederick William Erskine, 250, 251.  
 Nicolson, William, 106.  
 Nigeria, 342, 420, 421.  
 Nile, River, 305.  
 Nimar, 347.  
 Nimmo, John, 147, 148.  
 Nisbet, 136.  
 Nisbit, Sir John, of Dirleton, 132, 133, 146.  
 Nithsdale, *g124*.  
 Nizam of the Deccan, Army of, *262n1*, 433.  
 Nonore, 348.  
 Nor' Loch, 79, 95, 134.  
 Nore, The, 277.  
 Norfolk, 380.  
 Norfolk, Dukes of, *g186*.  
 Norie, E. W. M., 364, 365.  
 Norie, James, 115.  
 Norman Brothers, Brokers, 350.  
 Norman, Charles Henry, 350.  
 Norman, Mary Bethune, wife of Robert Gordon Loch, 350, 383.  
 Northampton, 13.

Northampton, St Andrew of, 51.  
 Northampton, 5th Marquis of, 347.  
 Northampton, Scottish Kings' land in, 5174.  
 Northamptonshire, 2175.  
 Northbrook, Lord, 343.  
 Northern Burghs, 145, 269, 274, 275.  
 Northiam, 440.  
 North Merchiston, 237.  
 North Sinton, 152.  
 Northumberland, 391, 431.  
 Northumberland, Duke of, 279, 280.  
 Northumbria, Earls of, 40, 42.  
 Northumbria, Scots' claim to, 4871.  
 North-West Frontier of India, 375, 384, 385, 386.  
 North-West Provinces, 333.  
 Norway, 61, 401, 443.  
 Norwich, 423.  
 Norwich, Diocese of, 26.  
 Notts, General, 432.  
 Nowgong, 305, 349.  
 Nowshera, 362, 383.  
 Nuddea, 292, 316.  
 Nuffosk Pass, 319, 320, 368.  
 Nuneaton, 383, 384, 409.  
 Nusseerabad, 267.  
 Nya-thyat Toon, Robber Chief, 280.

## O

O'Brien, Edward, 445.  
 O'Brien, William, 445.  
 O'Brien, William (Politician), 446.  
 O'Connor, Bedelia, 440.  
 Ober Ammergau, 369.  
 Occult matters, Interest of Family in, 134.  
 Ocklynge Cemetery, 368.  
 Ogilface, de Boscos, Lords of, 3871.  
 Ogilvie, Adam, 293, 299.  
 Ogilvie, of Chesters, 293.  
 Ogilvie, Margaret, wife of Thomas Coutts Loch, 293, 340, 343.  
 Ogilvy, David, 6th Earl of Airlie, 3702.  
 Ogilvy, Donald, of Clova, 3702.  
 Ogilvy, Walter, 5th Earl of Airlie, 3702.  
 Ogilvy, hay man, 213.  
 Ojeni, 265.  
 Olaf, Crown Prince, 407.  
 Olaf, King of Man, 42.  
 Old Comrades' Association, Grenadier Guards, 346.  
 Old Quay Navigation Company, 248.  
 Oliphant, Mr, Elgin Mission, 309, 311.

Oliphant, Lord, Lawrence, 79.  
 O'Mara, James Dalas, 328.  
 O'Mara, Margaret Muriel Dallas, 328.  
 Omdurman, 344.  
 Ommaney, Sir John, 296.  
 Opara, 352.  
 Opera, Training for, Eric Erskine Loch, 423.  
 Orange Free State, 314.  
 Orangeman, Ireland, 417.  
 Orkney and Caithness, Earl of, Sinclair, 7186.  
 Orkney, Bishop of, 266.  
 Orleans, 7186.  
 Orr, Ann, wife of James Loch, 238, 250, 252, 272, 277, 285, 291, 294, 296.  
 Orr, Patrick, of Bridgeton, 250.  
 Orrok, Walr, Bootmaker, 195.  
 Orthodox Greek Church, 419.  
 Orton Family, 327, 368, 371.  
 Orton, Catherine, wife of William Loch, 1818-1860, 258, 321, 32971, 367, 371.  
 Orton, James, 321.  
 Orton Vault, 321.  
 Oslo, 104, 401.  
 Oslo Militaere Samfund, 401, 407.  
 Oslo, Wine understood in, 15671.  
 Oswestry, 7186.  
 Oswestry Castle, 7186.  
 Ouchiltree, 429.  
 Oudh, Aide-de-Camp to King of, 433.  
 Oudh, Chief Architect to King of, 430, 433.  
 Oudh, Chief Commissioner, 430.  
 Oudh, King of, 430, 433, 434.  
 Oughterard, 445.  
 Over Carnbie, Lochs of, 448-453.  
 Overend, J., 443.  
 Overend, Henrietta Elizabeth, 443.  
 Overland Route to India, 270, 297, 304.  
 Overlooking, Power of, 134.  
 'Ovis Poli,' 401.  
 Oxford, 258, 315, 354, 359, 360, 384.  
 Oxford, Remand Home, 352.  
 Oxfordshire, 28.  
 Oxfuird, Viscount, Macgill, 137.  
 Oxshott, 386.

## P

Pacific Ocean, 278.  
 Pacton, Henry de, 13.  
 Paddington, 367.  
 Page, Black, 155.  
 Pagum, Walterus, 20.

- Palestine, 328, 374, 375, 398.  
 Pallinsburn, 402.  
 Palmer, Right Reverend E. T., 259.  
 Palmerston, Lord, 279, 296.  
 Pampas, 278.  
 Panipat, 330.  
 Paris, 249*n*1, 276, 329, 376, 377, 384, 391.  
 Paris, University of, 97.  
 Park, Franchise of, 22*n*1.  
 Parker, Archibald, 447.  
 Parker, Rosalina Sara, 447.  
 Parks, Crediton, 376.  
 Parliament House, Edinburgh, Contribution of James Loch to, 1637, 115.  
 Parliament, David Loch of Over Carnbie stood for, 451-453.  
 Parliament, Members :  
     George (1811-1877), 269 ; Contested Falkirk Burghs, 272 ; Asked to stand for Huddersfield, 274 ; Manchester, 273, 274 ; Northern (Wick) Burghs, 274, 275.  
     James Loch, Wick Burghs, 241, 248.  
     John Adam, 237.  
     John Loch, Hythe and Folkestone, 255, 258.  
 Parliamentary Agents (Richardson, Loch and Maclaurin), 287.  
 'Parliament of Wolves,' 6.  
 Parry and Company, 294.  
 Passeleive, 18.  
 Patna, 259.  
 Patrick, Earl, 11.  
 Paul, —, 365.  
 Paxton, 18.  
 Paxton, Great, Honour of Huntingdon, 23.  
 Pearke, Thomas, 148.  
 Pearl Fisheries, 414.  
 Pears, Sir Steuart, 401.  
 Pearson, John, of Tettenhall Wood, 252.  
 Pebls, Wil, 63, 65.  
 Peebles, Many incident references during the Peebles Period, 54-75.  
 Peebles, 23*n*6, 30, 34, 45, 53, 76, 77, 80, 85*n*1, 91*n*6, 133, 331, 333.  
     Burgh Officials, Description of (Bailies, Quest, Doussan, Sergeant), 57, 58.  
     Castle of, 54, 55, 62, 69.  
     Description of, in early times, 54-56.  
     Destruction of Records, 56.  
     Fermes of, 57, 58.  
     Sheriff of, 58, 62.  
     Sheriffdom of, 46, 76, 85, 88, 92, 101.  
     Stent Roll, 1608, 75.
- Peebles—*continued*.  
 Streets :  
     Bridgegate, 68.  
     Cunzie Neuk, 54, 66.  
     Hie Gait, 54, 55, 65, 66, 73.  
     Kingis Street, 68, 70.  
     Leidgate, 69.  
     Market Cross, 54, 73.  
     North Gait, 54, 57, 63, 66, 71.  
     North Raw, 54, 63, 64, 65, 69, 72.  
     South Raw, 54, 63.  
 Peebles (Peblis), Water of (Eddleston Water), 40, 41, 54, 67, 74.  
 Peeblesshire, 46, 289.  
 Peel, Sir Robert, 279.  
 Peiho, River, 311.  
 Pekin, 294, 311.  
 Pekin, Treaty and Convention of, 312.  
 Pellew, Sir Edward, 255.  
 Pembroke, Earl of, 38*n*2.  
 Penang, 430.  
 Peninsular and Oriental Steam Navigation Company, 294.  
 Penjacob, 28.  
 Penjacob, Lands of, 28, 30, 34, 35, 37, 40, 41, 42, 45, 47, 53.  
 Pennsylvania, 354.  
 Penny, silver, Definition of, 25.  
 Pennycuik, Brigadier-General, 295.  
 Pennycuik, Ruth, wife of John Charles Loch, 295.  
 Pentonville, 385.  
 Pentreath, Olga, 259.  
 Penyard Regis, 18.  
 Perch, Loch Crest, Unusual heraldic device, 154.  
 Percle, Rob of, 66.  
 Perniehall, 144*n*1.  
 Persia, 397.  
 Persian Gulf, 263, 328, 396, 397.  
 Pertenhall Manor, 383.  
 Perth, 59, 62, 114*n*1, 186.  
 Peshawar, 348, 349, 362, 375, 390.  
 Peterborough, Bishop of, 262.  
 Peterborough, Cathedral Church, 262.  
 Peters, Edward, 360.  
 Peters, James Lovell, 386.  
 Peters, Sophia Emma, wife of Charles Stewart Loch, 359, 360, 385.  
 Peters, Sylvia Lovell, wife of Geoffrey Charles Bell Loch, 386.  
 Petrie, Andrew, 266.  
 Phayre, Sir Robert, 368.  
 Picts and Scots, 40.  
 Pierston (Peristown), 186.

Pig-sticking, 350.  
 Pihkwei, Mandarin, 310.  
 Piltoun, 146.  
 Pinhey, Sir Alexander, 397.  
 Pins and Pincushions, 290.  
 Pirate, Peter Loch, 99.  
 Pirihale, 20.  
 Pirihalethorne, 20.  
 Pitcairn, Mr, 248.  
 Pitscottie's Regiment, 114*n*1.  
 Plantagenet, John, Duke of Lancaster, 1186.  
 Ploughing, Cost of, 1765, 235*n*2.  
 Plymouth Brethren, 322.  
 Plymouth, Portland Square, 429.  
 Podensac, Bertrand de, 24.  
 Poictou, William de, 12.  
 Pointe de Galle, 304, 308.  
 Poland, 417, 418.  
 Police Medal, King's, 337.  
 Political Department of the Government of India, 328, 363, 368, 397.  
 Pollock, Aileen Marion, 326.  
 Pollock, Alan Winton, 326.  
 Pollock, Reverend Algernon, 326.  
 Pollock, Algernon Seton, 326.  
 Pollock, Duncan, hay dealer, 213.  
 Pollock, Erskine Reginald, 326.  
 Pollock, Robert, 144*n*1.  
 Polton, Ivanlea, 327.  
 Poona, 321, 326, 331, 332, 379.  
 Poor relief in Scotland in seventeenth century, 122.  
 Poore, Edward, 276.  
 Population of Scotland in 1200, 35.  
 Porbandar, 265, 266.  
 Porbandar State, 265.  
 Portico, Santa Maria in, 26*n*2.  
 Port Lincoln, 435.  
 Port Louis, 434.  
 Port Said, 270, 368.  
 Portadown, 443.  
 Portarlinton, 445.  
 Porteous, George, 112.  
 Porter, Scots brewed, 450.  
 Portinscale, 433.  
 Portloe, 389.  
 Portmore, 41.  
 Portsmouth, 279, 283, 287, 296, 331.  
 Portuguese-India Treaty, 351.  
 Posso, 427.  
 Post Office, Ruth Loch, 295.  
 Pottstown, 354.  
 Pozières, 387.  
 Preston Gubbals, 10*n*1.

Price, Captain, 282.  
 Primerose, Sir Archibald, of Chester, 151, 152.  
 Primrose, James, 147.  
 Pringle, James, Apothecary, 168, 171.  
 Pringle, John, Dyer, 168.  
 Privateering Commission to Patrick Loch, 92.  
 Proby, Reverend John Carysfort, 317, 348, 360.  
 Proby, Lucy Harriette, wife of John Lowis Loch, 348, 378.  
 Proby, Lydia, second wife of George Loch, 317, 360, 362.  
 Prome, 280, 282.  
 Psycho-analysis, Study of, 419.  
 Public Works Department, 338, 339.  
 Puckle, General, 296.  
 Puckle, Horace, 296.  
 Pummern, 251.  
 Punchestown Races, 445.  
 Punjab, 299, 303, 376.  
 Purbrooke Park, 276.  
 Purdon, Angel Constance, wife of John Loch (Ireland), 445.  
 Purdon, Edward, of Lisnabin Castle, 445.  
 Purdon, Rodney, 445.  
 Purneah, 316.  
 Pyrenees, 382.

## Q

Qawasim, 263.  
 Quarter (Peeblesshire), 428, 440.  
 Queensberry, Earl of, 124.  
 Queensland, 408, 410, 414, 415, 437, 438.  
 Quency (Quincy), de, Family, Manors in the Honour of Huntingdon, 49*n*4.  
 Quency, Robert de, 38*n*2.  
 Quency, Roger de, 39.  
 Quency (Quincy), Roger de, *m.* Helen, dau. of Alan of Galloway, 43.  
 Quency, Rogerus de, 38.  
 Quenile, Anne, wife of John Stewart, 1186.  
 Quenile, Francis, Seigneur de, 1186.  
 Quenington, Preceptory of, 12, 13.  
 Quetta, 368, 385, 386, 395, 407, 408.  
 Quincy. *See* Quency.  
 Quinlan, Margaret, wife of John Loch, 1775-1831, 439, 440, 442.  
 Quinlan, Timothy, 439.

## R

Rachan, 425, 426, 427, 428, 439, 440.  
 Rachan, Development of, by Lochs, 427.

- Rachan House, 427.  
 Rae, Adam, 151, 152.  
 Raeburn, 264*n*1.  
 Ragman Roll, 57*n*2, 60*n*2.  
 Railway Commissioner, Calcutta, 292.  
 Railway, Description of first journey, 1830, 248-249.  
 Railway, Grand Junction, 248.  
 Railway, Highland and Sutherland, 275.  
 Railway, Liverpool-Manchester, 248.  
 Railway, London and North Western, 248.  
 Railway Passengers Assurance Company, 440.  
 Rajkot, 265.  
 Rajputana, 323, 368, 395.  
 Rama and Indra, 366.  
 Ramesay, Willelmus de, 39.  
 Ramsay, Alison, 258.  
 Ramsay, Ar., 114.  
 Ramsay, Jean, 266.  
 Ramsay, Simon de, 392.  
 Ramsay, Willby, Tailor, 211-213.  
 Ramsay, William de, 392.  
 Ramsay, William, of Barnton, 139, 143, 236, 258.  
 Ramsden, Sir John, 272.  
 Ramsey, Abbot of, 50.  
 Ranawao, 265, 266.  
 Ranchi (Dorunda), 379.  
 Rangoon, 280, 282, 283, 374, 394.  
 Ranikhet, 365.  
 Rankeyne, Gabriel, 106.  
 Rannach, 266.  
 Ranulph. *See* Chester, Earl of.  
 Ras-al-Khaimah, 263.  
 Rashla, Princess, 375.  
 Rathbone, John, 383.  
 Rathbone, Kate Alice Muriel, wife of Stewart Gordon Loch, 383.  
 Ravelston, 97, 148, 151, 182, 258.  
 Rawalpindi, 336, 362, 363, 376, 383, 384, 385.  
 Reay, Lord, 246.  
 Reay Country, 246.  
 Red Cross Association, 333.  
 Red Cross Hospitals, 353.  
 Red Cross, Greek, 419.  
 Red Cross, Royal, 336.  
 Redeemer, Knight of the, 326.  
 Redvers, Earl Richard de, 11.  
 Reform Act, 1867-1868, 275.  
 Reform Bill, 1831, 255.  
 Reform Bill, First, James Loch's support to, 243.  
 Reformation, 95-97.  
 Reformatory and Industrial Schools, 384.  
 Regium Donum, 275.  
 Reid, General Alexander, 332.  
 Reid, Catherine, wife of Francis Adam Erskine Loch, 332, 373.  
 Reid, Janet, 266.  
 Reid, John, 266.  
 Reid, Margt., 123.  
 Reid, Symon, 72.  
 Reidhall, 137.  
 Reidhewes, 107.  
 Renfrewshire, 186.  
 Repton, 379.  
 Reruwadin. *See* Ruardyn.  
 Restalrig, Barony of, 98.  
 Rewa State, 401.  
 Rewa State Army, Re-arming of, 401.  
 Rhine, 388.  
 Rhineland, 251.  
 Rhodes, 296.  
 Rhodes, Cecil, 314.  
 Ricardus, parsona de Cultre, 38.  
 Riccarton, 146, 250.  
 Richard I, 4, 10, 11, 12*n*1, 14.  
 Richard, Earl of Cornwall, 26.  
 Richardson, Eileen, 295.  
 Richardson, Major Ivan, 295.  
 Richardson, Maria, 370*n*2.  
 Richardson, at Sabraon, 303.  
 Richardson (Morley), Sarah, 370*n*2.  
 Richebourg-l'Avoue, 387.  
 Richmond, 145, 237, 331.  
 Richmond and Gordon, 7th Duke of, 315.  
 Richmond Hill, Baronetcy, 315.  
 Richmond Park, 275*n*1.  
 Richmond, The Cottage, 287, 289, 290.  
 Righter, Florence, 354.  
 Ripon, Lord, 363.  
 Robert I, 51*n*3, 52*n*4, 55, 186, 266.  
 Robert II, 186, 266.  
 Robert III, 89, 186.  
 Robert, Duke of Albany, 186.  
 Robert, father of Nicholas, 51.  
 Robert, son of Duncan, 266.  
 Robert, son of Maldred, 87.  
 Robert, grandson of Maldred, King of Cumbria, 42.  
 Robert Duncanson of Strowan, 266.  
 Robertson, Alexander, of Fascalzies, 266.  
 Robertson, Alexander, of Strowan, 266.  
 Robertson, David, 266.  
 Robertson, David, of Muirton (the first), 266.

- Robertson, David, of Muirton (the second), *g266*.  
 Robertson, Major David, *g266*.  
 Robertson, Family of Fascalzies and Strowan, *g266*.  
 Robertson, Gilbert, of Muirton, *g266*.  
 Robertson, Janet, wife of Francis Erskine Loch, 89, 264, *g266*, 331, 333.  
 Robertson, John, *g266*.  
 Robertson, John, of Muirton, 89, *g266*.  
 Robertson, Mary, *g258*.  
 Robertson, Mary (Haggerston), *g258*.  
 Robertson, Mary, wife of William Adam, *g266*.  
 Robertson, Mrs, of Lawers, 264*n1*.  
 Robertson of Gladney, 237*n2*.  
 Robertson, Penelope, *g266*.  
 Robertson, Robert, of Strowan, *g266*.  
 Robertson, Watson Askew, 402.  
 Robertson, William, of Gladney, *g266*.  
 Robertson, William, of Ladykirk, *g258*.  
 Robertson, William, of Muirton, *g266*.  
 Robison, Jonet, 123.  
 Robynsoun, Georg, 70.  
 Rodin, 359.  
 Roehampton, 293.  
 Roger of Hereford, 11.  
 Rohtak, 330.  
 Roland, Lord of Galloway, 32, 35, 36, 37, 42, *g42*, 43, 49*n4*, 52*n1*.  
 Rolleston, William de, 52.  
 Rolvestone, 29, 34, 52*n2*.  
 Rome, 26, 235.  
 Ronald Kirk, 431.  
 Roorea Mairam, 265, 266.  
 Roorkhee, 384.  
 Rosas, President, 278.  
 Roset, Peter de, 24.  
 Ross, 8, 25.  
 Ross, Earls of, *g266*.  
 Rossallan, *g186*.  
 Rosslyn, Earls of, *g186*.  
 Rouen, 390.  
 Roulestone. *See* Rolvestone.  
 Round Table Conference, Indian, 401.  
 Rowcastel, William, 74.  
 Roxburgh, 57*n2*.  
 Royal Air Force (Royal Flying Corps), 269, 271, 384, 388, 391, 394, 395.  
   No. 1 (Fighter) Squadron, 388.  
   No. 4 Squadron, R.E., 392.  
   No. 43 (Fighter) Squadron, 388.  
   Central Flying School, Upavon, 388.  
   Staff College, 407.  
   *See also* Army, Anti-Aircraft.
- Royal College of Surgeons, 354, 432.  
 Royal Commissions :  
   Aged Poor, 1893-1895, 354.  
   Feeble-minded, 1904-1908, 354.  
   Poor Laws, 1906-1909, 354.  
 Royal Company of Archers, 156, 183, 448.  
   Edinburgh Arrow, 183.  
   Musselburgh Arrow, 183.  
   Silver Bowl, 183.  
 Royal County Hospital, Winchester, 336.  
 Royal Edinburgh Volunteers, 183*n2*.  
 Royal Exchange, Edinburgh, 448.  
 Royal Irish Constabulary, 442*n1*, 444, 445, 446, 447.  
 Royal Marines, 341.  
 Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, 383, 385, 395, 402.  
 Royal Military College, Sandhurst, 362, 368, 373, 376, 379, 381, 384, 386, 388, 389, 390, 395, 420.  
 Royal Navy, 241, 254, 257, 263, 266, 267, 269, 277, 278, 279, 295, 296, 315, 317, 342, 361, 377, 442 :  
   His Majesty's Ships :  
     *Agamemnon*, 267, 308.  
     *Alarm*, 279.  
     *Britannia*, 296.  
     *Conway*, 263.  
     *Curlew*, 263.  
     *Eden*, 263.  
     *Emerald*, 284.  
     *Favorite*, 317.  
     *Fly*, 278.  
     *Fox*, 281.  
     *Hastings*, 279.  
     *Hood*, 341.  
     *Illustrious*, 257.  
     *Inflexible*, 309.  
     *Malabar* (Troopship), 336.  
     *Melbourne* (Australian Cruiser), 411.  
     *New Zealand*, 411.  
     *Nimrod*, 257.  
     *Pique*, 297.  
     *Queen Charlotte*, 263.  
     *Royal George*, 264.  
     *Royal George* (Royal Yacht), 287.  
     *Serapis* (Troopship), 362.  
     *Shannon*, 309.  
     *Shropshire* (Transport), 411.  
     *Sydney* (Australian Cruiser), 411.  
     *Triumph*, 413.  
     *Vesuvius*, 278.  
     *Victory*, 264, 331.  
     *Vixen*, 279.  
     *Winchester*, 279, 282, 283, 284.

Royal Navy, Victualling Department, 326.  
 Royal Portrait Gallery, 359.  
 Ruardean, 8, 21.  
 Ruardyn (*see also* Ruwardin) Bailiwick, 922, 21.  
 Ruffer, Alphonse Ajmard, 408.  
 Ruffer, Baron de, 408n1.  
 Ruffer, Monica Joan Estelle, wife of Kenneth Morley Loch, 258, 408.  
 Ruffus, William, 50.  
 Rule, Jas., 112.  
 Runjeet Singh, 299.  
 Rupertsland, Dean of, 328.  
 Ruskin, John, 359.  
 Russell, Lord, Lord Privy Seal, 137.  
 Russia, 417, 418.  
 Russian Language, 420.  
 Rutland, 49.  
 Rutledge, —, 426.  
 Ruwardin, Dominus de, 5.  
 Ruwardyn, 23.

### S

St Andree of Lindoris, 51.  
 St Andrew's, Peebles, 67, 72, 73, 74.  
 St Andrews, Bishop of, 27.  
 St Andrew of Northampton, 51.  
 St Andrew of Northampton, Roland of Galloway buried at, 52n1.  
 St Anthony's Point, 389.  
 St Bartholomew's Hospital, 336.  
 St Benets, Old Windsor, 276.  
 St Briavel's, Castle of, 2, 3, 14, 15.  
 St Briavel's, Forest Division, 8n5.  
 St Briavel, 17, 20.  
 St Briavel, Hermitage of, 18n3.  
 St Catharine's Convent, 289.  
 St Clement Danes, 285.  
 St Columba, 40.  
 St Cuthbert's, 425.  
 St Cyrus, 385.  
 St Erasmo's Altar, St Giles', 94.  
 St Francis of Assisi, 326.  
 St Gabriel's Church, Warwick Square, 289.  
 St George's Church, Campden Hill, 360.  
 St George's Church, Hanover Square, 250, 258.  
 St Germains, James Loch, Member of Parliament for, 248.  
 St Giles', Edinburgh, 80, 82, 90n4, 92, 94, 95, 97, 116.  
 St Giles', Orders against ringing bells of, at night, 94.

St Helena, 253, 261n2.  
 St Ives, 431.  
 St Ives, Wood of, 50.  
 St James's Church, Piccadilly, 276.  
 St John Ambulance Association, 328.  
 St John of Jerusalem, Order of, 323.  
 St Kilda Cemetery, Melbourne, 435, 436n1.  
 St Leonards, 353.  
 St Leonard's Hospital, Glasgow, 72.  
 St Margaret's, Westminster, 328.  
 St Marie of Lindores, 51.  
 Skt. Marien, Dantzic, 101n1.  
 St Mark, Hospital of, Bristol, 16.  
 St Martins, 26.  
 St Mary and All Angels, 409.  
 St Mary Boltons, Kensington, 294.  
 St Mary's Chapel owned by James Loch, 107.  
 St Mary's Church, Guildford, 334.  
 St Mary's, Peebles, 68.  
 St Mary Tyntern, 15.  
 St Marylebone Church, 289.  
 St Michael's, Peebles, 63, 67.  
 St Mungo's, Stobo, 69.  
 St Omer, 392.  
 St Patrick, 439n3.  
 St Paul's Cathedral, 284.  
 St Paul's Church, Knightsbridge, 315, 407.  
 St Paull's, 112.  
 St Peter, Church of, Gloucester, 7, 10, 12n8.  
 St Peter, Church of, Hereford, 8n1.  
 St Peter, Fourteen thumbs of, 418.  
 St Peter Port, 329.  
 St Peter of York, 36, 45.  
 St Peter's, Belsize Square, 318.  
 St Peter's, Cheesehill, 317, 348.  
 St Peter's, Gloucester, 8, 10, 12n8, 21.  
 St Petersburg, 251.  
 St Radegunde, Henry de, 28.  
 St Stanislaus, Order of, 373.  
 St Thomas' Hospital, 349.  
 St Vincent, Lord, 254, 255.  
 Saharanpur, 348, 376.  
 Salisbury Crags, 287.  
 Salonica, 419.  
 Salop, County, 29.  
 Salt Lake City, 318.  
 Salt Range, 391.  
 Saltoun, 122.  
 Samahwah, 393.  
 Sambalpur, 348.  
 San Juan, River, 279.

Sancti Nicolao, Laurence de, 26.  
 Sancto Claro, Willelmus de, 39.  
 Sandhead Lightship, 297.  
 Sandhurst. *See* Royal Military College.  
 Sandilands, Andrew, 82.  
 Sandown, 344.  
 Sanquhar, *g124*.  
 Santa Maria in Portico, *26n2*.  
 Sanvic, 387.  
 Sapertone, Dominus de, 25.  
 Sargent, John, 359, 360.  
 Sarre Court, 294.  
 Saskatchewan, 352.  
 Sātara, 341, 352.  
 Sa'ud, Ibn, 397.  
 Saugor, 348, 364, 378.  
 Sawantwadi, 368.  
 Saxon Dynasty, 40.  
 Say, Helias de, *g186*.  
 Say, Isabel de, Lady of Clure, *g186*.  
 Scandinavia, 62.  
 Scarcerig, *37n1*.  
 Scatbrig, *37n1*.  
 Schleswig-Holstein, Princess Christian  
 of, 276, 277, 336.  
 Schools :  
   Bath College, 384.  
   Bath School of Art, 352, 353.  
   Bishop's Court, 289.  
   Bradfield College, 386.  
   Broughton School, Newcastle  
   (N.S.W.), 409.  
   Bruce's, Mr, 433.  
   Cambourne School of Mines, 409.  
   Charterhouse, 272, 285, 316, 319.  
   Cheltenham College, 386, 388, 395.  
   Cheltenham Ladies' College, 327.  
   Chiswick High School, 360, 385.  
   Church of England Grammar School,  
   Sydney, 409.  
   Clayesmore School, 381.  
   Clifton College, 291, 334, 337, 349,  
   376, 377.  
   Collet Court Preparatory School, 408,  
   420.  
   Coombe Florey, Army Crammer at,  
   420.  
   Duke of York's Royal Military, 346.  
   Dulwich College, 346.  
   Durlston Court School, 386.  
   Edinburgh Academy, 262, 291, 316,  
   319, 330.  
   Effingham House, 384.  
   Essex House, Woodford, 332.  
   Eton, 258, 294.

Schools—*continued*.  
   Fitzalan House, Kensington, 332.  
   Haileybury, 291, 316, 330.  
   Harrow, 289, 375.  
   Hatherop, 376.  
   Imperial Service College, 382, 389.  
   Julian's Academy, 376.  
   King's College, London, 354, 361, 362.  
   Lake House, 394.  
   Lansdowne House, Edinburgh, 353.  
   Lindley Lodge, 383, 384.  
   Mademoiselle Honnoré, 384.  
   Marlborough College, 389.  
   May's, Dr, 433.  
   Merchant Taylor's School, 383.  
   National Training School, London,  
   353.  
   Northfield High School, 382.  
   Notting Hill High School, 295, 296.  
   Oakland House School, 382.  
   Romanoff House, 340, 343.  
   Royal College of Art, South Kensing-  
   ton, 332.  
   Royal School, Bath, 341.  
   Royal School of Mines, South Ken-  
   sington, 408.  
   Rugby School, 262, 340.  
   St Andrew's School, 395.  
   St Elizabeth's School, 382.  
   St John's School, Bexhill-on-Sea, 361.  
   St Leonard's, St Andrews, 349.  
   St Paul's School, 388, 408, 420.  
   Technical Engineering College, South  
   Kensington, 395.  
   Temple Grove School, 389.  
   Tree's School of Acting, 382.  
   Trinity College, Glenalmond, 349,  
   351, 354.  
   Uppingham, 296.  
   Ware Grammar School, 382.  
   Wellington College, 371, 379, 383, 384,  
   394, 402.  
   Westminster, 385.  
   Westward Ho!, 332, 373, 383.  
   Willingdon School, 378.  
   Winchester, 344.  
   Yew Tree House School, 382.  
   Young's, Revd. F. W., 362.  
 Scinde Frontier, Upper, 331.  
 Scot, Bessie, 123.  
 Scot, James, 90.  
 Scots and Picts, 40.  
 Scott, Jean, wife of 1st Marquess of  
   Tweeddale, *184n1*.  
 Scott, Jon, 146.

- Scott, Sir Walter, 89n1, 238, 249, 255, 287.
- Scott, Walter, 1st Earl of Buccleuch, 184n1.
- Scott Elliot, Amy Charlotte, wife of Henry Frere Loch, 367, 389, 394.
- Scott Elliot, C., 367.
- Scottish Tubemakers' Wages Association, 323.
- Scottistarvet, signed commission for trial of witchcraft, 134.
- Scougall, James, 109.
- Secret Service, 396, 397, 415.
- Secret Service, German, 389.
- Secunderabad, 366.
- Selkirk, 76, 90, 91, 101, 102, 103.
- Selkirk, Sherifdom of, 57n2.
- Sellar, Marion of, wife of James Loch, 64, 70.
- Selvigny village, 404, 405.
- Senegal, 353.
- Serapaqui, 279.
- Serbian Eagle, Order of, 328.
- Seton, 8186.
- Seton Family, 368, 371.
- Seton, Aileen Mary, 326.
- Seton, Sir Alexander, 322.
- Seton, Sir Alexander Hay, 325.
- Seton, Alexander, of Gordon, 89.
- Seton, Alexander Maxwell, 326.
- Seton, Alexander, 1st Earl of Dunfermline, 184n1.
- Seton, Alexander Reginald, 322.
- Seton, Bruce, Colonel, 322.
- Seton, Sir Bruce Gordon, 266, 323-325, 369.
- Seton, Sir Bruce Gordon, Senior living male of Family of Gordon, 324n1.
- Seton, Bruce Lovat, 325.
- Seton, Sir Bruce Maxwell, 323, 324.
- Seton, Catherine, wife of Sir Alan Stewart, 8186.
- Seton, Charles Monteath, 326.
- Seton, Elsie Madeline, 325.
- Seton, Ja., Clothier, 176.
- Seton, Jean, dau. of 1st Earl of Dunfermline, 184n1.
- Seton, Jean Gordon, 325.
- Seton, John, Goldsmith, 166, 167, 173.
- Seton, Katherine (Janet), dau. of Alexander Seton, 89.
- Seton, Katherine Marion, 322.
- Seton, Marie de Seton, 325.
- Seton, Walter Warren, 326.
- Seton, Sir William, of Seton, 8186.
- Seton, William, Writer to the Signet, 175.
- Seton-Stewart, Sir Douglas, of Touch, 324.
- Sevenoaks, 383.
- Severn, River, 1.
- Sewardesley, Priory of, 21.
- Sewri Cemetery, Bombay, 341.
- Seymour, Captain Beauchamp (Lord Alcester), 281, 283.
- Seymour, Hazel Georgiana, wife of Edward Campbell Loch, 376, 377n1.
- Seymour, Mary Freda, wife of David Loch, 376n1, 377.
- Seymour, Sir Michael, 310.
- Seymour, Lord William Frederick Ernest, 376, 377.
- Seysil, 18.
- Shabkadr, 390.
- Shahjehanpur, 334.
- Shakespear, John, 338.
- Shan States, 367.
- Shanghai, 294, 311, 312, 361.
- Shankis, William, 106.
- Shans, 393.
- Sheen, The Cottage, 236, 261.
- Sheep Station, Isis Downs, 410.
- Sheep Station, Kirndeen, 409.
- Sheep Station, Life on Australian, 409-410.
- Sheerness, 342.
- Sheil, George, 147, 148.
- Shepherd, James, 290.
- Shepherd, Marjorie, 290.
- Shepherd, Nancy, 290.
- Shepherd, Sydney Muntz, 290.
- Sheppard's Hotel, 1848, 305.
- Sheriff, duties of, 11.
- Shetland, Bonella Ellison, wife of John Loch, 1734-1822, 428, 439.
- Shetland, Henry, 428.
- Shetlanders, Complaint against a pirate, Peter Loch, 99.
- Shillong, 365.
- Shiphorns, 41.
- Shiplaw, 41.
- Shiple, —, 387.
- Ships :
- Albion*, 261.
- Anna of Leith*, 116.
- Antelope*, E.I.C. cruiser, 263.
- Benares*, E.I.C. cruiser, 263.
- The Edinburgh*, 448.
- Elizabeth* of Burntisland, 153.
- Emden*, German cruiser, 411.
- Emerald Isle*, 434.

*Ships—continued.*

- Great St Michael*, 93.  
*Ibuki*, Japanese cruiser, 411.  
*The Leith*, 448.  
*Mary Gallande*, 92, 94, 98, 104.  
*Mercury*, E.I.C. cruiser, 263.  
*Phlegethon*, steamer, 282.  
*Piedmontese*, French frigate, 255, 256.  
*The Prince of Wales*, 448.  
*The Princess of Wales*, 448.  
*Scalby Castle*, 255.  
*Thomas Greville*, 433.  
*Veimeira*, barque, 414.
- Ships, Pleasant names of, in olden times, 105*n*2.
- Shodosh, 265.  
Shoeburyness, 407.  
Sholapur, 351.  
Shropshire, 7*n*2, 10*n*1, 29, 9186.  
Shura, 394.  
Shwedagon Pagoda, 282, 284, 285 ;  
Removal of graves from, 1929, 284,  
285 ; Damage by storm, earthquake  
and fire after removal of graves,  
285 ; Ghosts of British dead, 285 ;  
Correspondence regarding removal  
of Granville Gower Loch's Grave,  
454-461.  
Sialkot (Sealkote), 349.  
Siberia, 418.  
Sibi, 362.  
Sibilla, dau. of Henry I, 34*n*6.  
Sidcup, 436.  
Siger, third wife of Uhtred, Earl of  
Northumbria, 842.  
Sight, The, 134, 321, 322, 324, 327, 373,  
377, 401.  
Signet, Writer to the, 425.  
Silchar, 365.  
Silistria, 307.  
Simcox, Annie Margaret Florence, 341.  
Simcox, Arthur Henry Addenbrooke, 341.  
Simcox, Eveline Helen, 341.  
Simcox, Joan Bertie, 341.  
Simcox, Lewis, 341.  
Simla, 304, 370, 379, 382, 384, 385, 386,  
397, 398, 402.  
Simon, son of Alan, 9186.  
Simon's Town, 257.  
Simsone, James, 114.  
Sinclair, Eleanor, wife of Sir John  
Stewart, 9186.  
Sinclair, George, 151, 152.  
Sinclair, Sir Robert of, Longformacus,  
151.
- Sinclair, William, Earl of Orkney and  
Caithness, 9186.  
Sind, 319, 320, 407.  
Singapore, 308, 430.  
Sinkler, Hector, 92.  
Sinn Fein Rebellion, 446-447.  
Skirling, 425.  
Skye, 450.  
Sleperesthorne, 20.  
Slievenaman Mountain, 444.  
Sligo, 444.  
Smith, Benson, 342.  
Smith, Edna, 342.  
Smith-Dorrien, Sir Horace, 345.  
Smyth, Dic, 63.  
Smythe, Johnne, 127.  
Snodgrass. *See* Kiddle, A. E. E., 434*n*1.  
Snodgrass, Evelyn, 437.  
Snoxhall, Driver, 404.  
Society of Friends, 417, 419.  
Societies :  
An Comunn Gaidhealach, 325, 401.  
Antiquaries (Scotland), 401, 427.  
Army Historical Research, 325, 401.  
Australian, John Loch, Chairman, 255.  
British Fishery, 248.  
Charity Organization, 269, 354, 355-  
359, 360.  
Church Missionary, 333.  
Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, 249.  
Geological, 249.  
Hermetic, 417.  
Incorporated Law, 371.  
Incorporated Society of Authors, 420.  
International Congress, 355.  
International Institute of Sociology,  
355.  
International Society of Social Science,  
355.  
International Statistical, 355.  
New Health, 380.  
Parliamentary, 288.  
Piobaireachd, 325, 401.  
Royal Celtic, 325, 401.  
Royal Central Asian, 337, 401.  
Royal Geographical, 275, 315, 346,  
401.  
Royal Institute of International Affairs,  
347.  
Royal Portrait, 291.  
Royal Statistical, 249, 355.  
Royal Zoological, 347.  
Scottish History, 325, 347, 381, 401,  
420.  
Scottish Pipers', 325.

Societies—*continued.*

- Society for practice of occultism, 420.  
 Speculative, of Edinburgh, 249.  
 Theosophical, 420.  
 Women's Immigration, Canada, 352.  
 Zoological, 249, 347.  
 Zoological, of Scotland, 325, 347, 401.
- Soho, 360.
- Somerset, 15, 289, 420, 431, 436.  
 Somerset, Earl of, Beaufort, 9186.  
 Somerset House, 362.  
 Sonthal Insurrection, 292.  
 Sorarogha, 374.  
 Sorcery, at rebellion in Galloway, 43.  
 South Africa, 251, 257, 259, 290, 314, 315, 344, 352, 409, 447.  
 South Africa, Henry Brougham Loch, Governor of Cape and High Commissioner, 313-315.  
 South African Chartered Company, 314.  
 South America, 278.  
 South Kensington, 353.  
 South Yarra, 317n2, 436, 437.  
 South Yarra, Toorak Road, 435.  
 Southampton, 276.  
 Southern Methodist Church, 318.  
 Southesk, James, Earl of, 132, 133.  
 Southsea, 317, 325.  
 Southwick, 431.  
 Soviet Government, 401, 418.  
 Spain, 263, 382.  
 Spearman, Commander A., 377.  
 Spearman, Jessie Aubrey, second wife of Edward Campbell Loch, 377.  
 Spence, Laetitia, 293.  
 Spencer-Churchill, Lady Fanny Octavia Louise, 258.  
 Spendlwf, Doby (*see* Doby), 66.  
 Spott, 184.  
 Spure, Rogerus, 20.  
 Srinagar, 363.  
 Stable, George Loch's, 156.  
 Staff College. *See* Army, Royal Air Force.  
 Stafford, Lord, son of 1st Duke of Sutherland, 253, 255.  
 Stafford, Marquis of, 1st Duke of Sutherland, 242, 245, 246, 247, 248, 253, 286.  
 Staffordshire, 243, 244, 248, 252.  
 Stamps, India, Commissioner of, 294.  
 Standard Life Assurance Company, 289.  
 Standgate Creek, 264.  
 Stanley Abbey, 21.  
 Stanton Bailiwick, 92.
- Stanton, Ricardus de, 5.  
 Start Light, 297.  
 Staunton, 18.  
 Steam Plains, 436.  
 Steel, General, 282.  
 Stein, Sir Aurel, 399.  
 Stephen, King, 11, 9186.  
 Stephenson, Joseph William, 334.  
 Stephenson, Morton, 276.  
 Steuart, Violet, 124.  
 Stewart, Sir Alan, of Derneley, 9186.  
 Stewart, Sir Alan, of Dreghorn, 9186.  
 Stewart, Alan, 2nd High Steward of Scotland, 9186.  
 Stewart, Alexander, 4th High Steward of Scotland, 9186.  
 Stewart, Alexander, of Bonkyl, 9186.  
 Stewart, Sir Alexander, of Derneley, 9186.  
 Stewart, Sir Alexander, of Derneley (second), 9186.  
 Stewart, Alexander, 6th Earl of Galloway, 424.  
 Stewart, Anna, wife of David Loch, 450, 451.  
 Stewart, Lady Anne, wife of John Stewart, 9186.  
 Stewart, Archibald, Provost of Edinburgh, 258.  
 Stewart, Catherine, wife of Henry Erskine, 9186.  
 Stewart, Dugald, of Appin, 450.  
 Stewart, Elizabeth, 266.  
 Stewart, Esmé, 8th Earl, 1st Duke of Lennox, 9186.  
 Stewart, Grizel, 258.  
 Stewart, House of, Attachment of Loch Family to, 100.  
 Stewart, House of, Money given to, by Loch Family, 100, 235.  
 Stewart, House of, Attachment of Seton Family to, 325.  
 Stewart, James, 5th High Steward of Scotland, 9186.  
 Stewart, Sir James, Black Knight of Lorn, 9186.  
 Stewart, Sir James, of Pierston, 9186.  
 Stewart, James, Tailor, 161.  
 Stewart, John, 5th Baron of Appin, 450n5.  
 Stewart, John, son of 5th Baron of Appin, 450n5.  
 Stewart, Sir John, of Balreney, 9186.  
 Stewart, Sir John, Constable of the Scots Army, in France, 9186.

- Stewart, Sir John, 1st Earl of Lennox, 9186.  
 Stewart, John, 3rd Earl of Lennox, 9186.  
 Stewart, John, killed at Damietta, 9186.  
 Stewart, John, Lord of Aubigny, 9186.  
 Stewart, Sir John, of Innermeath, 9186.  
 Stewart, Sir John, of Jedworth, 9186.  
 Stewart, John, of Kettilstoun, 133.  
 Stewart, Sir John, second son of Alexander Stewart, 9186.  
 Stewart, Johne, 120.  
 Stewart, Sir Lewis, of Kirkhill, 125, 9186.  
 Stewart, Lady Margaret, 9266.  
 Stewart, Margaret, Countess of Menteith, 9186.  
 Stewart, Mary, wife of 1st Lord Hamilton, 9186.  
 Stewart, Lady Mary, wife of John Erskine, 2nd Earl of Mar, 186, 9186.  
 Stewart, Matthew, 2nd Earl of Lennox, 9186.  
 Stewart, Sir Robert, of Innermeath, 9186.  
 Stewart, —, wife of Edward McMath, 9124.  
 Stewart, Royal Family, Loch connection, 186, 9186.  
 Stewart, Walter, Earl of Menteith, 9186.  
 Stewart, Walter, 3rd High Steward of Scotland, 9186.  
 Stewart, Walter, 6th High Steward of Scotland, 9186.  
 Stewart, Sir Walter, of Dalswinton, 9186.  
 Stewart, Walter, son of Alan, 1st High Steward of Scotland, 9186.  
 Stewarts and Lloyds, 323.  
 Stewarts of Appin, 97n2, 100, 450, 451.  
 Stewarts of Lorn, 450n5.  
 Stirling, 59, 62, 93, 392.  
 Stirling, Captain, 426.  
 Stirling, Mr Secretary, 259n2.  
 Stobhall, 9186.  
 Stobo, 69, 428.  
 Stockbridge, 295.  
 Stockholm, 103, 105.  
 Stodart, Alexander, 106.  
 Stoddart, Provost, 452.  
 Stoke College, 315, 344, 347.  
 Stoke d'Abernon, 386.  
 Stoke Newington, 352.  
 Stoke-sub-Ham, 436.  
 Stormonth, David, Viscount of, 132, 133.  
 Stoton and Meyer's, 297.  
 Stott, Lawrence, 110.  
 Strabrock, 84n4, 89.  
 Straitton, Thoas, 112.  
 Strasburg, 251.  
 Stratford, 352.  
 Strathearn, Earl of, Stewart, 9186.  
 Straubenzee, General, 310.  
 Streaky Bacon Farm, 390.  
 Streatham Common, 341, 342.  
 Strivelyn, Dominus Henrice de, 48.  
 Stroud, 21n4.  
 Strowan, 9266.  
 Strowan, Family of Robertson of, 9266.  
 Stuart (*see* Stewart), 9186.  
 Stuart, Sir William, of Kirkhill, 151, 152.  
 Styr, son of Ulf, 942.  
 Suan, Lord of Tibbermuir, 9186.  
 Suez, 270, 304, 305, 328, 410.  
 Suffolk, 47n2, 315, 344, 346, 409.  
 Summer Palace, Peking, 294.  
 Sumner, Corporal, 404, 405.  
 Sun Fire Office, 291.  
 Sunberry, 425.  
 Sur, E. Le, 376.  
 Surrey, 236, 289, 290, 315, 361.  
 Sussex, 296, 361, 382, 408, 440.  
 Sutherland, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 269, 272, 275.  
 Sutherland, Countess (Duchess) of, 243, 245, 246, 247, 253, 286.  
 'Sutherland Clearances,' 243-246.  
 Sutherland, Duke of. *See also* Stafford.  
 Sutherland, Duke of, 269, 272, 371.  
 Sutherland, Duke of, 5th, 248.  
 Sutlej, River, 300, 303.  
 Suttie, George, 111.  
 Swainmote, 3, 4.  
 Swanage, 386.  
 Sweden, 105.  
 Sweden, King of, 99, 100, 104.  
 Swin (Suine), David, 123.  
 Swinfield, Bishop, 16.  
 Swinfield, Richard de, 23.  
 Swinton, Sir John, 80.  
 Swinton, John, son of John, 82.  
 Swinton, John of that Ilk, 82.  
 Switzerland, 366.  
 Sydney, 305, 306, 364, 409.  
 Sylhet, 316, 361, 386, 388.  
 Syria, 296.

**T**

- Tailzeor, Jonet, 123.  
 Talebatt, Dominus Ricardus, 20, 21.  
 Tangier, 251, 389.  
 Tangmere, 388.

- Tanner, Sir O. V., 362.  
 Tannington, 409.  
 Tarsai, 265, 266.  
 Tasmania, 306, 434, 435, 436, 437.  
 Tay, River, 285.  
 Tayler, William, 177.  
 Tayleur, Mr, 272.  
 Taylor, Ida Cecilia, 361.  
 Taylor, Sidney, 438.  
 Taylorlee, 427.  
 Tea Companies :  
     Bamgaon, 361.  
     Derby, 361.  
     Dhamai, 361.  
     East India and Ceylon, 361.  
     Longai, 361.  
     Lungla, 361.  
 Tea-planting, 317, 361.  
 Tel Afar, 393.  
 Telegraph, Electric, 1851, 272.  
 Telfer-Smollett, Captain, 352, 353.  
 Tempest-Radford, Florence Mary, wife  
     of George Loch, 342.  
 Tempest-Radford, T., 342.  
 Tempill, 65.  
 Temple Belwood, 294.  
 Tennent, Jacob, 123.  
 Territorial Forces Association, West  
     Suffolk, 346.  
 'Test,' The, 147.  
 Tettenhall Wood, 252.  
 Teviotdale, 8186.  
 Thana, 351.  
 Thany, Sir Peter de, 52.  
 Thessalonica Agricultural and Industrial  
     Institute, 419.  
 Thistle, Order of, 325n1.  
*Thomas Greville*, Ship, 433.  
 Thomas, natural son of Alan of Gallo-  
     way, 43, 44.  
 Thomas, son (?) of Uhtred, 35n1.  
 Thomas of Galweth, Earl of Athole, 37,  
     38, 39, 842, 47.  
 Thomson, Fred, 288.  
 Thomson, H., 177.  
 Thomson, John, 253.  
 Thomson, Mrs, granddaughter of Eliza  
     Loch, 262n2, 382.  
 Thor, Lord of Tibbermuir, 8186.  
 Tibbermuir, Lord of, 8186.  
 Tibetan language, 401.  
 Tientsin, 311.  
 Tientsin, Treaty of, 311.  
 Tiernay, Mr, 242.  
*Times, The*, 377.  
 Tin. *See* Mines.  
 Tinling, J., 343.  
 Tinling, J. A., 343.  
 Tinling, John George Ernest, 343.  
 Tinling, Veronica Margaret, 343.  
 Tipperary, 444.  
 Tirhoot, 260, 292.  
 Tirindon, Church, 26.  
 Tobacco Trade, 106.  
 Tocher of Laird's daughter, 118n1.  
 Tonk (Derajat), 374.  
 Took, William, 121.  
 Toorak, 429n1.  
 Toowoomba, 437, 438.  
 Tor or Windilawes, 53, 57.  
 Toronto (N.S.W.), 409.  
 Torquay, 352.  
 Torres Strait, 414.  
 Touch, 324, 325.  
 Tower of London, 376.  
 Trade, Burgh authorities' control over, 70.  
 Traders Guarantee Association Ltd., 346.  
 Tragbal Pass, 363.  
 Trained Bands of Edinburgh, 153, 183.  
 Trained Bands of Edinburgh, Descrip-  
     tion of, 183n2.  
 Tramways introduced into England,  
     372n1.  
 Tranö, 369.  
 Transportation, System of Penal, 306.  
 Transvaal, 352.  
 Transvaal Republic, 314.  
 Traquair (Troqueer), 36, 45.  
 Traquair, Earls of, 8186.  
 Travancore, 257, 379, 382.  
 Trent, 2, 19.  
 Trentham, 243.  
 Trevor, Alfred, 289.  
 Trevor, Charles, 289.  
 Trevor, Charles William Adam, 289.  
 Trevor, Frederick Loch, 289.  
 Trevor, Grace, 289.  
 Trevor, Leonard, 290.  
 Trevor, Ruth Hampden, 289.  
 Trinity College, near Edinburgh, 82.  
 Trivandrum, 379.  
 Tron Church, 116.  
 Troop, Lieutenant-Colonel Bruce's,  
     Nominal Roll of, 114.  
 Troqueer. *See* Traquair.  
 Trotter, John, 127.  
 Truro, Cathedral, 415n1.  
 Tullialan, Coal heughs in, 116.  
 Tullibardine, 8186.  
 Tumloher, 31.

Tunbridge Wells, 340, 343, 353.  
 Tunbridge Wells, Calverley Parade, 432.  
 Tunis, 22.  
 Tupsley Church, 351, 353.  
 Turkey, 296, 397.  
 Turkish Arabia, 368.  
 Turkish Army, 413.  
 Turkish Army, Irregular Cavalry (Bashi  
 Bazouks), Henry Brougham Loch  
 with, 307, 308.  
 Turkish Government, 396, 397.  
 Turpin, 18.  
 Tweed, River, 54, 68, 427.  
 Tweeddale, 428.  
 Tweeddale, Marquess, Earl of, 184*n*1.  
 Tweedie, Family of, Rachan, 428.  
 Tweedie, Mary, 440.  
 Tweedie, Maurice, 428.  
 Tweedie, Thomas, of Quarter, 428.  
 Tweedie, Thomas, of Rachan, 440.  
 Tweedie, —, wife of John McMath,  
 8124.  
 Twenty-four Pargannas, 292.  
 Typhus epidemic, Russia, 417-418.

## U

Uddart. *See* Udward.  
 Udward, Barbara, 117*n*2.  
 Udward, Catherine, 117*n*2.  
 Udward, Christian, 117*n*2.  
 Udward, James, 117.  
 Udward, Nathaniel, 117*n*2.  
 Udward, Nicol, first, 117*n*2.  
 Udward, Nicol, second, 117*n*2.  
 Udward, Nicol, third, 108, 115, 116,  
 117*n*2, 118, 124, 127, 133.  
 Udward, Nicol, fourth, 117*n*2, 118.  
 Udward, Nicol (fourth ?), 152.  
 Uhtred, son of Fergus, 32, 34, 35, 36,  
 39*n*2, 40, 41, 42, 442, 45, 87, 88*n*1.  
 Uhtred, son of Gospatric, 442.  
 Uhtred, son of Maldred, 442.  
 Uhtred, Earl of Northumbria, 442.  
 Ulf, 442.  
 Ulster, Earl of, de Burgh, 8186.  
 Ulster, Earl of, Hugh de Laci, 43, 45*n*1.  
 Umphrville, Sir Robert de, 56.  
 Union of Scotland and England, 118*n*1.  
 United States of America, 278, 293*n*2,  
 294, 312, 318, 352, 358, 394, 423.  
 Universal Scots Almanack, The, 185.  
 Universities :  
 Cambridge, 294, 360, 377.  
 King's College, 377.

Universities : Cambridge—*continued*.  
 Newnham College, 360.  
 Trinity College, 294.  
 Edinburgh, 285, 334.  
 London, 285, 326, 346 :  
 James Loch a founder of, 249.  
 Lecturer on Scottish History, Seton,  
 326.  
 Oxford :  
 Christ Church, 258.  
 Corpus Christi College, 360.  
 Lincoln College, 384.  
 Manchester College, 354.  
 University College, 262.  
 St Andrews, 354.  
 Upavon, 388, 395.  
 Uppat, 253, 275.  
 Uruguay, 372*n*1.  
 Uschar, Johanne, 63.  
 Uscher, Robert, 57.  
 Utting Cachepol, 48.

## V

Valence, Aymer de, 55.  
 Valera, de, 446.  
 Vane, James, 105.  
 Vatican, 16*n*7.  
 Veedha Jukra, 265, 266.  
 Venlaw, 70, 71, 74.  
 Verdi's *Aida*, first performance, 371.  
 Vérel, John Bissett, 385.  
 Vérel, Winifred Ann, wife of George  
 Richard Boycott Loch, 385.  
 Vermelle, Radulphus de, 37.  
 Vertue, Family, French refugees, 367*n*2.  
 Vertue, Mary, 367.  
 Viceroy of India, Aide-de-Camp to,  
 William Loch, 343 :  
 Honorary Surgeon to, Sir Bruce  
 Gordon Seton, 323.  
 Military Secretary to, 343.  
 Victoria, Queen, 311, 344, 445.  
 Victoria, 307, 313, 410, 426.  
 Victoria, British Columbia, 352.  
 Victoria, Henry Brougham Loch, Gover-  
 nor, 313.  
 Vienna, 419.  
 Vigne, De, 363.  
 Villiers, Hon. Edward, 315.  
 Villiers, Elizabeth, wife of 1st Baron  
 Loch, 312, 313, 315, 344.  
 Virgate of land, Definition of, 16*n*3.  
 Vuyeth (Owyet), Ricardus, 37, 38,  
 39.

W

Wagner, Richard, 369, 407.  
 Wakhan, 399.  
 Wakhis, 399, 400.  
 Walch, —, 405.  
 Wales, 923, 21, 33, 380.  
 Wales, Prince of, 272.  
 Walker, Sir Baldwin, 297.  
 Walker, General, 261.  
 Walker, John, Smith, 171.  
 Walker, Louisa, 318.  
 Walker, Margaret, 293*n*1.  
 Walker, Sir William, of Bowland, 261, 262, 293, 318, 327.  
 Wallace, Sir William, 186.  
 Wallia, Herefordshire in, 9, 10.  
 Wallis, Rot., 119.  
 Wallis, Thomas, 108.  
 Walsall, 16.  
 Walshale, 16.  
 Walter of Hereford, 11.  
 Waltheof, Earl of Northumbria, 40, 42, 48*n*1.  
 Waltheof, Lord of Allerdale, 42.  
 Wana, 385.  
 War, Ruse of, Playing Scots music, 104*n*2.  
 War Office. *See* Army.  
 Ward, Dr, 405.  
 Warleigh, 341.  
 Warr, Very Reverend Charles, 325*n*1.  
 Warren, Beasts of, 22*n*1.  
 Warren, Franchise of, 22*n*1.  
 Warrnambool, 426.  
 Wars :  
 Abyssinian Expedition, 1867-1868, 331, 332.  
 Afghan War, 1838-1839, 319, 368, 432.  
 Afghan War, 1879-1880, 337, 362, 368.  
 Afghan War, 1919, 383, 393.  
 Arab Rebellion, 'Iraq, 393.  
 Arabi Pasha's Insurrection, 371.  
 Ashanti, 1900, 342.  
 Black Mountain Expedition, 271, 336.  
 Second Burmese, 1852, 280.  
 Burma, Pacification of, 1886-1889, 337.  
 China, 1841, 278.  
 China, 1900-1901, 379, 383.  
 Crimean, 307-308.  
 European, 1914-1919, 315, 323, 326, 328, 332, 333, 337, 342, 345, 352, 353, 367, 373, 376, 377, 379, 385, 386-387, 389-393, 397, 403-407, 410-414, 420, 421, 445.  
 Franco-German War, 1870, 408*n*1.

Wars—*continued.*

Ghilzie Expedition, 319.  
 Indian Mutiny, 308, 309, 330, 331, 332, 430, 432.  
 Kafir, 1846-1847, 440.  
 Khajuri Operations, 384.  
 Lushai Expedition, 337.  
 Manipur Insurrection, 364.  
 North-East Frontier of India, 1919-1920, 374.  
 North-West Frontier, 1863-1864, 343.  
 North-West Frontier, 1919, 376.  
 Oudh Field Force, 333.  
 Punjab Campaign, 1848-1849, 319, 332.  
 Roses, Wars of the, 321*n*1.  
 Shan States Column, 337.  
 Sikh, 1844-1846, 299-304.  
 Sikh, 1848-1849, 431, 432.  
 Sind and Afghanistan, 1838-1839, 319.  
 South African, 1899-1902, 314, 315, 326, 334, 445.  
 Tirah, 376.  
 Tochi Field Force, 323.  
 Tochi Operations, 1914, 383.  
 Waterloo Campaign, 439.  
 Waziristan, 1894, 323.  
 Waziristan Campaign, 1920-1921, 374.  
 Wrangel's Army, Evacuation of, 341.  
 Zhob Valley Field Force, 1884, 337, 362.  
 Warwickill, 186.  
 Washington, State University, 353.  
 Waterford, 442, 443.  
 Watford, 256, 382.  
 Watford, The Grove, 312.  
 Watson, John, Slater, 173.  
 Watson, George, Tailor, 157, 163, 165.  
 Waughe, James, 235*n*2.  
 Waughton, 82.  
 Waziristan, 374, 379, 381, 386.  
 Weavers, Incorporation of, Glasgow, 602.  
 Weddell Island, 332, 333.  
 Wedderburn, 83.  
 Wedderburn, Alexander, 186.  
 Wedderburne, John, Fiar of Blacknes, 133.  
 Wedderburne, Sir Peter, of Gosfoord, 132, 133.  
 Weidkerroc, 31.  
 Weir, John, Stockholm, 105.  
 Wellington, 306, 315, 349.  
 Welsh, David, 426.  
 Welsh, Robert, of Mossfennan, 426.  
 Welyn, 290.

- Wemyss, Lady Margaret, 143, 214, 235.  
 West Africa, 423.  
 West Indies, 279.  
 West of London Cemetery, 252.  
 Western Isles, 450.  
 Western Australia, 408, 409.  
 Westernhagen, Eddgerde, 259.  
 Westernhagen, Lélé, 259.  
 Westernhagen, Richard von, 259.  
 Westmeath, 444, 445.  
 Westminster, 6, 16, 22, 25, 28, 287, 328.  
 Weston-under-Penyard (*see also* Pen-  
 yard Regis), 8, 10.  
 Whaling Industry, David Loch inter-  
 ested in, 448.  
 Whauplaw (Whauphill), 40, 41.  
 Whauplaw Burn, 41.  
 Whisky, Recipe to make whisky drink  
 like Gin, 185.  
 Whitlaw Burn, 41.  
 Whytkirk, Lord, 109.  
 Wick Burghs, James Loch, Member of  
 Parliament for, 241, 248.  
 Wicklow, County, 444, 445.  
 Wiesbaden, 258.  
 Wight, Isle of, 344.  
 Wilkie, —, Lady Cambo, 147.  
 Wilkine, Gavin, dau. married John  
 Loch, 101.  
 Willcocks, Sir William, 396.  
 William I (the Conqueror), 2, 48*n*1.  
 William II, 30.  
 William, Abbot of Grace Dieu, 18.  
 William, called Maceon, 56.  
 William and Mary of Orange, 148, 154.  
 William, son of Alan, 8186.  
 William, Prince of Orange, 8186.  
 William the Forester of St Briavel, 17.  
 William the Lion, 13, 31, 32, 39*n*2, 41,  
 42, 43, 46*n*2, 48, 49, 52*n*4.  
 Williams, Charles, 332.  
 Williams, George Arthur Seecomb, 332.  
 Williamson, Gilbert, 68.  
 Williamsone, Andro, 127.  
 Wilson, Mr, 272.  
 Wilsone, Eric, 105.  
 Wimbledon, 297, 368.  
 Winchester, 317, 336, 345, 347, 381, 392.  
 Winchester, Earl of. *See* Quency.  
 Windilawes or Tor, 53, 57.  
 Windsor, 25, 382, 389.  
 Windsor, Old, 276.  
 Windsor Hotel, Edinburgh, 242.  
 Wine, Connoisseur of, William Loch,  
 344.
- Wingate, Sir George, 371.  
 Wingate, Grace Beatrice Miller, second  
 wife of William Loch, 1846-1901,  
 371.  
 Wingham, 341.  
 Wintoun, Earl of, 134.  
 Wiseheart, John, Shoemaker, 175.  
 Witchcraft, 6, 7, 95, 133-135.  
 Wode, John de la, 21.  
 Wodemancote, 12.  
 Wodhaw, John of, 71.  
 Wolmer Canadian War Hospital, 332.  
 Wolmet, 107.  
 Wolverhampton, 361.  
 'Wolves, Parliament of,' 6.  
 Wolves, Destruction of, in Athol, 266.  
 Wood, Sir Andrew, 93.  
 Woodford, 332.  
 Woodward, Definition of, 19*n*3.  
 Woodyatt, General, 390.  
 Woolar Lake, 363.  
 Wooldridge, Arthur, 437.  
 Wooldridge, Arthur William, 438.  
 Wooldridge, Dr H., 437.  
 Wooldridge, John Loch, 437.  
 Wooldridge, Lilian Beatrice, 438.  
 Wooldridge, Louis Hubert, 438.  
 Wooldridge, May, 438.  
 Woollen Manufactures of Scotland,  
 David Loch, Inspector-General,  
 449.  
 Worcester, 342.  
 Worsley, 272.  
 Worsley Churchyard, 252.  
 Worsley Old Hall, 252, 336.  
 Worthing, 289.  
 Wreaght, 108.  
 Writtle, 45, 49.  
 Wrth, Robertus de, Clericus, 48.  
 Wudestok, 49.  
 Wulaneston, Saer de, 49.  
 Wydemancote, 12.  
 Wye, River, 1.  
 Wyggepol (Wye-pool), 20.  
 Wylde, Charles Vincent, 430, 431.  
 Wylde, Charles Vincent (second), 431.  
 Wylde, Margaret Agnes, 431.  
 Wylde, S. T., 431.  
 Wyle, William, 69.  
 Wylsoun, Rechart, 67.  
 Wylyam, Gylbert, 71.  
 Wynberg, 375*n*2.  
 Wynterwallethornes, 20.  
 Wyntoun, Andrew of, 46.  
 Wyttingham, Petrus de, 37.

**X**

Xingu Country, 423.

**Y**

Yedo, 311.  
Yedo, Treaty of, 311, 312.  
Yeh, Chinese Imperial Commissioner,  
309, 310.  
Yeomen of the Guard, 346.  
Yester, 184*n*1.

York, 2.  
York, Agreement of, 1237, 48*n*1.  
York, Cape, 414.  
Yorkshire, 321*n*1, 327, 368, 371, 431.  
Youghal, 439, 440.  
Young, Reverend F. W., 362.  
Young, George, 177.  
Young, Jean, 147, 148.  
Young, Jon, 112.  
Ypres, 345.  
Yu, Chinese Secretary of State, 311.

